FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1266095-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 46
Page 25 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 1;
Page 26 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 1;
Page 85 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 86 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 87 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 88 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 89 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 107 ~ Duplicate;
Page 204 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 205 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 208 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 209 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 211 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 297 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 298 ~ b7D;
Page 299 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 300 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 306 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 308 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 309 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 310 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 311 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 314 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 315 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 316 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 317 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 318 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 319 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 320 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 321 ~ Duplicate - see file 62-HQ-94080 Serial: 27;
Page 322 ~ Duplicate;
Page 325 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 327 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 328 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 329 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 330 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 331 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 332 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 333 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 335 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 336 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 337 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 338 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 340 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 343 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 344 ~ b6; b7C;

..................................................
Office Memorandum - UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO: A. H. Belmont
FROM: F. J. Baumgardner

DATE: March 7, 1951

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING

PURPOSE:
To advise you concerning an interview with L. Ron Hubbard, President of the above-captioned foundation.

DETAILS:

L. Ron Hubbard, President, of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., were referred to the Internal Security Section by Mr. Nichols' office for interview on March 1, 1951.

Hubbard advised that he had written a book, "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health," which was published by the Hermitage House Publishing Company, June, 1950. He has also established the above-mentioned foundation with headquarters in Elizabeth, New Jersey, and branch offices in New York, Washington, D.C.; Chicago, Los Angeles, and Honolulu.

Hubbard advised that he felt that Communists within his organization were undermining its structure. He advised that he had turned over the names of several suspected Communists to the FBI office in Los Angeles. Hubbard could only recall the name of one of these individuals. He stated that one of the individuals he suspected of being Communistically inclined. Concerning Hubbard stated that he was instrumental in driving Hubbard's wife, Sara Elizabeth Northrup, to the point of insanity. Hubbard expressed considerable concern in connection with Hollister's influence on his wife. He stated that his wife, as well as his Army .45 Automatic, had been missing for several days. He also stated that he expected to have difficulty with his wife in connection with who he was having brought to the State of New Jersey. Subsequent to the interview with Hubbard, his friend called the Bureau at...
5:25 P.M. to advise that Hubbard's wife had returned to the foundation's office in Los Angeles, California. No identifiable information appears in the Bureau's files concerning [redacted] and no identifiable subversive information appears in the Bureau's files concerning Sara Elizabeth Northrup.

In further connection with Hubbard's suspicions of Communist activities within his organization, he advised that [redacted] is now organizing the Caduceus Foundation, which Hubbard alleges will be utilized to take over his, Hubbard's, organization sometime in the future. Hubbard advised that he suscicioned [redacted] of Hermitage House, the publishing firm which published Hubbard's book, of being connected with Communists. The Bureau's files do not reflect any active investigation regarding [redacted] However, in connection with the investigation of Joseph Milton Bernstein, wa., Internal Security - R, it is noted that Bernstein was Associate Editor of the Hermitage Press, Inc., at the same time that [redacted] was associated with this organization. Bernstein was at that time in contact with Alexander Trachtenberg, former member of the National Committee of the CP, USA, and head of the International Publishers. (100-133569-39.)

Hubbard stated that he strongly feels that Dianetics can be used to combat Communism. However, he declined to elaborate on how this might be done. He stated that the Soviets apparently realized the value of Dianetics because as early as 1938 an official of Amtorg, while at the Explorer's Club in New York contacted him to suggest that he go to Russia and develop Dianetics there.

In an apparent attempt to give credence to his statements, Hubbard advised that he was recently psychoanalyzed in Chicago and was found to be quite normal with the exception of his recent marital difficulties. Hubbard made available the two attached pamphlets concerning "Dianetics and Psychoanalysis" and "Dianetics: A Brief Discussion" for the Bureau's information.

**ACTION:**

None. The above is for your information.
ultimate aim being to contact and erase all incidents present in the "bank". These data in the reactive mind are actually contacted with the aid of the auditor, whose assistance is required for more reasons than can be explained here.

This may be surprising indeed, but the data is all there in the reactive mind, recorded and waiting to be contacted, erased, placed by the auditing in "standard memory". In the process, still more vital energy is released to the analytical mind. It is obvious now that, for every such release, the analytical mind recovers more and more of its original, endowed potential for clear and rational thinking.

The term "clear" is aptly chosen, for, once cleared, our former pre-clear is forever after able, in a fraction of the time formerly required, to "make up his mind", and his decisions will be unblurred by emotion or past disruptive experiences: in a word, rational.

Independent Dianetic Groups and Centers

A number of groups and centers have been organized for the purpose of pooling knowledge and experience in order to solve the problems of the members. The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., is encouraging and assisting these independent groups and centers whenever possible. For this purpose a coordinator of group activities has been appointed and may be contacted by writing the Coordinator of Group Activities, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, California.

Published by
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

The Foundation has been chartered in the State of New Jersey as a non-profit, scientific research, educational and charitable corporation. Its main object and purpose, as set forth in the charter, is "to study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action." Subordinate purposes include publication and indoctrination of members.

Active Membership

An active membership in the Foundation is granted only on successful completion of the Indoc-tration Period of the Foundation. An Active Member is a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor, and is entitled to vote at any annual or special meeting of the Foundation in addition to the usual privileges of a Hubbard Dianetic Auditor. Arrangements for beginning the Indoc-tration Period may be made by contacting Foundation Headquarters or any Department.

Associate Membership

The Auditor's Bulletin is received only by Associate and Active Members. No Indoc-tration Period is required of Associate Members, but they should be familiar with the tenets of dianetics as outlined in the Handbook, Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health and current publications.

Foundation Services

The Foundation acts as a coordinating center for all dianetic activity. It seeks to acquaint interested members and all interested persons with the theory and technique of dianetics. For those who do not wish to undergo a full Indoc-tration Period it arranges shorter periods of lectures and demonstrations. A limited number of persons can be accepted for dianetic processing at the Foundation. Full cooperation with all agencies or persons desiring to test or use the tenets of dianetics is the basic desire of the Foundation.

L. RON HUBBARD

L. Ron Hubbard was born March 13, 1911 in Tilden, Nebraska. He has traveled widely over the world particularly in Asia. Educated at George Washington University as a mathematician, he began his studies of philosophy in 1934 and completed dianetics in 1947. He is a member of The Explorer's Club and the Gerontological Society.

Trustees

L. RON HUBBARD
President and Co-ordinator of Research

SARA N. HUBBARD
DONALD H. ROGERS
JOHN W. CAMPBELL, JR.
JOHN WM. MALONEY
JAMES M. ELLIOTT

Headquarters: 215 Morris Ave. (P. O. Box 502), Elizabeth, N. J. Phone Elizabeth 3-2551
New York: 55 E. 55th St., New York 22, N. Y. Phone Thalidig 3-9999
Washington, D. C.: 3005 Eye St., N. W., Washington 6, D. C. Phone Sterling 4-9224
Chicago: 111 E. Oak St., Chicago 11, Ill. Phone Michigan 2-5340
Honolulu: 2916 Old Pali Road (P.O. Box 5251), Honolulu 14, T.H. Phone 6-6936
Los Angeles: 2600 S. Hoover St., Los Angeles 7, Cal. Phone Richmond 7-0271

Copyright, 1950, by The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The description of dianetics contained herein may be reproduced in its entirety without specific permission, provided that credit is given.
For centuries many curious and scientific probers into the convolutions of human thinking have told us that we are the possessors of a complex instrument called the mind, and approximately how it functions. That is called the analytical mind.

But dianetics has discovered and proved that we are also the possessors of another mind, a “reactive” mind, which has far greater force and compulsion upon us, which badgers and bedevils us throughout our entire life span.

This villainous reactive mind is the human evil which dianetics is assailing, and has dedicated itself to eradicate from mankind: it is the leech upon our rational behavior, the hypothetical cyst which occludes the proper functioning of the analytical mind, the root of all our neurotic fells, the barrier which prevents us from attaining the optimum of our abilities and our aspirations.

What does this reactive mind consist of? It is a kind of memory, but only of those events which happened while we were unconscious. And as such, it differs from our previous understanding of memory.

Memory is a process of recalling at will or in response to appropriate stimuli impressions previously made on the senses and recorded in the mind. The process of recall is essentially one of perceiving these impressions and understanding them; it is an analytical process.

What was not before understood and can now conclusively be demonstrated is that yet another file of impressions exists, one in which impressions are recorded, but in a manner and under circumstances which do not permit of voluntary recall by any means known prior to the inception of dianetics as an actual science. It was from his discovery and study of this second file of data that Mr. L. Ron Hubbard evolved the science of dianetics. He discovered that this mind reacted to certain stimuli, but in a manner theretofore so incapable of rational explanation, so random and erratic, that its activity as such had quite understandably escaped the attention of the professions specializing in the human mind. This, he called the reactive mind.

The reactive mind records all impressions experienced, during pain or unconsciousness. Moreover, the recording of the reactive mind begins with the original two cells, male sperm and female ovum, ultimately to evolve into the adult human being, and continues from before conception, through birth, and on up to the present time, which is to say, the current instant in the life of the adult.

A peculiar condition, however, attendant upon such reactive mind recording, is that it can take place only during periods of unconsciousness, or pain sufficient to lower the perceptual abilities of the analytical mind to a point of less than full consciousness. It is a further condition that, before any one of these data can in any way effectually influence the individual, it must be activated, or “keyed in”, by an occurrence in the life of the individual, similar to the one originally recorded. From then on, it is capable of being reactivated, or “restimulated”, by every recurrence of a re-stimulator.

We have said that the reactive mind records with the implication that the data are filed as obtained, without regard for system or origin.
When asked about Freud and psychoanalysis, L. Ron Hubbard remarked, "As a youth, I was inspired by Commander Thompson, of the Medical Corps, U. S. Navy, who died in San Francisco in 1939. He had studied under Freud in Vienna, and had brought psychoanalysis to the Navy. From him I imbibed the investigatory spirit of Freud, who, although he was not a trained neurologist and was opposed by the medical men of his day, yet laid a foundation of orderly search into the field of the human mind. I have always acknowledged Freud's help in that search. Indeed, his thought that full recall equals full sanity is the starting point of the work which culminated in dianetic processes."

In consideration of this debt to Freud, and of the important differences nevertheless existing between dianetics and psychoanalysis, it seems desirable to delineate the major points of agreement and disagreement between the two systems. An appreciation of these issues is vital to a true understanding of the tremendous advance which dianetics brings to our knowledge of the human mind.

**Traumatic Experience**

It is an important tenet of psychoanalysis that the individual's attitudes and behavior are influenced by previous traumatic experiences, the memories of which are not available to his conscious recall. It is further held that the individual tends to relive these experiences. Freud considered that only the earlier of these experiences were the original experiences and hence important, while Rank considered that the first and most important was birth. The mechanism of influence of traumatic experiences has been treated scantily, with emphasis on symbolic interpretation.

Dianetics agrees on the importance of early traumatic experiences in influencing the attitudes and behavior of the individual. It also agrees that people tend to relive these experiences repetitively and that the earliest of any series of experiences is the important one. Dianetics finds, however, that birth is far from the earliest trauma and that the most important early experiences usually lie in the prenatal period, particularly in the month following conception. Dianetics also finds that the important parts of traumatic experiences are the parts containing unconsciousness or grief. These have command power over the individual in a fashion which is not symbolic but literal, deriving from the exact words of the experience.

**The Resolution of Conflict**

Psychoanalysis uses as its aim and technique in therapy the bringing into consciousness of these hidden memories for the purpose of understanding them and their influence. It is considered that by this understanding, insight will be obtained and their effects will be nullified. It, therefore, includes both the penetration and resolution of the infantile amnesia, to use Freud's term, and the analysis of daily interpersonal situations involving "parataxic distortion," or the confusion of real people with similar people from the patient's past.

Dianetics makes the same approach but in a much more incisive, precise and effective fashion. Dianetics finds that it is not the understanding of the content of early traumatic experiences at a conscious level which is important, but rather the analysis of the data contained in them by computation at a submonitored level of the mind; that is to say, it is subconscious understanding based on close contact with and frequent recounting of the incident which erases its reactive power. This is true both of incidents involving pain and of incidents involving grief. Dianetics further finds that the identification of individuals from the current surrounding with individuals from the past of the patient is either the result of literal commands contained in the traumatic experiences, or the result of a strong ally character in the original individuals with undischarged grief at their loss. The discharge of this grief through recounting of the loss incident is enough to relieve the aberrative force of the situation and enable the present individuals to be judged on their own character and merit.

**Role of the Analyst**

Psychoanalysis bases its technique in some measure, which varies from school to school, on the activity of the analyst in discussing with the patient, interpreting for the patient, and pointing out to the patient the nature and meaning of the material recovered from early life. It teaches in amounts varying from school to school that much of this material, particularly that relating to birth or interuterine life, is fantasy and has no literal value.

Dianetics, on the other hand, places considerable emphasis on the inability of the auditor to evaluate the data of the pre-clear and the danger of trying to do so. It holds that this data is the literal data of actual experiences with rare exceptions involving specific fantasy mechanisms which can be located and which have their origin in actual experiences.

**Personality**

Psychoanalysis divides the human personality into various elements, such as the Id, the Ego, and the Super-Ego. These entities are defined grossly and are considered to possess a certain mystical, unknowable quality in their details. Dianetics, on the other hand,
finds a good, responsible and autonomous basic personality and finds that aberrative forces are nothing but the content of engrams, the recordings of experiences during periods of unconsciousness.

Scope and Goals
Psychoanalysis does not recognize the concept of cure. This is a natural outcome of the inability of psychoanalysis to penetrate the prenatal period and successfully reduce and erase the recordings of traumatic experiences in that area. Dianetics, on the other hand, does have a concept of cure which is attainable. This is the concept of the dianetic clear, a person who has had all of his engrams erased, and is now free of their aberrative force to work in accordance with his basic human nature.

Dianetics, accordingly, is able to understand and explain basic human nature as distinguished from the aberrative engrams. It finds that human nature is basically good and that the basic drive energies of the human being exert themselves over a spectrum ranging from self at the one extreme to the infinite universe at the other extreme. This basic drive energy is commonly considered to be channelled into four dynamics, self, sex and family, group, and race.

Finally, dianetics includes in its scope the field of psychosomatic illnesses, which are linked but loosely into psychoanalytic theory. These illnesses derive from the literal content of engrams and are a manifestation of their aberrative force.

In short, dianetics integrates into one basic pattern our whole knowledge of human personality in its normal and abnormal functioning.
The files of this office concerning JOSEPH MILTON BERNSTEIN, was, Internal Security - R (Reference 5 IS); Bureau file 65-56402, Newark 100-27320, reflected that in 1948 BERNSTEIN was associated in a Hermitage Press, Inc., 8 East 61st Street, New York, with\[This file reflected that in 1946 BERNSTEIN was employed as Press Agent for the Ambijan Committee for Emergency Aid to the Soviet Union; and February 25, 1946 was present at the home of GERHARD EISLER at a meeting with OTTO KATZ and ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG, PHILIP OLIN KEELEY, and MARY JANE KEELEY.\]

By letter dated August 30, 1950, entitled "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, Internal Security - R," the Washington Field Office advised Newark that information had been received from the Kansas City Attorney, who had read a book entitled "Hermitage House" by L. RON HUBBARD and had decided to enroll in the Hubbard School. After spending two weeks in the school, he decided the organization could have subversive motives behind it and could be the means of transmitting espionage material over the United States. He offered no plausible explanation for the above statement.

The letter of January 25, 1951, advised that no action was being taken in the matter in the absence of Bureau instructions.

The above information is being submitted for the information of the Bureau and Newark. Should the Newark Office be in possession of information which they believe pertinent to this matter, it should be furnished to the Bureau and Washington Field Office.
Corporation Records, District of Columbia, revealed that Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, is a New Jersey Corporation started in April, 1950, and maintains offices at 666 East Bay Head, New Jersey, and 2065 Hill Top Road, Westfield, New Jersey. Trustees of the Corporation were shown as follows:

L. RON HUBBARD, Explorers, 10 West 72nd Street, New York, New York.

ARTHUR R. CEPPOS, 177 Madison Avenue, New York, New York.

JOHN W. CAMPBELL, Jr., 2065 Hill Top Road, Westfield, New Jersey.

DONALD H. ROGERS, 114 Fourth Street, Fanwood, New Jersey.

JOSEPH A. WINTER, M.D., 11 Beacon Boulevard, Sea Girt, New Jersey.

SARA N. HUBBARD, Post Office Box 666, Bay Head, New Jersey.

G. PARKER MORRISON, 1143 East Jersey Street, Elizabeth, New Jersey.

A supplemental record dated August 8, 1950, reflected DWIGHT D. TAYLOR, 5295 Partridge Lane, Washington, D.C., is Resident Agent in the District of Columbia for the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation. Credit Bureau reports reflect that is an Attorney, who was formerly with the firm of COVINGTON, BURLING, RUBLES, ACHESON, and SHORB.

The files of the Washington Field Office contain no pertinent information concerning

Credit Bureau reports reflect that the Hubbard Foundation has main offices at 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, and a local office at 2025 Eye Street, Northwest. Of the local office came to Washington, D.C. in July, 1950, from Elizabeth, New Jersey. As of January, 1951, was reported to be employed by doing psychological work.

No record of was located in the files of the Washington Field Office.

With regard to the officers of the Hubbard Foundation, the files of Washington Field Office reflect that in 1941, was an applicant for a position of Bureau Agent. At that time he resided at Jersey Street, in Elizabeth. The files reflected he was
TO:     DIRECTOR, WFO
FROM:   SAC, WFO
SUBJECT:   HUBBARD DIANETIC
            RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
            INTERNAL SECURITY - R
            DATE OF REVIEW

Reference WFO letter to Director dated 1/25/51 entitled
was, Perverts in Government Service, Internal Security-Miscellaneous.

By letter dated 7/21/50 entitled et al. Perverts
in Government Service-Miscellaneous, WFO advised that Sergeant
United States Park Police, Washington, D.C., advised that
was reported to be a contact for a Communist cell located in Florida, and
that cell meetings in Washington, D.C., were held in a place called the
"Dynastic Club." According to Sergeant perverts in this cell
make contact with perverts in Government employment who are threatened with
exposure unless they furnish information. By letter dated October 11, 1950
concerning the Bureau was advised that on October 11, 1950,
[a Government employee advised he had met about June, 1950, and
had been going to for psychiatric treatments, and that was
perverted in his personality and actions. According to had shown
him a lot of obscene photographs of nude women, stating they were photographs
of his patients. said he recognized one of the photographs as being
[a employed as at the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation.

On January 22, 1951, the Grand Jury returned its indictment in the
District Court at Washington, D.C., charging as being a sexual
psychopath.

On January 5, 1951, Assistant United States Attorney
advised that one of the witnesses who testified before the Grand Jury had
advised that

The files of the Washington Field Office contain numerous references
to the name however, none of these references appear to pertain

cc: Newark

GEWivac
121-14345

INDEXED - 66  MAR 10 1951
RECORDED - 66

5 3 Aug 97 1951
March 9, 1951

Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, President
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.
275 Morris Avenue
Post Office Box 502
Elizabeth, New Jersey

Dear Mr. Hubbard:

Reference is made to your letter dated March 3, 1951, by which you furnished further information concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

You advise that arrangements are being made to fingerprint your employees and file these fingerprints with this Bureau. I wish to advise you that the FBI has no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bona fide law enforcement departments and federal and state agencies.

I wish to thank you for the information you have made available to this Bureau.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director
TO: Mr. Belmont
FROM: Mr. Baumgardner
SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC. INFORMATION CONCERNING

DATE: March 9, 1951

PURPOSE:
To advise you concerning further information which has been furnished by L. Ron Hubbard, President of the captioned organization.

DETAILS:
Reference is made to my memorandum of March 7, 1951, which set out the results of an interview which took place on March 7, 1951, with L. Ron Hubbard.

By letter dated March 3, 1951, which is attached, Hubbard, President of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., furnished a list of Communist Party suspects in his organization. He advised that all but three of these individuals have previously been reported to the FBI field offices. Attached to this communication is a carbon copy of a letter dated March 3, 1951, to the Chicago Field Division, which reported to the Chicago Division. In his letter to this Bureau, Hubbard states that all his employees are going to be requested to sign a strong oath of loyalty and have their fingerprints taken and forwarded to this Bureau.

By letter dated March 5, 1951, of this foundation, made available additional information concerning the foundation and advised that fingerprints of employees would be filed with the FBI.

Enclosure

RECORDED - 97
INDEXED - 97
EX: 6
ACTION:

The letters of Hubbard are being acknowledged separately. The Los Angeles Field Division will furnish information concerning the three individuals, who are the individuals Hubbard advises have not as yet been reported to this Bureau as Communist suspects.
March 3, 1951

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D.C.
Attn: Mr. Parrish.

Gentlemen:

The following is a list of Communist Party members of suspects in our organization.

In charge Chicago office. Known.

Employee of our Chatanooga office. Suspect.

SARA NORTHARD \(\text{HUBBARD}\), formerly of 1003 S. Orange Grove Avenue, Pasadena, Calif. 25 yrs. of age, 5'10", 140 lbs. Currently missing somewhere in California. Suspected only. Had been friendly with many Communists. Currently intimate with them but evidently under coercion. Drug addiction set in fall 1950. Nothing of this known to me until a few weeks ago. Separation papers being filed and direct search implied for Somewhere in vicinity of Los Angeles. Evidently a prime mover but very young. About 6'6", 180 lbs. Black hair. Sharp chin, broad forehead, rather Slavic. Confessedly a member of the Young Communists. Center of most turbulence in our organization. Dismissed in February when affiliations discovered. Active and dangerous. Commonly armed. Outspokenly disloyal to the U.S. Somewhere in Los Angeles. Permitted to resign when discovered to be a member of the Young Communists. Center of much turbulence in organization. Was living at Deane Apts. on North Carondolet. May still be there. Squat, beefy, about 5'18", about 340. Possibly a member of the Lincoln Brigade but not very probable.

[Redacted]

Member Young Communists by statement.

Suspected only. Very intimate with none but Communists or suspects.

Mathematician from Berkeley. One arm.

Left arm severed at shoulder. Supposed to have had trouble with government before. About 34 yrs. Blond hair, Blue-grey eyes. Suspected only.

[Redacted]

In charge of Hawaii, N. Y.
New York office of Foundation. Suspect. Living with somewhere in Los Angeles. Still to be found around LA Dianetic Foundation even though ejected.

About 2 yrs. Small, good looking boy. Intimate of probably a dupe. Suspected only.

The orders of this man are implicitly obeyed by these other Los Angeles people. Was once employed by the Foundation. About 6’1”, black hair, tall and pompous. Advertisedly a practicing minister of the gospel at Monte Bello, California. Intimate with these others. Cause of much trouble in Foundation. Shows considerable leadership. No other data.

New York office of Foundation, A trustee of the NY Corp. Only very faintly suspected due to small objections to our having loyalty oaths. Sunland, California. Intimate of Highly liberal but not otherwise known to have any Communist connections. Once employed by the government for forming cooperatives.

All but have been reported to field offices.

At the last session of the board of Trustees, Mar. 2, 1951, a motion was made and passed that everyone employed by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundations everywhere should be requested to sign a strong oath of loyalty to the U.S. government, a denial of Communism and that their fingerprints be taken and forwarded to the F.B.I.. The operation of preparing and signing the oaths and fingerprinting all employees is now being undertaken and the results will be forwarded to the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington as soon as these are completed. It may take some weeks to complete this task but the documents, as completed, will be sent in.

The Foundation has assumed a highly punitive stand on Communism. I shall shortly be in Washington to go over this matter with the government.
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
CHICAGO, ILL.

Gentlemen:

Supplementing data already furnished to you, the following two names are enclosed as part of the list.

[Blank]

Highly recommended by [Blank], who is apparently a member of the young communists. [Blank] has caused some trouble in the organization. The only reason to suspect is that he is an intimate friend of [Blank] and takes [Blank] orders. He is employed by the Chicago Foundation Office. He is about twenty-three, plump, about 5'5" or more, black hair. Seldom wears a coat.

[Blank]

Employee at Chicago. A doctor of philosophy, according to his statement. Takes orders from [Blank] and is highly recommended by [Blank]. Nothing else is known about this man.

In anything is going to be done about these people at Chicago, it had better be done soon. At the board of trustees meeting last Saturday, I requested a motion to the effect that everyone in the Foundation be required to take a strong loyalty oath to the U.S. and that the fingerprints of everyone employed be taken and, with a copy of the oath, be sent to the F.B.I. Some objection was made by [Blank], a trustee from New York City, and a great deal of objection was made by [Blank] of Chicago. It is my belief that we are going to see a blow-up in the Chicago office and an attempt to withdraw from the Foundation. Evidently employment of C.P. members could have been an action of the oath and fingerprint motion was passed and will be a completed project shortly.

L.R. Ron Hubbard
March 14, 1951

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen:

The Board has a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, coming on for trial in the Union County District Court in Elizabeth on March 27th, for conducting a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

Will you kindly let us know whether you have any information on file about the Foundation or any of the following persons listed as trustees in the articles of incorporation:

L. Ron Hubbard
Ex掸orers Club
10 West 72nd Street
New York, N.Y.

John W. Campbell, Jr.
2065 Hilltop Road
Westfield, N.J.

Sara N. Hubbard
P. O. Box #666
Bay Head, New Jersey

Very truly yours,

ESH:W
March 21, 1951

New Jersey State Board of Medical Examiners
26 West State Street
Trenton 8, New Jersey

Dear

Your letter dated March 14, 1951, has been received.

In the very near future a representative of our Newark Office will contact you concerning the matters mentioned in your communication.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

CC: Newark, with copy of incoming. AMSD, by cover memo.

ATTENTION SAC: It is requested that you advise of the confidential nature of the Bureau's files and the fact that a policy established for the Bureau precludes furnishing information. You should advise him, however, that a person named with a residence in Elizabeth, New Jersey, is a former Special Agent of this Bureau. He entered on duty as a Special Agent on and continued until on which date his services were terminated. You may wish to point out that failed to develop as a Special Agent and his resignation was requested.

For your own information, no identifiable information was located in Bureau files concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. and no derogatory information was identifiable with the other individuals mentioned in communication. In view of the date set for the trial, it is suggested that this matter receive immediate attention.
NOTE: [Redacted] entered on duty as a Special Agent [Redacted] and his services were terminated on [Redacted]. The reason given was unsatisfactory efficiency report submitted by the SAC at Kansas City. ONT in 1943, was informed of his resignation and the reason which prompted the request for his resignation. In 1943, a letter was received from the Bremére Aeronautical Corporation and data concerning employment was furnished. The reason for his resignation was not given.

His personnel file reflects administrative action on two occasions. While on confidential assignment out of the country, it was pointed out that he used extremely poor judgment and utter lack of discretion which were the causes of comment and embarrassment to the Bureau.

No identifiable information was located in Bufles concerning Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.

One L. Ron Hubbard, in 1940, furnished information of a security nature to our New York Office. No other identifiable information located in Bufles concerning the other individuals mentioned.
March 9, 1951

The Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc.
275 Morris Avenue
P.O. Box 502
Elizabeth, New Jersey

Dear [Name],

Reference is made to your letter dated March 5, 1951, by which you furnished further data concerning the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc. and advised of your proposal to file the fingerprints of employees of your organisation with this Bureau. I wish to thank you for the material which you furnished.

With respect to the fingerprints of your employees, which you propose to file with this Bureau, I wish to advise you that the FBI has no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bona fide law enforcement departments and federal and state agencies.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

G. I. R. 10

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: 5-11-31 BY SAPA TAC

DECEMBER 9, 1951

RECEIVED 6-6-51

DECEMBER 10, 1951

RECEIVED 6-6-51
March 5, 1951

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear

Attached are the forms which the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation is requesting its employees to sign. We are also requesting that they file their fingerprints with us and with the Federal Bureau of Investigation via these forms.

I am enclosing a copy of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation's Validation Pamphlet and associated material for your perusal.

May I point out that at any time, the Foundation stands ready to serve the interest of the Federal Bureau of Investigation with whatever technique or knowledge it has that can be of use to the government.

Sincerely,

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

JME/gb

enc. 3/9/51

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

INDEXED - 24

RECORDED - 24
March 5, 1951

The United States is now engaged in a world conflict against Communist tyranny. Dianetics is an American-originated science. The Foundation is an American organization. We are dedicated to the proposition that the science of Dianetics and the Foundation shall not through any lack of purpose or vigilance be used against our people or our country. Therefore, we must ask all Trustees, all staff members and employees, and all active auditor members of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation to sign, in duplicate, one of the two appended oaths before a notary public or equivalent witness, and to affix to each copy a signed, notarized card containing their fingerprints. Your local law enforcement officials will be glad to assist you in this matter. One copy of the completed document will be filed by the Foundation with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, D. C.

Please complete and return to National Headquarters, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey. Completed action is requested by March 10, 1951.

Sincerely,

[Signature]

JME/gb

enc. (6)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Address</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Please print or type</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rt. thumb</th>
<th>Rt. Forefinger</th>
<th>Rt. Middle finger</th>
<th>R. Ring finger</th>
<th>R. Lt. finger</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>L. thumb</th>
<th>L. Forefinger</th>
<th>L. Middle finger</th>
<th>L. Ring finger</th>
<th>L. Lt. finger</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Left thumb</th>
<th>Right thumb</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Taken by</th>
<th>Place</th>
<th>Date</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Signature</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
A BRIEF SURVEY OF
RESEARCH PROJECTS AND
PRELIMINARY RESULTS

DIANETIC
PROCESSING

PUBLISHED BY THE

HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
ITEM (S)

CANNOT

BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

BOOK
EDITORIAL NOTE

This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years.

I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distributing it since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted to some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there actually were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program. These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianeticists. Christian Science as an American religion, intensely patriotic. Dianetics is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at Communist hands, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of earth. Although the Soviet has found a chunk in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that Democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insane have no rights before law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal hole exists, there is then no law against driving anyone insane, even though this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of highly efficient drugs such as LSD, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in case of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of and instiutions for the insane in the hands of ministers, takin~ it entirely out of the hands of European Indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychopolitics can be nullified at once.

If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurrences in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures.

Charles Stickley,
New York City, 1955
CONTENTS

Editorial Note .............................................................................. 1
An Address By Beria ................................................................. 3

CHAPTER I:
The History and Definition of Psychopolitics ...................... 5

CHAPTER II:
The Constitution of Man as a Political Organism .............. 8

CHAPTER III:
Man as an Economic Organism ............................................ 13

CHAPTER IV:
State Goals for the Individual and Masses ......................... 17

CHAPTER V:
An Examination of Loyalties ................................................ 19

CHAPTER VI:
The General Subject of Obedience .................................. 29

CHAPTER VII:
Anatomy of Stimulus-Response Mechanisms of Man .......... 35

CHAPTER VIII:
Degradation, Shock and Endurance ....................................... 41

CHAPTER IX:
The Organization of Mental Health Campaigns .................. 45

CHAPTER X:
Conduct Under Fire ................................................................ 50

CHAPTER XI:
The Use of Psychopolitics in Spreading Communism ........... 53

CHAPTER XII:
Violent Remedies .................................................................... 54

CHAPTER XIII:
Recruiting of Psychopolitical Dupes ...................................... 56

CHAPTER XIV:
The Smashing of Religious Groups ....................................... 58

CHAPTER XV:
Proposals Which Must Be Avoided ......................................... 61

CHAPTER XVI:
In Summary .............................................................................. 64
AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing."

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healing." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing." He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every "home-grown" variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies.
as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our “treatments” may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against “mental healing.” It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not stint one tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all “mental healing” to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded, you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.
CHAPTER I
THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populations, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques

— 5 —
to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows:

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing".

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the general application of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses
combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchical regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.
CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and then we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus, we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself
is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expedience is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical
idioties of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will itself suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural

—10—
charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person’s group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the “subconscious” or the “unconscious” mind, and who, under the guise of “psychotherapy” would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach; When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the Unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the ‘petit-bourgeoisie,’ the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-
trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the subject of insanity, since they themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be
ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. "To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.
CHAPTER III

MAN-AS-AN-ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeoisie,' Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetites, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most
of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more-natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss.
of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitician but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burden-some leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitician.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and, to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the
psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.
CHAPTER IV

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale
which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.
CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment.' It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.
Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to
convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-useful states of Russia.

It is adequately demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality.' Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an
ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and
these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-
tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity; and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of all loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation, can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have
an excellent road along which we can travel toward our cer-
tain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the
sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount
and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person.
By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a gov-
ernment, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow
it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity,
through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever be-
fore the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by
causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its
leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or
movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty
is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and fore-
most missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack
upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should be-
come the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that
"A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists."
Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking
Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them
should be arranged under circumstances which question
their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition
to the Communist extension into the social orders of the
world, and render populaces who would oppose us leader-
less, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into
which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and
forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics
is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and
the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under
the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement
that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for
common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected
without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accom-
plished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be
grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties
to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost
importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is effected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State, all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him
or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere.

—Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen-ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation on, how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,
where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child-advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange appetites whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the “security” of the jail or the detention home, and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses, one becomes equipped with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into “mental problems” until the entire nation thinks of “mental problems” instead of criminals. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a revolution cannot ever be accomplished.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services will use “authorities on the mind” to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every technician or handler of secret war apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919 will find itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Communist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.
CHAPTER VI
THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

 Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population over-ridden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy.

Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and "being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is less-
ened, once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man’s brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is entirely effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto him-
self a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made, to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnogogy in an individual, a group, or a populace, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various “treatments” which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these “cures” need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authori—
ties as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level of brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism:

"To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed."
When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics, could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and
must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance: Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement canceling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.
CHAPTER VII

ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will re-manifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he cannot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the “Incident of punishment” where
the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.
So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somholence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug-Hypnosis.
The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by drugs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duress. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man—there must be no possible method known to Man—of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-
creased markedly by permitting persons who have been
given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symp-
toms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how
the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the state-
ments of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will,
simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom
pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making
the seizures come about through talking to certain persons
in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be
practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to
give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it
can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-
response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility,
idocy, and discoordination on the part of the patient, and
4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain
surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced
by the psychopolitical operative to demonstrate the inability
of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack,
while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on
the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful
motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the oc-
casioning of sexual liaison between females of a target fam-
ily and indicated males, under the control of the psychopo-
itical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible
with complete security for the psychopolitical operative,
thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the
breaking down of familial relations and consequent publi
disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained.
Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained.
Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion
can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of
Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of com-
mand can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technolo-
gies, and these should be practiced and understood by the
psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing infections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms; and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.
CHAPTER VIII

DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of
personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamations, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitotics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them
into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By this degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here—
after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.
CHAPTER IX
THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician must occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved

— 45 —
by some individual, or group, which might then \(\text{dérange}\) the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over. And if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred; and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national
institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Psychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity for further study by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with headquarters possible. Thus, the word “psychoanalysis” must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist’s training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations; and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,
in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus come under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives.
every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is difficult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.
CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the
March 15, 1951

SAC, Los Angeles

Director, FBI

THE HUBBARD DIETETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
INFORMATION GESUNDHEIT

By letter dated March 3, 1951, L. Ron Hubbard, president of the above-named foundation, furnished a list of individuals, the majority of whom had been connected with his organization when he suspected of engaging in Communist activities. Hubbard furnished the names of the following three individuals as individuals who had not previously been reported to Bureau field offices:

- [Name]
- [Name]

mentioned by Hubbard, may be identical with

[Name] who is referred to in the report of Special Agent Robert V. Fullerton dated October 28, 1942, at Los Angeles, in the case entitled [Name], Espionage — C, your file 65-3948."

You are also referred to investigation concerning [Name] in your file 1,52-1299.

No identifiable information could be located in the Bureau files concerning the Hubbard stated was approximately years of ago and was an intimate of [Name] who resided in Los Angeles. Hubbard advised that he had previously reported his suspicions concerning [Name] to your office.

No identifiable information could be located in the Bureau's files concerning Hubbard advised that this individual had been employed by his foundation in Los Angeles and had advertised himself as a practicing minister of the Gospel at Hauke Colony, California.

RECORDED: Mar 16, 1951

The names of these persons should be checked through your office index and in the event information is disclosed indicating that they have been engaged in Communist Party activities, inquiry should be made to ascertain their present activities.

APR 16, 1951
DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM
SAC, Los Angeles

SUBJECT
THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING

DATE: April 11, 1951

Re Bureau letter, dated March 15, 1951, requesting that names of persons furnished by L. RON HUBBARD be checked through the office indices for Communist Party activities.

The files of the Los Angeles Office contain no information identifiable with [REDACTED] indicating Communist Party activity.

Concerning [REDACTED] no information is contained in the files of this office subsequent to that referred to in referenced Bureau letter which dates back to 1942.

In view of the above, no further action is being taken in this matter.

REFERRED UPON COMPLETION TO THE OFFICE OF ORIGIN

[bjh
102-34566

[REDACTED]

INDEX: 162-14057 - 7
16-141

[REDACTED]

6 APR 23 1951
Letter to Director, FBI

attended CP meetings or paid dues since coming to Chicago. He stated however that he believed in Communism despite his inactivity at the present time and would therefore refuse to sign the loyalty oath.

[Redacted] according to the complainants, is a protege of [Redacted] formerly with the Hubbard Foundation and now the head of a Dianetic Clinic in New York City. [Redacted] is reportedly a close friend of one [Redacted] (phonetic) who informants have heard was a Communist Organizer in Washington, D.C. [Redacted] is believed to be associated with [Redacted] in New York City at the present time.

[Redacted] who is formerly from Los Angeles, advised us that he had heard that the Los Angeles Foundation is Communist-dominated; this information reportedly came from [Redacted], the Administrator of the Los Angeles Foundation. Complainants also advised that they had hearsay information that [Redacted] formerly of the Hubbard Foundation, Los Angeles, were Communists.

Complainants advised that in their opinion the national office of the Foundation is attempting to weaken the Communists.

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, Elizabeth, New Jersey, a founder of captioned organization, appeared at the Chicago Office on February 26, 1951 and furnished information concerning alleged Communist influence within the Chicago and Los Angeles branches. The information furnished concerns the Los Angeles Foundation was transmitted to Los Angeles by Chicago letter of March 9, 1951 in the case entitled SARAH ELIZABETH HUBBARD, Next. Mrs. Elizabeth Northrup, Mrs. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, Security Matter - G.

For information.
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, CHICAGO
SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

DATE: April 20, 1951

On March 23, 1951, Dianetics personnel were interviewed as complainants concerning the possible use of captioned organization and individuals connected with it, for influencing patients to join the CP.

advised that the captioned organization has headquarters in Elizabeth, New Jersey and was founded by LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD about two years ago. It has branches in Chicago and Los Angeles. They explained that the foundation's function is to treat by means of "psyco-therapy" and added that the treatment has been extremely successful. The treatment is administered by "auditors", trained by the Hubbard Foundation, who have audiences with the patients over a period of time. These audiences continue for from two to six hours. Complainants were of the opinion that the "auditors" become influential with the patients especially when the treatment is successful and opinioned that if the "auditors" are communists they could conceivably influence the patients along communist lines.

The Chicago Foundation came to Chicago in August, 1950. On March 22, 1951, the Chicago Foundation personnel had a meeting called for the purpose of deciding on whether or not the personnel should sign loyalty oaths as required by the National Office. In the presence of 12 people, said that he is a Communist but is not active at present, that he has not

2cc: Newark
2cc: Los Angeles
2cc: New York
cc: 100-22245

190-0 BSA elm 371 B31
CNF: cam
Wife Accuses 'Mental' Expert Of Torturing Her

LOS ANGELES, April 24 (UP)--The wife of L. Ron Hubbard, dianetics' founder, charged in a divorce suit yesterday that he subjected her to "scientific torture experiments" and is suffering from a mental ailment.

Mrs. Sara Northrup Hubbard, 25, charged in her divorce suit that Hubbard subjected her to "systematic torture" through denial of sleep, beatings, strangulations, and suggestions that she kill herself, "as a divorce would hurt his reputation."

Hubbard Called Insane

As a consequence, she and her medical advisers concluded that Hubbard, 40, is "hopelessly insane," her petition stated.

"Competent medical advisers recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia," it said.

The complaint said the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, which deals with the "modern science of mental health," did more than $1,000,000 business in 1950.

Mrs. Hubbard said she married Hubbard Aug. 10, 1946, at Chester, Md., on his representation he was unmarried. But she claimed it was not until December, 1947, that he obtained a divorce at Fort Ord, Wash., from Margaret Grubb Hubbard.

$500,000 Demanded

Should the court find she is not legally Hubbard's wife as a result, Mrs. Hubbard demanded $500,000 damages "to compensate her for the golden years of a woman's life."

Mrs. Hubbard asked a court to restrain Hubbard from harassing her and to compel him to submit to psychiatric examination.

She also asked sole custody of their child, Alexis, 13, months, after charging in a habeas corpus action earlier this month that Hubbard abducted the child Feb. 23.

b6
b7C
There is enclosed herewith a copy of an article appearing in the Wichita, Kansas Beacon, May 4, 1951, concerning the above captioned subject, which might be of interest to the Bureau and auxiliary offices.

HUBBARD, with his associates, recently established national headquarters for the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation at 211 West Douglas, Wichita, Kansas.

General gossip at Wichita has it that the Los Angeles branch of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation went broke and the cost of operation in New Jersey necessitated establishing headquarters of the organization in the Central United States. A recent article appeared in the Wichita newspaper, indicating that the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation had filed papers of incorporation with the Secretary of State, Topeka, Kansas, naming a Wichita building contractor and independent hotel operator, a life-long resident of Wichita, Kansas, and developed an interest in dianetics approximately two years ago. has considerable wealth and, in all probability, is financing the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation at Wichita.

On May 4, 1951, an anonymous letter was received in the Wichita resident agency of the Kansas City Office, addressed to the FBI, Wichita, Kansas, stating as follows:

Investigate No. 211 West Douglas, under the 'Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation', they are conducting a vicious sexual racket. There are four women and a larger number of men. If they have moved go after them. They are bad, I know, because I am one of the victims. I am reporting them to the PO inspectors for they are using the mails.

Copies Destroyed

ERFs 169 NOV 27 1964 62-0 Encl. cc: Los Angeles (Encl.) Newark (Encl.)
This letter was unsigned; however, it bore the postmark of Holbrook, Arizona.

From the information available in this field division, it does not appear that L. RON HUBBARD or the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation are violating any Federal law over which the FBI has investigative jurisdiction. However, it is felt that numerous inquiries will be received both at the Seat of Government and the Kansas City Office. Therefore, it is deemed desirable to record the above information. Additional developments will be called to the attention of the Bureau.

ERF: hs
62-0
by his wife, Sara, and accused of conspiring to hide her baby from her.

Mrs. Hubbard recently filed a nine-page petition with a Los Angeles, Calif., court, stating that she

had not seen the child, Alexis Valorie, 13 months old, since the child was taken from her nursery on February 23.

The 25-year-old Mrs. Hubbard stated in the petition that Frank B. Dessler, 39, an executive of the Los Angeles branch of the Hubbard Dianetics Foundation; Richard B. de Mille, identified as the 22-year-old son of Film Director Cecil B. de Mille, and her husband had conspired to kidnap the baby.

After taking the baby, the three men returned and ordered her into an automobile while she was clad only in a nightgown, according to Mrs. Hubbard. She stated that De Mille drove the car and her husband subdued her with a "hammerlock, causing strangulation and preventing an outcry." The two men drove her to Yuma, Ariz., she said.

Mrs. Hubbard claimed in the petition that her husband told her she would never see her baby again and that "if you really loved me, you would kill yourself and thus save me further bother with you."

Hubbard then went east by plane and Mrs. Hubbard drove the automobile back to Los Angeles.

Hubbard, whose book, "Dianetics," was a best-seller last year and created a nationwide following for the new science, told reporters here recently that he intended to make Wichita his home and concentrate his foundation's activities there.

In the divorce action, Mrs. Hubbard asked a substantial cash settlement as payment for having given Hubbard "the golden years of a woman's life."

Charles Leonard, director of public relations for the dianetics foundation, said:

"This entire thing is a plot rigged up by the enemies of dianetics to either destroy it or control it. He said Friday morning that the charges of kidnapping had been thrown out of court by a Los Angeles judge.

"Mr. Hubbard has no desire to make any statement in his own defense until the divorce case enters the courts," Leonard said. "At that time he will have a full and complete answer to every point set forth in the petition," Leonard said.

DEATH COMES TO C. W.
THE ATTORNEY GENERAL
DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

You will find that I have reported some of these matters to the FBI in Los Angeles, Chicago, and Washington, D.C. before, but this is getting to a point where mere delivery of facts into files is pointless.

It is more than a belief on my part that the Communist Party or members of the Communist Party have in the past year wiped out a half a million dollar operation for me, have cost me my health and have considerably retarded material of interest to the United States Government.

I am, basically, a scientist in the field of atomic and molecular phenomena. At least, that was my course in college. I followed this into the fields of human thought, identified an energy and produced through twenty years of research, a science of thought known popularly as dianetics.

Although this story starts earlier, when I left the Navy in which I served as an officer during the war, I found myself associated with a woman known as Sara Elizabeth Northrup. I met her in Pasadena in late 1945. She evinced considerable interest in my scientific researches.

In 1949, in Elizabeth, New Jersey, I formed an organization known as the American Institute of Advanced Therapy. Miss Northrup, whom I believed to be my wife, having married her and then, after some mix-up about a divorce, believed to be my wife in common law, was instrumental in breaking up this organization. In 1950 I wrote a book called DIANETICS and formed the HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION in New Jersey.

From the first this organization, quite unlike my naval commands, was a source of great turbulence to me. Strange things were done for which I had no accounting. Orders were rarely carried out. Research was held to zero. Funds were spent in unproductive ways.

INDEXED - RECORDED 132

In August of that year I had reason to believe my wife was unfaithful and went to California. I was afraid of publicity and did nothing about this. By October things
had come to such a pass in terms of organizational enturbulence that a member of the Foundation board of trustees told me he believed subversion was taking place. He asked the FBI to make an investigation. I know nothing further of this investigation. However, investigating on my own, I found that the publisher of the book, Hermitage House, was failing to distribute the book and was actually upsetting the organization by invalidating me and the science. I challenged with this and forced him to resign from the board of trustees of the Foundation. At this time I learned also that was "Formerly" a member of the Communist Party. Resigning with and hand in glove with him, evidently, was medical director of the Foundation. I discovered then that was a psycho-neurotic discharged officer of the US Army Medical Corps and that seemed to have Communist connections. I was not alert still to any belief that this strange upset in the organization was Communist inspired.

In early October my alleged wife, who a few months later would be claiming we were not married, caused me to make out a will to her via attorney of Los Angeles, leaving her shares in the copyrights and Foundations. I returned to Rahway New Jersey and in late October, while asleep in my home, was sluged. I had no proof of this and so I wisely or unwisely sheered away from publicity for something for which I had no witnesses and tried to carry on. However I was thereafter in poor health.

I returned to Los Angeles. On my first day in town Sara Northrup left our baby in a car and I was arrested for it. I could never understand why the police insisted it was I, but it is a matter of court record that the act was done by Sara.

On December the 5th, while asleep in my apartment on North Rossmore in Los Angeles I was again attacked and knocked out. When I woke I debated considerably going to the police but was again afraid of publicity for again I did not know who might have done this. It never occurred to me to suspect that my wife had any part in this.

I had become so ill by January 1st and was so long overdue in writing my second book that I went to Palm Springs. I returned from Palm Springs in late February to find my wife apparently ill, in bad mental condition, and my baby more or less forgotten in a back room of the Los Angeles Foundation. I instantly took steps, what steps I could, to give my wife help. She seemed to recover.
I was in my apartment on February 23rd, about two o'clock in the morning when the apartment was entered, I was knocked out, had a needle thrust into my heart to give it a jet of air to produce coronary thrombosis and was given an electric shock with a 110 volt current. This is all very blurred to me. I had no witnesses. But only one person had another key to that apartment and that was Sara.

Further, earlier in the week, I had found letters in a "love nest" she had had with a [redacted] employee of the Foundation. These letters contained, with their love language, also enormous amounts of data on the Foundation and my activities. Further, there was a telegram which came from [redacted] containing the phrase, you should live so long, being a name she sometimes called me [redacted].

I had been convinced by these letters she had been unfaithful but I was too ill to do anything active. I forgave her and tried to get her into better shape. But on Saturday Feb. 25 she flew to San Francisco and my [redacted] from New Jersey, received a phone call from her and [redacted] and a psychiatrist named [redacted] in San Francisco that I had gone insane and that they needed money to incarcerate me quickly.

I learned of this quickly by phone from New Jersey and my orders from my eastern Foundation were to get out. I went back to the apartment that night however and found my "wife" had returned but seemed drugged. I found two strange men watching the apartment. I got her out, she consenting, and took her to Palm Springs. [redacted] instantly had warrants issued for my arrest for "abducting" my wife and gave the Beverly Hills police a false address for himself. Further, I had put my baby safely in a nursing home and Hollister issued [redacted] a complaint against me in Los Angeles for kidnapping my own baby. I tried to get Sara out of California, knowing her to be under terrific duress of some kind. She however would not further accompany me than the Arizona border. I have her signed statement, requested of her by me before the border guards, that she was under her own power and was with me by full consent. At the moment she demanded to go back I could not deter her naturally without using force and so I let her go.

I went east. My baby was delivered to me there. The child was ill and I took her south to get her some sunshine. I wrote my second book in Havana. I returned here to Wichita.

Meanwhile I was able to integrate this matter and obtained more data from friends. There are many witnesses to these things.
Sara was associating exclusively and using her position to support a group consisting of [an alias, his real name being]. In the East she was closely and exclusively associated with [Executive vice-president, she provided this group with funds. Handling my own accounts she neglected to pay many debts. She was closely connected as well with in Monrã³via or some such town in California. Also she was associated, as a part of this group, with the actor, and via the orchestra leader seems also associated with this' group and also with a]. Also connected here is [Universal Pictures] but in what way I am not certain.

[Confessed to our general manager that they had been members of the Young Communists. Are alleged to have been connected with Communism. Very active in this group, is supposed to have been (admitted in the House to have been) a member of the Communist Party. Stated to me that he had been a member of the Young Communists, and is associated with [Bard College].]

In November the Medical Director of the Foundation Dr. Rowland Walker died suddenly, in [House, of] "coronary thrombosis", after a siege of terrible nerves. In late January or early February, an instructor of the Los Angeles Foundation, on the verge of important research data, was shot to death by his wife who then committed suicide - out of which [seemed to have attempted to make anti-dianetic publicity. Earlier, in New York, a young patient, after a interview with committed suicide and an effort had been made to publicize this.

The group above named has produced remarkable turmoil in our organization so that the organization has collapsed and another has had to be set up to replace it. Their removal from dianetics has been attended by a most remarkable smear campaign in California.

In February in Chicago I took tests at the Chicago Psychological Institute to guarantee the fact that I am sane. This talk of insanity and other matters in the press have behind them a remarkable clause in the "divorce" petition leveled by Sara Hubbard" - a receivership for the Foundation and turning it all over to her. She was aware of
that my will had been changed.

Many offers of peace were extended to her before this strange attack was launched. I have been called a "dope fiend" by her. I have been called "insane". Every effort is being made to get dianetics.

This is data: in August I found out a method the Russians use on such people as [inserted] and others to obtain confessions. I could undo that method. My second book was to have shown how the Communists used narco-synthesis and physical torture and why it worked as it did. Further, I was working on a technology of psychological warfare to present it to the Defense Department. All that work was interrupted. Each time I tried to write, a new attack was launched.

As a one-time officer of ONI I try not to see Indians behind every bush. I have not the use of your files. I find out, suddenly, that a [inserted] in charge of our office is a Communist and so discharge him and close that office. But I could not discover these things until damage has been done.

I enclose a validation pamphlet of dianetics. It is not a psychotherapy but a study of the energy of thought. It is important technology. The proof of it in the field of psychotherapy is indicated in this pamphlet.

These ex-Communists or current Communists"helped me". They stayed close to me. They shut me off from Communication. I did not realize that my wife was one until this spring. Only then could I separate myself.

While my proof may be slight, it is strange that turbulence in the new Foundation ceased the moment I began to use only personnel screened by a "lie detector". This present organization is secure as well as I can make it. But the old Foundations have been thrust into oblivion.

Dianetics is important politically. It indicates ways of controlling people or decontrolling them and of handling groups which is good technology. It is an American science. [inserted] sat on the press side of dianetics and we have received since the publication of the book a most rabid anti-dianetic press.

The field of Group Dianetics could become an ideology if anyone let it. Who controls dianetics, its techniques and researches can be a menace to the security of this country.
It may be that this is wildcat party activity. It may be that these members are simply ex-Communists. But an [ ] stated by [ ] to be a Communist, tried long and hard from New York to get on our mailing list.

I only know these things — while I let them, unsuspected, cluster around me, these people stopped dianetics in its tracks. With them gone we can run an organization. But once ejected they began, evidently, through Sara, these remarkable attacks. I believe this woman to be under heavy duress. She was born into a criminal atmosphere, her father having a criminal record. Her half sister was an inmate of an insane asylum. She was part of a free love colony in Pasadena. She had attached herself to [ ] the rocket expert, during the war and when she left him he was a wreck. Further, [ ] she was strangely intimate with many scientists of Los Alamo Gordo. I did not know or realize these things until I myself investigated the matter. She may have a record.

My plea is simply this: security in which science can work. Why do these people remain at large, free of our presses, destructive of our efforts? I have been developing, in spite of these enturbulences, data of some value as this rudimentary pamphlet proves. Dianetics and the Foundation, potent forces, almost fell into complete Communist control or the control of ex-Communists whichever it is. I cannot fight the battle of Communists vs. the world as the only opponent or threat. Certainly some one else must be at least faintly interested. My life has been in danger, my work has suffered, my life is still in danger. My reputation is almost ruined so these vermin Communists or ex-Communists whatever they are can take over a piece of society and a technology.

If Russia possessed the notes I have on psychological warfare, she would be that much more potent.

Further, I do not believe these people meant to destroy dianetics but to drive it underground. They "helped" me with radio programs which did not get played, by pamphlets which did not give the whole story (like this validation pamphlet) and by "advice" which attempted to knock every loyal American out of dianetics.

What can one do in the face of this? When, when, when will we have a round-up?

Please compare these notes with your central files. I am certain you will find these names repeated there connected
with Communist activities. Perhaps in your criminal files or on the police blotter of Pasadena you will find Sara Elizabeth Northrup, age about 26, born April 8, 1924(?), about 5'9", blonde-brown hair, slender. My own investigation seems to indicate that possibility. Her residence from '42 to '45 was 1003 South Orange Grove, Pasadena, Calif. I have no revenge motive nor am I trying to angle this broader than it is. I believe she is under duress, that they have something on her and I believe that under a grilling she would talk and turn state's evidence.

I am unsure of [ ] as connected but merely mention them as associated vaguely with this group. I am very sure of the politics or ex-politics of other members of the group. [ ] and is employed at Douglas Aircraft in California. He may be a dupe but he has taken a solid role in this group. [ ] is probably a dupe. [ ] is not known to be a Communist but associates solidly with Communists. [ ] was definitely aiding Sara in January in her efforts to stop the second book.

All these matters are, of course, confidential. I do not wish them to be published in any way. I am not trying to regain a reputation by blaming Communism. But I am trying hard to understand how it is that these persons, all so solidly ex-affiliated or currently affiliated, as a group, work in such close partnership against a technology they know would hurt Communism and yet remain at liberty.

8

I am applying to the Department of Defense for permission to deliver to them my work on psychological warfare. I hope this new Foundation can operate. Frankly, from what has happened, I am not certain I will live through this. If I do not, know that I have only these enemies in the entire world.

May I respectfully request, sir, your assistance in rendering America a trifle safer for new sciences. I wish I could ask you to extend that clause in the charter of the FBI about persons in distress.

Sincerely,

L. Ron Hubbard
Reference is made to Washington Field letter to the Bureau under above caption dated March 7, 1951.

A review of the files of this office reflect the following information concerning captioned organization.

On November 3, 1950, this office received a letter from Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, 275 Morris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, requesting an interview with a Special Agent for the purpose of giving some information on Communist activities designed to obtain the national mailing list of the foundation. In this letter [redacted] advised that he was a former Special Agent of the Bureau and was subsequently interviewed and furnished the following information:

The Foundation was set up about May, 1950, to further the work of L. Ron Hubbard, author, whose book entitled "Dianetics" had been published about two years previously and had been very well received by the public. Many branch offices of the Foundation had also been established to assist the many clubs and study groups which had been formed to reach a better understanding of "Dianetics".

According to [redacted], "Dianetics" is a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine.

had in his possession, a mailing list containing about sixteen thousand names of persons who are interested in "Dianetics" and who have previously subscribed to material from the Foundation. In his opinion, this list would be quite valuable to anyone interested in circulating Communist Party literature.

Company, New York City, New York and of the Foundation had tried to obtain this mailing list from the Foundation. [redacted] stated he had received information that [redacted] was in sympathy with the Communist Party; however, he was unable to elaborate on this. [redacted] allegedly resigned from the Foundation because of a dispute over policy.

cc: Washington Field
Enc: (1) Bureau
TEK: TL
NK 105-636
EX: 66
D P 66
INDEXED: 66
RECORDED: 66
62-1408
SEP 11 1951
Letter to the Director

March 21, 1951

NK 105-636

[Redacted]

also stated that Dianetic Association, 13 East 83rd Street, New York City, New York, which organization is in no way associated with the Foundation, is alleged to be a Communist sympathizer, but could not elaborate on this.

allegedly tried to organize a National Convention of Dianetic Associations for the purpose of having himself elected as the National President and thereby gain information concerning the organizations already set up throughout the United States and its possessions. According to[Redacted] many clubs have been formed, and he believes they would be a futile source for Communist infiltration on a national scale, inasmuch as they have already been set up on an organizational plan.

stated that the Foundation is anti-Communist in its work and had been criticized in Communist Party publications.

The above information was furnished to the New York Office.

also advised that[Redacted] of Research and Assistant Treasurer of the Foundation, is also a former Special Agent of this Bureau.

It is further noted that information from the Atlanta Office, captioned[Redacted] was. SECURITY MATTER - C, who is now associated with the Foundation, has been furnished to the Bureau.

Enclosed is a copy of the "Look" magazine, published December 5, 1950, containing an article on page 79 entitled "Dianetics, Science or Hoax." This article refers to the book written by L. RON HUBBARD and the work of the Foundation, and it is believed this article may be of interest to the Bureau.

RUC.
DIANETICS continued

Millions now eat foods they never dared touch—without fear of acid indigestion distress—by taking a few of Tums after eating. Almost instantly, heartburn, sour stomach, gassy bloating of acid indigestion are relieved. And Tums are so pleasant to take—just, the candy mint. Don't dry yourself out; food you like, Get Tums from your druggist today. Only 10¢ a roll; 2-roll package a quarter.

Unnumerable by false modesty, Hubbard assures followers his new science can cure colds, ulcers and other ills he calls psychosomatic researches of the last fifty years. They object to the extreme claims of dianetics to Hubbard's constant repetition of his assertion that dianetics is "inviolable," "indefeasible" and is the "most amazing mental and psychosomatic ills.

M.D.s Reject "Science"

They are outraged and indignant at Hubbard's insistence that he has developed a "science." They charge that his "evidence" is merely the endlessly repeated assertion that cure has been achieved in "200 cases" unsupported by documentation that these individuals were ever really sick in the first place or ever achieved cure under dianetic processing. Although there are overwhelming to men who have spent their lives in the scientific disciplines, they carry little weight with Hubbard's growing legion. For dianetics apparently brings them something that conventional psychiatry has failed to offer them. Condemns it as obscure, vapid, unscientific; the fact remains that some individuals find in dianetics a way to bring the conscious level some of the troubles and fears and idiosyncrasies most of us hold deeply buried within ourselves. Some persons whether they are cured of anything at all or not, find satisfaction and a feeling of better adjustment to the world through this confessional process.

Also, though dianetics is certainly far from the conventional psychiatry, it has great commercial advantages over the real thing. In place of the psychiatrist, with his many years of training and his medical degree, Hubbard offers a professional auditor, supercharged for processing patients, who "fixes" the patient and then makes the patient "fix" himself. The Book is in the other.

In place of scores, and sometimes hundreds, of sessions on the psychiatric couch, Hubbard offers a few intensive hours but still the comfort of a couch. In place of a who's who of complex Freudian causes for neuroses—Oedipus complexes, father images and what not—Hubbard offers a neat package of engrams. When he gets down to explaining them in detail, they turn out to smack rather strangely of Freud. But dressed up in English words (instead of Greek or Latin), they seem easier to understand.

Dianetics Reaches All

Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his create psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties.

In a country with only 6,000 professional psychiatrists, whose usual consultation fees start at $15 an hour, Hubbard has introduced mass-production methods. Whether such methods can actually help you if you're sick is a moot point.

But most not, half a million people are having a lot of morbid fun, getting a lot of excitement and going through a whirl of mental gymnastics while red-headed Ron builds his chain store foundation.

To Father Divine's "Peace, it's wonderful!" the dianetician might add, "Become a 'clear'-it's basic—basic—wonderful.

END
Dianetics centers draw many serious, sincere people

Most important of all is the tenet that Hubbard calls "basic." One implanted upon your protoplasmic cells almost as soon as you were conceived. All too often, according to Hubbard, these mental engrams stem particularly from abortion attempts on the part of the mother.

Abortion Attacked

Unlike many religious groups, the proponents of dianetics have nothing against birth control. But the greatest of all crimes and the root of most evils, as they see it, is the attempt-or even just the verbal wish-to cause the abortion of a child already conceived. They object here, not so much on moral grounds, as because such attempts-or such wishes and thoughts-load down the time track with the basic-basic engram.

But all is not lost. Dianetics can transform you into a "clear" -a person whose every engram has been resolved. Then, and then only, according to Hubbard, will you be free of your past experience a tremendous surge of creative, dynamic energy. Physical and mental health will have been achieved and the time will be ripe for full religious fulfillment.

 Cultists Have a Try

Some are the usual lunatic fringe types-frightened maiden ladies who have already worked their way through all the available cults, young men whose homosexual engrams are all too obvious. But most are sincere people, deeply believing and sincerely wanting to change.

A defender of dianetics is Frederick L. Schuman, Weekend Wilson Professor of Government at Williams College. He is but one of those men of high achievement in their chosen professions, so convinced of the importance of dianetics that they willingly write long letters protesting the antagonistic comments and enthusiastic articles on the new "science."

National headquarters of the Dianetic Research Foundation is an unpretentious back-street office building, 170 East 14th Street, N. Y. There are five other centers of dianetic teaching and instruction in Washington, New York, Chicago, Los Angeles and Honolulu.

Of all the dianetic centers, Los Angeles is the most exuberantly expansive and enthusiastic. There, the Hubbard Foundation moved into a suite of modest offices late last July. In August, it took over a two-story building housing a lecture theater and 20 "processing" rooms.

Just a few weeks later, it had expanded again-this time into a 110-room building, where swarms of student auditors nightly attend Hubbard's tape-recorded practice processing one another.

Still more recently, there have been limited openings of week-end sessions at the swank Country Club Hotel in Hollywood, where, taking over 20 or 30 rooms, a band of student auditors and pre-clears met under the guidance of professional auditors for "intensive auditing with chemical assist."

Hubbard and his associates insist that this use of drugs has nothing to do with mind control. They claim that "chemical assistants," purchasable in California at any drugstore, aid in helping resistant pre-clears to achieve dianetic recovery and to change up their basic engrams.

Medical Men Protest

This treatment by laymen of deep-seated psychological and psychiatric problems is one of the chief causes of the violent criticism from medical men and psychiatrists, psychologists and psychiatric leaders.

Under the laws of almost every state, medical doctors, dentists, nurses, and other licensed health professionals, must have been licensed in their line of work. Dianetics are not licensed for these restrictions, despite the fact that most of the professional auditors, trained in one-month courses, could eventually qualify for the practice of medicine or any of the related healing arts.

"Pre-clears," Hubbard explains, "get dianetic processing ... neither therapy nor medicine. That's the plus, with a disarming grin, "It just happens that what we release is the cause of their psychosomatic illnesses."

Temporary Aid Likely

Leading psychiatrists, however, are not so sanguine about either the effectiveness of the innocuousness of Hubbard's poor man's psychiatry. Dr. Jack A. Dunagin, of the Menninger Foundation, for example, concedes that some suffer from mental malaise may find temporary relief under dianetic treatment, just as they sometimes do under hypnotism, Couphism or voodoo.

"But," he declares, "the greatest harm to a person would come, not because of the vicious nature of dianetic therapy, but because...It will lead them away from treatment which they may need."

Other psychiatrists point out that Hubbard has borrowed from (and in many cases distorted) most of the psychiatric (Continued on next page)
DIANETICS continued:

Scientists say dianetics can often do real harm

ordinate and very exaggerated claims in his results.

"Dr. Frederick J. H. Angeles, psychiatrist, adds: "If it's not for sympathy or mental suffering of disturbed people, the so-called science of dianetics could be dismissed as what it is...a clever scheme to dip into the pockets of the gullible with impunity." The dianetic auditor is but another name for the witch-doctor, exploiting a real need with phony methods."

Hubbard Recalls Birth

The man who touched off all this frenzy was born on a blustery March day in 1911, in Tilden, N. J. Like most newborn babies, L. Ron Hubbard didn't draw much attention in the delivery room, but the 2-hour-old baby was paying much attention to the proceedings. But with the aid of a new paper called 'The New York Times', the proud parents recalled all the details of his own birth and sent them to his aunt, who, being a paperhanger, they knew most accurately. Hubbard, a naval reserve lieutenant, Hubbard served on escort vessels until he was sent to the Oak Knoll Naval Hospital near Oakland, Calif., where he stayed for the best part of a year. suffering, he now recalls, from "ulcers, conjunctivitis, deteriorating eyesight, baldness and something wrong with my feet."

But his sufferings were not entirely in vain. For, the hospital had an excellent medical library, and Hubbard, with dianetics boiling up within him, wanted to avail himself of this facility.

"Doctor", in the Library

The library was available not for patients but rather for the use of staff medical personnel. But the young scientist got around that easily enough. If he had a friend in a specific field, he'd call. "I had no chance of getting a heart attack with a friend in the top corner..."

By 1947, Hubbard, discharged from the Navy, and suffering from a disability pension, had prettily unraveled the mysteries of dianetics in a few weeks.

Hubbard had a way of looking at things.
Half a million laymen have swallowed this poor man’s Psychiatry. Now they’re set to try it on others

By ALBERT Q. MAISEL

A YEAR AGO, L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction. Today, he has:

...Half a million devout followers.

...A foundation with a chain of bustling branches stretching from Elizabeth, N. J., to far-off Honolulu.

...The best-selling nonfiction book since Dale Carnegie discovered the secret of success.

...A swarm of pop-eyed students, who eat, sleep, talk, fantasize and dream their way into “professional auditors” complete with court dress, capable of oupsyching any ordinary psychiatrist.

...Even larger and faster-growing tribes who pay $250 each for the 15-lecture short course—or $25 an hour to have their “cases opened” by $500 professional auditors.

...And a small army of associate members, at a mere 15 smackers each, who gratefully keep up with the whirlwind developments of Hubbard’s new “science” of dianetics through the Dianetics Auditors Bulletin.

Dianetics and the Discovery of Fire

Hubbard, you might gather from the foregoing, has discovered the key to success and demonstrated once again that Barnum underestimated the sucker birth rate.

But that, by Hubbard’s own admission, is probably the least of his discoveries.

Unencumbered by the modesty that hobbles ordinary mortals, Hubbard starts his book—THE BOOK, his followers call it—with the calm assertion that “the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch.”

A few lines beyond, one learns that, with dianetics, “the intelligent layman can successfully and inexorably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations.”

Farther on, one discovers that these psychosomatic ills, “uniformly cured by dianetic therapy,” include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold.

But you ain’t heard nothing yet. For Hubbard’s auditors (anyone with four dollars to buy The Book and the stamina to read through it can “audit” without further license) achieve these miracles by the simple process of re-

(Continued on page 81)
To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

April 27, 1951

TRANSMIT THE FOLLOWING MESSAGE TO:

LEGAL ATTACHE
HAVANA, CUBA

RECCORD - 37
INDEXED - 37

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED.

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FOREIGN MISCELLANEOUS. RE YOUR AIRGRAM
APRIL SEVENTEEN, LAST. BUREAU RECORDS REFLECT THAT HUBBARD,
PRESENCE OF THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., AND
AUTHOR OF QUOTE-DIANETICS, THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH
UNQUOTE, PUBLISHED IN JUNE, FIFTY, CAME TO THE BUREAU ON MARCH
SEVEN, FIFTY ONE, TO ADVISE THAT COMMUNISTS WITHIN HIS ORGANIZATION
WERE UNDERMINING ITS STRUCTURE. DURING THE INTERVIEW HE LIKEWISE
STATED THAT HE STRONGLY FELT THAT DIANETICS CAN BE USED TO COMBAT
COMMUNISM. AGENT CONDUCTING INTERVIEW CONSIDERED HUBBARD TO BE
MENTAL CASE. BUREAU RECORDS LIKEWISE REFLECT THAT DURING FEBRUARY
OR MARCH, FIFTY ONE, SUBJECT'S WIFE FILED KIDNAPPING COMPLAINT
AGAINST SUBJECT WITH LOS ANGELES POLICE AS RESULT OF WHICH HUBBARD
WAS ARRESTED IN CHICAGO. FEDERAL PROSECUTION DECLINED IN FAVOR OF
STATE PROSECUTION, ON BASIS MIGHT A FAMILY AFFAIR, AND NO INVESTI-
GATION CONDUCTED BY BUREAU. ACCORDING TO BUREAU RECORDS, DIANETICS
IS ALLEGEDLY NEW APPROACH TO TREATMENT OF MANY PHYSICAL AND
MENTAL ILLNESSES WITHOUT THE USE OF DRUGS OR MEDICINE. IN THIS CONTEXT
IT IS NOTED THAT UNDER DATE OF JUNE FOURTEEN, FIFTY ONE, THE DEPARTMENT
OF LAW AND PUBLIC SAFETY, BOARD OF MEDICAL EXAMINERS, STATE OF NEW
JERSEY, ADVISED THAT IT HAS A CASE AGAINST THE HUBBARD DIANETIC
RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., AND THAT THE CASE WAS DUE FOR TRIAL IN
SEPTEMBER.
To: COMMUNICATIONS SECTION.

PAGE TWO

Transmit the following message to:

AIRGRAM

UNION COUNTY DISTRICT COURT, ELIZABETH, NEW JERSEY, MARCH TWENTY SEVEN, FIFTY ONE, BECAUSE THE FOUNDATION CONDUCTED A SCHOOL TEACHING A BRANCH OF MEDICINE AND SURGERY WITHOUT POSSESSING A LICENSE.

CC - Foreign Service Desk (detached)

SENT VIA AIRPLANE 4-27-51 6 A.M.  Per NL
DECODE OF A DOUBLE CODE MESSAGE NUMBER 55 DATED APRIL 19, 1951 AT HAVANA, CUBA. RECEIVED VIA AIRGRAM.

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FOREIGN MISCELLANEOUS: SUBJECT PRESENTLY IN CUBA AND HAS APPEALED TO MILITARY ATTACHÉ HERE FOR PROTECTION FROM COMMUNISTS: SUBJECT CLAIMS HE OWNS HUBBARD PUBLICATIONS ELIZABETH, NEW JERSEY AND IS AUTHOR OF BOOK QUOTE DIANETICS UNQUOTE. PLEASE ADVISE BY AIRGRAM OF ANY PERTINENT INFORMATION RE SUBJECT.

RECEIVED 4-19-51 3:11 PM 

If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in order to protect the Bureau's cryptographic systems.

CLASSIFIED ON: 3-24-66 by: R. C. RECLASSIFIED ON: 2-14-65 by: J. P. DECLASSIFIED ON: 4-19-78 by: A. C.
May 10, 1951

Dear [Name]

Your letter dated May 3, 1951, has been received and I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write as you did.

I must advise, however, in answer to the questions you propounded concerning the individuals and organizations mentioned in your communication, a long-standing policy established for this Bureau holds our files confidential and available for official use only. No inference, of course, should be drawn that we do or do not have data concerning them in our files because of my inability to be of aid.

I am taking the liberty of enclosing some material which I thought you might like to have and your attention is directed particularly to the comments I made concerning the text of a front organization in my statement before the Committee on Un-American Activities, House of Representatives, on May 26, 1947.

It is suggested that whenever you come into possession of information which you believe to be of value to the FBI please feel free to contact our representatives in the Miami Office at 3915 Biscayne Boulevard, Miami 32, Florida.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure
US News and World Report
Hoover Answers 10 Questions
Director's Statement 2-26-51
Foot to Freedom; Statement before House Un-American Activities
May 3rd, 1951

The Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

How can I find out if the "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc." of P.O. Box #502 Elizabeth, N.J. and perhaps having offices in Wash. D.C. now, or did have, is a (1) Communist front organization. (2) Is or was infiltrated by communists. (3) Has been cleared of supposed communist infiltration. (3) Has been checked by the FBI.

How can I find out if Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, founder of Dianetics did (1) ask the FBI to investigate his organization named above for the purpose of eliminating communists or for other purposes. (2) Voluntarily asked the FBI to check his group and handed in some 40 odd "cases" of suspected communists which were in his organization.

Is a __________________ former member of the Hubbard group, a known communist? What about __________________ publisher of the book, "Dianetics"?

Is it possible to find out in any way whether or not communists did allegedly try to "take over" Hubbard Dianetics??

Is __________________ of the Washington D.C. office, a communist, or associated with them? What about __________________ a former member of the L.A. branch of the Hubbard group recently and perhaps now resides in Orlando, Florida.

My reason for asking this or rather these questions is: I believe Communism is a serious menace to the United States. I am a patriotic citizen and wish to help my country. I have been and am interested in Dianetics, a method of psycho-therapy with promising new discoveries which may be of benefit to many. I have heard rumors which lead me to write you and ask the above questions. I do not wish to knowingly or unknowingly get mixed up with or aid communists if I can help it. If you can suggest something to do I will be glad to do it.

Sincerely,
Dear

Your letter dated October 24, 1951, has been received, and I appreciate very much your thoughtfulness in making available to me the information enclosed with your letter.

I am enclosing some material which I thought you might like to have.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure: Director’s Statement 7/26/50; Presidential Directive.

NOTE: Correspondent forwarded notes and other documents discarded by her roomer one dealing with Dianetics and the Hubbard Dianetic Auditors’ Association—International. Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, and author of “Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health,” is the subject of Bufiles 62-94080 and 64-32661. A newspaper clipping dated 4/24/51 from the Los Angeles Times Herald indicated that he is insane. (62-94080-A). We have no pertinent information identifiable.
under investigation by the post office in 1950 for possible violation of mail fraud statutes. Hubbard was reported to have "delusions of grandeur." The purpose of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc., was allegedly to teach the practice of dianetics which was a new approach to the treatment of physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine. Hubbard was also reported as the subject of an alleged kidnapping violation of his wife and daughter in Los Angeles, California, during 1951 in connection with a family dispute. Prosecution was declined by the U. S. Attorney and no investigation was conducted in connection with this matter; a newspaper item reflected that Mr. Hubbard in filing suit for divorce indicated that her husband was "hopelessly insane." Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning the staff of his organization and his wife. Some of these complaints concerned Communist allegations against individuals rather than the organization. Allegations have been made that his Dianetics Research Foundation was of particular interest to sexual perverts, hypochondriacs and curiosity seekers. In 1951 the State of New Jersey advised it had a case against Hubbard for conducting a school teaching medicine and surgery without a license. (7-0699, 100-564190, 09-05972).

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE DIVISION

The Administrative Division recommends that Agents Fulke and be furnished this data for their future guidance in view of their relationship with the and that Philadelphia be advised of the relationship to these Agents for its information in connection with the pending prosecution against the.
Wash., Dec. 24, 1951

Edward Hoover

Director of the Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I received your letter of Dec. 17th. I believe it is safe to say that I believe in the Underwood organization.

Here are some letters also some things he has written and discarded.

He told me he worked on Custer's camp plans, but he does a lot of engineering.

Edward Hoover

Enclosures attached.
pair of scissors. I would help with what it is all about. May be I don't so will let you decide.
He is a humble man, I sent the type of man who 
would understand read a room in a house. 

Nothing more, I could not find others 
to borrow I requested this 

But if it is any thank of the one dear self I will 
do all I can to help.

Yours Sincerely
September 22, 1951

Dear Member of Region #1:

I am going to be in the New York area during the last week of September and the first week of October. I hope to see as many of you personally as possible and to facilitate this, [Blank] has offered the use of the Dianetic Center, 38 Center Park South, New York City, for a meeting of the members of Region #1 on Sunday, September 30th, at 2 P.M.

At this time we will conduct a membership meeting for the Region and get your activities under way. I am sure that you will have a great many questions which I hope to be able to answer at that time, especially news about the Foundation and recent developments that have
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Quantity</th>
<th>DESCRIPTION</th>
<th>Price</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Self Analysis</td>
<td></td>
<td>2 50</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Date: 8-28-51

ALL claims and returned goods MUST be accompanied by this bill.

Received by ____________________________
The Waterman
The Insignia

On Her Sails

Vicus
Announcement

The Dianetic Center

Will Open

Saturday, Sept. 15, 1951

38 Central Park, South
New York City, N. Y.

Telephone: Eldorado 5-1068
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-11-81 BY SCG

2 14 3/13 84

07

AIR MAIL
Our line of history & orientation

Today's class is on time.

Processing seems to have effects.

Demonstrator shortly.

But first, let's review the history

and see why we react

this way.
May 1950 first book. Secured by small portion of the public. These people realized it some small way the fact that trouble existed.

2 Types: Self help + the Treatment Group.

Both Auditor cases into existence.

Foundation formed in June from a small group.

Dianetics was on its way.

Proceeding at this time

Repeatability & full extention into deep material.

As soon it worked - Many fail-ups.

Knowledge spreads. Data from -

H & Staff begin to develop variations & longer on confirmed data.

1. (Start & By all - chain reasoning)

1. Kyngean Examinations.

This was explosive on the P.C. with full speculatons & little &

We discovered that running clock was very effective in some cases.

The psychiatrists knew this but mistakes the lock with the program. (doubts to existence)

Some people "light" progressing better than deep.

May articles which scoff. The reason.

Foundation - Most cases opened up. But some couldn't.

How is your ten? Up & down. Search.

Old side - Many ideas.

The A.R.C. [illegible].
Positive in desperation.

May 9. East Bay. Interviewing.

Ted's Integrator: "No."

Meanwhile - Foundation - It turns out about the Hubbard and two others divided.

NY. Law Suit by APA Foundation to NY.

Variations on Technique continue to develop.

Reorganization in Wichita.

You went on +

Time and what it means.

Recapture Auditors - importance of Light Force

The Review of Survival

"Self Analysis"

General: I'm growing, than we thought.

Processing gets softer - looks and after peace.

Not difficult (example)
Life

Validity

In validation not 0

Case

Case tones, material & the temporary

Diet & Environment
MANUEL A. GREENBERG
STRUCTURAL STEEL
3636 NO. 2ND STREET
PHILADELPHIA 40, PA.

ALTERATIONS TO FRONTS FOR SHORE BROS.
4219 & 4225 CHESTNUT ST.

CONTRACTOR
ARCHITECT — ENGINEER. I. DEMCHICK

REVISIONS
DRAWN BY: W.J.
CHECKED BY:
DATE:
DRAWING NO.

PHILADELPHIA 40, PA.

DATE: 9/40 80 - 12

MANUEL A. GREENBERG
FARM OUT

Bed 2 Pillows 2 Sets Linen
Chair Stool Cabinet - 9x12 Rug & Mat.
Auto. Ref. - Stove - Jug - Basket - Light

-81 - 08016 - 89

Book shelves - Tippie. Case CR.

Box to Mrs. Washburn.
October 12, 1951

Dear HDA:

This will be my first communication to many of you since the establishment of Region I and my ratification as Regional Director.

The reason for this delay in communicating with you was so that I might be able to give you complete information in this first letter.

I have seen many of you personally and quite a number of you attended the meeting which we had here at the Center on Sunday, September 30th. Chip Leggett gave a report of the activities of the HDA, International and its relation to the Foundation in Wichita. I wish all of you could have been here to actively participate. However, I realize that for many of you that was an impossibility because of the distance and various other reasons.

Coming back to the reason for my delayed communication with many of you; I was fully engaged in setting up this Center here in New York. After its opening, I intended to communicate with you and tell you that I hope the Center may be a home for the HDA's in this region.

It is almost four weeks since the Center was opened and we are very happy that it is in operation. It is running very smoothly and we are doing all we can to further the ideas and ideals of Dianetics.

I feel that from now on I will be able to communicate with you regularly and if you have anything in mind or want any information, please feel that I am at your service. It is my pleasure to be so.

The meeting with mentioned above, was quite successful. We ironed out many points in relation to Wichita. General discussion took place
Two

in which different points and views were expressed concerning the policy between the HDA's and the Foundation in Wichita. I believe Chip Leggett will send out mimeographed letters to all of you about this meeting. Several points and views expressed pointed the desirability of our having a meeting of the HDA's of Region I at regular intervals. I want those of you who were present at this meeting and those of you who were not, to express your opinion concerning the times of the year most desirable for such meetings and how often such meetings should be held.

Please send in your application for your license and the fee. I also would like to remind you to send in your membership fee for the HDA, International to [illegible] secretary as he has need of these funds to enable him to continue his work.

Most sincerely,

MN:iq
Sunday, September 30th, at the Sianetic Center, 56 Central Park South, New York City at 2 P.M. He can probably answer all your questions at that time if you are able to attend.

If you arrive in Wichita before [REDACTED] returns, I will be happy to meet you and discuss with you any problems that may exist. It is usually very profitable to meet an HDA fresh from the field who has a diversified viewpoint.

Until we hear from you again, then, I am

Sincerely,

GB/gb

THL
been occurring in this area. We can also utilize this time to ratify
of your Region or elect whom ever you may choose.

Bring your check book with you as the Association is always eager
for new members.

Will be looking forward to seeing you on the 30th.

Sincerely,

THLjr/gb
September 24, 1951

Dear [Name],

Your letter arrived just as [Name] was leaving for the East on a combined business and pleasure trip. Since he doesn't expect to be back for approximately two weeks he asked me to write to you.

You probably received a form letter from him dated Sept. 22nd, in which he invited all members of Region #1 to attend a meeting next

[Redacted]

[Address]

[City, State]
February 23, 1953

CHARLES S. FULKS
Special Agent
New York Office

SYNOPSIS

The Investigative Division has referred information which has received from the Philadelphia Office on 1-19-53 that was arrested on 12-16-52 charged with assaulting two U. S. Marshals, stated that she has two step-sisters who are married to Special Agents and Fulks. These arrests were made when the allegedly interfered with two Marshals while they were attempting to serve a bench warrant on L. Ron-Hubbard while Hubbard was lecturing in a building owned by the claimed they were friends of Hubbard and were organizers of lecture groups for the Association of Scientologists of which Hubbard is the founder. Bureau files reveal that two sisters, are married to SA's and Fulks respectively. They are the daughters of (married name). Bureau files were negative on the Association of Scientologists; however, they were replete with information concerning one Lafayette Ron Hubbard, who appears to be identical with the individual arrested by the U. S. Marshals in connection with this assault case. Information in Bureau files reveals that Hubbard has been director of several organizations interested in Dianetics (mental Health) and the preservation of science, culture and the people in the event of atomic war. He has been described as having "delusions of grandeur," and one newspaper item of divorce action quoted his wife as saying he was hopelessly "insane." Allegations have been made that organizations he was affiliated with were of particular interest to perverts, hypochondriacs and curiosity seekers. In 1951 the State of New Jersey reported it had a case against him for teaching medicine without a license and in 1952 the Post Office was investigating him for mail fraud. Administrative Division recommends that Agents Fulks and be furnished this data for their future guidance in view of their relationship with
and that Philadelphia be advised of relationship to these Agents for its information in connection with the pending prosecution against

DETAILS

The Investigative Division has referred information which it received from the Philadelphia Office on January 19, 1959, that

was arrested on 12-16-58 charged with assaulting two U. S. Marshals, has stated that she has two step-sisters who are married to Special Agents Charles Fulks. These arrests were made when the allegedly interfered with two U. S. Marshals on 12-16-58 when they were attempting to execute a bench warrant on one L. Ron Hubbard, who was lecturing in a building owned by the claimed they were friends of Hubbard and organizers for lecture groups for the Association of Scientologists of which Hubbard is the founder. were afforded a hearing before the U. S. Commissioner in Philadelphia on 12-16-58 and was released on $1500 bail and his wife on $1000 bail. advised that they were personal friends of Hubbard, who is a noted writer on Scientology who came from England to the United States as a guest of their family and for the purpose of lecturing to an Association of Scientologists composed chiefly of professors and members of the engineering profession.

Bureau files reveal that two sisters, are married to and Fulks respectively. They are the daughters of (married none).

Bureau files were negative on the Association of Scientologists; however, they were replete with information concerning one Lafayette Ron Hubbard, who appears to be identical with the individual arrested by the Marshals in connection with this assault case. One main file reflects that Hubbard directed the Allied Scientologists of the World and was the sponsor of the Hubbard Dianetics Foundation of Wichita, Kansas, which organization had been adjudged bankrupt. The Allied Scientologists of the World was investigated by the Bureau during 1958 as an internal security matter and a closing report was submitted on April 7, 1958. Among the many purposes of this organization was the goal of furnishing maximal protection to the people and culture of various countries against the threat of atomic war. Another goal was the establishment of a means of collecting and safeguarding existing scientific technology against destruction. This organization was
March 2, 1953

PERSONAL AND
CONFIDENTIAL

Honorable Homer Ferguson
United States Senate
Washington, D. C.

By dear Senator:

Your letter of February 26, 1953, addressed to forwarding an inquiry from [Blank] Traverse City, Michigan, concerning L. Ron Hubbard, publisher of "Dianetics for Clear."

The Federal Bureau of Investigation has not conducted any investigation of Hubbard. Information has been received, however, that Hubbard is the author of a book entitled "Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health" and founder of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, with headquarters at Elizabeth, New Jersey.

The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of human thought in action" through the medium of "Dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy, with certain differences as to method and concept.

In this connection, in March 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners of the Department of Law and Public Safety, State of New Jersey, was taking to trial, in the Union County District Court, Elizabeth, New Jersey, a case against the Foundation. The basis for the case was that the Foundation allegedly conducted a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

In regard to Hubbard himself, the Los Angeles, California, Times Herald in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard signed and accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. This newspaper reported that Mrs. Hubbard in a divorce suit, claimed

(See note on next page)
Honorable Homer Ferguson

March 2, 1953

that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane." Her complaint stated that "...the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, which deals with the 'modern science of mental health,' did more than $1,000,000 business in 1950."

I regret that we do not have available any information concerning the book "Handbook of Preclears," mentioned by Reverend Eten.

With expressions of my highest esteem and best regards,

Sincerely,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Above data from files 62-94060-1; 62-94059-1, encl. 10; 62-94060-4; 62-94060-1. Hubbard was interviewed at the Bureau on 3-7-51, when he came in to complain about Communists in his organization. (62-84060-1). In September, 1947, we received a complaint concerning his interstate transportation of an automobile trailer on which he owed money. No investigation (26-113143). On February 26, 1951, we initiated an inquiry concerning Hubbard, after receiving information that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnapping his wife in California and taking her out of the state. Since this was a family matter, the U. S. Attorney at Los Angeles instructed no investigation should be undertaken. (7-6000-2)

Since information in body of letter is public information, and will cover essentials of Senator Ferguson's inquiry, not believed necessary to include any data from above paragraph in body of letter.
February 26, 1953.

H.H. Hubbard, Dimetec Research Foundation, Inc.

Honorable Louis B. Nichols,
Federal Bureau of Investigation.

Dear Louis:

I am in receipt of a letter from Traverse City, Michigan, which reads:

"I am deeply concerned about some literature. I confess I can generally do some investigating and find out what I wish to know but this time I am compelled to seek some assistance. Who publishes 'HANDBOOK FOR PRECLEAR' by L. Ron Hubbard and A.J. who is this man 'Hubbard'. They run rather than the name of the publishers the following

'Manufactured in the U.S.A.

'I shall appreciate greatly an analysis of this literature. Frankly, I don't like the trend of it and some of my parishioners have it.'

I will appreciate your advising me if you have any information in regard to the foregoing.

With best wishes and kind personal regards,

HE/F\n
---

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

RECORDED-21 62-94056-251
INDEXED-21 18 MAR 1953

---
May 29, 1953

SAC, Detroit (60-20)
RECORDED 93
Director, FBI LA - 74

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH
FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED
COOPERATION, DETROIT POLICE DEPARTMENT
RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

Btuiles concerning captioned organization.

Bufiles reflect that the Hubbard Dianetic Research
Foundation, Inc., was incorporated in April, 1950, in New
Jersey to further the work of Lafayette Ron Hubbard, author,
whose book "Dianetics" had been published two years previously.
This organization reportedly went broke in New Jersey. An
article appearing in the May 4, 1951, issue of "The Wichita
Beacon," Wichita, Kansas, stated that this organization had
recently established a national headquarters at 211 West
Douglas Street, Wichita, Kansas.

The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study
and conduct research in the field of the human mind and of
human thought in action" through the medium of "dianetics,"
which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences
as to method and concept. In this connection, in March, 1951,
the Board of Medical Examiners of the Department of Law and
Public Safety, State of New Jersey, was taking trial in the
Union County District Court, Elizabeth, New Jersey, a case
against the Foundation. The basis for the case was that the
Foundation allegedly conducted a school teaching a branch of
medicine and surgery without a license.

In regard to Hubbard himself, an inquiry was
initiated on February 26, 1951, after information was received
that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnapping his wife
and daughter and taking them out of the State of California.
Since this was a family matter, the U. S. Attorney, Los Angeles,
instructed that no investigation should be undertaken. The
Los Angeles, California, "Times Herald," in its issue of
April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of
subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news
story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed
that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane," her complaint stated
that "...the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation did more
than $1,000,000 business in 1950."

NOTE: Above information was contained in Bufile 68-94080.
Letter to SAC, Detroit

May 29, 1953

Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and the staff of his organization, stating that he believed them to be Communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriacs, and curiosity seekers.

Hubbard, by letter of March 9, 1951, wrote the Bureau advising that arrangements were being made to fingerprint his employees to file with the FBI. He was advised by letter of March 9, 1951, that the FBI had no authority to handle fingerprints with the exception of those received from bona fide law enforcement departments and Federal and State agencies. There is no indication in Bufiles of the Foundation being requested to discontinue dianetic processing in the District of Columbia.

Bufiles further reflect Hubbard also directed The Allied Scientists of the World. Among the many purposes of this organization was the goal of furnishing maximum protection to the people and culture of various countries against the threat of atomic war. This organization was investigated by the Post Office Department in 1952 for possible violation of mail fraud statutes.
TO: Director, FBI

FROM: SAC, Detroit (80-90)

SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INCORPORATED COOPERATION, DETROIT POLICE DEPARTMENT

The Special Investigations Squad, Detroit Police Department recently made several arrests involving members of the captioned organization, charging them with practicing medicine without a license.

People who were bothered with mental problems were being treated by this organization with the use of an apparatus involving two beer cans which were attached to an electric meter somewhat resembling a lie detector machine. Incidental to the arrests, a search was conducted of the Detroit Headquarters of the organization.

It is noted in one of the enclosures, located as a result of the search, that members of the organization are going to be fingerprinted and that an affidavit was to be obtained from each member which was to be filed with the Federal Bureau of Investigation in Washington, D. C.

In another enclosure it is noted that the organization was stopping dianetic processing within the boundaries of the District of Columbia, evidently at the request of the United States Attorney. This would indicate that perhaps the Bureau may have had some information concerning the Hubbard Foundation contained within the Bureau files in Washington, D. C.

Indications of the Detroit Division are negative on the organization.

For the benefit of the Detroit Office and as a cooperative measure with the Detroit Police Department, it is requested that the Bureau files be reviewed and any pertinent information relative to the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation be furnished to the Detroit Office.

Encls. - 3
Office Memorandum

TO: A. H. Belmont
FROM: F. J. Baumgardner
SUBJECT: DIANETICS

DATE: March 17, 1954

An undated referral note from Mr. George E. Sokolsky, 300 West End Avenue, New York 23, New York, directed to Mr. L. B. Nichols, inquires "What do you think of this? S."

The note has attached an anonymous letter dated March 5, 1954, addressed to Mr. Sokolsky which sets forth that the writer in 1947 joined an anti-Communist Party organization which has since been labeled as subversive. After a few months he left this group because as he now realizes he did not have the fortitude required to be a Communist.

Subsequently he became involved with "Dianetics" in which the emotion of enthusiasm is considered the cure-all of illnesses and evils that beset mankind.

He points out that the Communist is an ill person who can be cured and inquires whether the tactics used by Senator McCarthy have not actually fostered Communism.

Also, he inquires what type of hospitalization insurance can possibly pay for lengthy hospitalization.

He concludes stating that Dianetics has been a great boost to him.

Bufilés disclose that one L. Ron Hubbard in about 1949 wrote a book entitled "Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health" and established an organization known as the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. The purpose of this organization was to teach the practice of Dianetics which is allegedly a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicines. Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions alleging that a number of employees of the Foundation are Communists or Communist sympathizers.

Bufilés reflect that there was some Communist influence in the Washington, D.C., branch of the Foundation which was on an individual basis rather than a program of the Foundation. Allegations have been received that the activities of the Foundation are of particular interest to sexual perverts and hypochondriacs. An article concerning the Foundation appeared in "Look" magazine for December 5, 1950, on page 79 under the title "Dianetics, Science or Hoax." (100-384196)

RECOMMENDATION:

This memorandum be forwarded to Mr. Nichols should he desire to discuss the contents of the anonymous letter with Mr. Sokolsky.

cc - Mr. Nichols

MJB: rw

504, APR 16, 1954
EX-112
Dear sir:

What do you think of this?

[Signature]

Dianetics School

[Signature]

L. Ron Hubbard

DATE 11-9-51 BY JFEB

62-94080-16X

RECORDED 4

INDEXED 4

APRIL 5 1951

EX-112

5 NYK

5 0 16 1954
March 5, 1954

Mr. George E. Sokolsky
New York Journal-American
220 South Street
N. Y. C.

Dear Mr. Sokolsky:

Two of your recent articles have brought questions to my mind that you might consider worth answering in some future column.

The first concerns your definition of a communist.

In 1947 I joined an anti-Communist Party, communist group. It has since been labeled subversive—and God knows, if the Communist Party is subversive, the one I joined was twice so; they even subverted the Communists. You surely know enough about communism to realize that I did not believe myself to be subversive, but instead believed that I was one of the enlightened young men, who, if we could just present our case adequately enough, would convince all the poor misguided capitalists that their brutal ways were futile and that by foregoing them they could create a heaven on earth. I have yet to meet one of the so-called cynical communists; I've known quite a few of different leftist persuasions, but each one fervently believed himself to be an American patriot—and the, "All-American," to be a traitor, motivated by greed.

I quit the group within a few months, giving these three reasons: (1) I objected to the group's insistence that non-communist writers should not be read; (2) I believed they were wasting time, and should start the revolution immediately; (3) I didn't believe that good could result from violence. You may note a lack of consistency in these reasons. I've more recently realized that I simply lacked the guts required even to be a communist.

From that point on, I justified myself being practically a bum, by the noble ideals, including Marxism, that I aspired to. I wanted such good things for the world, that people should excuse my not holding a job, borrowing from them, etc., etc. Besides, some day I was going to write a book that would achieve the bloodless revolution.

Then, being a crackpot of the overly intellectual variety, when the crackpot therapy, "Dianetics," came along, I got involved with that. But I was unique from the other crackpots I have met in that field, in that I'm a whiz at reading-comprehension; I finish those tests that aren't supposed to be finished, in three quarters of the allotted time, and get all the answers right.

I'll cut this sob-story short. I understood Dianetics, followed directions, and not surprisingly, considering that the technique has been developed by the empirical "scientific method" from the ground, up--I got and am getting results.

Okay, what results?

I started as less than a communist and am at this point by practical definition almost a fascist—this latter qualified by the realization that the goal-motivated, free society envisioned by our Constitution is probably the sanest concept of government since the technically impossible attempts at democracy by the Greeks some three-thousand years ago.
Now to set the stage for my first question, first let me define communism, fascism, etc. as they are understood in Dianetics. To a dianeticist, the "natural" functional state of any sane and healthy person is indicated by the word, "enthusiastic." Dianetics postulates that the Good Lord did a mighty fine job of constructing us—enthusiasm as the normal state, then, for emergencies; different physiological adjustments, nervous, muscular, vascular, glandular take place that are emotionally experienced as, indicatively: strong interest, mild interest, content, indifference, boredom, threatening, anger, veiled-hate, fear, grief, apathy, deepest apathy, death. From any of these physiological adjustments the body is supposed to readjust itself automatically back up to enthusiasm; from "death," this seems to involve getting reborn. (You may not like this mechanical description; I know I don't, but it's convenient) Unfortunately, this readjustment is accompanied by several side effects that man, not understanding, has decided to dispense with: apathy comes off with deep sighs; grief with bawling; fear with perspiration, "hysterical" laughter, etc; anger with violent activity. Eidetic daydreams on the entire depressive situation seem a necessary part of reattaining enthusiasm. And every single damned one of these things is treated by our society as uncouth, animal, something to be ashamed of, or a sign of weakness. Result: people don't readjust back up to enthusiasm, but instead, by the time they are in their teens, they are, on the average, chronically depressed to anger, and by the time they reach maturity, they've become "intellectuals"—too beat to fight openly, they start undermining, with big words and twisted conceptions.

Political states are reflections of emotional states. Our nation was conceived against a background of unbelievable freedom and potential wealth by men vigorous and alive enough to carve a nation from a wilderness. Further, they were coalesced by a goal, thus mingling and augmenting their strength. They created a nation reflecting their temperament.

Time, and to a great measure, freedom passes. The sick mores of Europe and its culture find their way to a no longer so vigorous United States. By the time of Teddy Roosevelt, the temperament of the people finds best expression in the threat, "Carry a big stick!" and in the anger—fascism—of the Cuban war. And fascism breeds veiled-hate and fear—communism: hiding behind makeup-falsies—perverted ethics—foreign culture-intellectualism, to strike out deviously at anything strong; as Marx would destroy free enterprise, from behind the facade of a glorious sounding, mathematically brilliant, intellectual tour de force that seeks to impose nothing other than the CONTROLS which destroy that greatest beauty and strength of all—life. Next step down: the apathy of India, and until recently of China, who I believe took an upward step with communism, surged up to fascism, and may damn well, if encouraged, continue right on up to free enterprise.

Here, at last, is the question:

To me a Communist is a sick person, who, I know can be cured. His sickness is, however, virulently contagious—yet, the most direct source of his sickness is the fascist, the man who scares the bejesus out of him. I recognize McCarthy as a far healthier man than a communist, and as a guidon of a vigorous resurgence of our nation. Yet, I know damn well that McCarthy has created more communists in this country, with the exception of Hitler, than any man since John Wesley managed to get castrated by some Washington businessmen twenty-odd years ago. Particularly, among Jews, who five years ago would have knocked your block off if you spouted communism—but who now, seeing in McCarthy the rising American Hitler, and smelling the stench of the furnaces from just beyond tomorrow, are now muttering unfamiliar phrases about controlled-economy, or, "wasn't Jack London's writing marvelous?" or, "you know, so-and-so (a commie) makes some sense at that...." to such an extent that since, getting my boost from Dianetics, I feel nauseated trying to talk to these people.
who used to feel nauseated trying to talk to me.

Healthier than a communist, yes!—but Mr. McCarthy has split this nation into a million suspicious segments, while coalescing into a firm legion the previously constantly inter-squabbling factions of leftists.

I was raised under a dictatorship, my grandfather's.

Should I now, recognising the psychotic slime I became under that dictatorship to be a devious poison, ally myself with the more overt blackjack of McCarthyism? Would that, according to your lights, make an honest American of me, or would it not be a perversion of honesty itself? Further, those persons above anger, are they failing their duty as citizens, when they fail to ally themselves with the anti-communist movement which relative to themselves is destruction incarnate?

—or put it this way:

Jefferson, were he alive today, but retaining the sanity of yesterday, would despise communism. But do you believe that he would deny the communists freedom of thought and belief, or would he veiw them as he viewed other men: when sick, sick through controls; when revolting, serving as valuable function as a symptom of a sickness in the society, NOT to be cured with the mankind-old cyclic fascist-commie-fascist-commie cure of more CONTROLS, but with the new, 1776, United States cure of great, inspiring, rewarding, and ever higher GOALS and ever more FREEDOM to attain them?

I'll answer this question for myself, by myself, but I'd like to know your thoughts on the matter.

Second question: How? How the blue-blazes can a hospitalization insurance policy be put on the market, that would pay for length of hospitalization? If you insure a group, frequently a single injury will wipe out the premium that was paid for the whole group. From that time on, you are covering any subsequent injuries that may occur in that group, with money gained from premiums paid by other groups—or by other people, for entirely different lines of insurance. A kid's playground in New Jersey was insured early last year. The first day the playground opened, a boy broke his leg. The doctor's bill was more than the entire season's premium, yet the protection lasted for the rest of the year and paid for several other injuries.

Or, let's look at it this way. The only money that comes into an insurance company is the money that people pay as premiums, plus the relatively small amount that can be gained by very careful investments of a certain part of those premiums. Some of this money is spent on administrative costs; a little goes to the stockholders; some goes into a legally required reserve. The rest goes to pay losses.

The common practice is that if over 50% of the premium for a line is spent on losses, the rate is raised or the conditions of the policy restricted. If only 30% of the premium is being spent on losses, however, the premium is lowered or the conditions of the line broadened. 50% over losses might seem like a hell of a large margin of profit, but when you consider that in some companies it costs an average $2. (sometimes more) to process every slip of paper concerning policies that comes into the company—and many of these slips mean money going out to an assured—that grand profit soon starts looking very meager indeed.

I would say that on the average, the insurance men rank among the most moral and civic minded men in the country, and would not be associated with insurance were they not.
They recognise the moral crime of cancelling a policy when a person becomes chronically ill, but they further recognise the yet greater moral crime of charging a premium that could cover chronic illness, and by so doing, completely removing accident and health insurance from the financial reach of the many people who can now receive at least some benefit from it.

Mr. Sokolsky, if you or anyone else can find a means of providing broad health coverage at a premium rate that people can afford—just mention it in dulcet tones around an insurance company. The rigorous competition that exists between these companies will have them all providing it within a year.

The insurance companies are in the same position as the Red Cross. They provide a tremendous and frequently inspired service for our nation, but they are big, and thus a target, and a few missfits make them appear fair game for anyone wanting to take potshots. But what's the matter with a few potshots—except—the unprotected lives, homes, and health of those who pay attention to them.

I'm not going to sign this letter for the simple reason that I can't see how my signature could do anyone any good, and I can see how it might do me a lot of harm.

My best regards, and respect to you, sir. May the need to avoid signing letters, soon become a vague and amusing memory.

P.S. One of the greatest rewards of my boost by Dianetics, is the pleasure I can now get from reading column. That guy used to scare hell out of me; I could get sick simply by reading a few paragraphs of his writing. Now, although I darned frequently disagree with him, I get an invariable lift and a yak from the vigour with which he expresses his point of view. And also find a wealth of sense in his writing, that I never before suspected to exist.

You, even while I was a commy, I could read. I thought, however, that you were a sadly warped and treacherous sort of soul.
Office Memorandum - UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, NEWARK (105-636)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION

DATE: April 19, 1954

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED.

DATE 3-11-54 BY 3 BY 2 FLAT CLIP

Re Newark letter to Kansas City, dated 10/18/51.

[Redacted]

advised SA, 2/1/54, that he had received changes of address on the following organization and individuals believed associated with that organization:

ORGANIZATION

Hubbard Association,
or Hubbard Associates,
Hubbard Association of Scientologists

FROM

527 and 726 Cooper St.
Camden, N.J.

TO

616 North Third St.
Phoenix, Arizona

INDIVIDUALS

Chief Scientology
L. RON HUBBARD, JR.
Mrs. L. RON HUBBARD, JR.
LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
or L. B. HUBBARD

cc/ (1) Kansas City REG. MAIL
cc/ (1) Phoenix (Encs. 7) REG. MAIL

INDEXED-34 3 APR 20 1954

REMAINED REGISTERED MAIL

COPIES DESTROYED

169 NOV 27 1964

F-440

5 8 MAY 3 1954
Letter to Director
NK 105-636

Mrs. L. RON HUBBARD, SR.

For the information of the Bureau and Phoenix Division, reference is made to Newark letter to Kansas City, dated 10/18/51, captioned "Alleged Communist Infiltration Into 'Dyanetics' School, Wichita, Kansas, IS - C". Referenced letter enclosed pertinent information concerning captioned matter to the Kansas City Division.

Duplicate photostat copies of pertinent information concerning captioned organization are being forwarded to the Phoenix Division for their information, as follows:

(2) WFO letter to Newark, dated 8/30/50.
(2) Newark letter to New York, dated 12/2/50.
(2) WFO letter to Director, dated 3/7/51.
(2) Newark letter to Director, dated 3/21/51.
(2) Chicago letter to Director, dated 4/20/51.
(2) Kansas City letter to Director, dated 5/15/51.
(2) Kansas City letter to Director, dated 10/1/51.

It is suggested that the Kansas City Division furnish Phoenix with any additional pertinent information in their files concerning captioned organization in view of previous investigation conducted by that office.

RUC.
Office Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: May 6, 1954

FROM: SAC, KANSAS CITY (100-9410)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION

Reference Newark letter to Bureau, cc's to Phoenix and Kansas City, dated April 19, 1954.

For the information of the Phoenix Office, there are being forwarded one copy of Kansas City letter to Bureau dated October 1, 1951 and one copy of Bureau letter to Kansas City dated October 16, 1951.

These letters are entitled "ALLEGED COMMUNIST INFILTRATION INTO 'DIANETICS' SCHOOL, WICHITA, KANSAS - IS-C".

There is no further information in the files of the Kansas City Office of value to Phoenix in this regard.

RUC.

REGISTERED MAIL

DJW:bcl

2 cc: Phoenix (Encl. - 2)(REGISTERED MAIL)
Attached for each the Bureau and the Phoenix Office is one photostatic copy of the following items concerning the captioned organization:


These items are self explanatory. The photostatic copies were made from originals received by this office on 1/10/55 from the Cincinnati, Ohio Better Business Bureau.

It is noted that subject organization bases its success upon the work of L. RON HUBBARD, reported author and scientist, whose work has previously been referred to as Dianetics.

The attachments are for the information of the Bureau and the Phoenix Office. At the request of the originals furnished by him were returned to him on 1/19/55. One photostatic copy of this material is being retained in the Cincinnati Office.
June 9, 1951

In return for the divorce
which is guaranteed by
L. Ron Hubbard To Sara
N. Hubbard in mid June 1951.

I hereby cancel the receivership
action against the Hubbard Dianetic
Research Foundation of California.

Witnessed by

Sara N. Hubbard

When Mr. Hubbard is granted his
Kansas divorce I will cancel my
California divorce action—Sara N. Hubbard
Gentlemen,

I am writing you in an effort to place in your hands the enclosed information which, needless to say, you have no knowledge of.

I wish also to ask for forgiveness for not getting this information to you sooner. We understood that the local Better Business Bureau would disseminate this information. This was not done, so we, ourselves, are doing it.

Our endeavors in the field of Dianetics and Scientology are simple ones. We wish to aid our fellow man in his goal to survive. We will be happy to service you or anyone you designate with proper information as this is a small part of our total operation.

The International Headquarters of Dianetics and Scientology is located here in Phoenix, Arizona. If a question arises concerning qualifications of any of our auditors, we would be only too happy if you would call on us.

With kindest regards,

RFSjb
Enc 1 – 4
June 11, 1951

I, Sara Northrup Hubbard, do hereby state that the things I have said about L. Ron Hubbard in courts and the public prints have been grossly exaggerated or entirely false.

I have not at any time believed otherwise than that L. Ron Hubbard was a fine and brilliant man.

I make this statement of my own free will for I have begun to realize that what I have done may have injured the science of dianetics, which in my studied opinion may be the only hope of sanity in future generations.

I was under enormous stress and my advisers insisted it was necessary for me to carry through an action as I have done.

There is no other reason for this statement than my own wish to make atonement for the damage I may have done. In the future I wish to lead a quiet and orderly existence with my little girl far away from the enturbulating influences which have ruined my marriage.

Sara Northrup Hubbard

Witness 6/11/51
Better Business Bureau
834 North Central Avenue
Phoenix, Arizona

June 12, 1954

Gentlemen:

For your interest, the Hubbard Association of Scientists, an Arizona Corporation, has brought about certain changes in Scientology, and of which we would like to acquaint you.

Scientology is described as a science of knowingness. It is actually a modern approach, using mathematics and physics, to the philosophical subject of epistemology. The goal of Scientology is to bring about greater capabilities in human beings such as increases in recognition, memory, and reaction time. Such a science would of course address various phenomena such as psychosomatic illness, aberration and behavior.

The subject of Scientology is largely the work of L. Ron Hubbard, author and scientist, who began his work in 1932 while a student of nuclear physics at George Washington University in Washington, D.C. Hubbard was also trained in psycho-analysis in Washington, D.C. by Commander [M.C. U.S.N.] and studied personally with Freud and who instituted psycho-analysis in the U.S. Navy for use in flight surgery. Hubbard was also trained by [B6] of St. Elizabeth's, the government asylum at Washington.

Hubbard's interest in the mind was from the standpoint of physical energy and, later, anthropology. A member of the Explorer's Club in good standing for eighteen years, Hubbard has led several expeditions and has widely studied in Asia, Alaska, and Latin America barbaric cultures for what they might reveal concerning the motivations of humanities. In World War II he served with distinction as a naval officer and was selected to Naval Civil Affairs by reason of his knowledge of the Oriental psychology.

In 1947 Hubbard published a book for the Gerontological Society and the American Medical Association called "Scientology: A New Science." Politely received, the data yet remained unstudied and so unused and Hubbard eventually followed this original publications with an article in the Explorer's Club professional journal. This article attracted the attention of many people, amongst them members of the Russian government. Hubbard saw a need to release his work in more detailed form and, receiving an offer from Hermitage House, Inc., one of the better publishers of psychiatric texts, he consented to write a formal book.

Here, if anywhere, Hubbard erred. Hermitage House insisted on a popularized version and a more popular name for the subject (Dianetics). And Hubbard, foreseeing no more than a few thousand copy sale, agreed. Hermitage House, altering the manuscript and writing a new introduction (a fact which became the subject of a suit) unwisely chose to publish an article about "Dianetics" by Hubbard in a pulp magazine. Hubbard, as in the case of almost any manuscript, often wrote, for amusement, science fiction. Hermitage House desired to capitalize on this fact to gain a sale amongst those who were familiar with Hubbard's name.
The book, called "Dianetics: Modern Science of Mental Health" startled the publishing world, and Hubbard, by climbing high into the best-seller listing of the New York Times and staying there for months. Such instant popularity found Hubbard unprepared for the floods of mail and pleas for help.

Hubbard, interested only in research, financially independent without such royalties, was glad to listen to a proposal from one C. Parker Morgan and his publisher to let them form a Foundation to service this demand. Seven trustees, of which Hubbard was only one, formed on June 1, 1950 the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation of Elizabeth, New Jersey. Hubbard gave them the book and its royalties and returned to his own pursuits.

This organization, however, pressed heavily upon him for lectures and disturbed his own routine. Yet this corporation insisted on growing, forming other corporations in Illinois, California and Hawaii, each with a duplicate directorate.

In November, 1950 Hubbard became convinced that the corporation was not sound and that it would not attain to its professed goal of helping people. He attempted to withdraw his name from it and was variously inveighed against. He had only one vote in seven. Forced to leave it in possession and continued use of his name, he retired in December to Palm Springs, California and opened a modest research laboratory. Although, he did not seek them, many people began to come to him in Palm Springs. This seriously impaired the business of the Foundations such as that in Los Angeles for Hubbard charged nothing.

In the Los Angeles Foundation and others were intensely provoked at Hubbard's withdrawal. Hubbard's wife, from whom he had been separated, also became incensed at him. For public appearance, she had been a Foundation director. With the obvious coming failure of the Foundations and with it a failure of the income she drew from it, she threatened Hubbard with public scandal if he did not support the Foundations.

Hubbard, busy writing a new book, refused to lend any credence to these threats or those of the Elizabeth board and went to Cuba where he completed a 125,000 word book in the next many weeks. As their young child had always been under his, not her mother's care, the child accompanied him.

True to her threats and those of the Foundation trustees, a great deal of scandal was stirred up. A receivership was gained in Los Angeles by this woman and the trustees to seize control of the Foundations and many statements were made to the press.

Hubbard made no statements of any kind during all this period and when he became aware that they had been made, ordered his separated wife to him, had her sign a confession to perjury (copy enclosed) and applied for and received a divorce from her without alimony to her.

Meanwhile the Elizabeth Foundation over which Hubbard had never had power beyond his personality, sold itself to one an oilman in Kansas.

Hubbard, having completed his book, went to Kansas to settle various affairs.

Considering that wished only to make money from Dianetics, Hubbard sought to reform the attitude of the Foundations. To accomplish this, he surprised himself in Kansas by writing and lecturing and finally, after a few months, unable
to bring about a good public presence on the part of the Foundation and he resigned from all connections in early 1952 and refused and others any further permission to use his name or work.

Answer was to file for bankruptcy within one month conceiving that the Foundation could not continue without Hubbard's support. bought the Foundation from bankruptcy as his personal property shortly after and continued them in business, but, unable to use Hubbards' name or additional work, the organization The Dianetic Foundation of Kansas came to exist only as a shell, quite inactive today.

After resigning in early 1952, Hubbard came to Phoenix to visit his parents, liked the city and settled here. He opened a quiet office which became that fall (1952) the Hubbard Association of Scientologists. He had reverted "Dianetics" back to its original name, Scientology.

This organization was founded by some five hundred people in various parts of the world who had long been interested in Hubbard's work. Publishing a few books locally and issuing twice a month, the Journal of Scientology, the HAS has continued a quiet career in Arizona. It has opened up branch offices in Camden, New Jersey and London, England. The association exists to publish material related to behavior and to train qualified people in Scientology.

The HAS is the first organization in the field of "Dianetics" and Scientology to be controlled by Hubbard. It pays its bills promptly as any Phoenix business firm with which it deals can attest. Although any organization dealing with behaviour can attract hangers-on, there has been no consequences of this in the HAS. Hubbard's policy of quiet, orderly business and investigation is clearly manifested in the general good repute of the HAS in Phoenix.

In so far as possible the HAS has sought to associate itself with steady and reliable people. It does permit its name and the name Scientology to be used by autonomous organizations. Such, called associates or groups, exist in many cities. They use HAS materials and pay a membership fee but otherwise have no connection. They err financially or seem to hurt HAS repute, their membership is cancelled. This has happened recently in Los Angeles. The HAS has no other control over such persons.

The addresses of the HAS are 806 North Third Street, Phoenix, Arizona, 507 Market Street, Camden, New Jersey, 163 Holland Park Avenue, London, England. The Camden and London offices are run by committees.

The HAS, under the management of Hubbard, has a two year record of good repute and responsibility. It is aware, as is Hubbard, that the 1950 blatant use of Hubbard's name by early Foundations has often reflected against HAS progress. It is aware of the mountains of publicity generated by the sudden and strange popularity of a book. The HAS is also aware that it is the first organization controlled by Hubbard and that it enjoys good public reputation as well as good credit. It is content to pay its way, has no great ambition to riches and builds solidly as it goes.

The HAS recently rented quarters at 401-5 East Room and 616 North Third Street.

Awakening recently to the fact that many of its interested people were ministers, the HAS has assisted them to form churches such as the Church of American Science and the Church of Scientology. Also, when friends of Hubbard in Europe,
pointed out to him that the home organization of psycho-
analysis, the Freudian Institute of Vienna, was now in the
Russian zone of Austria and desired removal, Hubbard helped
finance the organization of the "Freudian Foundation of
America" to be offered to those in Vienna should they desire
to avail themselves of it. In the latter and in the churches,
the HSA has no further control or interest.

As Scientology is proving it can do much for dis-
abled veterans and others such as they, the HSA may soon make
Scientology available to the disabled as a public service.

The HSA business gross is about $10,000 a month. It
has no profits or dividends. It pays Hubbard's expenses in
writing and investigation. It finances the processing, with
Scientology of indigent and disabled people.

There is no broadly stated medical opinion of Scien-
tology, mainly because it does not in any way intend or pretend
to encroach upon medicine. Its field in the study of Knowledge
itself and its benefits are more closely allied to philosophy
and religion than to medicine or psychology. If one "gets well"
in the process of knowing more about himself or Mankind the
benefit derived from knowledge gained, not treatment received.

Aside from offering public services, the firm two-
year policy of the HSA will continue to be followed. To neither
defend nor attack on the public stage but to keep a good, orderly
house, financially and ethically sound.

Sincerely,

Board of Directors
Hubbard Association of Scientologists
Re San Diego letter to Bureau, 3/9/55.

Mrs. L. R. HUBBARD, JR., one of the operators of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, with offices at 616 N. Third Street, Phoenix, Arizona, on 3/16/55, advised SA that

Ball enrolled in the Hubbard Professional College at 410 and 493 E. Roosevelt Road, Phoenix, on 11/13/54. Except for an absence of about three weeks around Christmas 1954 when subject returned to his home in California, he has been in attendance at the college continuously since that time and is about to complete a beginner's course which ordinarily extends over a period of two months. According to Mrs. HUBBARD, subject's studies will equip him for handling consultations as an "auditor" in the Association of Scientologists which have for their purpose instilling self-confidence and assisting individuals in removing mental problems and accomplishing specific goals. Mrs. HUBBARD stated that subject's residence is listed as

of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, 616 N. Third Street, on 3/16/55

advised SA that subject resides in

while attending the Hubbard Professional College. This rooming house is rented by the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, to accommodate students who are attending the Hubbard Professional College.

With regard to the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, attention is directed to Newark letter to Bureau dated 3/21/51 entitled "HUBBARD DIAMETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC., 13-R" wherein the following is reported:

DATE 3-11-81 BY 20-20-81

RECEIVED

SE 13

NOT RECORDED

181 APR 4 1955
In November 1950, [redacted] of the above foundation, with offices at 275 Norris Avenue, Elizabeth, New Jersey, reported the foundation was set up about May 1950 to further the work of L. Ron HUBBARD, auditor, whose book entitled "Dianetics" had been published about two years previous and had been very well received by the public. According to [redacted], "Dianetics" is a new approach to the treatment of many physical and mental illnesses without the use of drugs or medicine. [Redacted] stated the foundation is anti-Communist in its work and had been criticized in Communist Party publications.

The publication entitled "The Golden Dawn", issue 1-0A (no date), published by the Church of Scientology, reports its business office in Phoenix at 616 N. Third Street and meeting place in Phoenix at 403 E. Roosevelt. It also notes "the Church of Scientology operates on its own creed, it is completely independent of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International". This issue of "The Golden Dawn" is contained in Phoenix file 105-117-25.

Photostatic copy of a letter dated 6/12/54 to the Better Business Bureau, Phoenix, Arizona, on letterhead of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, Phoenix, by [redacted] reveals in part that [redacted] is described as a science of knowingness. It states, actually a modern approach, using mathematics and physics to the philosophic subject of epistemology, the goal of scientology is to bring about greater capabilities in thinking, such as increases in recognition, memory and reaction time. Such a science would of course address phenomena such as psychosomatic illness, abberation and behavior.

"In November 1950, HUBBARD became convinced that the corporation (Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation of both, New Jersey, formed 6/1/50) was not sound and that would not attain to its professed goal of helping people. He attempted to withdraw his name from it and was inveighed against. He had only one vote in seven, to leave it in possession and continued use of his name he retired in December to Palm Springs, California, where he set up a modest research laboratory. Although he did not seek them, many people began to come to him in Palm Springs. This seriously impaired the business of the foundations such as that in Los Angeles for HUBBARD charged nothing."
"After resigning, HUBBARD came to Phoenix to visit his parents, liked the city and with a quiet office which became that fall (1952) the Hubbard Association of Scientologists..."

This organization was founded by some five hundred people in various parts of the world who had long been interested in HUBBARD's work. Publishing a few books locally and issuing twice a month, the Journal of Scientology, the IAC has continued a quiet career in Arizona. It has opened up branch offices in Garden, New Jersey and London, England. The association exists to publish material related to behavior and to train qualified people in Scientology...."

The above photostat letter of 6/12/54 was furnished by the Cincinnati office having been made from original received by that office on 1/10/55 from the Cincinnati, Ohio, Better Business Bureau.

On 3/23/51, were interviewed by agents of the Chicago office as complainants in regard to possible use of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation and individuals connected with it for influencing "patients" to join the Communist Party. They explained that the foundation's function is to treat by means of "psychotherapy" and added that the treatment has been extremely successful. The treatment is administered by "auditors" trained by the Hubbard Foundation who have audiences with the patients over a period of time. The complainants expressed the opinion that the "auditors" are influential with the patients especially when the treatment is successful, and opined that if the "auditors" are Communists, they could conceivably influence the patients along Communist lines. Complainants noted, however, in their opinion, the national office of the foundation is attempting to weed out Communists.
Information concerning the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, and the potential presented for subject to dispose Communist Party propaganda and influence, if so inclined, is set forth for information of San Diego. Since it appears subject's residence in Phoenix is temporary, it is suggested that San Diego continue as Office of Origin. No further action is contemplated by Phoenix.
Honorable Carl Hayden
United States Senate
Washington, D.C.

My dear Senator:

Your letter dated May 11, 1955, has been received. Your courtesy and interest in referring this matter to my attention are indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance in connection with the request directed to you by a member of the Arizona State Legislature, I can only inform him that information contained in the files of this Bureau is maintained as confidential in accordance with a Departmental regulation. I am sure he will understand my position as well as the necessity for this regulation, and no inference will be drawn because of my inability to be of assistance that we do or do not have in our files the information he has requested.

As of possible assistance to you and for your confidential information only, no investigation has been conducted by this Bureau concerning the Church of Scientology.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Senator Hayden's letter states:

"I have received a request from a member of the Arizona State Legislature for information about the background of the organization known as the Church"
of Scientology, whose local address is listed as East Roosevelt Street, Phoenix, Arizona.

"I am further informed that an organization with the above name was said to be listed in the local Phoenix, Arizona, newspaper as being connected with communism. I would be obliged to have whatever information your office may have about this organization and its activities."

By files reflect that the Church of Scientology is mentioned in your letter dated 3-28-55 entitled wa., SM-0," Phoenix file 100-4813. (65-31874-44)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Afore-mentioned Phoenix letter reports that the Church of Scientology has a business office located at 616 North Third Street, Phoenix, and a meeting place at 403 East Roosevelt Road, Phoenix. Furthermore, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, whose headquarters are at 616 North Third Street, has a school located at 403 East Roosevelt Road. Literature of the Church of Scientology claims that it is completely independent of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists. An official of the latter organization stated that the organization has for its purpose the instilling of self-confidence and removal of mental problems in individuals. Another official reported that the foundation is anti-Communist and has been criticized in Communist publications.

The files reflect that Senator Carl Hayden, Chairman of Senate Appropriations Committee, regards the Bureau highly. In April, 1955, he asked SA Gordon Nease to remind the Director of the assistance that Senator Hayden rendered in securing funds to start the Identification Division. Although review of files failed to substantiate this information, a cordial letter in that connection was sent to Senator Hayden.

(94-4-1227-24)

Salutation per Reading Room. It is noted that correspondence does not pertain to appropriations committee business. An original and copy of letter being sent to Senator Hayden in view of the note on his letter that original and copy be sent.
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have received a request from a member of the Arizona State Legislature for information about the background of the organization known as the Church of Scientology, whose local address is listed as East Roosevelt Street, Phoenix, Arizona.

I am further informed that an organization with the above name was said to be listed in the local Phoenix, Arizona, newspaper as being connected with communism. I would be obliged to have whatever information your office may have about this organization and its activities.

Yours very sincerely,

Carl Hayden

P. S. Please address reply to me; sending me original and one copy.
MAKE APPEAR A DENTAL CARD.

LIE. 62-94080

NEW

ALL INF. CLEARED/ENTERED
HERLIT IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SPF2 TAPLOG

DO NOT DESTROY

7-16-55
TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
COMMUNIST ACTIVITIES

FROM L. R. Hubbard

SUBJECT Further information on attack on Hubbard Assn of Scientologists of Phoenix, Arizona

Ref. First report of last week.

Information has just been received here that one of the major contributing factors in the attack upon and collapse of the Hubbard Assn. of Scientologists in Phoenix Arizona was an accountant.

Named this accountant first came to the organization volunteering to assist in accounting and income tax matters. A tax return was given him for filing with the IRS. This tax return was then reported by the IRS as never having been filed and was then filed again by registered mail.

His presence insisted upon by this proceeded, in the absence of the treasurer and without her permission, to delve into the books of the Assn. on the pretext that they were in serious error. He pretended to discover many omissions and cast a serious shadow on the organization directors except Many rumors were started by this which had no foundation in fact.

Finally brought into the picture a reputed to be from the IRS. Before employees in several visits alleged that I, while a director, was actually engaged in some dark and underhanded activity and had used the organization as a blind and that I was in serious trouble with the IRS which, in consulting the main office, is apparently not the case, there being no reason for it.

Panicked by this the organization directors spent little time on their actual duties and spent some six weeks involving themselves with this which by reason of such inattention, cut the organization off from immediate income and stopped all outgoing correspondence and activity, quite sufficient in this case to destroy the organization which is what happened.

I have had to act to preserve what few assets and activities the organization had for with its local credit destroyed and without activity to its membership
at Wichita in or around April of 1951, possibly May.

In 1952 an [blank] writer from Canada naturalised in the US and living in Los Angeles and a heavy foe of Dianetics and Scientology for years although pretending to be involved with it and an associate of [blank] Sara Hollister and others of stated Communist leanings, made the statement in writing many times that the IRS was after me and the organization, a thing which a call to the IRS failed to disclose. Thus the pattern of reporting to the IRS or spreading rumors about the intention of the Internal Revenue Service has been continued and confirmed and is at this time evidently the contributing factor in ending the life of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists.

To the best of my recollection the accountant[blank] appeared in the organization about three days after the first despatch was sent to the Department of Defense by wire, concerning a solution to brain washing. I can establish this more accurately when I obtain, if I can, possession of my files and accounts.

[Signature]

L. Ron Hubbard

Note: To the best of my knowledge and belief and having seen lately some copies of its accounts and seeing to an audit of them at this time, there is nothing whatever in error about or suspicious about these accounts. They are the ordinary routine accounts of a business of the type the Association is engaged in. LRH
its finances, already involved in the Humphrey suit collapsed.

As no reports were due to the government until October 10th, 1955 and as adequate time remained and is being used to make these reports, the introduction of a strange accountant against the wishes of the absent treasurer and the interjection of a supposed IRS agent - who may very well be an IRS agent in Phoenix - and the rumors and threats made by these men, it can be seen that this contributing factor was important.

The attack made by psychiatrists using evidently Communist connected personnel on the Elizabeth NJ Foundation in 1950 and 51 and the attack made on the Wichita Foundation in 1952 all ended on the same note of reports to IRS and much rumor concerning what the IRS would do. However, so far as anyone knows, the IRS itself took no real notice of the 1950, 51 and 52 attacks and when contacted by myself did not seem to know anything about the matter. The current attack on these organizations however is known to the IRS for the IRS has mildly interviewed me concerning matters. However the panic caused by the wild accusations and insinuations of this Brewer, prompted evidently by [__] (pronounced, I think, [__]) are new and strange to my experience with the IRS.

However, the accountant at the Elizabeth N, J. Foundation in 1950 was continued in employment by [__] until [__] when I, demanding better security and demanding a review of the books as Chairman of the Board, the post I occupied in 1951 with the Wichita Foundation, was refused. I insisted on, then, a lie detector check being made on personnel of whom I was not sure. [__], an officer of the Elizabeth and the Wichita Foundation registered positive on Communist leanings. The registrat [__] (Sp?) refused the test and disappeared. The accountant whose service had extended over both Foundations became very nervous, refused the test and disappeared. His name is not now known to me.

Thus we have a continued parallelism in these attacks on Dianetics and Scientology in accountancy. Accountancy was a target in 1950, 1951 and 1955 by accountants strange to the organization or of suspicious circumstance. There might have been some parallelism in the public relations department if the organization now maintained one for the 1950 and 51 public relations man, [__] registered positive on Communism in the police check.
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE: 3/25/20  BY: SCG 418148
25th MARCH, 1978

DATE 3-11-84 - BY

ALL LETTERS ARE TO BE RETURNED
HEREUNDER UNMARKED.

Opposition is hereby
appealed.

Opposition is hereby
appealed.
TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
Communist Activities Division
Ref - my earlier correspondence.

Gentlemen:

Having gotten on a somewhat more even keel after the collapse of the organization in Phoenix, Arizona (the HASI) and having begun operation in the East with more public success and enthusiasm than I am used to, I have a better perspective on what occurred in Phoenix.

The attack on the HASI, like the attacks on the 1950 Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation found psychiatry and Communist connected personnel very much in evidence and both active with defamation and very unreasonable - and unsuccessful - attack.

But something has now occurred which seems strange at this juncture and entirely too pat. I have received from an unimpeachable source an invitation to go to Russia. I have been told that this would be as easy as taking a taxi to the airport.

But the oddity of this invitation is that the person extending it, evidently on behalf of the Russian government, would not know anything about the trouble in Phoenix. He obviously has no connection with anything or anyone in Phoenix. Further, he knows little or nothing of Dianetics and Scientology and their organizational history and would not know, by any usual means, what occurred in Phoenix. Out of the blue, on an acquaintance with me from many, many years ago he locates me here, is very quiet and casual and then gradually works into the Russian situation and finally, with a burst of enthusiasm confides in me that in view of the state of my organizations in the United States (about which he would really know nothing in fact) and in view of the U.S. public attitude toward me (which is in actuality rather good considering) and in view of the fact that I "am a cinch to be ruined by all the people who hate me in Internal Revenue" there is "really nothing left for it but to accept this Russian offer."
In the greatest spirit of friendship and comraderie it seems that I can go to Russia as an advisor or a consultant and have my own laboratories and receive very high fees. And it is all so easy because it has already been ascertained that I could get my passport extended for Russia and all I had to do was go to Paris and there a Russian plane would pick me up and that would be that.

Indeed I suppose that that would be that.

This is my third invitation to go to Russia. The first was extended to me by a member of Amtorg in New York in 1938 who knew of my work in the field of the mind. The second occurred less directly in 1948 after some personal difficulty. This third has come when the Phoenix organization has been collapsed and it would not be known that it did not influence my own affairs as much as it might be thought.

With this some of the personnel connected with the recent Phoenix trouble has now drifted into Washington. ___________the girl connected with _______ in Seattle has arrived here. ___________although an officer in Phoenix seems either the effect of that activity or assisted it and is here, busy on the phone eight hours a day with local calls in an area where he has never lived. ___________also an officer in Phoenix, has likewise arrived and is likewise busy on the phone but neither of these last two seem prone to do any work but are very busy spreading disquiet amongst the personnel connected with me here. Two young men, also strangely connected, arrived here and were sent home by me quickly — ___________both formerly of Hollywood — they arrived anxious to discredit the better people in the organization. ___________has come here and has many rumors with which to upset Washington personnel — will be recalled as the minister recently deported from England by the Home Secretary; I have just stopped ___________from further defiance of English law on behalf of his "fiancé" in London and further discrediting of Sciento very papers.

In short I have my hands a little full but unless such people actually can stir up great trouble we will survive easily and well. I am trying to disperse them from the area.

I suppose when the Russian-inclined "friend" finds that
my desires to travel in and work in Russia do not exist, I can expect more violent measures.

I have not given you the name of this contact because he is a little too highly placed on the Hill and because it may be that he is acting in an entirely friendly way and it may be, as I sometimes learn, that the fate of Scientology and its adventures has good word of mouth. I would not submit you an irresponsible report which then might find me under the TV cameras telling one of this man's committees why I reported him as a Communist because I do not know that he is — I only know that he and his influence has been quite liberal and in all the smoke of the Summit he may be carried away with enthusiasm. But he did know, when no possible reasonable way existed for him to know too much about the activities of a subject about which he professes to know nothing and he has made several allusions to my possible fate in the United States, rather benign threats.

[Signature]

L. Ron Hubbard
Do Not Detach

No Action.

No Dissemination

No Acknowledgment.

All information contained herein is unclassified.

Date 3-11-81 by SP214108

see 62-94080

field 5-1772
TO THE FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
Communist Activities

Sept. 7, 1955

Gentlemen:

A series of sudden insanities and disturbances in Dianetic and Scientology groups reached seven last week on the West Coast.

In Atomic Energy's Richland, Washington a young boy who had never been treated with Dianetics or Scientology but whose father is the local Scientology group leader in Richland suddenly and mysteriously became insane, so suddenly and so thoroughly that the head of the institution for insane in Richland, evidently of good security, suspects the use of LSD, the insanity producing drug so favored by the APA. Two of our ministers in that area at my request went further into the situation and by means we will not detail recovered from the boy information of which his family had been entirely ignorant.

On instructions to find the "other psychiatrist" our ministers by this means located an unsuspected one in Atomic Energy's front yard, a man who had been the construction company doctor during the building of Richland and who had then turned psychiatrist and whose name strangely enough is (sp?). The boy had evidently had some association with this man before this sudden onset.

With this information not yet cool long distance from San Francisco Bay Area notified us of the sudden and inexplicable descent into insanity of one Wanda Collins. She is ravingly insane and yet was completely sane a day ago. Her people and our people cannot account for a missing nine hour period just before this onset. You should be interested in this because resigned from the Communist Party some time ago, foreswore it and tried to make amends with Scientology and would be a logical candidate for an LSD attack.

Concurrently with this in Phoenix, Arizona...
our was suddenly arrested "for practising medicine without a license", and this is very odd because he is the first Dianeticist or Scientologist in five years of world wide operation to be so accused. He could not have been practising medicine because Dianetics and Scientology seek only to assist able people to improve their talents and have no interest in sickness or insanity. He was arrested and without any search warrant all his papers and letters were seized even down to blank typewriter paper and were carried away, a fact which places this matter quite solidly in the field of the F.B.I. is a half-blind deaf old man. He was once a chiropractor but has long since ceased to be one. He was told by the County Attorney that the County Attorney meant to "get to the bottom of this thing about Hubbard and Scientology."

The "bottom of the thing" can be found in "Who Knows and What" and "Who's Who in the East" in the local library or from bookstores which carry my books. My own life is about as hard to investigate as a white rock on a summer's day.

It is not uncommon in the past five years to have judges and attorneys mad-dogged at about what a terrible person I am and how foul is Scientology. Persons never named or available step in, spread violent tales and accusations and vanish. This mad-dogging has evidently been done at this County Attorney to prompt such a foolish action. This makes the third civil official in that area to go off half-cocked about Scientology. When it is all done and Scientology has been neatly ruined by the newspapers in the area and when all the charges have been quashed there is no one from whom any recompense can be drawn. "It was all a mistake".

In 1950 the Dianetics Foundations were violently attacked and discredited. The 200 Foundation employees, when screened, yielded 35 Communist-connected persons. That done the commotion stopped. After three quiet years in the Phoenix area we forwarded to the Defense Department data on brain-washing. Instantly
L. Ron Hubbard, D.D., Ph.D.

we became the subject of violence. Four people were seized by psychiatrists in that area to date and to this day so far as I know are still being held, their sanity shattered.

After we so informed the Defense Department about brain-washing technologies in our hands and offered them, we have been in a state of siège. Understand that we accuse the D.D. of nothing.

Psychiatrists as far north as Seattle have said they were "out to get every Scientologist." An Internal Revenue official has used those very words before witnesses and said he was going to get to the bottom of this thing in Phoenix. People in suspicious condition were sent from one place in Southern California to be "treated by Scientology" for insanity and yet we have no interest in treating anyone, especially the insane. Now two more people go suddenly and inexplicably insane in widely different places both the same way. All manner of defamatory rumors have been scattered around about me, questioning even my sanity which is fortunately a matter of good record with the Navy as by statement "having no psychotic or neurotic symptoms whatsoever."

I have a wife and three little kids. I have a good many thousand people scattered around the world trying to help their fellow man and I am responsible for these people. I am trying to turn out some monographs on matters in my field of nuclear physics and psychology for submission to the government on the subject of alleviating some of the distress of radiation burns, a project I came east to complete. This lawless and brutal attack on Scientology now spreading evidently to three states will probably not end until a great deal of injustice and human suffering has occurred.

Would you please discover for me or for yourselves the exact names and whereabouts of the persons whose statements inflamed the County Attorney in Phoenix in arresting a half-blind old man and seizing all his books and papers. If we have those names and if we trace them back we will have someplace to start on this madness
L. Ron Hubbard, D.D., Ph.D.

which now reaches into three states. Can you do this for us?

I am getting additional copies of the material which was offered to the Defense Department since that agency has not acknowledged or returned anything shipped to it about brain-washing and when I have these copies I will send one to you for this is the only starting place I know about for this outbreak and the matter, while far from conclusive at least tells me that something went astray which was dangerous in the wrong hands.

Could you please have your Phoenix office obtain the names of the people who defamed us to the County Attorney? Your Bay Area and Richland offices have already been apprised of the incidents in those areas.

L. Ron Hubbard
16th December, 1955.

Federal Bureau of Investigation, Constitution Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

Gentlemen:

We are enclosing our printing of what appears to be a Communist manual on Psychopolitics.

This was compiled from Communist sources for use of our research department and people.

It may be that we will also use this in anti-Communist campaigns.

As there is evidently a copy of Psychopolitics in full view in the Library of Congress, you evidently do not classify this subject.

We have been seriously hurt by Communists and Communism and we see nothing wrong in our using their tactics against them.

Should you run into this manual on how to brainwash people you will now be able to recognize it as printed and distributed by an anti-Communist group for their research.

Yours very truly,

L. Ron Hubbard

L. Ron Hubbard

Resident in Great Britain, who is not subject to service of processes and notices: Geo. Wichelew, 20 Chepstow Villas, London, W.2
Your letter dated February 3, 1956, has been received, and I sincerely appreciate your interest in writing.

In the very near future, a representative of our Boston Office will contact you concerning the matters mentioned in your communication.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

cc - Baltimore, with copy of incoming
2 cc's - Boston, with two copies of incoming

ATTENTION SAC BOSTON: You will note that the copies of correspondent's letter indicate that L. Ron Hubbard has used the name of the FBI in letters to the correspondent. This use of the name of the FBI is unauthorized since although L. Ron Hubbard did send a copy of the pamphlet mentioned in correspondent's letter to the Bureau, no acknowledgment was made to Hubbard relative to the pamphlet.

The stated purpose of the Foundation is that of study and conduct research in the field of human mind and of human thought in action through the medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences, as to method and concept.

In regard to Hubbard himself, an inquiry was initiated on February 26, 1951, after information was received that he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnapping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. The U. S. Attorney, Los Angeles, instructed that an investigation should be undertaken. The Los Angeles
ATTENTION SAC, BOSTON: (Continued)

"Times Herald," in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane."

Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and the staff of his organization, stating that he believed them to be communistically inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Foundation was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochondriacs, and curiosity seekers.

You should have an Agent contact [redacted] and thank him for his communication. He should be advised that no information can be given to him in this regard because of the confidential nature of Bureau files. The originals or copies of letters written by Hubbard to [redacted] should be obtained and transmitted to the Bureau. Submit reply to reach Bureau no later than February 24, 1956, under the caption of "L. Ron Hubbard, The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland, Research (Crime Records)." For your information, Bufiles contain no reference to [redacted].

NOTE: Information relative to Hubbard and his organization obtained from Bufile 62-94080. A copy of the information furnished to the SAC at Boston is being furnished to the SAC at Baltimore in the event contact with Hubbard is deemed necessary at a later date.

Follow-up made for February 24, 1956.

Killed by Boston letter 2-30-56/icy
February 3, 1956

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Pennsylvania Avenue at 9th NW
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

Recently we received in the mail a copy of a pamphlet entitled Brain-Washing: A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics. This was sent to us by an organization entitled The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Md.

According to a letter received from the same organization, a copy of the pamphlet had been sent to the FBI, and this resulted in an urgent "governmental request" that all copies of the pamphlet be recalled. A subsequent letter stated that "authorization" had now been received to release the book to "trusted members" for "research purposes."

This Church has no connection with the above-named foundation or with the subject known as "Dianetics", nor have we had any prior knowledge of this publication. We note that among its contents are various references to Christian Science, but we have no means of evaluating the contents of the book beyond judging it as any well-informed, intelligent citizen might do. We have never heard of the "editor,"

It occurs to us that, since the name of your organization has been invoked by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, you might wish to have the above information. If you can do so with propriety, we should be glad to receive any information from you that would throw light on the authenticity or lack of authenticity of this alleged document. This would be especially helpful inasmuch as it is possible that we may have future inquiries about it; in view of the references to Christian Science it contains.

Very truly yours,

EX-125
Office Memorandum - UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO: Director, FBI

FROM: SAC, Boston (94-493)

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation
Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland
Research (Crime Records)

Re: Letter to Boston, 2/10/56.

On February 13, 1956, Committee on Publications, First Church of Christ, Scientist, 107 Falmouth Street, Boston, Mass., was contacted by Special Agent of Boston Division. Referred the Agent to the aforementioned Committee, as the one who had prepared all the correspondence concerning the captioned Subject.

The Director's thanks for bringing the current matter of Subject Hubbard to the attention of the Bureau, were conveyed to and later, to . The latter provided the attached photostatic copies of correspondence between Hubbard and the Committee on Publications, with the comment that it represented all the Committee's knowledge of Hubbard.

was advised that Bureau regulations did not permit disclosure of information arising in its files, and he was requested to maintain as confidential, the fact that the Bureau was at all interested in Hubbard.

advised that should further correspondence be received from Hubbard, it would be brought to the attention of this office.

For the Bureau's information, (Boston file 100-0-44487) a pamphlet called "Scientology - Handbook for Peclears", written and copyrighted in December 1951, by L. RON HUBBARD, was turned over to the Boston Office on January 28, 1954, for the information of this office.

This pamphlet, together with photostatic copies of correspondence, mentioned above, are being forwarded to the Bureau for whatever use may appear warranted.

Enclosures...

Follow-up...
DIRECTOR J. EDGAR HOOVER  
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION  
WASHINGTON, D.C.

DEAR MR. HOOVER:

Inclosed find one (1) Brain-washing manuel of the Russian PSYCHOPOLITICIANS.

I understand you and your agents have access to it already but I want to make sure.

3-31-56 I phoned an agent of yours by the name of [redacted] and reported that I am investigating by joining "The Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International". They were formally known as Dianeticists until the Psychopoliticians laughed them underground. I know very little about them so far because I have had only time to attend two short meetings. There must be less than a dozen in all Houston. So far I think they are O.K. They are supposed to do good, that's their creed. They say that if you learn Scientology, you cannot be brain-washed, other than with drugs or surgery.

It seems the Psychopoliticians have been at work since the Czar.

To combat them it will take plans of great bounds. A slip-up could cause an atomic war. Read page 64 where I point out any failure. One reason I say ANY is because some fanatic or would be hero could come here with out official orders and drop fission. Another reason I say ANY—read that 4th to the last Para on pg. 64. They don't expect to fail because they have such a powerful holding here—-but when they find we are on to them and their roots—-then a 100 or so and their women will head for their under mountain castles and let the bombs fall; hoping to survive it out as a last resort.

The mix-ups in our good old U.S.A. are clearer now to me. No one knows the seriousness better than you.

Our dope, misleading news, passing of H.R.6376 by voice vote. Supreme Court close decisions conflicting with Congress; your hands being tied many ways.

I am wishing for a plan where by you will get some of the current 5 Billion——I say you need it here now more than any body else in the world, to spot every Psychopolitician, in colleges, mental inst. Nat and Fed. gov., hospitals, and health clubs, etc. And smash them for good.

Of course it will shake up the public a little while — But if the U.S. knows and the world knows that very great prosperity will come in a smooth manner after they are smashed, they will love it and Thank God, more than ever.

May God grant you power to put the cards in the President's Lap.

8 APR 11 1956
I am trying to get influential people to absorb the Brain-washing manual, but it very slow. The Masons have glimpse of it, so do the Christian Scientists.

My Methodist preacher _______ is planning on waking up and many people as he can at the San Jacinto Day Speech at the Battle Grounds. I would appreciate it if you would give me a clue as to whether it is too soon to start blasting the Psychopoliticians. I don't want Allen's future damages, because he is gifted.

I would like to see one of your agents join the Scientologists here as a buffer to conclusions. It's deep but it looks good so far.

Very truly yours,

_______

The manual should come back to me when you need it or not.
4-22 (6-15-55)  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Records Section  
1955

- Name Check Unit - Room 6523
- Attention
- Service Unit - Room 6524
- Forward to File Review
- Ext. 
- Supervisor
- Room 27/2

- All References
- Subversive References
- Main__ References Only
- Restrict to Locality of
- Breakdown__ Buildup__ Variations
- Exact Name Only
- Exact Spelling
- Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

SUBJECT

Address

R#  

FILE NUMBER  

SERIAL

Brainwash  
NR 100 - 18/105 - A -  
5/18/53

Brainwashing  
NR 105 - 165 - 10 - 135

Drainwashing  
NR 100 - 9/4/50 - 23

Drainwash  
NR 100 - 8/3/50 - 22 x

Drainwashing  
NR 100 - 3/5 - 226

Drain Washing  
NR 100 - 8/0/50 - 212 1

Drain Washing  
NR 100 - 9/8/50 - 2 (T)

ALL INFORMATION  
HEREIN IS CONFIDENTIAL

DATE 3/1/53 BY JSP 2068

4-3-49963806 TYPE 3657138
Dear 

I have your letter of April 1, 1956, with enclosure. I am returning herewith the enclosure in accordance with your request.

I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write and the good wishes which you extended.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure

cc - I - Houston (Info)

NOTE FOR SAC, HOUSTON:

Buffers reflect no derogatory information re He has corresponded in the past offering his services. Correspondent's enclosure is a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing - A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics" by New York City, 1955. Buffers negative re Buffers contain copy of this pamphlet which was sent to Bureau by L. Ron Hubbard, the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International (incorporated in State of Arizona), by letter dated 12-16-55.
Letter to

NOTE FOR SAC, HOUSTON (continuation):

in which he states he may use the pamphlet in anti-
communist campaigns. This pamphlet was also issued
under the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Box 242,
Silver Spring, Maryland. The stated purpose of the
Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field
of human mind and of human thought in action" through the
medium of "dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy
with certain differences as to method and conception.

In regard to Hubbard, an inquiry was initiated
on February 26, 1951, after information was received that
he had been arrested in Chicago for kidnapping his wife
and daughter and taking them out of the State of California.
The U. S. Attorney, Los Angeles, instructed that no investi-
gation should be undertaken. The Washington "Times-Herald"
newspaper, in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that
Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific
torture experiments. The news story reported that
Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that Hubbard
was "hopelessly insane."

Hubbard has contacted the Bureau on several
occasions to make complaints concerning his wife and his
staff, stating that he believes them to be communistically
inclined. Allegations have also been made that the Founda-
tion was of particular interest to sex perverts, hypochon-
driacs and curiosity seekers.

NOTE: Information re pamphlet and Hubbard and his
organization obtained from File 62-94080.
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES
DATE: 4/6/56
ATTENTION: CENTRAL RESEARCH
SUBJECT: COMMUNIST STRATEGY
"BRAIN-WASHING, A
Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics"
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

On March 22, 1956, a booklet entitled "BRAIN-WASHING, A
Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics" was received
for examination from [redacted] in which she reported that [redacted]
had received this booklet through the mails and she wanted
the Federal Bureau of Investigation to have it. She was of the
opinion that her husband was affiliated with the Hubbard Dianetics
Group.

This booklet has been photostated, a copy of which is being fur-
nished to the Central Research Section with the request that it be
read and examined and that this office be advised of the authenticity
if known, of the information contained therein. It is further sug-
gested that in the event there is authenticity to the information
contained therein, that it might be used to good advantage in con-
nection with the "Topley" and Security Informant Program - particu-
larly in interviews with those individuals who are idealists and
became involved in the Communist movement primarily for that par-
ticular reason.

The Bureau's analysis and comments of this booklet with
respect to its authenticity and possible value in interviewing
CP members will be appreciated.

ENCLOSURE
RECORDED - [redacted]
3 - Bureau (ENGL-1) (REGISTERED)
1 - Los Angeles
INDEXED - 12/16 APR 1956
MLP: PT
COMMUNIST STRATEGY
'BRAIN-WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics'
INTERNAL SECURITY - C

Reurlet dated April 6, 1956.

Captioned booklet has been read and reviewed by the Central Research Section. Several copies of this booklet have been previously received at the Bureau from various individuals, including L. Ron Hubbard, author of "Dianetics, The Modern Science of Mental Health."

Hubbard has identified this booklet as being issued under the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland. The stated purpose of the Foundation is to "study and conduct research in the field of human mind and of human thought in action through the medium of dianetics," which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and theory.

The authenticity of this booklet seems to be of a doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and communist words and phrases. Also, there are no quotations from well-known communist works as normally would be used in a synthesis of communist writings. In addition, the author himself admits that he cannot vouch for the authenticity of this booklet.

By definition, psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining domination over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing." In order to achieve success, psychopolitics makes use of such techniques as electric shock, drugs and hypnosis. It is to be noted that these techniques are in general use in reliable mental institutions in this country.
In the editorial notes in this booklet, the author expresses a concern over the fact that there is "no law against driving anyone insane." He also expresses concern over the use of a new drug, LSD, "one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity." In addition, the author calls for legislation which would take the treatment of mental patients out of the hands of "European Indoctrinated Practitioners." According to the author, treatment of the insane should be placed in the hands of ministers. It appears from these statements that the author is expressing primarily a dissatisfaction with methods of treatment of mental patients in this country.

It is felt that this booklet would be of little or no value in connection with the Toplov and Security Informant programs.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the Washington Times-Herald reflected that the wife of L. Ron Hubbard, "dianetics founder," charged that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane" in her petition for divorce filed April 23, 1951, in Los Angeles.

Bureau files are negative regarding [instructional words illegible] whose name appears as the author of this booklet in the "Editorial Note."

NOTE: L. Ron Hubbard has corresponded with the Bureau on several occasions and his recent letters have been unanswered inasmuch as he is considered obviously a mental case. (62-94080) (65-32877)
BRAIN-WASHING

A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics

PSYCHOPOLITICS—the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."
EDITORIAL NOTE

This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years.

I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distributing it since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted to some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there actually were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program. These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianetics. Christian Science is an American religion, intensely patriotic. Dianetics is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at Communist hands, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of earth. Although the Soviet has found a chink in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that Democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insane have no rights before law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal hole exists, there is then no law against driving anyone insane, even thought this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of highly efficient drugs such as LSD, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in case of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of and institutions for the insane in the hands of ministers, taking it entirely out of the hands of European Indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychopolitics can be nullified at once.

If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurrences in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures.

Charles Stickley,
New York City, 1955
# CONTENTS

Editorial Note ........................................................................................................... 1
An Address By Beria ................................................................................................. 3

CHAPTER I:
The History and Definition of Psychopolitics ............................................. 5

CHAPTER II:
The Constitution of Man as a Political Organism ................................... 8

CHAPTER III:
Man as an Economic Organism ........................................................................ 13

CHAPTER IV:
State Goals for the Individual and Masses ..................................................... 17

CHAPTER V:
An Examination of Loyalties ............................................................................. 19

CHAPTER VI:
The General Subject of Obedience .............................................................. 29

CHAPTER VII:
Anatomy of Stimulus-Response Mechanisms of Man ............................... 35

CHAPTER VIII:
Degradation, Shock and Endurance ................................................................. 41

CHAPTER IX:
The Organization of Mental Health Campaigns ................................... 45

CHAPTER X:
Conduct Under Fire ............................................................................................ 50

CHAPTER XI:
The Use of Psychopolitics in Spreading Communism ........................... 53

CHAPTER XII:
Violent Remedies ................................................................................................. 54

CHAPTER XIII:
Recruiting of Psychopolitical Dupes ................................................................. 56

CHAPTER XIV:
The Smashing of Religious groups ................................................................ 58

CHAPTER XV:
Proposals Which Must Be Avoided ................................................................... 61

CHAPTER XVI:
In Summary ............................................................................................................ 64
AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of “mental healing.”

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of “mental healing.” He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of “mental healing.” He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of “mental healing” until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every “home-grown” variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented “healing” remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of “psychology.” You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies
as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatments" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not stint one tiniest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the terrors of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.
CHAPTER I

THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and popula
ces, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and out-moded for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advance of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the aligning of loyalties and extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques

— 5 —
to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows.

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the general application of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses

— 6 —
combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchical regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.
CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and thus we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted, because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt, the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself
is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical
idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitica first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitica makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural
charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-
ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.
CHAPTER III
MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the ‘petit bourgeoisie,’ Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man’s life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetites, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most
of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a chaos wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinates in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss
of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdensome leisure class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the
psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very most must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.
CHAPTER IV

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without rigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale
which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of co-operation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These, engaged for the most part, in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.
CHAPTER V
AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply ‘alignment.’ It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can — and does — produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.

— 19 —
Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to
convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator’s time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less usable states of Russia.

It is adequately demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as ‘spiritual quality.’ Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an
ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonability of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and
these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear or investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-
tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of all loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have
an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revulsion on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost
importance that psychopolitical operatives, infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him
or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere —Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen-ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,
where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harrass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloaked by processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant scholars, athletes and youth group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entertains here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes without comment. In juvenile courts there are always persons with strange appetites whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist they can be created. By making available to them young girls or boys in the “security” of the jail or the detention home and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further away from law and further and further into “mental problems” until the entire nation thinks of “mental problems” instead of criminals. This places vacancies everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs which could then be filled with psychopolitical operators and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total control of the criminal, without whose help a revolution cannot ever be accomplished.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that even the armed services will use “authorities on the mind” to work their various justices and when this occurs the armed forces of the nation then enter into our hands as solidly as if we commanded them ourselves. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every technician or handler of secret war apparatus, the country, in event of revolution, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919 will find itself immobilized by its own Army and Navy fully and entirely in Communist hands.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.
CHAPTER VI
THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force... Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overriden, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czaris rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is less-
ened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnotism that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man's brain to render him null and void and no longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is entirely effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto him-

—- 30 —-
self a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savageness to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnagogy in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authori-
ties as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in “therapeutic means” or “cures.” The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level or brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.
When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics, could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and
must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement canceling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrefutable. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.
CHAPTER VII
ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS
OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in itself all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will re-manifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he cannot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the “incident of punishment” where
the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.
So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative; or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into somnolence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug Hypnosis.
The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by drugs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duress. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man—there must be no possible method known to Man—of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-
creased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and dis-coordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitical operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the
psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.
CHAPTER VIII
DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.
In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamations.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of
personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of “spiritual endurance,” or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of “scientific approach” to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man’s individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to “mental treatment.” An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them
into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country’s future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church; must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here-
after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus
lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly in-
creased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must
be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the
church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degra-
dation, should at all times bring into question any family
which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or in-
sanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold re-
sponsible their religious connections for the neurotic or
psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous
with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply re-
ligious would be less and less held responsible for their own
sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the min-
nistrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing
about a general degradation, by interfering with the eco-
nomics of a nation to the degree that privation and depre-
cion come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to
produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction
or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere
threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to
sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for
the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind
on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or
thirty years should be necessary in the entire program.
Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish
the goal.

— 44 —
CHAPTER IX
THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize “for the betterment of the community” mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as “untrained,” “unskillful,” “quacks,” or “perpetrators of hoaxes.”

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician must occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved
by some individual or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national
institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and disney psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Psychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with headquarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,
in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus come under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives
every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is difficult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.
CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the
trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefinable states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the subject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be

— 51 —
harrassed for the activities of persons who are irrational. An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that “only the insane attack psychiatrists.” The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition “in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists.” It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy. This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use of drugs the insanity should be confirmed.
THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionary nations are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding of it. As the conquest of a nation by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with communistic tenets, it is not necessary that the term "Communism" be applied at first to the educative measures employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic Materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a degree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes at once a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism.

As every chair of psychology in the United States is occupied by persons in our connection, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such texts is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United States can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high school or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated strata of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered relatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalistic or a Communistic condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonability than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.
CHAPTER XII

VIOLENT REMEDIES

As populaces, in general, understand that a violence is
necessary in the handling of the insane, violent remedies
seem to be reasonable. Starting from a relatively low level
of violence, such as strait-jackets and other restraints, it
is relatively easy to encroach upon the public diffidence for
violence by adding more and more cruelty into the treat-
ment of the insane.

By increasing the brutality of “treatment,” the public ex-
pectance of such treatment will be assisted, and the pro-
test of the individual to whom the treatment is given is im-
possible, since immediately after the treatment he is inca-
able. The family of the individual under treatment is sus-
pect for having had in its midst, already, an insane person.
The family’s protest should be discredited.

The more violent the treatment, the more command value
the psychopolitical operative will accumulate. Brain opera-
tions should become standard and commonplace. While the
figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever pos-
sible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitical operative that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated into electric
shock, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by
believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that
electric shock usually injures the spine and teeth, and
finally, that it very often kills or at least breaks the spine
and removes, violently, the teeth of the patient. It is very
doubtful if anyone from the lay levels of the public could
tolerate the observation of a single electric shock treatment.
Certainly they could not tolerate witnessing a prefrontal
lobotomy or trans-orbital leucotomy. However, they should
be brought up to a level where this is possible, where it is
the expected treatment, and where the details, of the treat-
ment itself can be made known, thus to the increase of
psychopolitical prestige.

The more violent the treatment, the more hopeless in-
sanity will seem to be.

The society should be worked up to the level where every
recalcitrant young man can be brought into court and assigned to a psychopolitical operative, be given electric shocks, and reduced into unimaginative docility for the remainder of his days.

By continuous and increasing advertising of the violence of treatment, the public will at last come to tolerate the creation of zombie conditions to such a degree that they will probably employ zombies, if given to them. Thus a large strata of the society, particularly that which was rebellious, can be reduced to the service of the psychopolitician.

By various means, a public must be convinced, at least, that insanity can only be met by shock, torture, deprivation, defamation, discreditation, violence, maiming, death, punishment in all its forms. The society, at the same time, must be educated into the belief of increasing insanity within its ranks. This creates an emergency, and places the psychopolitician in a saviour role, and places him, at length, in charge of the society.
CHAPTER XIII

THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPES

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to subject themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of “mental healing,” can best be done by carefully bringing to it only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already depraved, or who have been “treated” by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing very attractive, financially, and sexually.

The amount of promiscuity which can be induced in mental patients can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid sexual contacts, and these, properly witnessed, can thereafter be used as blackmail material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

The promise of unlimited sexual opportunities, the promise of complete dominion over the bodies and minds of helpless patients, the promise of complete lawlessness without detection, can thus attract to “mental healing” many desirable recruits who will willingly fall in line with psychopolitical activities.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks the criminals themselves, he has unlimited numbers of human beings to employ on whatever project he may see fit. In that the insane will execute destructive projects without question, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country’s youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of its courts becomes childishly easy.

— 56 —
The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose commands.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this gives him the greatest number of human beings to control to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it should be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the officials of the country.
CHAPTER XIV

THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent times the complete subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere has occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be as nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that "scientific practices" be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it relapsed for a moment, the masses would grasp stupidity for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America "scientific practices" in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officialdom.

It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these "scientific practices" were applied. Great remarks must be made of "the pace of modern living" and other myths as the cause of the increased neurosis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church its way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialdom, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if plagued places where "scientific practices" prevail.

Given any slightest encouragement, public support would swing on an instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominates mental healing heavily throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are al-
ways at work to turn the public their way. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusetts excels in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every cure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitician's time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so we must destroy all faiths in nations marked for conquest.

Insanity must be made to hound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to jibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use. You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming hatred of religious healing. You must suborn district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian Science or any other religious practice which might devote itself to mental healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must suborn and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their avarice and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-indoctrinees as their advisors in this matter. For you can use such societies. They are stupid and stampede easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century's turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the "Christian world" to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained
apes. They do not know their tether is long only until the apes in other lands have become unwary.

You must work until "religion" is synonymous with "insanity." You must work until the officials of city, county, and state governments will not think twice before they pounce upon religious groups as public enemies.

Remember, all lands are governed by the few and only pretend to consult with the many. It is no different in America. The petty official, the maker of laws alike can be made to believe the worst. It is not necessary to convince the masses. It is only necessary to work incessantly upon the official, using personal defamations, wild lies, false evidences and constant propaganda to make him fight for you against the church or against any practitioner.

Like the official the bona-fide medical healer also believes the worst if it can be shown to him as dangerous competition. And like the Christian, should he seek to take from us any right we have gained, we shall finish him as well.

We must be like the vine upon the tree. We use the tree to climb and then, strangling it, grow into power on the nourishment of its flesh.

We must strike from our path any opposition. We must use for our tools and authority that comes to hand. And then at last, the decades sped, we can dispense with all authority save our own and triumph in the greater glory of the Party.
CHAPTER XV

PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED

There are certain damaging movements which could interrupt a psychopolitical conquest. These, coming from some quarters of the country, might gain headway and should be spotted before they do, and stamped out.

Proposals may be made by large and powerful groups in the country to return the insane to the care of those who have handled mental healing for tribes and populaces for centuries—the priest. Any movement to place clergymen in charge of institutions should be fought on the grounds of incompetence and the insanity brought about by religion. The most destructive thing which could happen to a psychopolitical program would be the investment of the ministry with the care of the nation's insane.

If mental hospitals operated by religious groups are in existence, they must be discredited and closed, no matter what the cost, for it might occur that the actual figures of recovery in such institutions would become known, and that the lack of recovery in general institutions might be compared to them, and this might lead to a movement to place the clergy in charge of the insane. Every argument must be advanced early, to overcome any possibility of this ever occurring.

A country's law must carefully be made to avoid any rights of person to the insane. Any suggested laws or Constitutional Amendments which make the harming of the insane unlawful, should be fought to the extreme, on the grounds that only violent measures can succeed. If the law were to protect the insane, as it normally does not, the entire psychopolitical program would very possibly collapse.

Any movement to increase or place under surveillance the orders required to hospitalize the mentally ill should be discouraged. This should be left entirely in the hands of persons well under the control of psychopolitical operatives. It should be done with minimum formality, and no recovery of the insane from an institution should be possible by any process of law. Thus, any movement to add to the legal steps of the processes of commitment and release should be
discouraged on the grounds of emergency. To obviate this, the best action is to place a psychiatric and detention ward for the mentally ill in every hospital in a land.

Any writings of a psychopolitical nature, accidentally disclosing themselves, should be prevented. All actual literature on the subject of insanity and is treatment should be suppressed, first by actual security, and second by complex verbiage which renders it incomprehensible. The actual figures of recovery or death should never be announced in any papers. Any investigation attempting to discover whether or not psychiatry or psychology has ever cured anyone should immediately be discouraged and laughed to scorn, and should mobilize at that point all psychopolitical operatives. At first, it should be ignored, but if this is not possible, the entire weight of all psychopoliticians in the nation should be pressed into service. Any tactic possible should be employed to prevent this from occurring. To rebut it, technical appearing papers should exist as to the tremendous number of cures effected by psychiatry and psychology, and whenever possible, percentages of cures, no matter how fictitious, should be worked into legislative papers, thus forming a background of “evidence” which would immediately rebut any effort to actually discover anyone who had ever been helped by psychiatry or psychology.

If the Communist connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to his own carelessness, and he should, himself, be immediately branded as eccentric within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to improve youth should be invaded and corrupted, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in
youth delinquency, addiction, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by striking out of action, through Psychopolitics, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be persuaded to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science."

No healing group devoted to the mind must be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from the armed services must be fought.

Any inquest into the "suicide" or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psychopolitical operatives or their dupes, whether Psychopolitics is responsible or not.

Death and violence against persons attacking Communism in a nation should be eschewed as forbidden. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom. Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.
CHAPTER XVI
IN SUMMARY

In this time of unlimited weapons, and in national antagonisms where atomic war with Capitalistic powers is possible, Psychopolitics must act efficiently as never before.

Any and all programs of Psychopolitics must be increased to aid and abet the activities of other Communist agents throughout the nation in question.

The failure of Psychopolitics might well bring about the atomic bombing of the Motherland.

If Psychopolitics succeeds in its mission throughout the Capitalistic nations of the world, there will never be an atomic war, for Russia will have subjugated all of her enemies.

Communism has already spread across one-sixth of the inhabited world. Marxist Doctrines have already penetrated the remainder. An extension of the Communist social order is everywhere victorious. The spread of Communism has never been by force of battle, but by conquest of the mind. In Psychopolitics we have refined this conquest to its last degree.

The psychopolitical operative must succeed, for his success means a world of Peace. His failure might well mean the destruction of the civilized portions of Earth by atomic power in the hands of Capitalistic madmen.

The end thoroughly justifies the means. The degradation of populaces is less inhuman than their destruction by atomic fission, for to an animal who lives only once, any life is sweeter than death.

The end of war is the control of a conquered people. If a people can be conquered in the absence of war, the end of war will have been achieved without the destruction of war. A worthy goal.

The psychopolitician has his reward in the nearly unlimited control of populaces, in the uninhibited exercise of passion, and the glory of Communist conquest over the stupidity of the enemies of the People.

The End
— 64 —
Office Memorandum
TO: Director, FBI
FROM: SAC, San Francisco (105-new)
SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
Box 242, Silver Spring, Md., U.S.A.

I have employed with the Kaiser Corp., 1801 Franklin Street, Oakland, California, advised SA PERRY W. MOOTHART on 8/8/56 that he was a member of the House of Representative Territory of Alaska, and presently in Oakland, California working for the Kaiser Corp. and attending law school.

exhibited to Agent a pamphlet entitled, "Brain-Washing""A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Hypchopolitics," a letter appearing in the front of the pamphlet reads as follows:

"The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation
Box 242, Silver Spring, Md., U.S.A.

"Dear Member,

"Thank you for helping us to cooperate with the governmental request that the text on Russian Brainwashing not be released publicly. Almost all of the previously released copies have been recovered.

"Our most trusted members may retain copies for research work to cure effects of brainwashing. For this purpose we are issuing this volume to you.

"Note that SLP Issue Eight provides the fastest cure of brainwashing. Anyone who has been fully and correctly
audited on SLP Issue Eight can not be brainwashed.

"Very best regards,

"H.D.R.F.

"No. 49-0"

stated he never heard of this organization and did not know how they acquired his name. He mentioned that during the election campaign, the newspapers carried his name as [ ] and that probably this organization obtained his name out of the newspapers.

related that he had never subscribed to the pamphlet, "Brain-Washing", but that it appeared as though a record was being kept of the individuals to whom the pamphlet was directed. Inasmuch as No. 49-0 appeared with the name, [ ] at the bottom of the letter in front of the pamphlet.

stated he wanted to go on record with the FBI to the effect that he did not subscribe to this pamphlet and that he had no connections with The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation. [ ] mentioned that in the past, he had been cleared for Top Secret information.

advised SA FERRY W. MOORTHART on 8/9/56 that one LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD was president of the HDRF and the Allied Scientist of the World in 1951; that these organizations in 1951 had headquarters at 211 W. Douglas Street, Wichita, Kansas and a communication office at 941 - 17th Avenue, Denver, Colorado. Informant further advised that the HDRF was evidently a "crack pot" organization.
The Bureau, Baltimore, Kansas City, and Denver Offices are requested to check their indices and advise this office of any subversive information regarding "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation", Box 242, Silver Springs, Md. or LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD.
March 8, 1956

DIRECTOR, FBI

SAC, CHICAGO (47-5275)

RAH HUBBARD

IMPERSONATION

1956, stated that she is presently employed in the office of the Chicago Carpenters District Council, 12 East Erie Street, and has been employed there since 1951.

In connection with the letter she directed to this Bureau at Washington, D.C. under date of January 9, 1956, she stated that he visited her in Chicago on February 29, He was in Chicago only the one time, and it was the first time she had seen him in years; that they correspond rarely, and then only postal cards.

During her visit with him, she "noticed his consuming interest in Dianetics." He spoke of a Mr. HUBBARD and said that he, her brother, had gone to Washington, D.C. in July, 1955, because Mr. HUBBARD had gone to Washington, D.C. to be "at the foot of the FBI." She asked him if the FBI actually consulted with HUBBARD and he replied "Yes." She said he also told her that he had just left Washington, D.C. and was on his way "West." He also mentioned having worked for an express company and for the United States Post Office in Washington, D.C. during the Christmas rush. He stated that her brother also said that HUBBARD was considering organizing as a church, but not in the sense of a religious group. He also mentioned a term similar to psycho-politics and said the purpose of HUBBARD's movement was to keep the Communists from driving people insane." She said HUBBARD mentioned that a unit was located in Elgin, Illinois, but gave no specific address.

She stated that since writing to this Bureau at Washington, D.C. she had visited some bookstores and had located a book by L. Ron HUBBARD entitled "Science for Survival," which she said dealt with Dianetics.

2-Bureau
1-Los Angeles (Encl. 2)
1-Chicago
REP: NGS
(4)
In addition, stated that since
she had never heard of L. Ron Hubbard or Dianetics
until this recent visit with her brother she had
thought it "sarcastic" and so told him and he became
very much upset. She now believes that he might
have brought in the FBI to impress her. She hastened
to say, however, that she did not question the honesty
or patriotism of her brother. She added that at the
time of their visit she wondered if he might be
mentally unbalanced in view of his statement, but
now thinks it was only his great interest in the
subject of Dianetics.

According to
and she understands they were recently
divorced in Los Angeles, California. She stated her
brother had never had a regular occupation. She
furnished the following physical description and
background information:
Stated that the two people she referred to in her letter as adversely affected were
She also stated
she now regrets having written the letter as she would not want to cause her brother any difficulty.

On March 5, 1956, _______ telephonically contacted the Chicago Office and advised as follows:
Since she was contacted by a representative of this Bureau concerning her letter of January 9, 1956, she had learned that her parents had received a communication from _______ had learned his present address is
She directed a letter to him telling him of her letter to the FBI, her purchase of a book by L. Ron Hubbard, and being contacted by a representative of this Bureau. She said that on March 5, 1956, she received a reply from him in which he stated that "the Hubbard Association has no connection with the FBI and does not claim any". Also that he had made the remark concerning the FBI merely to impress her in view of her lack of interest in the subject he was discussing and he had no idea it would go beyond her.

_______ stated she had not at any time questioned the integrity of her brother and that in his letter her brother had said he would welcome
an interview with a representative of this Bureau in order to clear up the matter completely.

The Los Angeles Office is requested to contact and admonish
his representation concerning
his representations on
January 7, 1956, in Chicago, Illinois, with
reference to the FBI.

A copy of the letter dated January 9, 1956, to the FBI, Washington, D. C., by
and bullet dated January 20, 1956, to the Chicago Office instructing the Chicago Office to interview
are enclosed with copies of this letter
to Los Angeles.

Since there is no further investigation in this Division, this case is being considered an interview with a representative of this Bureau in order to clear up the matter completely.

The Los Angeles Office is requested to contact and admonish his representation concerning his representations on January 7, 1956, in Chicago, Illinois, with reference to the FBI.

A copy of the letter dated January 9, 1956, to the FBI, Washington, D. C., by and bullet dated January 20, 1956, to the Chicago Office instructing the Chicago Office to interview are enclosed with copies of this letter to Los Angeles.

Since there is no further investigation in this Division, this case is being considered
SAC, San Francisco

September 4, 1956

Director, FBI (62-34060) - 2

THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
INTERNAL SECURITY - X

Seurlet August 21, 1956.

Dufiles contain no information of a subversive nature regarding captioned organization or its president, Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

For your information, the April 24, 1951, edition of "The Times Herald," a Washington, D. C., daily newspaper, contained an article which reflected that Hubbard's wife was suing him for divorce. According to the article, she charged that Hubbard was "hopelessly insane," and that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

cc - Baltimore (Information)
cc - Kansas City (Information)
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, PHILADELPHIA (62-0)
SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
SILVER SPRING, MD.
(Text on Russian Brainwashing)
MISCELLANEOUS - Security Matter

DATE: 8-28-56

ATTENTION RESEARCH SECTION

8-21-56 contacted SA PHILIP H. CULLEN and advised that a female client, who prefers to remain anonymous, had received the original of the enclosed letter accidentally and believed that it indicated possible CP interest on the part of the addressee.

Advised that his client had come to him for advice on the matter.

Made available a photorecord copy of the original letter which is furnished to the Bureau for information.

It is the recollection of SA CULLEN that a science fiction writer by the name of HUBBARD several years ago received wide publicity over his discovery of a new "science" of the mind which he termed "dianetics". It is also the recollection of SA CULLEN that the medical profession at the time scoffed at "dianetics" as a form of quackery.

The 1955 Polk City Directory reflects that

No further action is contemplated in this matter.

2 - Bu (RM)
1 - PH (62-0)
PMO: emc

(3)

ENCLOSURE

50 SEP 11 1956
Dear Member,

Thank you for helping us to cooperate with the governmental request that the text on Russian Brainwashing not be released publicly. Almost all of the previously released copies have been recovered.

Our most trusted members may retain copies for research work to cure effects of brainwashing. For this purpose we are issuing this volume to you.

Note that SLP Issue Eight provides the fastest cure of brainwashing. Anyone who has been fully and correctly audited on SLP Issue Eight cannot be brainwashed.

Very best regards,

H.D.R.F.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: 11-81 BY SSM 10/56
My dear [Redacted]

Reference is made to your letter dated August 27, 1956, bearing your stamp number 7580, wherein you requested that you be furnished information available in the files of this Bureau regarding "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation" and the American citizens who are connected with that organization.

According to the records of this Bureau, "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.," was incorporated on June 1, 1950, in the State of New Jersey for the alleged purpose of furthering the work of La Fayette Ron Hubbard, an author whose book, "Dianetics," had been published in 1948. In 1951 the organization moved to Wichita, Kansas, later to Phoenix, Arizona, and within the recent past to Silver Spring, Maryland. The foundation has reportedly encountered difficulty with the police authorities in New Jersey, Detroit, Michigan, and Washington, D. C., for allegedly conducting a school in those areas, in which school a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license.

In regard to Hubbard himself an inquiry was initiated by this Bureau on February 26, 1951, after information was received that he had been taken into custody in Chicago, Illinois, for kidnapping his wife and daughter and taking them out of the State of California. No investigation of this alleged violation was conducted, however, since United States Attorney at Los Angeles, California, stated that this was a family matter and did not warrant investigation.

All information contained herein is unclassified except where shown otherwise.
The Los Angeles, California, "Times Herald" in its issue of April 24, 1951, related that Hubbard's wife accused him of subjecting her to scientific torture experiments. The news story reported that Mrs. Hubbard, in a divorce suit, claimed that he was "hopelessly" insane. Her complaint stated in part that the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation did more than a million dollars' worth of business in 1950. (U)

No information is available in the records of this Bureau to indicate that the booklet entitled "Brainwashing" has at any time been banned or restricted in the United States. Actually the authenticity of the booklet appears to be of a doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and contains no quotations from well-known communist works which would normally be used in a synthesis of communist writings. In addition the alleged author of the publication admits he cannot vouch for the authenticity of the booklet. (U)

No data identifiable with

was located in the files of this Bureau. (U)

Sincerely yours, (U)

John Edgar Hoover
Director (U)
THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.

STATE OF ____________________
COUNTY OF ____________________

I hereby solemnly swear and affirm that I am not now, nor have I ever been, a member of, or connected with, the Communist Party or any other anti-American organization, in the United States of America or in any other country. I do not now, nor have I ever, supported, aided, or abetted the Communist Party or any of its numerous front organizations and subdivisions, or any other organization intending to overthrow the government, in any of its activities. I will support the government of these United States and protect it from subversion and overthrow. I hold the Communist Party in this country to be part of an international conspiracy to overthrow by force and treachery the government of the United States and of every other free or independent nation, and I will do everything in my power to prevent the use of Dianetics toward that end by the Communist Party or by any other organization or person.

____________________________
Signature

____________________________
Date

Sworn to and subscribed before me this ______ day of ___________ 19___

____________________________________
Title
Dear Member,

Thank you for helping us to cooperate with the governmental request that the text on Russian Brainwashing not be released publicly. Almost all of the previously released copies have been recovered.

Our most trusted members may retain copies for research work to cure effects of brainwashing. For this purpose we are issuing this volume to you.

Note that SLP Issue Eight provides the fastest cure of brainwashing. Anyone who has been fully and correctly audited on SLP Issue Eight can not be brainwashed.

Very best regards,

H.D.R.F.
Name Check Unit - Room 6523
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to

Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only
- Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Buildup
- Variations
- Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject: Brain washing, a synthesis of
the Russian textbook on psychopathies

Birthday & Place: [Redacted]
Address: [Redacted]

Locality: [Redacted]

Reg Date: 9-14
Initials: [Redacted]

File Number: 12-80382-65

Serial: [Redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATES 8/13/80 BY SP-5-RGEW
Name Check Unit - Room 6523
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:
[ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
[ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
[ ] Subversive References Only
[ ] Nonsubversive References Only
[ ] Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
[ ] Restricted to Locality of
[ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
[ ] Buildup
[ ] Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation
Birthdate & Place
Address

Localities

Date 6-14

Searcher Initials 5-13

FILE NUMBER

SERIAL

4-4-975088E-357138

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/12/80 BY SP-5 RSE/ENW
Name Check Unit - Room 6523
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to

Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Buildup
- Check for Alphabetical Loyalty Form

Subject: Lafayette Ron Hubbard
Birthday & Place
Address

Localities
Fx: 917
Date: 9-14
Searcher: S726
Initials: S726

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

7-000
12-94080
52-95972-828138
12-94080-2516
47-40034-3
40-0-21615
100-347632-458

4-4-97
357138

All Information Contained Herein Is Unclassified
Date: 11/13/56
By: SP-5 R75/76/W
The Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation

Exact Spelling
All References
Subversive Ref.
Main File
Restricted to Locality of

FILE NUMBER

SERIALS

 Hubbard Research Foundation Inc.

 Hubbard Foundation

 Dianetics Research Foundation

All Information Confidential

FEB 31 1958

DATE 3/24/57

62-94050-1

Initialled
Exact Spelling
All References
Subversive Ref.
Main File
Restricted to Locality of

FILE NUMBER      SERIALS
800-3-12-1122
17-5243-1
800-2-2946-37

Ross Hubbard

One Hubbard
not reached

Approx 125 ref.
144196231763877438

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/18/96 BY SPEC1C/K15

Initialed
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FILE NUMBER</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>SERIALS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>N65 - 11112</td>
<td>3/11/96</td>
<td>NC/145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N26 - 113143</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N61 - 25666 - 979</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N65 - 11118</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N65 - 12561</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N97 - 15514</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. Ron Hubbard</td>
<td>49 - 8233</td>
<td>G</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. R. Hubbard</td>
<td>44 - 6 - 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N66 - 1719</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N97 - 1554</td>
<td>20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. L. R. Hubbard</td>
<td>70 - 15980</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Subj: L. Ron Hubbard

Exact Spelling

All References

Subversive Ref.

Main File

Restricted to Locality of

FILE NUMBER

SERIALS

61-7566-979

5092-11118-1

5067-1261-2

5097-1554-8

√100-3-12-1122

√17-5243-1

√100-2-2946-737

4-11-91

RECEIVED

DATE: 3-10-91

INITIALED

4-11-91

SY: field

SPACELICES
Subj: Lafayette, Robert Hubbard

Exact Spelling

All References

Subversive Ref.

Main File

Restricted to Locality of

FILE NUMBER

97-1554-9

SERIALS

17/12/30

Lafayette R

162-40185-164X

Lafayette

L. R.

44-6

N/C-12/19

44-6-2

97-1554

L. R.

W 65/11/18

1/6-11/3/43

Initialed
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1266095-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 30
Page 4 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 5 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 6 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 8 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 32 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 147 ~ Duplicate;
Page 153 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 154 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 160 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 161 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 162 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 164 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 165 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 166 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 167 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 168 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 169 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 170 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 171 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 172 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 173 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 174 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 175 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 176 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 177 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 302 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 303 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 324 ~ Duplicate;
Page 325 ~ Duplicate;
Page 357 ~ Duplicate;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s) X
X No Duplication Fee X
X For this Page X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080)  
DATE: 10/8/56

FROM: SAC, SAN FRANCISCO (105-4760)

SUBJECT: THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION  
INTERNAL SECURITY - X

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS classificED  
RECEIVED DATE 3-10-56 BY SPANISH  
3/18/56  SPACE/15

Re Bullet dated 9/4/56.

Inasmuch as the Bureau, Baltimore, Denver, and Kansas City advised that they had no subversive information regarding "The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation" or LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, the pamphlet entitled, "Brainwashing" "A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics" is being returned to

[Name redacted] and no further investigation is being conducted by this Office.

2 - Bureau (62-94080) (Reg.)  
2 - San Francisco (1 - 105-4760)  
PMM/jr
(4)
TO:        DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM:      SAC, PHOENIX
DATE:      11/9/56

SUBJECT:   THE HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION IS - X

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN -- UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-10-56 BY 50215AP0X075

On 10/13/56 furnished SA with a copy of "BRAIN WASHING, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics" which he stated formerly was the property of [redacted] and that they were attempting to convert a third employee [redacted] did not name since he was not involved. When the third party left [redacted] employ, he left this publication in his desk, and [redacted] took it.

[redacted] furnished this booklet for whatever use the FBI could make of it, but requested it be returned to him when no longer needed.

This booklet is being forwarded herewith, and the Bureau is requested to determine if it is of any value in any investigation being conducted by this Bureau. If copies of it are desired, it is requested that it be photographed and returned to Phoenix so that it may be returned to

2 - Bureau (Encl.) REGISTERED
1 - Phoenix (105-117)
GSJ/big (3)

/ENCLOSURE

RECORDED - 10
INDEXED - 10 62-7408-32

B6
B7C

RECEIVED 14 NOV 1956

L I B R A R Y
CO - ENTRY
DESCRIPTION
DIST.
RECEIVED
DATE
VOL
PAGES
B6
B7C
Reurlet dated November 9, 1956.

The booklet "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics" is being returned as the Bureau has copies of same. Bufies contain no information of a subversive nature regarding captioned organization.

Enclosure

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN TO BE TREATED AS CONFIDENTIAL
DATE 3-10-56 SP+AP+SA

JTH:prh

COMM FBI
NOV 24 1956
Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO: Mr. Nichols

FROM: M. A. Jones

DATE: February 27, 1957

SUBJECT: HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION
LAFFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
REQUEST FOR INFORMATION BY
SENATOR STYLES BRIDGES

By letter dated February 22, 1957, addressed to Assistant to the
Director, Louis B. Nichols, Senator Styles Bridges of New Hampshire enclosed a
letter from [letter] expressing concern over the fact that one of her sons has apparently come under the
influence of "Ronald Hubbard" through the so-called art of "Scientology" at one
time called "dianetics." In his letter Senator Bridges states that he would appreciat
getting a report on the "cult" which he could pass along to [person] in connection
with her inquiries. Bufiles indicate cordial relations with Senator Bridges, and there
has been correspondence with [person] who wrote to the Director in 1946
expressing appreciation for the work of the FBI and voicing her hope that
Charlie Chaplin would be dealt with firmly for his insulting remarks regarding "the
American Gestapo." (100-127090-7)

Although Bureau records do not show that we have investigated the
Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, there have been numerous inquiries concerning
the activities of this organization on the part of private citizens and law enforcement
agencies both in this country and abroad. The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation,
Inc., was incorporated on June 1, 1950, in New Jersey for the purpose of furthering
the work of Hubbard whose book, "Dianetics," had been published in 1948. In 1951 the
organization moved to Kansas, then to Arizona and recently to Silver Spring, Maryland.
The Foundation has encountered difficulty with police authorities in New Jersey,
Michigan and the District of Columbia for allegedly conducting a school in those areas
in which a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license. Bufiles
contain a newspaper clipping from the "Washington Times Herald" for April 24, 1951,
with a date line in Los Angeles relating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce,
claimed that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture
experiments." (62-94080-30)

On the occasion of a similar request for assistance from former
Senator Homer Ferguson in 1953, a letter was prepared setting forth for him data
available in Bufiles which was derived from or verifiable by public sources.

Enclosure 2-28-57

RGE:Imh
Jones to Nichols Memorandum

custodian of an apartment house in Los Angeles when interviewed in connection with an ITSP investigation by Agents of the Los Angeles Office, advised that one of the subjects, a principal in the Townsend Brown Foundation, had become involved in business with Ron Hubbard, who she said had a promotional scheme known as dianetics with which he made a great deal of money. She stated that Hubbard used to "hide out" in an apartment she rented at (87-17729-26)

Bufiles indicate that Hubbard has written a number of letters to the Bureau which were not acknowledged because of their rambling, meaningless nature and lack of any pertinence to Bureau interests. An appropriate notation concerning Hubbard is maintained in the Crime Records Section. (62-94080)

RECOMMENDATION:

That attached letter be sent to Senator Bridges marked "personal and confidential" setting forth data from public sources regarding Hubbard and the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation.
Office Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, WFO
DATE: 1/11/57

SUBJECT: CHANGED

THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33645

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INCORPORATED
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33646

ReBulet to Washington Field dated 12/19/56.

The title is being marked changed to show the current name of The Organizations of America as reflected by its incorporation papers at the Office of the Recorder of Deeds, 6th and D Streets, N. W., Washington, D. C.

The following information was either obtained through public sources or through the utilization of proper pretexts by SA

The public records of the Office of the Recorder of Deeds, 6th and D Streets, N. W., as reviewed on 12/31/56, reveals incorporation papers for subject organizations as follows:

"CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION OF CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INCORPORATED"

"We, the undersigned, all citizens of the United States of America and a majority citizens and residents of the District of Columbia, of full age, desiring to associate ourselves as an educational corporation pursuant to the provisions of Title 29 of Chapter 6 of the District of Columbia Code (1951) as amended, do hereby certify as follows:

"FIRST: The name or title by which this corporation shall be known in law shall be Citizens of Washington, Incorporated."
"SECOND: The term for which it is organized shall be: Perpetual

"THIRD: The particular non-profit business and objects of said corporation shall be:

"The education of the citizens and residents of the District of Columbia in good citizenship and in the duties of a citizen, and to conduct all manner of movements and projects for the betterment of the District of Columbia as a place in which to live and not for profit.

"To promote the objectives set forth above, and not in limitation of the general powers conferred or permitted by law, this corporation shall have the following specific powers:

"1. To do all such acts as are necessary or convenient to attain the objectives herein set forth, to the extent not forbidden by law or by this Certificate of Incorporation, to the same extent and as fully as might be done by a natural person; and to establish, maintain, assist, operate, and terminate associates, affiliated, subsidiary and/or supplemental organizations, incorporated or unincorporated.

"2. To charter, conduct, establish, and support lectures, seminars, classes, and schools as necessary or desirable to the furtherance of the objectives herein set forth.

"3. To publish books, pamphlets, tracts, and periodicals, and to train personnel as necessary or desirable to the furtherance of the objectives herein set forth."
"4. To conduct, promote, and maintain the activities herein set forth, within or without the District of Columbia, and within or without the United States of America.

"5. To acquire, receive rent, charter, lease and/or own such facilities and equipment, within or without the District of Columbia and within or without the United States of America as may be necessary or desirable to the objectives herein set forth.

"6. To acquire, take, receive, hold, lease, charter, and/or own and convey all manner of real and personal property the income of which shall be applied to these purposes; and to lease, mortgage, execute deeds of trust on, and sell and convey title to all such real and personal property.

"7. To accept fees and donations for the objectives herein set forth, and for the acquisition and maintenance of the facilities and real and personal property used in support thereof, and for the payment of the salaries of personnel employed in connection therewith.

"8. To issue bonds, notes, debentures and other evidences of indebtedness, and to secure same by mortgage, deed of trust, or otherwise; to contract; to sue and be sued; and to do all other things permitted by law in the furtherance of the objectives of the corporation.

"9. To engage in all other activities and to enjoy and exercise all the powers conferred by the laws of the District of Columbia upon such non-profit corporation.
"FOURTH: The number of directors of this corporation for the first year of its existence shall be: Three (3). They shall direct the affairs of the corporation, and shall succeed to the powers and duties of the incorporators, including but not limited to the power of election of officers and agents.

"FIFTH: The directors shall not receive compensation for their services as such, but may be compensated for such other services as they may render the corporation, and may receive reimbursement of expenses.

"SIXTH: The directors, incorporators, and officers of the corporation shall never be chargeable with the debts of the corporation except as may be specially provided by law or as they may contract to be so charged.

"SEVENTH: Should the corporation ever be dissolved, the directors shall have power to make disposition of its property real and personal and its other assets, after discharge of all its debts and obligations, as may in their sole judgement best further the objectives herein set forth.

"EIGHTH: The directors shall have power to establish, through by-laws or otherwise, such membership and classes thereof as in their sole judgement will best further the objectives of the corporation, and to admit there-to such persons as in their sole judgement shall be deemed desirable.

"NINTH: This corporation shall have the right to amend any of the provisions of this certificate of incorporation in any manner provided by the laws of the District of Columbia.
"TENTH: The time of commencement of the affairs of the corporation shall be the time of filing of this Certificate of Incorporation.

"In TESTIMONY whereof, we have this 29th day of November, 1956, hereunto set our hands and seals as incorporators:

"/s/ KEN SALMEN
1627 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D. C.

"/s/ DONOVAN G. CRANDALL
1915 N. Street, N.W.
Washington, D. C.

"/s/ WILLIAM J. FISK
7901 Garland Avenue,
Takoma Park, 12,
Maryland

"District of Columbia, SS

"I, HERMAN JACOBS, a Notary Public in and for the District of Columbia, do hereby certify that KEN SALMEN, DONOVAN G. CRANDALL and WILLIAM J. FISK, Parties to a certain Certificate of Incorporation bearing date on the 29th day of November, 1956, and hereunto annexed, personally appeared before me in the said District, the said KEN SALMEN, DONOVAN G. CRANDALL, and WILLIAM J. FISK being personally well known to me as the persons, who executed the said Certificate of Incorporation, and severally acknowledged the same to be their act and deed.

"Given under my hand and seal this 29th day of November, 1956.

"/s/ HERMAN JACOBS
Notary Public in and for the District of Columbia

"My commission expires December 14, 1960."
The above Certificate of Incorporation was filed by the Office of the Recorder of Deeds on 11/29/56, and assigned Corporation Number 15781.

The records of the Recorder of Deeds also contained corporation papers regarding the Organizations of America as follows:

"CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION"

"We, the undersigned, all citizens of the United States and a majority citizens and residents of the District of Columbia, of full age, desiring to associate ourselves as a corporation pursuant to the provisions of Title 29 of Chapter 6 of the District of Columbia Code (1951), do hereby certify as follows:

"FIRST: The name or title by which this corporation shall be known in law shall be THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA.

"SECOND: The term for which it is organized shall be perpetual.

"THIRD: The particular business and objects of said corporation shall be to coordinate and serve the activities of social, private and public organizations interested in public welfare and to publish directories and lists and papers, books and booklets expressing their opinions and the desires of their memberships and to be supported by contributions and booklet sales.

"FOURTH: The number of its trustees, directors or managers for the first year of its existence shall be 3.

"In TESTIMONY WHEREOF, we have this 19th day of July, 1956, hereunto set our hands and seals:
"I, DOROTHY L. SMITH, a Notary Public in and for the District of Columbia, do hereby certify that DONOVAN G. CRANDELL, WILLIAM J. FISK and ROBERT E. NICHOLS, Parties to a certain Certificate of Incorporation bearing date on the 19th day of July, 1956, and hereunto annexed, personally appeared before me in said District, the said DONOVAN G. CRANDELL, WILLIAM J. FISK and ROBERT E. NICHOLS being personally well known to me as the persons who executed the said Certificate of Incorporation, and severally acknowledged the same to be their act and deed.

"GIVEN under my hand and seal this 19th day of July, 1956.

"/s/ DOROTHY L. SMITH
Notary Public

"My commission expires April 14, 1960."

The above Certificate of Incorporation was received by the Office of Recorder of Deeds on 7/20/56, and was assigned Corporation Number 14725.

The current District of Columbia Telephone Directory contains no listing for either of subject organizations; however, a check with information of the telephone company reveals a listing in the name of Citizens of Washington, Incorporated, 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W., Washington, D. C., telephone NORTH 7-7439.

It is noted that the mailboxes servicing 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W., lists the following names on the same mailbox:

"Citizens of Washington"
"Constitutional Administration Party of America"
"Organizations of America"
WFO 100-33643
100-33646

It is noted that there is no record for the "Constitutional Administration Party of America" at the Office of the Recorder of Deeds.

On 1/2/57, a pretext interview was conducted with the elevator operator at the building located at 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W. It was determined that subject organizations maintain office space consisting of two rooms on the fourth floor of this building, and that this office space has been maintained by these organizations since about October, 1956. There are no full-time employees at this office; however, a (ph) attends to the office in the mornings once or twice per week.

Regarding who signed the incorporation papers for the Citizens of Washington, Incorporated, it is noted that his address was listed as According to the current District of Columbia Crisscross Telephone Directory, is located at the above address, telephone

A pretext telephone call was made to the house at this address on 1/2/57, revealing that currently resides at this residence and is a student at the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N. W., telephone, ADams 2-6296.

On 1/4/57, literature regarding the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N. W., which is available to the public, was obtained. This school is also known as the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences. It was determined that currently is an instructor at this school.

The pamphlet obtained from this academy regarding matriculation, which included names of teachers, reveals that of this academy.

This pamphlet contains a group photograph which lists among others, the names of the following men:

- 8 -
This pamphlet also contains a photograph of the following instructors at this academy:

Indices of WFO reflect no information identifiable to either subject organizations, moreover the indices of WFO reflect no information identifiable to [ ] or the Constitutional Administration Party of America.

WFO indices are negative of information regarding [ ] and the Academy of Scientology.

WFO indices reflect no information identifiable to the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences.

An information bulletin obtained from the Academy of Scientology described the term "Scientology" as "that branch of psychology which treats of human ability."

A check at the D. C. Public Library, New York Avenue, N. W., and the Library of Congress revealed no information regarding subject organizations.

It would appear from the above that the incorporators of both subject organizations are either teachers or students at the Academy of Scientology and the individual servicing the office of subject organizations at 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N. W., is apparently [ ] of this academy.

No further action is contemplated by the WFO regarding this matter. C.
Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO: Mr. A. H. Belmont

FROM: Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

DATE: January 24, 1957

SUBJECT: THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA (OOA)
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INC. (CWI)
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

All information contained herein is classified 3-10-57

No-capture Memorandum from Mr. Nichols to Mr. Tolson; 12/17/56, set forth results of information telephonically furnished to Mr. Nichols by [redacted] of the "Washington Post and Times Herald" concerning captioned organizations. [redacted] advised that OOA has for its function the certifying of the loyalty of organizations while the CWI, which is certified as to loyalty and patriotism by OOA, has for its purpose the securing of voting rights for DC citizens. Mr. Nichols thought we should get a line on these organizations through WFO. WFO was requested by Bulet 12/19/56, captioned as above, to discretely ascertain background concerning captioned organizations and their incorporators; that no investigation was to be conducted regarding this matter; and that inquiries should be limited to review of WFO files and available public source material.

WFO by letter 1/11/57 advised that offices of OOA and CWI are located at 1621 Connecticut Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C.; that inquiries reflected no full-time employees at these offices; that the incorporators of OOA are Donovan G. Crandell, William J. Fisk, and Robert E. Nichols, while the incorporators of CWI are Ken Salmen, Donovan G. Crandell, and William J. Fisk; that the Certificate of Incorporation of OOA was received at the Office of Recorder of Deeds on 7/20/56 (Corporation No. 14725), and the Certificate of Incorporation of CWI was filed by Office of the Recorder of Deeds on 11/29/56 (Corporation No. 15781); that the objects of OOA "shall be to coordinate and serve the activities of social, private and public organizations interested in public welfare and to publish directories and lists and papers, books and booklets expressing their opinions and the desires of their members and to be supported by contributions and booklet sales";
Memorandum for Mr. Belmont
Re: The Organizations of America; Citizens of Washington, Inc.
105-55601
105-55600

and that the objects of the CWI shall be "the education of citizens and residents of the District of Columbia in good citizenship and in the duties of a citizen, and to conduct all manner of movements and projects for the betterment of the District of Columbia as a place in which to live and not for profit."

WFO letter also advised that is a student at the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N.W., also known as the Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences; that is currently an instructor at this school; that of the school; and that who attends to the offices of captioned organizations, is Director of Training at this school. WFO letter also advises that the indices of that office contain no information identifiable with captioned organizations or any of the afore-mentioned individuals. Bufiles contain no additional information concerning captioned organizations. Bufiles contain no information of a derogatory nature identifiable with any of the afore-mentioned individuals.

ACTION:

None. For your information. No investigations are being conducted concerning captioned organizations.
February 28, 1957

PERSONAL AND
CONFIDENTIAL

HONORABLE STYLES BRIDGES
UNITED STATES SENATE
WASHINGTON, D. C.

RE: 9402134

Dear Styles:

Your letter of February 22, 1957, with enclosure, has been referred to me by Mr. Nichols, and I appreciate your interest in bringing this matter to our attention. For your personal information, the FBI has received numerous inquiries concerning Lafayette Ron Hubbard and the system of "dianetics" which he apparently originated, but no allegation of a violation within the jurisdiction of this Bureau has been received and, consequently, no investigation of this matter has been conducted by the FBI.

Corporation records for the State of New Jersey show that the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., was incorporated on June 1, 1950, for the alleged purpose of furthering the work of Hubbard, whose book entitled "Dianetics" had been published in 1948. The Foundation has reportedly encountered difficulty with police authorities in New Jersey, Michigan and Washington, D. C., for allegedly conducting schools in those areas, in which a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license.

"The Washington Times Herald" for April 24, 1951, carried an article captioned "Wife Accuses 'Mental' Expert of Torturing Her." According to this article, Mrs. Sara Northrup Hubbard, age twenty-five, filed a suit for divorce against L. Ron Hubbard in which

FOR STOTT

In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose "to construct and stock a library... in an atomic proof area where the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack." (62-95972)

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., reflected that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (62-94080)

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England. (62-94080)

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health'"

NOTE:

Bufiles reflect that Hubbard appeared at the Bureau and was interviewed on March 1, 1951. Hubbard furnished information regarding alleged communist infiltration into his organization. Thereafter, he corresponded with the Bureau re individuals in his organization whom he believed to be communists. Attached to Hubbard's July 11, 1955, letter is a notation "make 'appears mental card!' H.E.H." This letter and subsequent letters were not acknowledged. Bufiles also reflect numerous inquiries made of the Bureau and by the Bureau concerning Hubbard's activities. (62-94080)
Honorable Styles Bridges

she claimed he had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." She claimed that he had tortured her through denial of sleep, beatings, strangulations and suggestions that she kill herself. As a consequence, she stated that she considered Hubbard, then forty years of age, "hopelessly insane." According to the article, "Competent medical advisers recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." It was also alleged that the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, which dealt with the "modern science of mental health," did more than one million dollar business in 1950.

I am returning [letter] which you enclosed since you may have further use for it, and I hope the above will be of some assistance to you in this connection.

Sincerely,

Edgar

Enclosure
February 22, 1957

Mr. Louis B. Nichols  
Assistant to the Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Lou:

I do not know how much there is to the enclosed letter but I thought it was something which might bear looking into. You undoubtedly know all about this cult and I would appreciate getting a report from you at your convenience which I could pass along to the writer of the letter.

With best regards,

Sincerely yours,

Styles Bridges

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3-10-57 BY SPATZ~SIC

SB: MTA
Enclosure
RECORDED 30
INDEXED 30
EX-132

MAR 6 1957
My dear Senator Bridges:

Quite some years ago, during the World War II I sent you a letter explaining therein about a letter I had received from my youngest son who was stationed in Okinawa, I think, and how he had written home saying the food had been very bad for some little time... and as he wasn't a person who complained easily, I knew he had something really unusual to cope with.

You very graciously replied to my letter, stating that attempts would be made to correct the condition - and sure enough - not too many weeks later Ronnie wrote me and said things were very much better! I do hope that at the time I thanked you for your apparent efforts, but if I didn't, my prayers for your continuing good work and understanding were certainly singing their way toward the One who does such things.

At this time I am again writing you about what seems to me is a real "menace" to our people - and especially to those types who are easily swayed - guess that's as good a word as any!

Before going further - let me tell you, I have written to various people about this horrible person who is in our midst, getting plenty of money out of our people - and who, I would think, should be sent "packing back to his own country" which I understand is England.

My letters have been sent to two or three Chambers of Commerce, one in Phoenix, and another to the Mayor of Philadelphia, now when he was Mayor of Philadelphia. Whether or not what I wrote was of any significance but just the same, this old "Stinker" seems to have left that city - and even though the Phoenix CoC wrote me they didn't see any harm in what the man was doing, just recently I learned he was out of them, also - and is now located, in Washington, D.C., of all places!

My interest? Because my middle son, who has been doing very well as a radio and TV actor, has gotten himself linked up with this myth of a science - and where his good "Common sense" has gone, I can't imagine!

I.e so-called "Art" is labelled "Scientology" and at one time was called "Dianetics" - the head of it is an old guy supposedly named 'Ronald Hubbard' - and I heard just a little of his chatter on a tape recording.
wherein he 'gripped' about our Government, its lack of this and that, and comments unfavorable about it — until I became so irked that I just walked out of the place. His methods are now being given thru the guise of some sort of "religious" ideas — they even send their so-called students diplomas indicating they are some sort of "Divinity students" .... gosh, I am not sure what they think they are doing, but they even try healing methods, and that sort of thing — and work on the minds of their clientele — which I think is terribly wrong!! As in the case of my son — who had a normal home life — was brought up all right in a moderate American home — sang in the choir, and all that sort of thing! We were decent living people, having fun in a general way as is usual with so many of us, and now to know of this type of thing — it just is too bad!

I have been trying to get over to Washington, but have to make the trip on Saturday, due to the fact that I go to business every day — but I'll make it soon, I hope, and if you read of me "whacking an old guy on the top of his head" with a good old club, just try to think of me being, at one time, a lady!

Anyway, I hope something can be done with that old nuisance — he is not only teach ing that he "and his gang" are above those of us who do believe in God and His wonders — but he has other, I THINK, much, much lower ideas too! As I said the few of his cohorts I have seen who have come here from England are not "normal" fellows — to me, they are horrible! I can only hope an trust my son hasn't gone "All the way down".

Again, Senator if you have had the time to read this latter all the way through, thank you so much — and, too, again my deepest appreciation of your efforts in seeing that the right things are taking place in our own marvellous wonderful U.S.A.

Most sincerely, 

Senator Styles Bridges
The Senate
Washington, D.C.

P.S. Gosh — now I am wondering — is it "Stiles or Styles" — either way is definitely good!

Office Memo

TO: Mr. D. J. Parsons
FROM: A. K. Bowles

DATE: September 20, 1957

SUBJECT: L. Ron Hubbard

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY [illegible]

Section, gave me the attached summary concerning L. Ron Hubbard and Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington, D.C. This information was written out by [illegible] a former Bureau employee who is now employed in the office of Congressman Lindy Beckworth, Democrat, Texas. [illegible] obtained this information from correspondence from a constituent of Congressman Beckworth and the Congressman does not know she is furnishing it to the Bureau.

A constituent has complained to Congressman Beckworth that the Academy of Scientology, operated by L. Ron Hubbard, offers several courses of instruction. About three hundred people attended a convention held by this Academy in July. At the convention Hubbard made several speeches and made "cracks about our Government...enough to plant discontent in the minds of the people." [illegible] furnished this information to Bureau in confidence in view of the possibility this outfit may be engaged in subversive activities.

There are many Bureau file references to Hubbard and Academy of Scientology. Search slips are attached.

If further information is desired from [illegible] we can make inquiry through her husband as to whether she has obtained clearance from Congressman Beckworth.

ACTION:

For attention of Domestic Intelligence Division.

Enclosures - 2 ENCLOSURE

EX 107

RECORDED 36

5-216

[Signature]
DATE: September 25, 1957

TO: Mr. D. J. Parsons
FROM: A. K. Bowles

SUBJECT: L. Ron Hubbard
ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY
SECURITY MATTER - X

My memorandum September 20, 1957, furnished information sent to Bureau by [name of Bureau employee] who is employed in office of Congressman Lindy Beckworth (D., Texas) concerning captioned individual and organization.

[Unreadable text]

brought in today Auto-Stats of two publications, "Ability" and "Problems of Work" put out by Hubbard. The originals of these publications were obtained by [name] from the Haskin Information Service, 1200 Eye Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

ACTION:

[Unreadable text]

For attention of Domestic Intelligence Division, inasmuch as [name] furnished this information to the Bureau because of possible subversive activities on the part of Hubbard and Academy of Scientology.

Enclosures - 2

AKB:mb
(6)

[Unreadable text]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-57 BY SPAR

[Unreadable text]

RECORDED-45
INDEXED-45
64 OCT 7 1957

[Unreadable text]
PROBLEMS
OF
WORK

By L. Ron Hubbard
(Founder of Scientology)

Textbook for the Personnel Efficiency Courses. Covers completely the handling of Problems on the job.

Only $1.00 - postpaid

Order from:
The Distribution Center
Box 242mm
Silver Spring, Maryland
PROBLEMS OF WORK

By LRH

$1.00 Postpaid

Distribution Center
Box 242
Silver Spring, Maryland
PERSONNEL EFFICIENCY COURSE

The Free Course which the Academy is offering is five nights in length and is covered in one week. It starts Monday at 7:15 P.M. and runs every night through Friday, ending at 9:30.

This FREE Course is offered by the Academy as a public service feature to bring a better understanding of Mental Health to the people of the Washington, D.C. community. The foundation upon which Mental Health rests is ability. The ability to do your job, the ability to live, the ability to work. Scientology is that branch of psychology which deals with human Ability.

The Free Course is designed to appeal to everyone. It shows how to increase your INITIATIVE, SELF-CONFIDENCE, INTELLIGENCE, ALERTNESS AND HOPE. The Course also gives one an understanding of how these things are lost in life and how they can be regained or created.

SELF-CONFIDENCE is necessary if one is to act with certainty in life. Without self-confidence a person is often held back in spite of their natural ability. Self-confidence is essential in one's dealings with people; it also plays an important part in the gaining of higher paid jobs. Until recently the elements of self-confidence were unknown...now it is known that it is possible to improve this desirable quality in 100% of the cases.

INTELLIGENCE or IQ can be changed. It was believed in old-time psychology that Intelligence Quotient was unchanging throughout a person's lifetime. This is now a proven fallacy. By the use of Scientological methods it is now known that an individual's Intelligence Quotient can be raised as much as 25 points. Thousands of case histories are in the hands of Scientology Academys throughout the world which prove this by strict measurements of Intelligence Quotients. Before you try to learn anything you must have the ability to learn, or a high Learning Rate. The most basic step in education should be improving the person's ability to learn. If this is not done first then education is often a laborious business full of failures. This is why Scientology is useful to everyone.

INITIATIVE is the ability to start communications, to be creative and to take and make the best of every opportunity. Many successful people started with very little. They became influential only because they never let a single opportunity slip through their fingers. They were not afraid to act, they were not afraid to initiate communications. In social life we call the person

Copyright ©1957 by L. Ron Hubbard
World Rights Reserved
who is easy on the subject of initiating communications, a good mixer. The Free Course will increase your initiative. What is more, it shows how to increase someone else's initiative.

**ALERTNESS** is reaction time. It is speed of making decisions. It involves the ability to handle the environment instead of having the environment handle you. A worker handles people, he cannot progress unless he can handle people. And he must be able to handle a superior as well as a co-worker or those under him. One of the rarest abilities in the world is the ability to handle people. To do these things one must not only be able to communicate effectively but he must be able to think quickly and reach decisions instantly. Alertness is improved on the Free Course; sometimes so markedly is a person's alertness changed for the better on the Free Course, that his whole rate and manner of living is changed.

**LEARNING RATE** is how fast a person can see something as it is, understand it, and act on it. Learning Rate is a key to a man's success in the fast moving world of today. With communication as widespread as it is today and the fact that something happening in Egypt today can effect your life tomorrow, learning Rate is important. And, more important, Learning Rate can be changed. For the first time it has been discovered that the factors which influence how fast one learns, can be analyzed, predicted and bettered. During the Free Course, some of these factors are covered in detail.

**HOPE** is a human feeling that no one can live without. If one looses it he is dead. The hope that things can be better is the corner stone upon which all human progress has been made. Without the hope that things can be better one gives up and does not even try. No matter how good or how bad off a person is, things can be better. Scientology is the most hopeful thing on the face of the earth today.

**INITIATIVE, SELF-CONFIDENCE, ALERTNESS, INTELLIGENCE and HOPE** as well as many other desirable qualities can be summed up under one world - **ABILITY**. Every person has a great deal of ABILITY, usually much more, very much more, than he or she is using. When a person finds too many of his ABILITIES blocked by known or unknown factors he becomes unhappy, since he or she is then prevented from playing as effectively as he knows he can and should in the game of life. The Free Course is about Ability. The goal of the Free Course is the creation of greater ability in all of its students.

**QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS ABOUT THE FREE COURSE**

**OBLIGATION?**

Q. In taking the FREE Course am I under any obligation to the Academy?

A. None. The only expense which you can encounter
on the Free Course is the Course textbook, $1.00, and it is not obligatory.

WHY FREE?

Q. Why is the Academy offering such a Course free of charge?
A. Because the Course is given as a sincere effort in the field of Adult Education. The Free Course is complete in itself; and we hope that as many people as possible will take advantage of the opportunity.

AGE?

Q. Am I too young (too old) to take the Free Course?
A. There is no upper age limit for students. But persons under the age of 16 are not usually admitted.

CAN I UNDERSTAND?

Q. Is the Free Course difficult to understand?
A. No it is not. Technical language is avoided on the Free Course. The object of the Free Course is to increase your understanding of life, not to fog it. You will be easily able to understand the material and questions are invited by the instructor.

THE ACADEMY'S LOCATION?

Q. Where is the Academy located?
A. The Academy of Scientology is centrally located at 1812 19th St., N.W., Washington, D.C. (two blocks from Connecticut Avenue off S Street.)

ACADEMY OFFICE HOURS?

Q. What hours is the Academy open for general inquiries?
A. The Academy office is open from Monday through Saturday inclusive; week days, 9:00 A.M. to 8:30 P.M. Saturday, 9:00 A.M. to 5:00 P.M. Classes run weekdays from 7:15 P.M. to 9:30 P.M.

FURTHER STUDIES?

A. The Academy offers advanced training in Scientology for which of course, a charge is made. The Academy also offers processing, where one's problems are given individual attention.

HOW MANY WILL BE IN MY COURSE?

A. You will probably have about 15 to 20 classmates in the Free Course with you.
About The Founder Of Scientology

The man who discovered Scientology is L. Ron Hubbard, C.E., Ph.-D., an American Scientist and Psychologist.

Early trained in nuclear physics (1930) he came to believe that his fellow physicists - Einstein, Oppenheimer, Fermi and others - would eventually create weapons to destroy men and cities, as they did in 1945. Refusing to countenance this, L. Ron Hubbard studied in the field of psychology to learn if possible how to make Man capable of handling and controlling such a giant as the Atomic Bomb as well as the Machine age.

That Doctor Hubbard succeeded is attested by the popularity of his books which have sold some ten million copies and by the wide use of his work throughout the world today.

His answer is Scientology. By it one can guarantee the sanity of leaders in their use of weapons and of Man. By it the intelligence and ability of workers can be raised to an adequate level. With it one can understand and guide one's fellows to a better life.

It is said that in addition to older interests, there are two great new forces in the world today, atomic fission and Scientology. Between them only the skills of Scientology, in competent hands, so far, can handle the dangers of an atomic world, and the unhappiness and potential slavery of a machine age.

The sweeping success of L. Ron Hubbard's work is a tribute to its workability and the careful caution of its development, which required thirty years of patient work and the investment of a fortune in research.

L. Ron Hubbard was born in the Western Part of the United States on March 13, 1911. He was educated at George Washington University, Washington, D.C., at Princeton and at Sequoia University.

Versatile, he is well known as a writer and has written many novels. During World War II he received 21 medals and palms.

His son, a good Scientist, holds an administrative post in the Washington organization.

L. Ron Hubbard's hobbies are photography, sailing and motorcycling.

What is Scientology?

Scientology is that branch of psychology which treats of human ability. It is an extension of Dianetics which in itself is an extension of old time faculty-psychology of 400 years ago.
More acceptable and normal psychology, such as that begun by St. Thomas Aquinas and extended by more later authors was, in 1897, severely interrupted by one Professor Wundt, a Marxist at Leipzig University in Germany.

This strange man, in agreement with Marx, conceived that man was an animal without soul and based all of his work on the principle that there was no "psyche" (a Greek word meaning spirit). Psychology, the study of the spirit (or mind) then came into the peculiar position of being whipped on by Marxist economists and dialectical materialists. Wundtian "psychology" was broadly taught throughout the world. This so-called-psychology taught that intelligence never changed. This slave subject Wundtian-psychology, became the standard, mainly because of the indifference or lack of knowledge of the people in charge of the universities.

Scientology is actually a very new basic psychology in the most exact meaning of the world. It can and does change behaviour and intelligence, and it can and does assist people to study life. Unlike Wundtian pseudo-psychology it is not teaching dialectical materialism under the heading of psychology.

The term SCIENTOLOGY is taken from SCIO (knowing in the fullest sense of the word) and OLOGY (to study).

Scientology, used by the trained and relatively untrained person improves the intelligence, ability, behaviour, skill and appearance of people. It is a precise and exact science. It is employed by an AUDITOR (a Scientology practitioner) upon individuals or small or large groups of people in their presence. The Auditor makes these people, at their choice, do various exercises and these exercises bring about changes for the better in intelligence, behaviour and general competence.

Scientology in use is employed by an Auditor (one who listens and commands) as a set of exercises or drills upon the individual and small and large groups. It is also employed as an education subject. It has been found that persons can be drilled with Scientology exercises and be made well of many, many illnesses and can become brighter, more alert and more competent. BUT if they only have the exercises used upon them they have a tendency to be overwhelmed and although they may be brighter or more competent they are still held down by an ignorance of life. Therefore it is better to educate people in Scientology as well as use the exercises upon them. In other words the best use of Scientology is through the exercises (or processes, as they are called) and education in Scientology.

In this way there is no imbalance. It is interesting that people only need to study Scientology to have some small rise in their intelligence, behaviour and competence. The study itself is therapeutic by actual testing.
Tens of thousands of case histories (reports on patients, individual records) all sworn to (attested before public officials) are in the possession of the organizations of Scientology. No subject on earth, except physics and chemistry has had such a gruelling testing. Scientology in the hands of an expert can cure some 70% of Man's illnesses. Scientology is used by some of the largest companies and business organizations on earth. It is valid. It has been tested.

CAN A PERSON WITHOUT MUCH STUDY USE SCIENTOLOGY?

Scientology is practiced in daily life by enormous numbers of people who have no formal training beyond the study of textbooks or attendance at the Courses given by the Academys of Scientology throughout the world. Scientology was developed to be used by such people, as well as by the trained practitioner. A person studying by himself can use Scientology both to help and heal his fellow human being.

WHAT SPECIAL USES DOES SCIENTOLOGY HAVE?

Scientology does things for people where nothing has been done before. It makes them well from illnesses which were once considered hopeless. It increases their intelligence by actual measurement. It changes their competence and betters their behaviour. In addition to these it brings them a better understanding of life. The normal use of Scientology is with normal people who wish to increase their general efficiency, competence and happiness; as well as to increase their understanding of life.

Scientology is also used by business and government leaders to establish or improve organization.

It is used as well by the individual at his home or at his work to make a better life.

SCIENTOLOGY MAKES THE ABLE MORE ABLE.

For further information call, write or come in to:

The ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY
1812 19th St., N.W.
Washington 9, D.C.

Adams 2-6296
The Academy of Scientology
1812 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

PLEASE RETURN
THE HASKIN SERVICE
1200 EYE STREET, N.W.
WASHINGTON 6, D.C.

Form 3547 requested
THE HUBBARD
CERTIFIED AUDITOR COURSE
by L. Ron Hubbard

I've mentioned several times that training in Scientology had become a fine art and that it was in reality an evolved science in itself.

How does one go about training someone to really be a Scientist? Unfortunately it has taken seven years to work this out. If we'd been able to do this originally, what a different picture it would have made!

Some auditors were "naturals". Well, we'd better take into account that not everybody was. So the task has been - "how do you make a natural?"

Everyone who came for training had the willingness to help. All our training people had the willingness to train. But with the how-to unsolved, it was sometimes pretty grim. Seeing this I worked almost as hard on how-to-train as how to clear.

Well, the upshot of all this is a series of skills necessary to being an auditor that aren't processing but living skills. That's pretty much of an achievement because it changes for the superior better the whole family! If we can handle people, we can have groups and a successful Scientology life. Along with teaching auditors to audit we came to teach, as a parallel bonus, auditors to handle people.

Well, it's been a good struggle and a lot of us, me included, bear some scars but we won, Mom.

I'm pretty proud of the Academy course now. We do our best to make people able to do their best.

It's not really a school now. It's 576 hours of personal coaching plus 25 hours of good processing. We don't do much student co-auditing now except when a student can audit.

Copyright 1957 © by L. Ron Hubbard
World Rights Reserved
Gosh, the old-time horrors of student co-auditing! How drastic can life get!

All I want to tell you is that we've sewed it up on training and to give you a glance over the HCA Course schedule. It's pretty darned good because it's no longer a dream. It's real as real itself. Even our quarters are air-conditioned and well decorated -- good quarters themselves are news.

Here's the goals I wrote and had framed for the Communication Course room here on the third floor front of 1812 19th Street, N. W. It's in green on cream to match the trees outside the balcony and the room walls.

"A Scientologist is one who controls persons, environments and situations.

"Scientology is used on Life and its forms and products. The chief uses of Scientology are in the fields of Education, Organization, Mental disability, Social Order and Religion. Scientology is the first to give scientific meaning to these.

"A Scientologist is considered a professional if he uses Scientology in any of these fields and has been thoroughly trained in Scientology. Scientology means Knowing in the fullest sense of the word. A Scientologist operates within the boundaries of the Auditor's Code and the Code of the Scientologist.

"A Scientologist is a first cousin to the Buddhist, a distant relative to the Taoist, a feudal enemy to the enslaving priest and a bitter foe of the German, Viennese and Russian defamers of Man.

"The religion of the Scientologist is freedom for all things spiritual on all dynamics which means adequate discipline and Knowledge to keep that freedom guaranteed.

"We are the people who are ending the cycle of homosapiens and starting the cycle of a good earth.

"There are no barriers on our path except those we make ourselves. Our ability belongs to all worlds everywhere."

This is the curriculum in full for the HCA Course. If some of it looks strange, wait until next ABILITY when I'm sending you the Advanced Course schedule. It includes all the processes old-timers learned long ago. We weren't far enough South. Having gotten South, we leave all the old stuff North as Graduate material.
So here's the MCA Course, 7 weeks long exactly. Specific material and skills to specific examination. Most of it is audited from Tone 40. The auditing skills take the student to that auditing position. I can't detail those here.

Thought you'd be interested.

WEEK ONE: STUDENT GETS INTENSIVE

WEEK TWO: COMMUNICATION COURSE

Monday  
Tr 1 - Dear Alice (Tr = Training)

Tuesday  
Tr 2 - Acknowledgment

Wednesday  
Tr 3 - Duplicative Question

Thursday  
Tr 4 - PC Origination

Friday  
Tr 5 - Hand Mimicry

Saturday  
"Dianetics, '55" - write synopsis before Monday

WEEK THREE: UPPER INDOCTRINATION

Monday  
CCM O - Rudiments, Goals, & Present Time Problem (CCM = Control - Communication - Havingness)

Codes  
"Scientology: Fundamentals of Thought"

Tuesday  
Tr 6 - 8-C

Wednesday  
Tr 7 - High School Indoc.

Thursday  
Tr 8 - Tone 40 on an Object

Friday  
Tr 9 - Tone 40 on a Person

Saturday  
Axiams 1 to 10 - Mementos

WEEK FOUR: BODY CONTROL PROCESSES

Monday  
CCM O - Rudiments, Goals, & Present Time Problem

Codes  
"Scientology: Fundamentals of Thought"

Tuesday  
CCM 1 - Give me your Hand

Wednesday  
CCM 2 - Tone 40 8-C
Thursday  CCH 3 - Hand Space Mimicry
Friday    CCH 4 - Book Mimicry
Saturday  Axioms 11 to 21 - Memorize

WEEK FIVE: LOCATION AND DUPLICATION PROCESSES

Monday   CCH 0 - Rudiments, Goals & Present Time Problem
          Codes
          "Scientology: Fundamentals of Thought"
Tuesday  Tr 10 - Locational Processing
Wednesday CCH 5 - Location by Contact
Thursday  CCH 6 - Body-Room Contact
Friday    CCH 7 - Contact by Duplication
Saturday  Axioms 22 to 33 - Memorize

WEEK SIX: OBJECTIVE HAVINGNESS PROCESSES

Monday   CCH 0 - Rudiments, Goals, & Present Time Problem
          Codes
          "Scientology. Fundamentals of Thought"
Tuesday  CCH 8 - Trio
Wednesday CCH 9 - Tone 40  Keep it from Going Away
Thursday  CCH 10 - Tone 40  Hold it Still
Friday    CCH 11 - Tone 40  Make it a Little More Solid
Saturday  Axioms 34 to 45 - Memorize

WEEK SEVEN: UNIVERSE PROCESSES

Monday   CCH 0 - Rudiments, Goals & Present Time Problem
          Codes
          "Scientology Fundamentals of Thought"
Tuesday  Tr 11 - ARC Straightwire
Wednesday CCH 12 - Limited Subjective Havingness
Thursday  CCH 13 - Subjective Solids
Friday   CCH 14 - Then and Now Solids
Saturday Axioms 46 to 55 - Memorize

(NOTE: Student repeats any week not passed or returns to Communication Course.)

WEEK EIGHT: STUDENT ADMINISTERS INTENSIVE

EXAMINATION AT END OF WEEK EIGHT

Required by Examiner:

All levels of Indoctrination Passed.
All Processes in Training learned.
Thorough Knowledge of Axioms.
Knowledge of Logics and Pre-Logics.
Thorough Knowledge of Codes.
Good results from Student Intensive.
Case Profile of Student to be Examined.
Completed Check Sheets.
Synopses of Required Books.
A command of Group Auditing.
A command of Group Teaching by Agreement.
A command of Assists.

COURSE TEXT:  "SCIENTOLOGY: FUNDAMENTALS OF THOUGHT"

READING MATERIALS: (Brief Synopsis of each required at Examination Time)

"Dianetics, '55!"
"Dianetics: Modern Science of Mental Health"
"Science of Survival"
"Advanced Procedures and Axioms"
"Creation of Human Ability"

The number of class hours is about 576. The amount of processing included is 25 hours.

The cost of the course is $750 financed, $500 cash.

The course is supervised by myself.

Enrollment is every Monday. People enrolling between and August 1st enter the Congress in July 1957 without
The Academy Registrar should be contacted at 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington 9, D. C., for enrollment.

Living costs about $65.00 a month, room and board for the two months of training.

We are also teaching a night HCA in Washington which goes three times a week between 7:30 p.m., and 10:00 p.m. In view of the fact that it is very easy to get jobs in the Government it is possible for a student to come to Washington, enroll in the night HCA and get a job in the Government to support himself and his training. The length of the night HCA varies but is from 6 to 8 months. Instruction in the night HCA is fully as good as day HCA. Cost of the night HCA is the same as day HCA.

Be seeing you....

FREEDOM CONGRESS

July 4, 5, 6 & 7

Write:

Dick Steves
Congress Manager
1812 19th St., N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.
we don't mean to nudge you
or wake you up but the
babbar guidance center
has had a visitor waiting
for you for some weeks now.
PERSONNEL EFFICIENCY COURSE

Dr. Kenneth D. Barrett is personally conducting the FREE one week P-E Course here in Washington, D. C. The Academy of Scientology is sponsoring this course to make a better worker of the worker, a better executive, a better Homo Sapiens on all dynamics.

In an interview with Dr. Barrett yours truly asked point blank, "What observable changes can you see in these people during only one week?"

"Well, to start with, on just observable changes, they take more pride in themselves, meaning they dress neater, look neater, their hair is better groomed, make-up is applied with more intention, or they shaved closer, etc.

"Second, their eyes shine, they notice more around them, they are keener, more attentive, they are just 'there' more.

"Third, they are friendlier after the second night. They talk to the other students, speak louder in class, express themselves more openly, and enjoy their participation.

"There are many other changes, too, but many of them would only have meaning for a trained Scientologist, because he understands what he sees in people."

After that, the only course left for yours truly was to thank Dr. Barrett, and retire from the field. However, in talking to the Registrar of the Academy, Miss Maxine Lawrence, I found out that most of Dr. Barrett's Free Course students take more advanced training or processing after the week's course.

Dr. Barrett is conducting a Course in Personnel Efficiency which has as its main topic, LEARNING RATE, and how it can be improved. "Learning Rate monitors ABILITY." And I believe him.

Tom Esterbrook, B. Scn.
The Academy has arrived at a new high in service

576 HOURS OF PERSONAL COACHING

3. II-81
SPDBAP-1AP

in Scientology and handling Homo Sapiens

25 hours of good auditing for

$500 CASH

(25% of unpaid balance)

You're taught and examined with exactness never before achieved. No class auditing. 8 weeks. A Validated Certificate if graduated.

WRITE OR WIRE THE REGISTRAR

CLASSES START EVERY MONDAY

at the air-conditioned

Academy of Scientology
1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington, D. C.
DIAVETICS

THE MODERN SCIENCE

OF MENTAL HEALTH

by L. Ron Hubbard

has been republished in a beautiful, duplicate of the 1st Edition?

No extraneous material in the front - just the way Ron wrote it.

We own it now, you know, and have it in unlimited quantities for your bookstore, your friends and for you.

$4.00

DISTRIBUTION CENTER
Box 242
Silver Spring, Maryland
Courses:

1. 1 week introductory course - no fee
2. 2 week intensive - $1250 (non-professor)
3. Course - $250 per week
4. Combination
   - $150 intensive (non-professor)
   - $200 course
   - $1250

On the July 4, 5, 6, 7 they held a convention. About 300 people attended. Mr. Hubbard gave several speeches and made "cracks at government, enough to plant discord in minds of the people."

Instructors are paid about $200 per month. He said she taught because she was "neglected in classes, although ontology is supposed to be a religion in the text. One is supposed to become due to it."
October 8, 1957

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Penna. Ave., at 19th Street, N.
Washington, D. C.

Dear Gentlemen:

L. R. n. Hubbard

It has come to my attention that ______ purporting himself to be a Dianetic Auditor and representing himself as someone connecting knowing the Science and doing this work, is located in Seattle, Washington.

_______ has no association with this organization or any other Dianetic or Scientology organization of any kind. It is our desire that this gentleman be investigated as to Communist activities; whether or not he stirred up or caused the labor disputes in that area is not for me to say.

I would appreciate your action on this matter.

RPS/hes

RECORDED 62-94080-38
INDEXED 10-0071

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION.
On 10-9-57 the Bureau received a letter dated 10-8-57 from The Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington 9, D.C., stating that [redacted] is purporting himself as someone knowing the "Science" and doing this work in Seattle, Washington. [Redacted] continues that [redacted] has no association with this organization or any other Dianetic or Scientology organization, and it is the Academy's desire that [redacted] be investigated as to communist activities.

The Academy of Scientology has not been the subject of investigation by the Bureau. It is operated by L. Ron Hubbard. Hubbard has either operated or been connected with organizations pertaining to Scientology and Dianetic for a number of years. Dianetic has been described as a modern science of mental health, which may be likened to psychotherapy with certain differences as to method and theory. Scientology has been described as the modern scientific method for instilling self-confidence, assist individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability.

Hubbard appeared at the Bureau and was interviewed on 3-1-51. He furnished information regarding alleged communist infiltration into one of his organizations. Thereafter, he corresponded with the Bureau concerning individuals in his organization whom he believed to be communists. Attached to a letter of Hubbard's dated 7-11-55 is a notation "make appears mental card" H.E.H." This letter and subsequent letters have not been acknowledged. Numerous inquiries have been made of the Bureau concerning Hubbard's activities. (62-94080)

Files contain no record of Steves other than reflecting his position as organizational secretary of The Academy of Scientology.

1 - Mr. Boardman
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - [Redacted]

WNP: pw (4) 39/1
520 CT 231957
Memorandum to Mr. Boardman
RE: THE ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY

mentioned in a Security Index subject of the Seattle Office. was reported as a Communist Party (CP) member in the 1940s, and on 6-14-54, under oath before the House Committee on Un-American Activities, refused to answer direct questions of former or present CP membership, invoking the Fifth Amendment. From the he was employed by (100-45144)

OBSERVATIONS:

In the past, letters from L. Ron Hubbard, who operates The Academy of Scientology, have not been acknowledged because of his possible mental instability and rambling and incoherent nature of his letters. Contents of letter reflect probable intent of The Academy of Scientology to discredit in Dianetic and Scientology field and use the Bureau as steppingstone in doing so. It is believed no purpose would be served by acknowledging letter. Furthermore, a letter in his possession might be used by him or The Academy of Scientology for self-serving purposes. As letter contains no significant information of value concerning Seattle will not be advised of contents of letter.

RECOMMENDATION:

It is recommended letter not be acknowledged for reasons set forth above.
Date: January 9, 1959

To: Director, Security Office
Federal Civil Defense Administration
2000 Florida Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

From: John Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation

Subject: HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS, INTERNATIONAL MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION CONCERNING

On December 30, 1957, and January 9, 1959, of the Security Office of your organization talked with Special Agent Joseph H. Fitzgerald of this Bureau on the telephone. Advised that a letter had been received recently from inquiring concerning the captioned organization. Added that the organization had requested an official British Government blanket, "The Hydrogen Bomb," and said that it was preparing a defense manual for use by the United States Government under contract.

Our files indicate considerable information concerning the captioned organization, its founder L. Ron Hubbard, whose full name is reflected in files of the Department of Justice as Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, and concerning several associated organizations. However, this Bureau has not conducted any investigation regarding Hubbard or the captioned organization.

The substance of the following information from our files was furnished telephonically to Mr. Glaspur on January 9, 1959, and he indicated that he believed it would be useful in replying to the communication from the British official. In accordance with request, there is no objection by

2 - Origin
1 - Yellow
1 - Liaison Section
1 - Mr. Fitzgerald
Director, Security Office
Federal Civil Defense Administration

this Bureau to using any of the information in the reply to your correspondence provided the Bureau is not indicated as a source.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. (HDFR), which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which reflected that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just plain ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust... Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the HDFR scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a license.

In 1951 the HDFR established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose to construct and stock a library...in an atomic proof area where
Director, Security Office
Federal Civil Defense Administration

the culture and technology of the United States could be
stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case
of attack." (62-95972)

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., reflected that Hubbard's wife charged in
a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended
that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for
psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment
known as paranoid schizophrenia."

 Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard
Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and
reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology."
Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London,
England.

During the early part of 1956, HUF, Silver Spring,
Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing,
A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics."
According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science
of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and
loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses,
and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through
'total mental health.'"

Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and the
Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons,
including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists.
In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy
that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on
February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning
his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle
was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis
and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection
of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses
and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment
was his wife.

Hubbard and various organizations with which he
has been associated have been the subjects of numerous
inquiries and complaints directed to this Bureau. He and
Director, Security Office
Federal Civil Defense Administration

his organizations have operated in various parts of the country. Under date of October 8, 1952, we received a letter from United States, The Academy of Scientology," 1812 - 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D.C. This letter requested that the Bureau investigate an individual allegedly representing himself as a "dianetic auditor" though not associated with any "Dianetic" or "Scientology" organization. The letter requested that this person be investigated as to communist activities. The letterhead listed seventeen associated organizations and publications including the captioned organization. Three of the associated organizations are purported churches of scienceology. Also listed as associate groups are the Hubbard Guidance Center, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Hubbard Research Foundation, and Hubbard Communications Office.

As indicated by it is felt that the foregoing data extracted from the voluminous information concerning Hubbard and his organizations will suffice to enable you to formulate a reply to your British correspondent. It should be understood that this information is being furnished for your confidential use and should not be construed as endorsement, or the contrary, of Hubbard or any of the groups mentioned.
May 5, 1958

Dear [Name]

Your letter dated April 24, 1958, with enclosure, has been received. While I would like to be of service, I must advise that this Bureau has never investigated the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles. Self-addressed stamped envelope being utilized in reply. We have not investigated the association named in this letter but Bufiles contain voluminous data regarding it and its founder L. Ron. Hubbard. Hubbard is allegedly suffering from a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia. He has corresponded with this Bureau on several occasions and we have been most circumpect in our dealings with him. His association allegedly has discovered dianetics, a means of treating psychosomatic ills, which Hubbard described as a discovery comparable to man's discovery of fire. (62-94080)
April 24-58

J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

What kind of an institution is

F.B.I.

Hear

1812 19th Street, N.W.,
Washington 9, D.C.

What is their purpose?
Enclosed is a self-addressed envelope for reply.

Advertised in May, Fate magazine
Page 108
May 9, 1958

Dear [Name],

Your letter dated April 28, 1958, with enclosure, has been received.

While I would like to be of service, I must advise that this Bureau has never investigated the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Buffels. Stamped self-addressed envelope being used for reply. L. Ron Hubbard, who has been described as mentally ill, has given widespread publicity to his Association which alleges that mental illness can be cured through a new system of treatment he developed. He states that his discovery is to present-day man equivalent to what the discovery of fire was to primitive man. We have not investigated this association though files contain numerous citizen inquiries regarding it.

JK:us (3)
Bureau of Investigation
Subversive Activities

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

Dear Sir:

I do request as the undersigned that you give me as much information as you have on the L. Ron Hubbard Association of Scientologists Int., 1812-19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C.

This request is very important to me, as a young member of my family desires to join the organization and make it a part of his future occupation.

Any information will be greatly appreciated by me.
For your reply, I am enclosing a stamped, addressed envelope.

Thank you.

Yours truly.
May 26, 1953

Dear [Name],

Your letter dated May 16, 1953, with enclosure, has been received.

While I would like to be of service, I must advise that this Bureau has not investigated the Hubbard Association of Scientology International, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

It is suggested that you consider contacting your local medical association in connection with this problem.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: The Bureau has received numerous citizen inquiries concerning this association which alleges a new method of curing mental illness that is so radical in its results that it is equivalent to man's discovery of fire. It is noted that Hubbard was accused of being mentally unbalanced by his wife when she filed for divorce from him.

JK:pw (3)
May 15, 1956

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

ATTENTION: J. Edgar Hoover

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is a pamphlet outlining specific principles of an organization called Hubbard Association of Scientology International located at 1812 19th St., N.W., Washington 9, D.C. This propaganda appears to be contradictory to our American Democratic way of government and is being distributed by mail all over the United States and other parts of the world.

As this organization's activities have a direct bearing on my personal life, please let me know of any information you may have in your files, which is available to me, concerning this group.

I shall look forward to hearing from you as soon as possible.

Very truly yours,
How We Work
on the Third Dynamic

by L. Ron Hubbard

It is obvious that a barbarian society, leaving all to chance, believing in luck and irresponsibility, needs direction.

If it cannot receive that direction from its elected leaders, it is soon drowned in confusion.

This is particularly true of barbarian societies. By barbarian, we mean, of course, "lacking in social graces." A nation may have huge machines, projectiles of great violence and stoves that do all the cooking and yet be a complete barbarism socially.

The activities of a barbarism one against another is punishment, revilement, contest for first dynamic supremacy with no thought of the rights of others.

The barbarism solves political problems with brutality, crime with punishment and social ills with degradation.

It is fairly obvious then that the United States of America—and the Western world— is a barbarism—wearing nylon shirts instead of bear-skins, lip rouge rather than tattoo Tabu marks, but subscribing to the Code of Hammurabi just the same.

The social code used identifies the barbarism and an "eye for an eye" is little better than law for the sake of sadism, mere animalism.

(cont'd. on p. 3)
Congress of Scientologists announces the CLEARING CONGRESS

JULY 4, 5, 6
IN WASHINGTON, D. C.

It's here that new Scientologists meet old Scientologists, get up to date on materials and programs for Scientology and Scientologists.

L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of Scientology, will be there at the first Congress of CLEARS.

(Nursery facilities available)

Write the Congress Manager for information

Richard F. Steves
Congress of Scientologists
1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.
You can know a barbarism by its witch doctors, its concept of the other man's mind. In this society the mental witch doctor, comfortably enfranchised by the A.P.A., believes sincerely man is an animal without soul or hope and, following Pavlov and other Russian teachings, that man works only for reward like "any other dog".

These are the brands of barbarism. Hate is deified above love, a deterrent to an action is better than a communication, the delusion is more palatable than the truth.

If we place the government on our chart of human evaluation, we find a craven, psychotic. What would you think of the sanity of a man who sits in his house all day ever, day loading guns for fear of some mythical enemy? What would you think of a person who used violence against the weak, the helpless, women and children? What would you think of someone who solved all his problems with threats of violence? You'd be right. Such a person would be insane. Just add up the characteristics of a government today, apply them as if done by an individual and make up your mind. Governments are insane. It is a big thought and one necessary to digest if you are not going to go around all your life snarling impotently against "government stupidity". The insane aren't always stupid but they are certainly insane.

Of course you could define government as "that body created by the aggregate irresponsibility of a people". The insane are irresponsible. That is why they are insane. If you lump all the irresponsibility in a nation into one body you would then have an insane body. Thus the government temper.

Now it is a fact that help and destroy are opposite ends of the same string. When a person can no longer help he seeks to destroy. Destroy is the same as help to a psychiatrist. Total identification. But more of this elsewhere. It is enough here to demonstrate that if you try to help an insane body it responds by seeking to destroy you. This is nothing to be afraid of since the ability to direct in an insane body is very poor. Thus the blows usually go awry. One sees it in government when the police arrest and question the man who was attacked by a thug. The police forget the thug and arrest the innocent.

Now all this comes about only when you have a barbarism, where the social training of each person is so poor as to amount to a collective insanity.

To cure a barbarism one must make men socially grow up. And that is done with individuals. One works with individual people, not with groups.

(cont'd. on p. 5)
BOOKS - TAPES - MEMBERSHIPS

• TAPES

How To Audit Series

5410C303 - Two Way Communication
5410C815 - Two Way Communication

5410C804 - Elementary Straightwire
5410C805 - Opening Procedure of 8c

5410C806 - Opening Procedure by Duplication
5410C807 - Remedy of Havingness

5410C808 - Spotting Spots
5410C813 - The Parts of Man

$15.00 each (also available on Tape Rental Library plan)
Distribution Center, Box 242, Silver Spring, Md.

• BOOKS - FOR CLEARING

Clear Procedure ----------------------------- $2.00
S-C-S & Control ----------------------------- 1.00
Ability #69 (How to Test for Clear) ----------- .35

Order from Distribution Center, Inc.
Box 242, Silver Spring, Md.

• MEMBERSHIPS

Be a member - Build a Civilization

• International membership ------ $15.00
  (receive ABILITY, PABS, &
   20% discount on books & tapes)

• Participating membership ------ 5.00
  (receive ABILITY)

• Associate membership ------- 1.00
  (lifetime membership; receive a
  membership card and a Scientology
  pin.)

Write H.A.S.I.
1812 19th Street, N.W.
Washington 9, D.C.
We in Scientology have done a "power of growing up", me and you both. We are strong in that we have the ability to make other people "grow up". Our target is the individual if we wish to increase the group level of responsibility.

To properly hit the target each of us needs to be (1) a good example in our own case and (2) well trained and secure in our Scientology skills.

All we really have to do to win is to get clear and clear others, the while keeping on with the routine demands of life.

As startling as clearing is today, as impressive as it is to learn Scientology well at the Academy, yet these nings can be done rather easily.

Clear is now no esoteric goal. It can be reached in a few weeks of highly skilled auditing.

Getting to be an excellent auditor is a must if one merely wishes to live. But one dynamic isn't enough. It takes all the dynamics to make a freedom. Therefore to be clear is not enough. To be a cleared auditor and to handle and audit people is a must if we wish to be totally free.

Face it. We live in a barbarism. The shiny cars are driven by degraded men. You won't be free unless they are.

It has taken me ten hard years to make clearing everyone an accomplished fact. That I could do it was not enough. That you could do it was part of the major plan.

My purpose is to bring a barbarism out of the mud it thinks conceived it and to form here on Earth a civilization based on human understanding, not violence.

That's a big purpose. A broad field. A Star-high goal.

But I think it's your purpose, too.

Best,

[Signature]
Sad!  Mad!  Gad!

We don't care what your problem is, we can clear you at the HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTER.

(he came!)  Glad!

For regular processing rates: For further information:
Write the Registrar
1812 19th Street, N.W.
Washington 9, D.C.

If you're no gambler, you can have a CLEAR GUARANTEE: $5,000 (regardless of how many hours it takes)
Following is an editorial from "Certainty" No. 7, by John Bevis Fudge, D.Sc., former Director of Training, Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., currently Association Secretary for Great Britain at the London H.A.S.I.

OPERATION CLEAR-shifts into high gear

Well, the avalanche has started.

As has happened so many times before, initial expectations have been far outstripped by the facts.

When we started to talk about Operation Clear we were just beginning to grease up the organizational wheels to take care of the new demands to be made on it, thus we had the expectation, of a fairly protracted gradient scale and we were wrong.

There hasn't been much of a gradient scale unless one looks upon a Series 0-10-1000 as being a gradient scale. The truth is that the moment it became known that we were being absolutely serious about producing Clears, and began to prove that we were producing them, the need for any further advertising on the subject actually became practically superfluous.

As of the date of this writing, H.A.S.I. London has just begun to produce Clears. We have been on a slight comm lag as regards clearing, because there were some technical details that needed more advanced instruction than we possessed when Washington started to produce Clears early this year. That advanced instruction has been brought over to us from the 19th ACC by L. Ron Hubbard, Jr. (Nibs) and as soon as it was received results started to move into the "guaranteed" class.

And so the avalanche has begun. Give a man some idea of what the state of Clear is, then show him a Clear, then show him that the state is achievable in a relatively short time, and wild horses won't keep him away from clearing. That's the way it is right now.

So Operation Clear, which has as its eventual goal a clearing of all Scientologists and Dianeticists - in this country and also as many of the key personnel of Britain as possible, has started to swiftly accomplish that which it was created for.

But Operation Clear is no finite goal in itself -- as we said a few issues back, this is but the beginning. In truth it could be said, that only when the majority of Scientologists were Clear themselves could the real game begin.

(cont'd. on p. 8)
Despite the awe-inspiring qualities of the contra-survival aspects of this age, there is more potential adventure and hope in it than any seen by man on Earth before. The new frontiers that are about to open up, the new perils, the new social factors, and many, many other things are rapidly being approached by the society of Earth which promise an ever-increasing level of randomness and game. Without Scientology, a man would soon be swamped and driven under in the turmoil as this new age is born. With Scientology, the game becomes exciting and very worth while.

And so Operation Clear is essential.

The choice is easy to make: be Clear and delight in the increasing speed of game, or be not Clear and be destroyed by an hysterical age. We hate to be as blunt as that. People sometimes accuse us of being crude, but have we been wrong before? I don't think so.

So here is Operation Clear for you: as announced in other pages of this and previous issues, there are several methods you can use to achieve Clear. The fastest and most certain one is to be processed directly at the Hubbard Guidance Centre or you can take the HPA plus HPA Extension Course. In the U.S. it is HCA Course and be cleared in supervised co-auditing.

For the fast game approaching, we need you to strengthen the team. And you need Operation Clear to be able to participate in the game to come.

See you soon.

THE EDITOR
(John Bevis Fudge, D.Scn.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>U.S. FIELD OFFICES TO SERVE YOU</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**NEW YORK**

Scientology
Studio 847
154 West 57th Street
New York 19, N.Y.  (Circle 7-4758)

**LOS ANGELES**

H.A.S.I.
547 South Harvard
Los Angeles, Calif.  (Dunkirk 36604)
An auditor, they are saying, is senior to a Clear. That would follow. Cleared auditors are the goal. The way to start is the

H.C.A. WAY

Enroll every Monday

Become a
HUBBARD CERTIFIED AUDITOR

START ON THAT LADDER

NOW

For information & enrollment, write:

REGISTRAR
1812 - 19th Street, N.W.
Washington 9, D.C.
HCO BULLETIN OF MARCH 28, 1958

Only Organization Offices Can Certify Clears

We are in receipt of many protests from auditors concerning our announcement that any auditor could certify Clears.

It is felt by field auditors that only HASI and HCO Offices should finally test for and certify Clears.

It has been explained to us that the state of Clear must not become the subject of invalidation and that this might occur in field testing and certifying.

Therefore, the HCO Board of Review has made a ruling that only central organization offices such as HASI-Los Angeles; HASI-London; HASI-New Zealand; HASI-South Africa; FC-New York; and HCO-Washington may test for issuance of a final certification of the state of Clear. Only HCO Washington may issue Clear Bracelets at this time.

This cancels a statement that field auditors can certify Clears and get bracelets for their preclears. Field auditors may, however, send their cleared preclears in for tests and bracelets to the Central organizations named above.

It must be understood that this decision is made only after a flood of objections to field Clear certification by the field itself.

The cost of tests at Central Organization is $10.00, and the cost of a sterling silver Clear Bracelet is $15.00, except to HGC preclears who receive them free of charge when Clear is actually reached during an Intensive.

HCO Board of Review

CERTIFICATE LOST?

Send us evidence of its issue and we will send you a new one.

Send $2.50 to cover cost.

Certifications
1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.
Letters to the Editor

"I enjoy reading the Ability and want to continue with it. Receiving Ability and the PABs keeps me up to date with Scientology." (David Aldrich, Lincoln, Mich.)

"I like the ads and the make-up of Ability 67, and from where I read it a real good job, indeed. Thank you, I like the white space and the print that even poor little me can read so well. Well Done," (Jonathan Kenworthy, Philadelphia, Pa.)

"I received Ability 66 -- what wonderful news - news we all depended on you to bring forth. One point in the Ability struck me pointedly, and that is your reference to the staff becoming aware of some of the magnitude of it (clearing). This is extremely good to hear. I've believed in the past that all too often, Scientologists (and staffs) did not comprehend the value, potential, etc., of the goals of Scientology." (Gilbert Niehus, Iowa)

Here & There

... Scientologists in Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Idaho, Colorado, Arizona, New Mexico, El Paso County, Texas, now have a telephone listing: "Scientologists", thanks to Maxine Farnum...
... G. W. Van Tassel in his letter to the Editor announces the Fifth Annual Spacecraft Convention, May 31st to June 1st at Giant Rock Airport, Yucca Valley, Calif.
... Associate Membership Pins: The lifetime membership, $1.00. Order now from the HASI, 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D. C.
... HASI-LOS ANGELES reports its second Clear: Kenneth Salmen.
... Chicago reports its first Clear: Peter Mayer.
... London - Beautiful Nina West is the first London-HASI staff member Clear.
... HASI-London: The HGC has produced their first clear.
... New York has plans and the man to carry them out: Burke Belknap, D. Scn. (1) To build quarters in Manhattan; (2) Operation Clear; (3) More Training. New York has had successful operations since 1950. Burke is there now to clear New York City. Drop in, or call. Circle 7-4758. Studio 847, 154 West 57th St., New York 19, N. Y.
THE ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY TRAINS YOU
July 11, 1958

Dear [Name]

The material you forwarded with your note postmarked July 5, 1959, has been received, and I want to thank you for your interest in bringing it to our attention.

In the event you acquire further data which you believe to be of concern to the FBI, I hope you will not hesitate to contact the representatives of our office located at 1340 West Sixth Street, Los Angeles 17, California.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

2 - Los Angeles - Enclosures (4)
ATTENTION SAC: The Bureau has received numerous citizen inquiries concerning the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International which alleges a new method of curing mental illness that is so radical in its results that it is equivalent to man's discovery of fire. It has been brought to our attention that Hubbard was accused of being mentally unbalanced by his wife when she sued for divorce.

1 - SA [ ] - Enclosures (2)

DCL:jcs (6)
June 30, 1958

ALL INFO
HERE.
INTL. 3-11-81
SPA+AP+3R

Dear [Name],

I have some good news for you, as well as for the entire western United States. Dr. L. Ron Hubbard has decided to have the Academy of Scientology teach the Hubbard Certified Auditor Course here. You may now obtain your HCA certification either here or in Washington, D.C.

Our first HCA course will start Monday, July 11th, at 9:30 AM. You may register for it starting July 9th. Final registration is Saturday July 12th, at 9:30 AM. Preliminary course tests are July 12, 9:30 AM.

The fee for the course is $500.00 (subject to increase Aug. 1958), and it will last ten weeks. If you have had an HAS course given by an approved agency since August 1957, you will be given an allowance on your course fees, and your course will be eight weeks long. Do bring your Receipts and/or Validated Certificate at time of registration.

If you want a night HCA course; register for it, and when we have a sufficient registration, we will start one.

We must have 1000 auditors in this area by the end of this year, for a government project. Come in now, and get your certification, so that we can put you to work in the very near future.

New HCA courses will start each Monday morning, with registration and testing on the proceeding Saturdays; but, don't delay— we want and need you now— we don't want to be caught short on the greatest opportunity we have yet had.

Looking forward to seeing you soon.

My best regards,

[Signature]
The Congress of Scientologists

INVITES YOU TO

The Clearing Congress

WE WILL PRESENT, HERE IN LOS ANGELES, DURING THE MONTH OF AUGUST, THE FILMS, IN COLOR AND WITH SOUND, OF THE ORIGINAL CONGRESS IN WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE EXACT DATES WILL BE ANNOUNCED IN THE VERY NEAR FUTURE, IN FACT AS SOON AS THE PROCESSING OF THE FILMS IS COMPLETE.

THERE WILL BE SEMINARS AND ALL OTHER REGULAR FEATURES OF THE CONGRESSES, FOR YOUR BENEFIT IF YOU COULD NOT ATTEND THE ORIGINAL.

DO PLAN TO ATTEND.

ALL
HEREIN TO UNconditionally
DATE 3-11-81 BY SRER TAP-JAR

62-1080-4

ENCLOSED

COPIES

b6

b7C
July 11, 1958

Dear [Name],

Your letter dated June 30, 1958, with enclosures, has been received.

The thought prompting your bringing this material to our attention is indeed appreciated, and I hope that you will feel free to contact the representatives of our office located at 1340 West Sixth Street, Los Angeles 17, California, if you acquire other data which you believe to be of concern to the FBI.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

1 - Los Angeles - Enclosures (3)

ATTENTION SAC: The Bureau has received numerous citizen inquiries concerning the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International which alleges a new method of curing mental illness that is so radical in its results that it is equivalent to man's discovery of fire. It has been brought to our attention that Hubbard was accused of being mentally unbalanced by his wife when she sued for divorce.

1 - SA Enclosures (3)

Room 5220

NOTE: This organization, also known as the Academy of Scientology, is subject of BUF file 62-94080. The Writers' Workshop of New Jersey in 1952 published the "Living Shift" magazine which was produced largely by CP members. It was highly recommended by "The Worker" by 7-15-51.

DCL:jcs
(5)

(continued next page)
(Note continued)

issue. [Blank] was listed as being on the Editorial Board. (100-389306-1 and 4 and 100-384527-6.)

Correspondent is the popular star and she had visited FBI Headquarters on June 25, 1956, in the party of the wife of Congressman Jackson of California. The group was given a special tour; however, she did not meet the Director. No other references on her other than the listing of her name in an address book of a Security Index subject of the New York Office in 1952. Numerous other show people were also listed. (100-353390-326, page 67.)
TRUE COPY

June 30, 1958

Gentlemen -

I've been receiving mail & literature from this 'association' for at least a year, & it has steadily become more confusing, alarming, or amusing, however you want to regard it.

At any rate I think it's reached a point where someone who knows what these strange businesses are, should be made aware of the mail, if you aren't already.

Thank you -

/s/

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-58 8:57PM 24I28741

3 copies typed and printed
2 autostats make 2 copies
7-10-58 jcs

AMQ
June 30, 1958

Gentlemen -

I've been receiving mail & literature from this association for at least a year, but has steadily become more confusing, alarming, or amusing, however you want to regard it. Since my attendance at the meeting on 07-11-58, I've obtained a little understanding of the state of affairs. At any rate, I think it's reached a point where someone who knows what these strange businesses are, should be made aware of the mail, if you aren't already.
June 18, 1958

BULLETIN

TO: New York Area
FROM: Scientology, Washington, D. C.
RE: Clearing in New York

Scientology
Studio 847
154 W. 57th St.
New York 19, N. Y. Phone: Circle 7-4758

DATE 3-11-58

At this writing there is no one clear in that area. This is the only large population area in the U. S. of which this is true.

We have sent from Washington, D. C. [redacted] who is, and has been for some time [redacted] to New York to get the ball rolling on clearing.

It's not amazing that we can now produce clears. If you're uncertain or wish to find out how long it would take to clear you then drop by the office for a check out. It's a full test, along with an interview with [redacted] and at the reasonable cost of $25.00.

As a matter of fact, clearing is very routine. You can be clear and at a very nominal fee. There's no point in being unsure when you can be definite.

I'm writing to you to give you this information, and looking forward to hearing that the people in New York are getting clear.

In closing I say this -- let's get cleared quietly and orderly, not through the chaos of a dirty bomb.

RFS/kh

In event of national disaster our address will be P. O. Box 28, Brooks, Virginia

Member of National Academy of American Psychology

67-94550  1/5
Office Memorandum

TO: Mr. A. H. Belmont
FROM: Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

DATE: August 11, 1958

SUBJECT: ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY

1812 19TH STREET, N. W.
WASHINGTON, D. C.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

WFO airtel 8-5-58 captioned "The Organizations of America, Information Concerning (Internal Security); Citizens of Washington, Inc., Information Concerning (Internal Security)" advised Byron Inc., a film processing organization, Washington, D. C., had advised that some film had been received from the Academy of Scientology for synchronization of the film and sound tracks; that believed the films contained communist propaganda; and requested that an Agent of the Washington Field Office review the films prior to return to the Academy. WFO airtel 8-7-58 under the same caption advised that the films, which were delivered by of the Academy, had been reviewed and it was determined that the commentator of the films was L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the Academy. The films, which are to be used for lecture purposes, go into the theory of Scientology, which Hubbard in his commentary describes as a science which attempts to "set free" the individual in order to increase his creativeness and tolerance. Hubbard also, in his commentary, criticizes present society; states now that the Government has produced the hydrogen bomb it would seem to indicate that the end goal of Government is killing more people faster; and criticizes psychology, psychiatry and religion. Hubbard also mentions he has had dealings with criminals, having been a policeman at one time, and states, "The FBI thinks there is such a thing as a criminal mind ... always a big joke; there is a criminal mind and a noncriminal mind. The FBI has never shown me a noncriminal mind. Of course, these are terrible things to say - simply comments on J. Edgar who is an awfully good guy, stupid, but awfully good."

Bufile 62-94080 reflects that 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C., is also the address of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International; that that Hubbard's full name is reflected in the files of the Department of State as Lafayette Ronald Hubbard; and that Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. (HDRF) which was incorporated in New Jersey in early 1950 for the purpose of furthering the dianetic works of Hubbard.

JHK:flv
(4)
52 Aug 1958

52 Aug 1958
Memo to Mr. Belmont
Re: ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY

The HDRF moved several times between 1950 and 1956 when it located at Silver Spring, Maryland. The HDRF has encountered difficulty with police officers in New Jersey, Michigan, and District of Columbia for allegedly conducting a school in those areas in which a branch of medicine and surgery was taught without a license. Further, the April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article with a dateline in Los Angeles relating that Hubbard's wife in suing for divorce claimed he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." It was also alleged that the HDRF which dealt with a "medical science of mental health" did a more than one million dollar business in 1950. During the early part of 1956 HDRF was circularizing a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining domination of the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'" Bufiles reflect Hubbard has corresponded with the Bureau on numerous occasions; however, such correspondence has not been acknowledged.

Bufile 105-55600 reflects that the Organizations of America and the Citizens of Washington, Inc., in late 1956 were located at 1621 Connecticut Ave., N.W., and that the individuals associated with those organizations were either teachers or students at the Academy of Scientology.

The Bureau has never investigated any of the afore-mentioned organizations.

ACTION:

It is evident that there is no security implication involved in this outfit and that Hubbard is a crackpot. In view of his mental background, it is doubtful whether any good would be accomplished by shoving comments down his throat; however, if the Director so wishes this will be done.
AIRTEL

TO DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM SAC, WFO

THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY) WFO 100-33645

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INC. INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY) WFO 100-33646

Re: WFO airtel, 8/5/58, captioned as above, advising, UAGB, WFO would on 8/7/58 review films left at Byron, Inc., 1226 Wisconsin Ave., N.W., by the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th St., N.W.

On 8/7/58 Byron Inc., advised SA that the film and sound recordings delivered to that company by the Academy of Scientology were in connection with the Congress of Scientologists held at the Shoreham Hotel, WDC., about 7/4/58. The film and sound recordings were delivered to that company by [redacted] who desired sound and film to be synchronized. [redacted] stated there is approximately 12,000 feet of film, representing six one hour lectures and that the cost to the Academy of Scientology would be about $3500. [redacted] stated the lecturer in connection with the above is unknown to him but that this individual criticized the Director of the FBI at one point in his introductory address.

SA on 8/7/58 monitored the sound portion of the lectures at Byron, Inc. It was determined through motion picture film and photographs maintained at WFO that the speaker throughout is L. RON HUBBARD, Founder of Scientology, born 3/13/11.

In these lectures HUBBARD goes into the theory of Scientology and said this science is making progress throughout the world in an effort to change
civilization. He described Scientology as that science which attempts to "set free" the individual in order to increase his creativeness and tolerance. He said there are branch offices of Scientology in New Zealand, Australia, England, and Africa. He criticized the present society and said that now that the government has produced the hydrogen bomb it would seem to indicate that the end goal of government is killing more people faster. He mentioned that in the past 8 years there has been only one president of the U.S. and added "as if we have had one." He criticized psychology, psychiatry, and religion.

HUBBARD mentioned he has had dealings with criminals, having been a policeman at one time. He said the "FBI thinks there's such a thing as a criminal mind--always a big joke; there's a criminal mind and a non-criminal mind. The FBI has never shown me a non-criminal mind. Of course these are terrible things to say--simply comments on J. EDGAR who is an awfully good guy--stupid, but awfully good."

HUBBARD, in mentioning branch offices throughout the world, stated there are some countries who are "still in blackness," and applied this to the Russian-Asian section. He said this section would like to "sweep" into other countries and said there must be a correlation in the adoption of totally materialistic views by a country and inability to communicate.

From the above, it would appear that HUBBARD is non-sympathetic to the Soviet Union. Indices of WFO have no subversive references to L. RON HUBBARD. D. C. telephone directory shows Dr. L. RON HUBBARD, Sr., as residing at 1812 19th St., N. W., Washington, D. C.

No comments were made to employees of Byron, Inc., concerning the above material by the reviewing agent. No further action contemplated re this matter by WFO.
AIRTEL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, WFO (100-33645)

THE ORGANIZATIONS OF AMERICA
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33645

CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON, INC.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)
WFO 100-33646

RewFIOLetter to Bureau dated 1/9/57 which supplied info regarding the incorporators of subject organizations and pointed out that these incorporators were apparently all connected with the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th St., NW.

On 8/5/58 Byron Inc., 1226 Wisconsin Ave., NW, advised SA ROBERT H. KURTZMAN that the Academy of Scientology left with his company motion picture film for the purpose of coordinating the film with the sound tract. He stated there are six one hour movies of the lecture type and that a review of these films reveals they appear to be communistically inclined.

stated he had promised to have the film ready for the Academy of Scientology on Friday, 8/8/58. He stated he would like for the FBI to review these films at his company.

UACB, arrangements will be made to review film at his company on Thursday, 8/7/58.

Bureau will be promptly advised of results. P.
had cordial relations with the Rocketbucker News.

John Edgar Hoover

Director

4th Street Room

FBI

Mail: 20th St. 1958

November 23, 1958

Dear [Name],

I have received your letter with enclosure of

The Rocketbucker News.

AL INFORMATION CONTAINED

October 25, 1958

RE: 8

Enc.
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

Please be so kind as to advise us whether you have any information regarding the Scientology Center, Albany; located at 899 Mercer Street, Albany, New York. Their slogan is "Where the Able Meet".

A young man came to our Classified Advertising counter and volunteered an advertisement which reads as follows: "I will talk to anyone for you about anything. 8-1125." The name of the individual who placed the ad is NY.

Enclosed please find a leaflet left by the advertiser.

We were wondering if this organization, if that is what it is, is possibly a subversive group.

Cordially yours,

WG: meb enc.

ENCLOSURE
REC. 8

"MUST READING FOR MOST READERS"
We proudly present...
Our Program of Ability Courses....

New courses designed to increase your communication level and to teach you to handle people are now being offered by the Scientology Center, Albany.

These courses will increase your ability to sell an idea, gain more friends, remember without difficulty, and adeptly handle those around you.

You will enjoy participating in our courses for they all employ the famous “Learn by Doing” method of instruction. This modern method enables people to be trained without long hours of text-book studying, home-work, or even an extensive educational background. Anyone who is of average intelligence and willing to work will make the grade.

We are confident that you will learn more and have more fun learning in our courses than you would under any other program.

Classes are small and lectures at their minimum, providing more time for you to “Learn by Doing”. Under the guidance of our expert instructors you will be active every moment of the course, either as a student doing a new exercise, or as a “Coach” guiding another student through his training drill.

The average increase of I.Q. for these courses is a ten point rise.

Communication Course . . . A six week program meeting once a week, where you will learn how to handle people with communication only, and where individual attention helps you achieve your personality and ability goals.

In this course you will learn accurate and effective means of smoothly handling anything anyone might say, and you will learn to end a conversation or subject discussion as YOU choose.

Upper Indoctrination Course . . . Meeting once a week for six weeks, this amazing course makes people more able to handle others and life in general than has ever before been thought possible.

This is not a course in how to shake hands, smile and pat people on the back. Nor does it teach other systems that are substitutes for really knowing how to talk to people, get them to talk to you, and handling others in any situation. Here is where you will learn how to make people willing and happy to follow your directions.

With these abilities lies the essence of success. Now you can realize your goals of personal accomplishment. This is your opportunity to increase those abilities necessary for lasting success in business, among friends, and in life itself.

Optional Classes . . . . For our enthusiastic students who want more at no extra cost! Optional classes are held once a week and will be announced by the instructor.

Certificates Awarded . . . Upon the satisfactory completion of any of our courses, students are awarded a handsome certificate stating their achievement.

The certificate of Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist is granted those successfully completing 72 hours training combined of both the Communication Course and the Upper-Indoctrination Course. Well respected by all, this certificate is highly prized by those who have reached this height of ability.
February 3, 1959

LAFFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
c/o Hubbard Dianetic Auditors School
Elizabeth, New Jersey

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBY UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-59 BY 5P274P-02
HUBBARD DIANETIC AUDITORS SCHOOL
875 Morris Avenue
Elizabeth, New Jersey

No investigation pertinent to your inquiry has been conducted by the FBI concerning the captioned individual and organization. However, the files of this Bureau reveal the following information which may relate to the subjects of your name check request.

The December 5, 1950 issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which revealed that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch... the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, sore heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust.... Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his orsatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

Orig and one to OSI-4
Req. rec'd: 1/19/59
J. J. Shay/rlk

MAIL ROOM □  TELETYPExE UNIT □
Lafayette Ron Hubbard
Hubbard Dianetic Auditors School

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recom-mended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

The foregoing information is furnished to you as a result of your request for an FBI file check and is not to be construed as a clearance or a non-clearance of the individual and the organization involved. This information is loaned for your use and is not to be disseminated outside of your agency.
August 5, 1959

Dear [Name],

Your letter of July 29, 1959, has been received, and I am having a representative of our San Francisco Office contact you in the immediate future.

I was indeed sorry to learn of the passing of your husband, and my associates join me in extending to you our expressions of deepest sympathy.

Sincerely yours,

2 - San Francisco - Enclosures (2)
ATTENTION SAC: An Agent of your office should call on [Name] in the very near future and inform her that the FBI has not investigated the Hubbard Foundation. At the time of his contact, he can call her attention to the December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine which contains an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?", identifying L. Ron Hubbard as an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch... the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of
CONTINUED FROM FIRST PAGE

psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just—plain—ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep distrust. Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

[Crime Report]
Suicide when action completed under caption.

NOTE: Correspondent's husband has served on the National Americanism Commission of The American Legion as indicates, and there has been prior cordial correspondence with him. He was sent a letter on 12-7-45 thanking him for assistance offered the FBI during World War II, and he was always complimentary toward the Director and the FBI. Mr. was given an autographed copy of "Masters of Deceit" in March (94-1-3595-66, 62-94080, 66-9330-50 and 66-16274-639) The Hubbard Dianetic Auditors School, Elizabeth, New Jersey, is subject of FBI 62-94080, and frequent citizen inquiries are received concerning its activities. It is also known as the Hubbard Dianetic Research Bu...
July 28th, 1959.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am writing you pertaining to an organization called the 'Hubbard Foundation', which organization is supposed to practice scientology. I am most anxious to know just as soon as possible whether or not your department has ever investigated this Foundation.

I am sure that this organization is not what it is supposed to be; that they do not teach scientology, but communism.

Perhaps you have heard by this time that my husband, [name redacted], who has worked with your department for years on subversive activities, having been on the American Legion's National Americanism Committee for about twenty-four years, passed away suddenly on July 18th of a heart attack.

Our son, who is [name redacted] and who has been living in [city name] for the past [number] years, moved to [place] just about [number] weeks before his father passed away. From conversations which I have had with him since he has been here, and from the completely changed attitudes which he now has, I am sure he has been taken in by this organization. In fact, he has been indoctrinated, at least to a great extent, but just how far, I am not quite sure. I have talked to him two or three times on the subject, but of course, I am only his mother, and consequently got nowhere.

Mr. Hoover, I am sick at heart and frantic with worry. I can take the shock of his father's passing, but

REG. 1 - JUL 31 1959

[Handwritten note: 24080]
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Pge. 2.

This thing that has happened to our son, an only child, is far worse.

Do you have an F. B. I. man near here who could call and see me in the very near future? It may not be too late to have the right person talk to him in the proper way to make him see what has happened. He has always been extremely sensitive and strong willed. But he has always been a good boy, and has never given us the slightest amount of trouble.

He is in San Francisco for a few days looking for a job in traffic engineering, and will be back the latter part of the week. Just how long he will be here after that I do not know.

I am also afraid that he is being influenced by a so-called friend, who lives in Oakland, near San Francisco, and who may have influenced him to find work in or near San Francisco. I am also fearful and worried about the friend taking up where they left off in Phoenix. I have the name and address of the friend, and my brother-in-law is going to have him checked at that end.

Any help that you could give me will be gratefully accepted. I need help so badly.

Would you please give me an immediate reply to this letter?

Thanking you so much in advance, I am
SAC, Anchorage
June 16, 1959

Director, FBI

ALASKA STATE POLICE
1111 EAST FIFTH AVENUE
ANCHORAGE, ALASKA

On June 12, 1959, the above-captioned individual, accompanied by his son, stopped at the Bureau and inquired if any information could be furnished him concerning the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D.C., or its founder L. Ron Hubbard. He explained considerable literature about the Academy is being disseminated in Alaska and said inquiries have been made of the State Police regarding the Academy. He explained a member of the Metropolitan Police Department, Washington, D.C., told him the Academy is one of the worst legal frauds that the Department has ever encountered. No information was promised to him, however, as he was advised if any data could be furnished it would be supplied through your office. He and his son were conducted on a special tour of the Bureau, for which they were most appreciative.

Files show we have conducted no investigation regarding Hubbard or the Academy of Scientology, however, contain public source data which is set out below. You should furnish this information confidentially to Morris or one of his superior officers. For your information, he will return to Anchorage in about two weeks.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc. (HDFR), which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950. (62-94080)

The December 5, 1950, issue of Look magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which reflected that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and music or to his inventions of the wheel and the arch, the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations, according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniform in cure by dianetics..."
therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust... Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties." (62-94080)

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the HDRF scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a license. (62-94080)

In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose "to construct and stock a library ... in an atomic proof area where the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack." (62-95972)

The April 24, 1951, issue of the 'Times Herald,' Washington, D. C., reflected that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (62-94080)

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England. (62-94080)

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'"
SEARCH SLIP

Subject: Hubbard Scientific Auditing Fund

R# 11 Date 1/30 Searcher
Number 2 1953
FILE NUMBER 2 1 1953

Hubbard Dianetics Research
Foundation
62-94080
62-94080-24

Hubbard Dianetics
Foundation
100-71600-5209

Hubbard Dianetics
Foundation
62-94080-11X1

Hubbard Dianetics
Foundation
62-95972-42

Hubbard Dianetics
Foundation
65-53314-24

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
3-11-87
BY 58-123302
JAN 27 1953
On June 12, 1959, the above-captioned individual and his son appeared at the Bureau and were interviewed by SA David W. Bowers. He stated he was in town on vacation and was departing the following day. He explained that while here he was taking the opportunity of making inquiries concerning the Academy of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., which was founded and is operated by L. Ron Hubbard.

related a great volume of literature concerning this institution is being sent to individuals throughout Alaska urging attendance at various branches of the Academy or enrollment in correspondence courses. He stated several individuals have inquired of the State Police about the Academy. said he had contacted the Metropolitan Police Department and had been advised that the Academy is one of the worst legal frauds ever known to that Department. desired to know if the Bureau had any information regarding the Academy which could be furnished to him.

He was told that if the Bureau has any data which can be supplied to him or his Department it will be furnished through our Anchorage Office since he already had indicated he was departing from Washington the following day. He indicated this would be most satisfactory. Arrangements thereafter were made for and his son to be conducted on a special tour of the Bureau for which they were most appreciative.

A review of Bufiles shows we have very good relations with the Alaska State Police which is headed by August P. Brandt, a graduate of the 32nd Session (April - June, 1946) of the FBI National Academy. Several other members of the Department are graduates of the National Academy. No record identifiable with was located in Bufiles.
Memorandum for Mr. DeLoach

Files reveal we have not conducted an investigation concerning the Academy of Scientology or Hubbard; however, we have had numerous inquiries regarding Hubbard and various organizations which he has headed, and we have furnished in the past public source data to former Senator Homer Ferguson and Senator Styles Bridges. This material also has been disseminated in London, England, where Hubbard has an office, through our Legal Attache.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached letter be sent to Anchorage authorizing that office to furnish the information contained therein either to [redacted] or one of his superior officers on a confidential basis.
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, SAN FRANCISCO (94-0)

SUBJECT: RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

ALL

HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-11-51 BY SP ATS SP

Re letter from ... to Director dated 7/28/59, and Director's letter to ... dated 8/5/59.

On August 8, 1959, was contacted by SA JOHN F. HUBER and at that time she was advised that this Bureau has not conducted an investigation of the Hubbard Foundation. Further, she was advised of the article entitled, "Dianetics—Science or Hoax" which appeared in the December 5, 1950 issue of "Look" magazine, and of the information contained in the April 24, 1951, edition of the Washington, D. C. "Times Herald" regarding Hubbard.

expressed her gratitude to Director HOOVER for the prompt attention he afforded this matter and she stated that it was her intent to obtain professional psychiatric analysis for her son to help him resolve his present mental disorder. - C

(3) Bureau
1 San Francisco

JFH/jr
(4)

57 AUG 20 1959
December 31, 1959

Dear Mr. Simpson,

Your letter postmarked December 24, 1959, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comply with your request.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Phoenix (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, PHOENIX

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

While the Bureau has conducted no investigation of the Hubbard Association of Scientists International, Bufiles reveal numerous complaints and inquiries concerning L. Ron Hubbard and the various organizations with which he is associated. The above organization has headquarters at 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., and

NOTE TO PHOENIX, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

JAN

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO
NOTE TO PHOENIX, CONTINUED

allegedly advances a new method of curing mental illness known as "Dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times-Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (62-94080)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent requested to be advised if the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International has a clean slate as far as the FBI is concerned. She advised that she and her husband have become interested in the group and plan to become members; however, they do not wish to become connected with an organization which may in the future damage their family, business and reputation. She requested a reply prior to 1-14-60 on which date the next meeting of the group is scheduled in Tucson.

Reference is made to postmark date since incoming dated 12-22-60.
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Several days ago I heard a news report on T.V. in which you said there are
subversive or communist inspired organizations in the United States. That
comment has prompted this letter.

I would like to know if the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International,
or any of the other names the organization uses has a clean slate as far as the
F.B.I. is concerned.

I became interested in this group last spring and I'm now becoming a member.
At that time it did not occur to me to investigate it. My husband and I own a large
apartment court and he is the vice-president of a corporation. He has not been
connected with this in any way and I should not like to become connected with
something that in the future may any way damage our family, business or reputation.

From what I understand, the largest groups of scientologists are in Washington
D.C., Los Angelos, and Tucson. Most of the people connect with this certainly
seem sincere, and I would not like them to know that I would check their motives
and activities. They have accepted me so whole-heartedly but at the same time
I would like to know about them to relieve any doubts I might have concerning
their methods.

The next meeting is on January 14, 1960 so I would greatly appreciate a reply
before then. As I said my husband and I would have a great deal to lose if I in my
young years make a wrong choice after we have worked so hard, and then in my later
years regret it.
Dear [Name],

Your letter dated February 17, 1960, with its enclosures, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to furnish any information concerning the individual you mentioned.

In accordance with your request, I am returning the letter you submitted with your communication.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure 3-11-41

1 - Washington Field (enclosures - 2)

ATTENTION: SAC, WASHINGTON FIELD

Enclosed are a copy of correspondent's communication and a copy of the letter she received from her cousin in England. Correspondent also enclosed a self-addressed, stamped envelope.

NOTE TO WASHINGTON FIELD, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

RDS: pw (4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO
NOTE TO WASHINGTON FIELD, CONTINUED

Correspondent's husband was the subject of an Atomic Energy Act - Applicant investigation in 1950 and a European Recovery Program investigation in 1951. No derogatory information was developed. (Washington Field file 116-55888) (11/6-1975; 12/4-7293)

Correspondent has reference to L. Ron Hubbard who is associated with a number of organizations apparently having their headquarters at 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C. Among these organizations are Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation and the Academy of Scientology. His organizations allegedly advance a new method of curing mental illness known as "Dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times-Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of his mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." The Bureau has received numerous inquiries concerning Hubbard and his organizations. (62-94080)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent inquired if the Bureau could furnish any information concerning Ron Hubbard which she could send to her cousin in England. Correspondent enclosed a letter from her cousin which indicated Hubbard has a branch of his organization in England. Hubbard's books and pamphlets are allegedly not comprehensible and appear to be a mixture of communism, Nazism and other unpleasant things and she believes Hubbard's organization may be communist. The cousin requested the correspondent to obtain some information concerning Hubbard and his organization. The correspondent requested the return of her cousin's letter. No dissemination of correspondent's letter and its enclosure is being made to the Legal Attache, London, and to English authorities since data concerning Hubbard and his activities was furnished to Stott on 4-5-57 pursuant to a request from Stott.

Self-addressed, stamped envelope furnished by correspondent being used in reply.
Feb. 17.

The Director.
Federal Bureau of Investigation.
Washington.

Dear Sir,

I enclose a letter I received from my cousin who lives in East Grinstead - Sussex - England. I thought her reference to "Dr" Ron Hubbard and his activities might be of interest to you. You will note she has asked me for any information I can send her of their activities in this country but beyond looking in the telephone book & finding they are listed, I do not care to go any further. If there is any information you can supply me with, that I can pass on, it would be appreciated. I would like her letter returned. Enclosed is stamped addressed envelope.

Yours truly

/s/
The Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, Hubbard Dramatic Research Foundation, Inc.,

Dear Sir:

I enclose a letter I received from my cousin who lives in East Grinstead, Sussex, England. I thought her reference to "Dr. H. Ron Hubbard and his activities" might be of interest to you. You will note she had asked me for any information and her letter of their activities.

Enclosure

Ack.

I-777

2/25/60

RDS/PAC
in this country, but beyond looking in the telephone book & finding they are listed, I do not care to go any further. If there is any information you can supply me with, that I can pass on, it would be appreciated. I would like her letter returned. Enclosed is stamped addressed envelope.

Yours truly

[Signature]

b6

b7C
12-2-60

My dear [Name],

I hope the maps have arrived by now, what an age they are taking, but I could do no more.

I've not heard yet that [Name] has managed a passage to England. It would be a blow if she was quite unable to get one. The real big purpose of this letter is to ask you if you know anything of an extraordinary fanatic called "Dr" Ron Hubbard? He has bought a beautiful country house about 3 miles away & is running an outlandish campaign which he calls "scientology." He has a cell or whatever it is in Washington (he is American, of course) and altho I have seen & glanced through a dozen or so of his pamphlets & books, I simply have no idea what his object is. There is not a comprehensible sentence in the whole lot, - a mixture of Nazism Communism sex & erotism & other unpleasant things. A person went to work there - as she lived next door, but walked out after a week as she refused to be actually "brainwashed." To submit to queer experiments. She collected a huge bunch of tracks etc, & is reporting the whole thing to high authorities. I believe his wife is more rabid than he, & a son is in it too & I believe was deported from this country sometime ago. They are percolating into every country in the western world and all the Dominions. I believe the whole thing is a communist organization. If you can get any pamphlets please send them to me. Everyone employed there is known only by their X'tian name (as in Nudist Clubs!) The other day a couple of very glamorous model girls turned up, but no one knew what for -- this gives you some idea - and he professes to be a "Church"!! I thought we had enough American penetration with the Mormons, but this!

I do hope [Name] is better & able to get about again. Much love to you both.

/s/ [Name]

Academy of Scientology, Wash
1845 R St
Foundation Church of Scientology of Washington
1826 R St.
Memorandum

TO:     DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM:   SAC, MIAMI (62-0)

SUBJECT: THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY INFORMATION CONCERNING

Enclosed herewith are five (5) copies of a letterhead memorandum, dated and captioned as above.

This is furnished for your information. It is suggested the Bureau may desire to disseminate to the Vice President and Secret Service, since they are mentioned.

2 - Bureau (Enc1.5)
2 - Miami
WAI/Div

(4)
MEMORANDUM

On May 23, 1960, [Redacted] made available a mimeographed leaflet which had been received by [Redacted], who is a member of The Founding Church of Scientology of Florida, and who resides in Miami, Florida.

[Redacted] said that [Redacted] had shown him this leaflet and he had requested [Redacted] that he might borrow the leaflet for a short time.

[Redacted] said that the leaflet had been mailed from Washington, D.C., on approximately May 16, 1960, by First Class Mail, and that he learned from [Redacted] that the Hubbard Communications Office, East Grinstead, Sussex, England, regularly sends out bulletins to the members of The Founding Church of Scientology in the United States.

[Redacted] advised that [Redacted] estimated the membership of this organization in the United States as being 300,000, all of whom are on the mailing list of this organization.
THE FOUNDING
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

The following is a transcript of the leaflet received by [ ] as made available by [ ].

"HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
"Saint Hill Manor, E. Grinstead, Sussex.

"HCO BULLETIN OF APRIL 24, 1960

"U. S. Fran. Hldrs.

"CONCERNING THE CAMPAIGN
FOR PRESIDENCY:

"A person named RICHARD M. NIXON will enter his name this Fall at a convention as a citizen aspiring to the Presidency of the United States. Many Scientologists think he is all right because I once quoted him. This is very far from the facts and I hasten to give you the real story why RICHARD M. NIXON must be prevented at all costs from becoming President.

"Two years ago in Washington this man's name appeared in a newspaper article as uttering an opinion about psychology. I called attention to this opinion as a matter of banal interest in an article.
"Shortly two members of the United States Secret Service, stating they had been sent directly by NIXON, entered the establishment of the Founding Church of Washington, D. C., armed with pistols, but without warrant or formal complaint, and with foul and abusive language, threatened the girls on duty there.

"Hulking over desks, shouting violently, they stated that they daily had to make such calls on 'lots of people' to prevent NIXON's name from being used in ways NIXON disliked.

"These two men stated they were part of NIXON's office and were acting on his express orders. They said that NIXON believed in nothing the Founding Church of Scientology stood for.

Their conduct before the ladies present was so intolerable, that MARY SUE, having heard the shouting and curses from her office, had to come and force these men to leave, which they finally did, but only after she threatened to call the police.

"As Scientologists were present, much information was obtained, of course, from these agents as to their routine activities. These were not creditable. NIXON constantly used the service against the voiceless and helpless people of Washington to suppress the use of his name.
THE FOUNDING
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

"I am informing you of an exact event. It convinced me that in my opinion NIXON is not fitted to be a President. I do not believe any public figure has a right to suppress the use of his name in articles. I do not believe a public figure should enforce his will on writers or organizations by use of the Secret Service. I believe a democracy ceases to exist when deprived of freedom of speech. I do not believe any man closely connected with psychiatry should hold a high public office since psychiatry has lent its violence to political purposes.

"Would you please write your papers and tell your friends that NIXON did this and that his actions against private people in Washington causes us to defy his cravings to be President.

"It is my hope you'll vote and make your friends vote. But please don't vote for NIXON. Even his own Secret Service agents assure us he stands for nothing we do.

"I do not tell you this because MARY SUE came close to serious injury at NIXON's hands. I tell you this because I think psychiatry and all Fascist - Commie forces have had their day."
"We want clean hands in public office in the United States. Let's begin by doggedly denying NIXON the Presidency no matter what his Secret Service tries to do to us now in Washington. It is better, far better, for us to run the risk of saying this now, while there's still a chance, than to fail to tell you of it for fear of reprisals and then be wiped out without defense by the Secret Service or other agency of NIXON became President. He hates us and has used what police force was available to him to say so. So please get busy on it. I am only telling a few friends.

/s/"L. RON HUBBARD.

"LRH;js
Copyright (c) 1960
by L. Ron Hubbard.
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED."

* * * * * * *

Property of the FBI - This memorandum is loaned to you by the FBI, and neither it nor its contents are to be distributed outside the agency to which loaned.
Memorandum

TO: Mr. A. H. Belmont

FROM: W. C. Sullivan

DATE: August 30, 1960

SUBJECT: REQUEST FROM DIRECTOR RE "BRAINWASHING, A RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK ON PSYCHO-POLITICS" (CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER)

Reference is made to the Director's request "Do we know about publication referred to in column?" Enclosed with the Director's routing slip was column from the Los Angeles Herald & Express of August 24, 1960, in which the publication "Brainwashing" was underscored. The publication was described in the column as a Russian textbook on psycho-politics.

It is believed that was referring to a 64-page booklet entitled BRAIN-WASHING, A synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolit edited by New York City, 1955, and given a wide distribution since that time. Issued by the "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc.,” Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland. Various copies of the booklet have been received by the Bureau from individuals from coast to coast and even from Australia, together with inquiries concerning its authenticity.

It appears that took her quotation from pages 26 and 27 of the booklet on which appear the following paragraphs:

"By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere -- Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier.

Enclosures (2) CBP: des (8) / /
1 - Mr. Mohr 1 - Mr. M.A. Jones
1 - Mr. Parsons 1 - Mr. Belmont
3 - Mr. Deloach 1 - Section tickler
58 SEP 13 1960 1 - Mr. Sullivan
Memo to Mr. A. H. Belmont
Re: Request from Director re "Brainwashing,
A Russian Textbook on Psycho-Politics"

to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate
hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

"By these means the patriotism of youth for their
Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where
they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this
might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's
short term view will never envision the lengths across
which we can plan.

"If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism
of just one generation we will have won that country.
Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad
to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and
the teen ager in particular."

In his "Editorial Note" at the beginning of the booklet, [name] does not attribute the material to having come from a Russian textbook at all, but states, "This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years. I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity...." Bureau files contain no previous record of [name].

The "Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc." is the brainchild of L. Ron Hubbard, who is also connected with the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, and the Academy of Scientology. His organizations allegedly advance a new method of curing mental illness known as "dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the Times Herald, Washington, D.C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of his mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." The Bureau has received numerous inquiries concerning the booklet described above, as well as concerning Hubbard and his organizations.

RECOMMENDATION: For the information of the Director.
Keds Map Program To Destroy Youth

As the eyes and ears of an entire world were focused this past week on the trial of Francis Powers in Russia, I was reminded of a report that newspaperman George Putnam sent me several months ago. The following is an excerpt from "Brainwashing," a Russian textbook on psycho-politics as used in the training of Red agents.

"By making readily available drugs of various kinds; by giving the teenagers of America alcohol, by praising his wildness; by stimulating him with sex literature, and advertising to him or to her, practices as taught at "sexopol," the psycho-political operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the young, which will give the teenager complete freedom everywhere.

"If we can (and I am again referring to the Communist Manifesto) effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won the country. Therefore, there must be continuous propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general, but the teenager in particular."

This frightful plan of American destruction is contained in the Communist textbook, "Brainwashing," as used in the training of all Communist agents in this country. It certainly should be circulated in every Parent-Teacher Association, every church, and every school throughout America.

GARFIELD SOIREE... Mr. and Mrs. Chester A. Garfield hosted the second in a series of black-tie cocktail-buffet dinner, which they are giving this summer last evening at their beautiful Town House in Hancock Park.

Honored were Mr. and Mrs. Paul Hoefler of La Jolla (house-guest of the Garfields), and Dr. Hugo M. Kersten (just out of the hospital).

I knew Blanche Garfield when I first arrived in California, and she has always been a warm-hearted person and an excellent hostess! She always has interesting and amusing people at her parties.

Enjoying the evening were Messrs. and Misses Walter Harrison Boyd, Ubessy's Grant IV (he is the great-grandson of President Grant), Lowry R. Lyke, Clyde Dawson, Rudolf de Weihenhausen, Hugo A. Stemmerman, Charles Swett, Warren Hassler, Dr. and Mrs. Clifford Wright, Dr. and Mrs. Kersten, Mrs. Samuel P. Kraemer (Edna was wearing one of those cute Republican hats decorated with tiny elephants and Nixon buttons that Don Marshall designed), Mrs. Lorraine Felt (a life-long Democrat who is campaigning for Nixon), David G. Evans and Col. Allan Kimberly.

Still others were William Sabanksky (who delighted the guests by playing the whole score of Jerome Kern's "Show Boat" on Blanche's Steinway), Mrs. John J. Shanks, Edward Stewart-Tavant, Mrs. Anne Nelson Merwin, Frank Sheehan, and Dr. and Mrs. Cyprian Glaizer.

Mrs. U. S. Grant IV did several clever, impromptu dances. She wore a beautiful pink and blue gown from Dior's latest collection, which the famous couturier called "The Eiffel Tower." Maria del Rey sang songs in Spanish and French, accompanying herself on the guitar.

BEAUTIFUL WEDDING... Attended the ceremony at All Saints' Episcopal Church in Beverly Hills held in the presence of all the United States and Congressmen united in marriage Ariell Guberson and Nicholas Benedick Jr. The wedding, followed by a reception in the gardens of the Guberson estate, was one of the most elegant of the season. Ariell was a vision of beauty.

"Gordon Guberson," the bride's father, and Harold Grable did all the floral decorations both in the church and at the reception, and they were magnificent. The swimming pool was covered with red, pink and yellow begonias, which led Jake Hammond of Fort Worth, Tex., to remark: "They must have forgotten to vacuum the pool."

Since the Gubersons have homes in Bel Air, La Jolla and Dallas, they have a large circle of out-of-town friends who came for the wedding. Mrs. Clint Murchison, Mrs. Worthful Cain and William Eyers (all from Dallas) flew up from La Jolla, where they have been spending the summer.

Mrs. Guberson, wearing a white lace gown, was as stunning as usual as she received with her handsome husband. Among those I chatted with were Messrs. and Misses, Curtis Goodridge, Carl Hildebrand, J. B. Brinkman, William Moss, Charles Hornbake, Jake Hammond, Harry Becker, Mortmore Cline, Jack Bolton, Hal Roach Jr., Roy Mattinson, Charles Luckman, Richard Rand, William Walker, William Pether, William Mosby, George Gregson and Bruce Cabot.

Memo: Sullivan to Belmunt
8/30/60
CBF 985

ALL REELED AS CLASSIFIED
DATE 3-1-81 BY SPARKS
December 14, 1960

and requesting that permission be granted to furnish any available derogatory data to the

No investigation has been conducted concerning either Hubbard or , Our files contain no information however, our files do reveal the following information which may relate to L. Ron Hubbard.

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which revealed that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold.

According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust..." Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."
The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article with a date line Los Angeles, California, indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce, claimed he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." It was alleged in this article that the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International was one of the organizations headed by Hubbard. He was also President and founder of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. (HDFR). The article further related that the HDFR dealt with a "medical science of mental health" and did more than a million dollars business in 1950.

Individuals who have been connected with the organizations headed by Hubbard or who have had contact with him and the organizations, have indicated that Hubbard is a "crackpot" and of "doubtful mental background."

You may furnish the substance of the above information to your contact in However, you should not reveal the FBI as the source of the information.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LT</th>
<th>100 - 384196-1</th>
<th>L. Con</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>LT</td>
<td>62 - 95972-32</td>
<td>L. Con</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>44 - 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>97 - 15.54 - 20</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>44 - 6 - 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>62 - 9 - 41-23p.54</td>
<td>L. Con</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>70 - 159.80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LT</td>
<td>65 - 31874 - 44</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SI</td>
<td>62 - 99619-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>87 - 17729 - 26p.52.53</td>
<td>Ronald (me)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>62 - 94080-51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>98 - 250085 - 17.5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MN</td>
<td>62 - 94080</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RM</td>
<td>Lafayette (me)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RM</td>
<td>62 - 95972 - 43.08</td>
<td>Lafayette R.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RM</td>
<td>100 - 379789-10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FILE NUMBER</td>
<td>SERIAL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette Roe</td>
<td>621-94080-47</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serg. 2-3-59</td>
<td>62-95972-38,28.8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-94080-8,28</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140-0-21615</td>
<td>100-367632-458</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette Roe Mrs.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-367632-458</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette Ronald</td>
<td>697-1554-5,17</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-382327-17</td>
<td>97-1554-12,25</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Lafayette Ronald</td>
<td>87-8-3149</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-252327-17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

References and Spouses not listed

ALL INFORMATION

IN THIS U. 3-11-61 838-748-214
April 3, 1961

Dear [Name]

I have received your letter dated March 24, 1961, and your interest in communicating with me is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI, strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government, do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. I am sure you will understand the necessity for this policy and will not infer that our files do or do not contain the information you desire.

In view of your interest in the internal security of the United States, I am enclosing some literature which you may wish to read.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures: JFF:bgc (3)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW PAGE TWO
NOTE ON YELLOW:

Bufiles contain no identifiable references to correspondent.

L. Ron Hubbard is associated with a number of organizations apparently having their headquarters at 1812 19th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. Among these organizations are the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation and the Academy of Scientology. His organizations allegedly advance a new method of curing mental illness known as "dianetics." The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane," and he subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of paranoid schizophrenia." The Bureau has received numerous inquiries regarding Hubbard and his organizations. A reference to the Founding Church of Scientology of Florida indicates that this organization is affiliated with Hubbard's organizations.

62-94080
62-0-59646

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent.

1. "Red Goals and Christian Ideals."
2. "Communist 'New Look.'"
4. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
Mar. 24, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover - F.B.I.
U.S. Dept. of Justice
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I wrote you requesting a list of all subversive organizations operating within our country.

Since that time, I have read your book on "Masters of Deceit" and wish to know about a particular organization. It is called The Founding Church of Scientology" and "Academy of Scientology" 1812 19th St. N.W. Washington, D.C.

I even wrote a letter to President Kennedy about this, the science of making able men more able. I have received literature called ability magazines and enrolled as a student, thinking that sometime I might attend this school. But, since I heard speak to our club and in reading your book, I wish to know more about it from the standpoint of someone who has fought and is fighting communism in our country.

I am truly concerned about this because, first and foremost, I am an American citizen and do realize that communism is gaining ground in our country as well as other countries.

I am fearful of writing this to you, but it is something I must know. I had even left my own Catholic church here in New Iberia, but plan to go back on Easter Sunday. I realize what this has done to my children because they thought I did not believe in God, which is false because I do know that a Supreme Being does, indeed, exist.

Will you let me hear from you soon?

I do hope that I am wrong about this school. They have always said they were fighting communism and I truly felt that I was so doing. Everyone disagrees with me so much that I now wonder about it.

Yours very sincerely,

[Signature]
Mar. 24, 1951

J. Edgar Hoover - F.B.I.
U.S. Dept. of Justice
Washington 25, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-51 BY SPAR

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I wrote you requesting a list of all subversive organizations operating within our country.

Since that time, I have read your book on "Masters of Deceit," and wish to know about a particular organization. It is called the "Founding Church of Scientology," and "Academy of Scientology," 1812 17th St N.W., Washington, D.C.

I even wrote a letter to President Kennedy about this, the science of making able men more able. I have received literature called Ability magazine and enrolled as a student, thinking that sometime I might attend this school. But, since I heard Dr. Atkinson speak to our club and in reading your book, I wish to know more about it from the standpoint of someone who has fought and is fighting communism in our country.

I am truly concerned about this because, first and foremost, I am an American citizen and do realize that communism is gaining ground in our country as well as other countries.
I am fearful of writing this to you, but it is something I must know.
I had even left my own Catholic church here in New Jersey, but plan to go back on Easter Sunday. I realize what this has done to my children because they thought I did not believe in God, which is false because I do know that a Supreme Being does, indeed, exist.

Will you let me hear from you soon?
I do hope that I am wrong about this school. They have always said they were fighting communism and I truly felt that I was doing. Everyone disagrees with me so much that I now wonder about it.

Yours very sincerely,
May 16, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Penna. Avenue at 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

Enclosed is some Communist literature received in the mail by us.

Gads! How sickening!

Sincerely,

L. Ron Hubbard
no acknowledgment.
The head of correspondent's organization
is L. Ron Hubbard, described as
a 'mental case' & a "jackpot."

SEE File 62-94080 5/23/61
SAC, Oklahoma City (100-0)  

G-1G-51

REC-65

Director, FBI (62-94030)

DO EX 117

DOCUMENT CAPTIONED "BRAIN-WASHING - A SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS"  

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS CONFIDENTIAL

INTERNAL SECURITY - RUSSIA  

DATE 3-41-81 BY SRD TAP JAN

Rourlot G-7-G1 furnishing copy of captioned document.

For your information, the document has been given wide distribution since its publication in 1955. It is distributed by the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland. Various copies of the document have been received by the Bureau from individuals from coast to coast and even from Australia, together with inquiries concerning its authenticity.

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., was founded by one L. Ron Hubbard who is connected with the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, The Academy of Scientology and The Founding Church of Scientology, 1312 10th Street Northwest, Washington 9, D.C.

The April 24, 1961, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article with a Los Angeles, California, dateline indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce, claimed he was "hopelessly insane." Individuals who have been connected with the organizations headed by Hubbard or who have been in contact with him have indicated he is a "crackpot," and of "doubtful mental background." No investigation has been conducted by the Bureau concerning Hubbard.

NOTE: Oklahoma City Office forwarded to Bureau captioned document which could be construed as a text on brainwashing which elaborates on a purported address by "Beria" to American students at "Lenin University" at an unspecified date. The document contains some reasonable statements and also much that is incomprehensible. The author of the document, does not claim that it is a textbook, but states it is "a synthesis of information gathered...over the last 10 years."
MEMORANDUM

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
   Attention: Central Research Section

FROM: SAC, OKLAHOMA CITY (100-0)

DATE: 6/7/61

SUBJECT: DOCUMENT CAPTIONED "BRAIN-WASHING - A SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS" AS HEREFIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Transmitted herewith for the Bureau is one Photostat of an 18-page document captioned as above.

This Photostat was furnished SA DALE H. WILLIAMS at the Tulsa FA by [Redacted] advised SA WILLIAMS that the copy of this document from which the Photostat was made was obtained by him from [Redacted] who was formerly a professor at Tulsa University. It was understanding that [Redacted] had obtained the document from [Redacted] who in turn had secured it from her husband.

[Redacted] It was further understanding that [Redacted] had smuggled it from Russia or one of the Iron Curtain countries during the course of conducting his business of controlling oil well fires.

Oklahoma City indices were checked but no information pertaining to the above-named individuals, [Redacted] or "Book on Psychopolitics" was located.

The Bureau's attention is invited to information beginning paragraph two appearing under the "Editorial Note" on page one which states in part as follows:

"This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years.

EX. 17 REC. 65 6.2-74 080 - 3"

"I cannot entirely vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for
them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet
is not accustomed to the issuance of validations.

"Having compiled this volume I did not easily
discover any method of distribution since my own
finances are, as is customary with professors,
neccessarily limited ..."

The Editorial Note upon completion is followed
by the name "CHARLES STICKLEY - New York City, 1955."

Based upon comments in the Editorial Note, it
appears this document is probably the work of [___]
The document purports to reflect Soviet aims and teachings
of a repugnant nature.

This document is being furnished the Central
Research Section for information and whatever action is
deemed advisable. No copy of this document is being
retained by the Oklahoma City Division and no further
action is being taken, UACB.
(1) enclosures to BUREAU

60 file 100-0

(Rpt.) (loc.) (circled) from Oklahoma City

dated 6/7/61

DOCUMENT CAPTIONED "BRAIN-WASHING - A

Re: SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON

PSYCHOPOLITICS"

Enclosures

One Photostat of above document

DATE 3-11-31 SPATAP-JEA

ENCLOSED

92-94080-57
ENVELOPE

EMPTY
C. E. EMAHISER  
CHIEF OF POLICE  
EUREKA, CALIFORNIA  
ATT: SGT.  

REURRADIO 6-20-61. LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, SUBJECT OF YOUR INQUIRY, POSSIBLY IDENTICAL SAME NAME, FBI 244-210-B. SIMILAR DESCRIPTION, BORN 3-13-11, AT TILDEN, NEBRASKA. OUR IDENTIFICATION FILES SHOW HUBBARD FINGERPRINTED 8-17-48 BY SHERIFF, SAN LUIS OBISPO, CALIFORNIA, PETTY THEFT - CHECKS, ARRESTED FOR LOS ANGELES COUNTY, RELEASED ON BOND. ALSO ARRESTED 12-16-52, UNITED STATES MARSHAL, PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, HIS NUMBER 11338, CHARGE BANKRUPT, BAIL $1000 COURT.

NOTE: Subject of radiogram from Chief of Police, Eureka, Calif., is probably L. Ron Hubbard, on whom the Bureau has received numerous inquiries and complaints concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International and the Academy of Scientology, all organizations with which Hubbard has been connected. In a divorce suit in 1951 his wife accused him of insanity and competent medical advisors recommended he be committed to a sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of paranoid schizophrenia. Previous correspondence in this matter handled by Domestic Intelligence Division. (Bufile 62-94080) File in 62-94030 "Scientology"
R-49 4-13PM ZLM
DEFERRED 6-20-61
TO DIRECTOR
FROM SAN DIEGO RADIO STATION 202020 GR 145
PLEASE RELAY TO J EDGAR HOOVER DIR FBI WASHINGTON DC
L. RON HUBBARD
PLEASE CHECK FOR ANY RECORD ON LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, WMA, 46 YRS,
DOB 3-13-11 TILDEN, NEB. THIS INFO TAKEN FROM A BOOK CALLED BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF L. RON HUBBARD. HUBBARD IS THE SO CALLED FOUNDER OF "SCIENTOLOGY" HAS TRAVELED MOST OF THE WORLD. AT THIS TIME BELIEVED IN
JOHANNESBURG, AFRICA. IS SPONSORED BY THE CONGRESS OF SCIENTOLOGISTS
WASHINGTON DC. HUBBARD SERVED AS A LT. USNR 1941-1946 ESCORT VESSELS
AND NAVIGATOR IN ALL THEATERS. IT IS REPORTED THAT HUBBARD HAS BEEN
PREVIOUSLY COMMITTED TO A MENTAL HOSPITAL, EITHER STATE OR PRIVATE.
INVESTIGATION SHOWS THAT THIS SCIENTOLOGY GROUP IN EUREKA ARE A
BEAT-NIK NARCOTIC GROUP, AND THAT SCIENTOLOGY IS A POSSIBLE BUNCO
OPERATION. WE WOULD LIKE A RECORD AND ANY INFO ON THIS SO CALLED FOUNDER
RON HUBBARD.
INFO FOR SGT C E EMAMISER COF P EUREKA CALIF
TOR 1936 RKK
DID U RECIEVE THIS MSG OK. OUR MACH IS DROPPING CHARACTERS.
4-17 PM JS FINE HERE
DEFERRED 6-22-61
TO SAN DIEGO RADIO STATION
FROM DIRECTOR 221728 GR 95

C E EMAHISER
CHIEF OF POLICE
EUREKA CALIFORNIA
ATT- SGT.

REURRADIO 6-20-61. LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, SUBJECT OF YOUR INQUIRY, POSSIBLY IDENTICAL SAME NAME, FBI 244-210-B. SIMILAR DESCRIPTION, BORN 3-13-11, AT TILDEN, NEBRASKA. OUR IDENTIFICATION FILES SHOW HUBBARD FINGERPRINTED 8-17-48 BY SHERIFF, SAN LUIS OBISPO, CALIFORNIA, PETTY THEFT - CHECKS, ARRESTED FOR LOS ANGELES COUNTY, RELEASED ON BOND. ALSO ARRESTED 12-16-52, UNITED STATES MARSHAL, PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, HIS NUMBER 11838, CHARGE BANKRUP, BAIL $1000 COURT.
HOOVER

END

1-48 PM RKK
Dear

Your letter dated September 24, 1961, has been received.

Although I would like very much to help you, the functions of the FBI as strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government do not extend to furnishing evaluations or drawing conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. It is suggested, however, that you may wish to contact the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D.C., Inc., Perpetual Building, Washington, D.C., for what information it can furnish you.

I am forwarding a copy of your letter to the Commissioner, Office of Education, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Fourth Street and Independence Avenue, Southwest, Washington, D.C., who may be in a position to aid.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5) Copy of incoming sent by form to Office of Education.
To the F. B. I. in Washington D. C.

Dear Sirs - I am a widow, & not well; & I have a 21 year old Nephew in Detroit Mich. He is out of High School & now he is thinking of taking some kind of an 8 weeks course of study in Washington D. C. - The tuition is $600 - This, so called; training center, is at 1812 19th St. N. W. Zone #9. - I fear it is not a place where he will get any thing to help him earn a living - I do fear it may be a Spiritualist center. - I fear it may not even be a school that is really legal. -

It is run by a Mr L.. Don Hubbard. - He calls himself a Engineer & a Philosopher. - I am not sure what sort of a place it is or if it is really a school. or if it is just a fraud. - He claims there study is Scio - "Knowing in the fullest sense, GR., loges - study. I think the word loges in the Hebran, is the same word as Spirit in English. I therefore fear it may be a school to learn medium, or some thing on that order.

Am I out of order to ask you to find out if this school is really O.K., or if it is just a bad hold-up, to young people of this nation? - I do not feel he would get any thing out of that course, that would help him to make a living in a legal way - I would like to have your advise on this school, if I can have it. - I told him I though as he was one of the 10 best in his class at High School in Detroit; when he finished, over two years ago, - that if he was in the U. S. A. army, he would be able to get free college work; of the very best kind. Was that not good advise - He is working. He is bright, I don not want him to make an awful bad mistake. - So I would be so glad to find out if this school which is called the academy of Scientalgy. Does this school carry any credits, that are worth the name, with other good State Universities of this nation. - Is it even a legal school? He said the living, & all; will come to $1200.00 for the 8 weeks. It seems outrages to me. - May I please hear from you soon.

Yours very truly,

[Signature]
To the J. B. Jr. in Washington, D.C.

Dear Son — I am a worried man. I do not feel I have any 31 year old nephew in Detroit, Mich. He is out of High School and he is thinking of taking some kind of an 8 weeks course at the study in Washington, D.C. — The function is $650. This, so-called, training center is at 1912 - 19th St. N.W. I am going to fear it is not in a place where he will get any thing to help him earn a living. I do fear it may be a Spiritualist center. I fear it may not even be a school that is really legal. It is run by a Mr. F. J. M. Harkness. He calls himself an Engineer a Philosopher. I am not sure what sort of a fellow he is. If it is really a school, if it is just a fraud, I do think there study is. St. Louis — 8th July 59.

I therefore fear it may be a school to train mediums to some thing in that order.
Am I out of order to ask you to find out if this school is really S. K., or if it is just a bad hole-up, to young people of this position? — I do not feel he would get any thing out of that cause, that money; help him to make a living in a legal way — I would like to have your advice as this school if I can have it. — I told him I thought as he was one of the 10 best in his class at High School in Detroit, when he finished, over two years ago — that if he were in the A. S. A. army, he would be able to get free callage, of the very best kind, apart that good advise, he is making. He is high-spirited but do not want him to make an awful bad mistake. — So I would be so glad to find out if this school, which is called the Academy of Scientology, here this school carry any credits towards the State Universities of this nation. — Is it an illegal school? He said the line, if all, will come to $1,200 for the first year. It seems antagogy to me — May I please have some, your view.
Memorandum

TO: Mr. DeLoach
FROM: M. A. Jones

DATE: 9-1-61

SUBJECT: INQUIRY FROM TO
SENIOR STROM THURMOND, RE BOOKLET "BRAIN-WASHING, A SYNTHESIS OF THE RUSSIAN TEXTBOOK ON PSYCHOPOLITICS"

BACKGROUND:

You will recall that by letter to you (Mr. DeLoach) dated August 29, 1961, enclosed a copy of captioned booklet and advised that he had been informed that the booklet's contents originated with the FBI. He asked if you (Mr. DeLoach) could vouch for its authenticity.

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Captioned booklet has been brought to this Bureau's attention numerous times in the past. Some copies indicate the author to be [Redacted] New York City. Some are allegedly issued by [Redacted] while others are allegedly issued by L. Ron Hubbard of the Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation, Box 242, Silver Spring, Maryland.

The Bureau has no information concerning the "Communist Manual of Instructions of Psychopolitical Warfare" on which the above booklet is allegedly based. A review of this booklet by the Central Research Section of the Bureau reveals that the authenticity of the booklet seems to be of doubtful nature since it lacks documentation of source material and communist words and phrases. Also, there are no quotations from well-known communist works as normally would be used in a synthesis of communist writings.

Bufiles reflect that [Redacted] in 1952 was considered to be a borderline psychopathic case. In recent years he has been lecturing throughout the U. S. against communism. He has published several sensational books concerning his past-C.P. activities. He claims to have been a CP member from 1936 to 1939 and has been interviewed on several occasions by the Denver Office. [Redacted] was investigated by the Bureau in 1947 in connection with his activities with others in placing signs of a derogatory nature in front of the Russian Embassy in Washington, D. C. He was fined $100, U. S. District Court, Washington, D. C., in February, 1948. (100-352653, 62-80382)
Jones to DeLoach Memo
Re: Inquiry From

Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning

The wife of Hubbard, in filing a petition for divorce in Los Angeles in 1951, described him as being "hopelessly insane." (62-94080-27)

Nothing is contained in Bufiles which would furnish any basis whatever to justify the allegation that the contents of the above-described booklet originated with the FBI.

OBSERVATIONS:

Captioned document is apparently a thinly-veiled attack upon mental health programs along the line that such programs are a part of the world-wide communist conspiracy. It is apparently being circulated by persons of highly questionable background and, in some instances, sanity.

RECOMMENDATION:

That either you (Mr. DeLoach) or someone in your office contact and furnish him, on a confidential basis, appropriate excerpts from the information set forth above.

Handled 9/19 61

- 2 -
October 6, 1961

Dear [Name],

In response to your request of October 3, 1961, I am enclosing a copy of "The Communist Party Line," together with other material on the subject of communism currently available for general distribution by the FBI.

With reference to your other inquiry, I regret to inform you that information in FBI files is confidential and available for official use only, due to regulations of the Department of Justice. Please do not infer, however, in this connection either that we do or do not have related data in our files.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (4)
Director's Statement Re Internal Security 4-17-61
The Communist Party Line
Introduction 10-61 LEB
One Nation's Response to Communism

NOTE: The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability.

(see next page)

DCL: pak (3)
NOTE continued:
Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)
October 3, 1961

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

I would appreciate having a copy of your book or brochure titled THE COMMUNIST PARTY LINE.

Also, can you tell me how to go about getting information as to SCIENTOLOGY, headed by L. Ron Hubbard, 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C.? They profess to be anti-communist and their teaching the opposite of brain-washing; but as I see it their teaching is definitely brain-washing, and I wonder how they have been able to become worldwide in just eleven years, which they claim.

Respectfully yours,

[Signature]

EX-105  REG-29 12-94080  60

CORRESPONDENCE
December 28, 1961

The Hon. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I am very interested in the struggle against communism in the United States, and the rest of the world. I agree whole-heartedly with your stand on the subject of communism.

Please advise me where I can obtain a list of anti-communist organizations which are considered legitimate by the Department of Justice, or the F.B.I.

I have heard of an organization known as the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International. Would you have any information on this organization? They have recommended your book entitled "Masters of Deceit", and are against communism.

I would like to know more about communism and what I can do to fight it.

I thank you for your cooperation.

Sincerely Yours,

Following material sent Rudolph without cover letter 1/8/62 DCL:

"The Faith To Be Free" (12/7/61 Criss Awaj)
4/17/61 Internal Security statement
Year-End Report Press Release 12/28/61
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
Communist Party Line
One Nation's Response to Communism
Christianity Today Series: The Communist Menace

JAN 10 1962
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, MIAMI (62-0-11679)(C)

DATE: 2/21/62

SUBJECT: THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Re Miami letter to the Bureau dated 6/7/60.

Referenced letter enclosed Letterhead Memo
describing a leaflet mailed from Washington, D. C.,
on approximately 5/16/60, from the Hubbard Communications
Office, East Grinstead, Sussex, England, which reportedly
regularly sends out bulletins to members of the Founding
Church of Scientology in the United States. The article
signed L. RON HUBBARD, attacked RICHARD M. NIXON, then
campaigning for the presidency, charging that the United
States Secret Service at his direct request had threatened
members of the Founding Church of Washington, D. C.

On 2/8/62, KERMIT V. MILLER, 3628 Southwest 58th
Avenue, West Hollywood, Florida, a white male, age 51,
employed by the Marble Corporation of America, 7100 North-
west 69th Avenue, Miami, Florida, telephonically advised
he was preparing a pamphlet entitled "An Investigative
Report on a Prep-School for Communism" which is a direct
attack on the Founding Church of Scientology operated by
L. RON HUBBARD of Washington, D. C. He advised that in
addition to the Bureau, he intended to forward copies of
this pamphlet to the President of the United States, and
various members of Congress in the near future.

2 - Bureau
1 - Miami
DJO: sem
(3)
MILLER advised he has a deep personal interest inasmuch as his wife had become a member of this cult, resulting in the break-up of his home. He felt the principles of this cult were in opposition to Democratic principles, and are Communist in nature.

Miami indices reflect that KERMIT V. MILLER then residing at 13910 Northeast 20th Court, North Miami Beach, Florida, contacted the Miami Office, 6/21/60, to advise that he had been victimized by the proponents of the Founding Church of Scientology. MILLER advised

MILLER further stated that he had met years ago and since that time had been visiting regarding Scientology. It was MILLER's belief that this was some type of racket and that it was necessary for a person to pay a fee for each visit they had with a Scientist such as

MILLER further stated that he had instituted court action in the juvenile court.
This information is furnished in anticipation of the Bureau's receipt of this pamphlet, in order to furnish background information regarding the author, KERMIT V. MILLER.

No further action is being taken at this time.
April 5, 1962

Airtel

EX-115

To: SAC, Albany

From: Director, FBI (63-04030) 62

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)
BUDDED 4-16-62

Enclosed are two copies of a self-explanatory letter received by me from [blank]. You are instructed to have an agent contact [blank] personally and acknowledge my receipt of her correspondence. She should be informed of the following: Special Agent training does not include a study of Scientology nor are lectures given by Scientists; the FBI has never, at any time, issued any statement whatsoever relating to Scientology and Dianetics. With regard to specific information concerning the Scientology Center at Washington, D. C., and its founder, Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, she should be informed that the FBI, as an investigative agency of the Federal Government, does not evaluate any organization, publication or individual. Information in FBI files is confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. It should be suggested to [blank] that she might choose to direct inquiries to the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D. C., Inc., Perpetual Building, Washington, D. C., for information she desires. Further, the identity of the Scientists about whom [blank] speaks as being in her locale should be ascertained. He should thereafter be located and thoroughly and completely admonished for any reference or inference he makes or has made concerning alleged connections between FBI training procedures and the administration of any part of such training by Scientists.

Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard’s theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability.

Enclosures (2)

RMW: doc

(6)

NOTE: see next page

Follow-up made for 4-16-62

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPING UNIT ☐ 4730
Airtel to SAC, Albany

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
HUBBARD DIALECTIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)
BUDEZ 4-16-62

Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-61, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." Submit results under above caption to reach Bureau no later than 4-10-62.

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable Bufiles. Prior Bureau correspondence to [redacted] on 9-28-61, suggested she contact the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D. C., Inc., the same procedure as suggested this airtel.
Mr. J Edgar Hoover,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

In a city near here there lives a man who calls himself a scientologist. Someone near to me visits this man regularly for a therapy called "processing". I feel this relative is being duped and deceived by this man. He makes statements and distributes literature that contains statements which I feel are not true but I am not in a position to spend the time and money to verify my belief.

For instance, he says the Federal Bureau of Investigation agents are trained in Washington by scientologists.

In a book called " Sanity for the Layman" by _, there appears this paragraph on page 4:

"In fact, the only mental therapy that is not in the Un American Activities and F. B. I. lists as a danger to Society is that under the heading of Scientology and its companion, Dianetics. These two methodology and exact studies of that area of man known as "the understanding of the Human Mind and Spirit" were the only ones that retained a clean bill of health after investigation into its practices, methods and results?"

Mr. Hoover, everyone knows the fine reputation of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Its integrity and freedom from politics and scandal sets it high above all other bureaus of government. It seems to me that this man, by these statements and literature, is using the fine reputation of the F. B. I. to advance his work, Scientology, and to give people the impression that Scientology is used and approved by the F. B. I.

1. Do Scientologists really train the F. B. I. agents in Washington, D. C.?

2. Is it true that Scientology and Dianetics are the only mental therapies listed by the F. B. I and Un American Activities as not dangerous to Society?
3. What is this Scientology Center located at 1812
19 st. N W., Washington, D. C?

4. Exactly who is Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, founder
of Scientology and Dianetics, and what is his life history?

My husband and I live on a small farm. We have a son
in the New York State Police. Our daughter is a teacher in public
school system of our state. For many years we bred registered Brown
Swiss cattle. We belong to the local church. My husband has been active
in many agricultural organizations and in the Brown Swiss Cattle Breeds
Assn. I am a State University graduate and taught school for a number of
years. I am a past president of the P. T. A. of our central school, a
member of the Rebekah Lodge, and active in local civic groups. I write
facts to show you that we are useful, active and respected members of
our community.

Mr. Hoover, I am not a chronic letter writer. I have
never written a letter like this before. I sincerely would like the answers
to these questions. I hope you will answer them for me.

Very truly yours,

[Name]

P. S. The book, "Sanify for the Layman" by [Name] Ph. D.
is copyrighted 1961 by L. Ron Hubbard Scientology Center, San Diego, Cal.
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D.C.

March 31, 1962

In a city near here there lives a man who calls himself a Scientologist. Someone near to me visits this man regularly for a therapy called "processing." I feel this relative is being duped and deceived by this man. He makes statements and distributes literature that contains statements which I feel are not true but I am not in a position to spend the time and money to verify my belief.

In instance, he says the Federal Bureau of Investigation agents are trained in Washington by

I found a book called "Sanity for All Men" by Dr. Rayman by

appears this paragraph on page 4:

"In fact, the only mental therapy that is that in the Un-American Activities and J. B. S. lists as a danger to society is that..."
under the heading of Scientology and its companion, Dianetics. These two methodology and exact studies of that area of man known as the understanding of the Human Mind and Spirit were the only ones that retained a clean bill of health after investigation into its practices, methods and results."

Mr. Norman, everyone knows the fine reputation of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. Its integrity and freedom from politics and scandal sits it high above all other bureaus of government. It seems to me that this man, by these statements and literature, is using the fine reputation of the F. B. I. to advance his work, Scientology, and to give people the impression that Scientology is used and approved by the F. B. I.

1. Do Scientologists really train the F. B. I. agents in Washington, D.C.?
2. Is it true that Scientology and Dianetics are the only mental therapy listed by the F. B. I. and Un-American Activities as not dangerous to Society?
3. What is this Scientology Center located at 1812 14th St. N.W., Washington, D.C.
4. Exactly who is Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, founder of Scientology and Dianetics, and what is his life history?

My husband and I live on a small farm. We have a son in the New York State Police. Our daughter is a teacher in public school system of our state. In many years we bred registered Brown Swiss cattle. We belong to the local church. My husband has been active in many agricultural organizations and in the Brown Swiss Cattle Breeders Association. I am a State University graduate and taught school for a number of years. I am a past president of the P.T.A. of our central school, a member of the Rebekah Lodge, and active in local civic groups. I write facts to show you that we are useful, active and respected members of our community.

Mr. Hoover, I am not a chronic letter writer. I have never written a letter like this before.
I already earned like the around

If I please question I hope you

Please understand

P. A. The book, "Identity in the Symposium,"

Charyles 1917, by O. R. Maxfield.

San Diego, Cal.
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080)

FROM: SAC, ALBANY (94-445)(P) ALL INFORMATION HEREIN

DATE: 3-11-62

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD

HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)

Re Bureau airtel 4/5/62.

On 4/11/62, were interviewed by SA ARTHUR V. HART at their farm, Medusa,

The following information was developed:

The "Scientologist" mentioned by her letter is

The knew of ______ and had been introduced to him through the young landlord when they lived at Roscoe, N.Y. Their

Recently developed a pain in the stomach and, after various medical tests, they concluded that this was a psychosomatic ailment and on the advice of ______ took ______. This occurred about once or twice a week beginning around ______ until ______. They thought at first his "treatments" helped her and then decided they did not and quit.

cc: 2 Bureau
    1 Albany
    AVH: m1m
(3)
When the first took he used a meter of some kind and told them she had a problem and had them sign a contract telling them his course would be $10 an hour and it would mean about 50 hours. He kept the contract copy and they learned later that the contract was for $1200 instead of $500. On being reproached about this, tore up the contract.

b6 became convinced that was not genuine and that "Scientology" was a cult. b7C apparently repeated this to and he told he was going to report her to the National Foundation and they would probably sue her for liable. The told that had said to her that FBI Agents were trained in Scientology. had no more details than this. knew of no other statement made by about the FBI except this. The statement about the "only mental therapy that is not in the Un-American Activities and FBI list," appeared only in the book mentioned in letter so far as she knew. She heard nothing about this from made no particular statements about the FBI at all to herself.

b6 has been in touch with Investigator for the New York State Department of Education, which has control of the licensing of physicians and medical practitioners in the State of New York. She said that has been conducting an investigation of and has requested her to do nothing which might impede the investigation as he indicated to her that if she did anything might "pull in his horns" and it would be impossible for to obtain evidence necessary to take effective action against him.

b6 said investigation is so far as she knew, based on her complaint to him and explained that her main interest is in exposing as a fraud so that she can wean away from him. She said her appears disenchanted with but still believes in him.
AL 94-445

On 4/12/62, an effort was made to locate [redacted] and it was determined that he was in NYC and it was not known when he would return.

In view of the impending investigation reported by [redacted] request that nothing be done to possibly prevent his obtaining necessary evidence, [redacted] will not be interviewed by this office until the matter has been discussed with [redacted] UACB. It is felt we should not be in a position of alerting [redacted] and thus possibly destroying the Department of Education's case against him. This will be closely followed and [redacted] will be interviewed as soon as possible and, if practicable, [redacted] will be interviewed immediately thereafter and appropriately admonished.

In respect to [redacted] the only information concerning him identifiable in Albany files is that on 3/17/60, [redacted] of the Delmar Library, called concerning the Dianetics and Scientology Study Group, Delmar, N.Y. She said that a few weeks ago, [redacted] for whom she does not have an address but was given [redacted] came to the library and requested that a study group of which he was a member be permitted to use one of the library rooms for study and discussion. He gave the name of the group as the Dianetics and Scientology Study Group, Delmar, N.Y.

It is noted that the Albany telephone directory lists [redacted].

According to [redacted] the group did not confine its discussion to the assigned quarters, but during the evening filtered out into the library proper and attempted to recruit a number of high school students into the group, it being noted that these students consistently study during the evening at the library. Because of this, [redacted] advised the group recently that the facilities would no longer be available to them. Yesterday morning, 3/17/60, [redacted] called the Delmar Library and was insistent that the facilities continue to be available to the group and, upon being refused, he threatened to go to the FBI and have a hearing.
was advised that anyone was free to approach the FBI but that it was not within the purview of the FBI to furnish formal hearings of any kind to anyone. She said she thought this was the case but had wanted to confirm it as she believed that [redacted] was trying to intimidate her and she did not propose to be "pushed around." No further action was taken.
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080)

FROM: SAC, ALBANY (94-445) (RUC)

DATE: 5/3/62

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
HUBBARD DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION, INC.
RESEARCH (CORRESPONDENCE AND TOURS)

Re Albany letter to Director dated 4/13/62.

[Redacted] Investigator for the New York State Department of Education, Albany, New York, telephonically contacted SA ARTHUR V. HART on 4/19/62, and advised that he had no case at all against [Redacted]. He said he had no proof that was practicing medicine and that [Redacted] could be a counsellor without violating the law. He further said that any interview that the FBI might desire to conduct with [Redacted] would not harm the interests of the New York State Department of Education.

[Redacted] was interviewed on 5/2/62, by SA EDWARD M. NALLY, JR. He stated he has been employed as a professional scientologist for the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International [Redacted]. He stated that in the course of his employment, he has given lectures and had classes in dianetics and scientology. He admitted that in his lectures he had utilized the book "Sanity For the Layman" written by [Redacted]. He said he could not recall whether or not he had, in lectures, stated that FBI Agents are trained in Washington by scientologists but admitted that the possibility existed that he may have made such a statement. He was severely admonished and was advised he was to immediately cease making any reference or inference concerning alleged connections between the FBI training procedures and the administration of any part of such training by scientologists.

cc: (2) - Bureau
    (1) - Albany
    (3) - May 11, 1962

REG 9 62-94080-64

4 MAY 1962
The following is his description:

Name: 
Date of birth: 
Place of birth: 
Residence: 

Occupation: Professional scientologist, Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, 

Education: 

Race: White 
Sex: Male 
Height: 6' 4" 
Weight: 200 pounds 
Hair: Brown 
Eyes: Hazel 
Build: Tall, slender 
Complexion: Fair 
Arrest record: Admits none 
Military service: Admits none 
Selective Service status: 

-2-
June 14, 1962

Dear [Name],

Your letter postmarked June 11, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication, or individual. In this connection, information contained in our files is maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I regret I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to your inquiry.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in files.

The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and (Note continued next page)

RMW:bsw:  edm
(3) MAIL ROOM □ TELETYPING UNIT □
(Note continued)

obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington 25, D.C.

Wooster, Ohio  
June 1962

Dear Sirs,

I have been a member of an organization to which has been accused of being Communist and I would like to have any information you can supply me with.

I have known about it and read literature over a period of two or three years. I have yet the first time to have anyone tell me it or I was to offend or be disloyal to anyone, anywhere. However, to satisfy those with which I work with and communicate with, verification or denials must be made and I must definitely be satisfied.

To the very end I must defend myself and it until definite proof avails itself. I have been better in all ways since I have studied it. I have more human than I remember ever being and able to reason where there was never any before.

Also, I have never cared for my Country, Family, and friends, as I do now. There is help to be given others and I will not refuse them when they ask.

Your prompt attention to my request will be appreciated. The Organization is -

SCIENTOLOGY. I know you must have the information on them. If not then, I suggest that you look into it. The Address in Washington is 1812 19th St. N.W.

[Signature]

Thank you,

REC-71

WOOSTER, OHIO
August 3, 1962

Dear [Name]

Your letter of July 25, 1962, has been received.

Although I would like to be of service, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret I am unable to help you and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

You may wish to direct correspondence to the Better Business Bureau of Washington, D. C., Inc., Perpetual Building, Washington, D. C., for any assistance which may be rendered.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]
John Edgar Hoover
Director

See NOTE next page.

[Handwritten note: 3.11.81]
NOTE: Correspondent not identifiable in Bufiles.

The Founding Church of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., identical to the Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I am interested to know about the activities of The Founding Church of Scientology whose address is 1812 - 19th St. N.W. Washington 9, D.C.

Is this a church in the usual sense of the word---a religious body? Is it a school of thought? Could it be a Communist Front?

Any information you can give me will be greatly appreciated.

Sincerely,

/s/

Address per envelope:
July 29, 1962

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir: I am interested to know about the activities of The Founding Church of Scientology, whose address is 1812-19th St. N.W. Washington 9, D.C.

Is this a church in the usual sense of the word—a religious body? Is it a school of thought? Could it be a Communist front?

Any information you can give me will be greatly appreciated.

Sincerely,
Memorandum

TO: Mr. DeLoach        DATE: 8-14-62
FROM: M. A. Jones
SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTER
WASHINGTON, D. C.

On 8/13, visited the Bureau and spoke to SA John W. O'Beirne of the Crime Research Section.

He advised he is employed at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, and is a brilliant young man. He was asked to leave at the end of the school year ending in because he was failing in several subjects. Stated that his son's difficulty began when he developed an interest in the theories of L. Ron Hubbard during the He said Hubbard and his group, known as the Founding Church of Scientology. After returning to he continued his interest in Hubbard's theory and as a result lost interest in his studies resulting in his dismissal from the school He said that is presently attending a course at the Hubbard Guidance Center, 1812 19th Street, Northwest. He stated that the ideas it teaches are of a "crackpot quality" and that Hubbard and his group are obviously taking for all he has. Has tried everything to get his son back on the right track, without success.

He was calling to find out if this group is subversive in nature and whether or not the FBI could assist him. He asked if would telephone to "throw a scare into him." He was informed that as an investigative agency of the Federal Government the FBI could make no evaluation or draw a conclusion as to the character or integrity of Hubbard and his organization. He was politely told that O'Beirne could not telephone his son as he requested.

Bufiles reflect that L. Ron Hubbard is well known to the Bureau and has prompted numerous inquiries regarding the legitimacy of his activities. Hubbard's theory of "scientology" consists of the claim that it is a science which instills confidence and assistance to individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard was described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing
Jones to DeLoach
Re: ________________

him for divorce. The "Washington Times - Herald" of 4-24-51, in commenting on the divorce proceedings stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental element known as "paranoid schizophrenia."(62-94080)

Bufiles contain no derogatory information concerning

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.
Mémorandum

TO: Mr. DeLoach
FROM: M. A. Johnston

DATE: 9-7-62

On July 13, 1962, visited the Bureau and advised of dealings he has had with representatives of the Founding Church of Scientology and the Hubbard Guidance Center, Washington, D.C. He informed that was dropped as a student after he became engrossed in the theories of this organization which he described as of "crackpot quality." He felt that the Hubbard group was taking for all he had and he was trying to get his son back on the right track. He asked if this group was subversive in nature and whether or not the FBI could assist him. He was informed that the Bureau could make no evaluation or draw a conclusion concerning this organization.

Bufiles reflect that the head of this group, L. Ron Hubbard, has prompted numerous inquiries of the Bureau regarding his legitimacy. His theory of "scientology" consists of the claim that it is a science which instills confidence and assistance to individuals in removing mental problems. Hubbard was described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane" when she sued him for divorce.

has now forwarded to O'Beirne copies of a general letter which appears to have been forwarded to numerous other individuals, enclosing copies of correspondence he received from a representative of this group, together with certain other documents regarding the substance of his letter. In it he repeats the story he gave O'Beirne during his visit and refers to a machine sold by this group known as an "E-meter." In his letter he said the subject "pay" $22 an hour for the chance of confessing all to a person who asks questions of the subjects while electrodes leading to the E-meter are positioned on the subject. As in a lie-detector, an electric current is passed through the subject while the confession is being made. The operator or "auditor" is someone who has taken some courses provided by the Scientology people. These meters are sold to the operators, graduates of the Scientology School, for prices ranging from $100 to $125. He also enclosed correspondence he had with a Dr. K. L. Milstead, Deputy Director, Bureau of Enforcement, Food and Drug Administration, which indicates this agency detained one of these machines and caused its return to England, where they are made. This letter also reflects that FDA seized

1 - Mr. Conrad
1 - Mr. Rosen
JWOB:cmk
(6) SEP 17 1962
a quantity of dianeze tablets at the distribution center of this group in Silver Spring, Maryland, which the group sold as "anti-radiation pills." [________] was urging Dr. Milstead to take action to suppress the sale and distribution of the "E-meter," which appears to be required by practitioners of scientology. He said that his son Stephen has just received one of these "E-meters" even though they must have been smuggled into the United States. He indicated that this action would strike at the very core of this "religion." [________] also forwarded a copy of a paper submitted at the National Aeronautical Engineers Conference in 1960 by a [________] which [________] says reflects that research shows introduction of electronic current into the human body for hours at a time should be held to be potentially dangerous.

No reply to [________] will be forwarded since his communication is a copy and he was informed during his initial visit that this situation is not within the jurisdiction of the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

RECOMMENDATION:

For Information. Enclosures he forwarded will be retained in Crime Records for 90 days and then destroyed.
January 16, 1938

Dear [Name],

Your letter of January 10, 1938, has been received, and the motives prompting your contacting this Bureau are appreciated. The information you furnished is being made a matter of record in our files.

One copy of your communication is being forwarded to the Commissioner, Food and Drug Administration, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Washington 25, D.C., to whom its contents may be of interest.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 25 JAN 16 1933

1 - Foreign Liaison Unit - Enclosure
1 - Ottawa - Enclosure

Attention Legal Attache: Recent newspaper clippings have indicated that Food and Drug Administration officials recently raided the Washington, D.C., headquarters of Ron Hubbard to whom correspondent refers, inasmuch as his club was misrepresenting claims as to what their "machines" could do. Hubbard runs the Academy of Scientology, and he is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of "Scientology," an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-31, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private..."
sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia. At the time FDA was confiscating books and these wonder "machines" found in Hubbard's headquarters, he was allegedly in England. No arrests were made. Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

NOTE: The Academy of Scientology and the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., are subject of Bufile 105-55601.
The Federal Bureau of Investigation, WASHINGTON, D.C.

Re: Investigation of Scientologists

Gentlemen:

A news item on a Toronto radio station came on the air last Saturday Jan 5th, with an item of interest to me. I am at the present time in the process of getting some Washington papers to read about this particular item, which mentioned at the time, that the Scientologists, who are located in Washington and elsewhere, are being investigated and have their machines taken from them and this news item went on to say that they claimed they could cure people, and that Ron Hubbard, who is at the head of this crackpot organization was not available for comment at that time.

I would like to state to you my past experience with this racket and it is that my husband (who has since disappeared), took this course for three months from July until October of 1958, and I myself did visit him in Washington for a weekend during that time, and as you probably know are located in Central Washington just off the main street. I knew at that time they were a fraud. My former husband took this course to the tune of $5,500.00, for which course he had to borrow the money, because they had to have the money for this course in advance, and which debt was left for me to pay because after taking this course, he deserted me the following year and during the time since he had taken the course he had kept in touch with them and also bought one of their machines with which they work. Do not underestimate my former husband's mentality, because he was extremely clever and thought that this had something to offer. He has not been seen or heard of since, although he cashed a $5,000.00 cheque in Mexico somewhere, as the company he was working for let me know when it was cashed and if he is in the States with this outfit of Scientologists, he is there illegally. My lawyer wrote to both Washington and New York to these people at the time to get some papers signed from him, with no reply and we have not pursued it any further, because I certainly do not wish to bother with him.

I know if I recall correctly that they had on the back of their literature, that in a case of emergency - that they are located...
in Maryland. I am only mentioning these things to you to help you know just what a racket this thing is and Ron Hubbard in it should be exposed, and I know there were others taken for a ride like myself in Canada and I have had to work since he disappeared to pay off this $3500.00 debt he left and it has taken nearly everything I had to keep up to it. I have long since discarded all their literature, but I do recall them mentioning in their literature that they had been sued before but were not worried, but believe me these people do need investigating because they break up peoples home and take money that people cannot afford and have people going around in a trance.

In fact one of their sneaky representatives came up here to Oakville once and (she called herself) supposedly married to a in their New York office, drumming up business for further courses! You may find some of these people who take this course at The Elwood House if it is still there - for your information my former husband's name is not unless he has changed it and is living under an alias in the States.

Wash.

I did not mean this to be a long epistle, but I had to do some explaining and was quite pleased when I heard this on the news—fear at last someone has got wise to them and felt that I had to write and hope I have been of some service.

Yours sincerely,
U. S. Acts to Stop Use Of Cure-All Device

By MIRIAM OTTENBERG

Star-Staff Writer

The Government today moved against a world-wide cult, centered in Washington, which uses a sort of lie detector device to cure the ills of mankind.

The legal action, started by the Food and Drug Administration, was against the Academy of Scientology, the Hubbard Guidance Center and the Distribution Center, Inc. They are located in buildings in the 1800 block of Nineteenth street and the 1900 block of 5 street N.W.

Misbranding Charged

District Court Judge William B. Jones signed an order directing the United States Marshal to seize devices known as the "Hubbard Electrometer" or the "Hubbard B Meter" and variously labeled "for use in scientology" or "for use in scientological processing."

The order also directed the marshals to seize copies of 21 different pamphlets, leaflets, charts and periodicals used to promote sales and service of the "Hubbard Electrometer."

The Government charged that the device was misbranded in the eyes of the law on the ground that the various pamphlets constitute the "labeling" or instructions for use of the machine and fail to bear adequate directions for its use for the intended purposes.

The court was told that the labeling "contains statements which represent, suggest and imply that the article is adequate and effective for diagnosis, prevention, treatment, detection and elimination of the causes of all mental and nervous disorders and illnesses such as neuritis, psychosis, schizophrenia and all psychosomatic illnesses, which psychosomatic ailments are represented to include most of the physical ailments of mankind, such as arthritis, cancer, stomach ulcers and radiation burns from atomic bombs, poliomyelitis, the common cold, etc., and that the article is adequate and effective to improve the intelligence quotient and to measure the basal metabolism, mental state and change of man."

Agent Poses as Student

These statements, the Government charged, are "false and misleading since the article is not adequate and effective for the diagnosis, treatment, prevention, detection and elimination of the causes of the
The questions run the whole gamut of crime. The "is-clear" is asked if he has ever stolen anything, lived under an assumed name, shoplifted, forged, blackmailed or been blackmailed, cheated, smuggled, entered a country illegally, been in prison, embezzled, told lies in court, peddled dope, divulged government secrets, murdered, kidnapped, betrayed a trust, plotted to destroy a member of his family.

Interpersed with the other questions are these: "Are my questions embarrassing?" "Have you ever been a newspaper reporter?" "Have you ever done anything the police may find out?" "Have you ever done anything your mother would be ashamed to know?" "Have you ever had any unkind thoughts about L. Ron Hubbard?"

Science Fiction Writer

Mr. Hubbard, whose biography is included in the material described above, is a former science fiction writer. He introduced "dianetics, the modern science of mental health" in 1950 and moved on to "scientology" and the electron meter two years later. Subsequently, he established the "Founding Church of Scientology," which also has its headquarters here.

His Hubbard Association of Scientists International, according to the literature, has offices in Washington, Los Angeles, London, Melbourne, Australia; Auckland, New Zealand; Johannesburg, Union of South Africa; Paris; and Berlin.

In his biography, he reports that he attended George Washington University, rose to command of a squadron in the Navy, had the adventures reported in "Mister Roberts" and now disseminates the latest "technical and training data he has developed in his research through Hubbard Communications Offices on all continents.

His publications describe the Hubbard Association of Scientists International as "the world's largest mental health organization" with a dozen "practitioners for everyone in other mental practices."

As one of his pamphlets claims, scientology is "sufficiently simple and rapid that where it requires 12 years to train a psychiatrist, eight weeks of heavy training can produce a person to achieve..."
January 22, 1963

Dear [Name]

Your letter of January 15th has been received, and the motives prompting your contacting this Bureau are appreciated.

I am unable, however, to comment concerning the material you forwarded since this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Since the literature you enclosed makes reference to action taken by another governmental agency, I am referring a copy of your letter and enclosures to The Honorable, The Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, Washington, D.C., for attention.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent. Correspondent enclosed literature sent to him from The Founding Church of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C. Correspondent's communication and enclosures referred to The Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare by form.

EFT:nab (3)
Note continued:

_The Founding Church of Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C., identical to the Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard’s theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)
Founding Church of Scientology, Wash., D.C.

January 15, 63.

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

L. Ron Hubbard

Today I received this letter. This "Scientology" concern has sent me literature for a long time. Being a protestant I am not in agreement with their church plan, but they do seem to be doing a constructive work that shows promise of possibly greatly benefiting humanity. I feel convinced they are not in approval of un-American activity. I hope you will check on the consistency of their attack by a government agency. Thank You very much.

Faithfully,
January 15, 63.

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

Today I received this letter. This "Scientology" concern has sent me literature for a long time. Being a protestant I am not in agreement with their church plan, but they do seem to be doing a constructive work that shows promise of possibly greatly benefiting humanity. I feel convinced they are not in approval of anti-American activity. I hope you will check on the consistency of their attack by a government agency. Thank you very much!

Faithfully,

[Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED.
DATE 3-11-63 BY SPAT APC-14K

ENCLOSURE

[Stamp]
Sir,

I have the regrettable duty of submitting to you a sheaf of papers containing evidence of a serious attack on religious freedom.

Article I of the Constitution's Bill of Rights is at stake, and by this attack, the entirety of our civil liberties and constitutional freedom.

The papers are self-explanatory. I adjure you as a guardian of freedom to take heed and come to our aid, which is the aid of all lovers of freedom.

The Founding Church of Scientology

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-4-81 BY SPARAP

trustees: L. Ron Hubbard
Church services: Sunday evenings 7:30 p.m.
WHAT IS THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY?

The Founding Church of Scientology is a legally constituted Church, domiciled in the District of Columbia.

It has branches in other states, and has many correspondents and members of its sister religious fellowship in all parts of the world.

The Church of Scientology is dedicated to the freedom of the Spirit. The entirety of the activities of the Church of Scientology are dedicated to this end, to the freeing of the Spirit of Man.

Scientology believes that the Spirit of Man is Man himself, not his body.

Scientology believes that the Spirit of Man can be saved from the burden of past sins, by the counseling and aiding of the Spirit.

Our ends are purely spiritual, not secular.

By the means of Scientology, we believe, Man can be made free and pure, free of the taint of past sin and free to do good to himself and his fellows.

Scientology believes in religious freedom as guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States of America.

Scientology will extend the hand of friendship to all who are believers in Man as a Spirit.

Scientology is a deadly enemy of secular teachings as stated by such latter day philosophers as Marx and others of that ilk.

Scientology believes that the United States of America and the World as a whole requires religious freedom to Survive.

----------------------------------------

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP 2142
A SECOND STATEMENT BY L. RON HUBBARD

January 6, 1963

Commenting on the recent armed raid on the Church of Scientology, under the direction of the Federal Food and Drug Administration, L. Ron Hubbard, author of the seized philosophical and religious texts which are scheduled to be burned or otherwise 'disposed of' by the U.S. Government, said:

"Toward the end of August '62 I offered President Kennedy my assistance and the help of Scientology in narrowing the gap in the space race.

"Twice in recent years the White House has specifically requested from us a presentation of Scientology to see what it could do to help the general effort. We responded with a mass of information.

"As Scientology can raise men's ability through the Church's processing procedures it could be of benefit in improving American scientists in their work on technical problems. However, as Scientology fell in the realm of the spirit and refused to consider Man an animal sprung from mud, the help was not accepted.

"In August when Kennedy had been President awhile I thought it only courteous to make the gesture again. I did not realize that there were lesser officials of the government who were evidently imbued with ideas of religious persecution.

"I would greatly like to have a conference with Mr. Kennedy on this subject. I am sure we could come to some amicable understanding on religious matters. Extreme measures such as attacking churches and burning philosophical texts are not going to solve anything. It puts America no further ahead in the space race. Religion should not be a factor in these matters.

"If Scientology can make smarter scientists I don't think we should forego this national victory just because of some point of religious difference. If we can make better pilots and astronauts without injuring their faith, I don't see why we can't forego the idea that Man is an animal for a bit. The matter should not rise to the heights of religious persecution. Religious bigotry has no place in national victory. Unless we do something to give America an edge over her enemies she will continue to be bled white by the tax collectors to support some stupid and costly science. If by making smarter scientists (and we have many cases that say we can) we can save America money and give her victory. Religious persecution should not be used to keep us from doing it.

"However, if President Kennedy did grant me an audience to discuss this matter that is so embarrassing to the government at home and abroad, I would have to have some guarantee of safety of person.

"As all of my books have been seized for burning, it looks as though I will have to get busy and write another book."

L. RON HUBBARD

**************************************************************************
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY SP-A-P-14K
Mr. J. F. Kennedy  
President of the United States of America  
The White House  
1600 Pennsylvania Avenue  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. President,

Twice within the past few weeks you have spoken publicly about the advancing of the human spirit, once at a banquet here in Washington, and again, to ex-prisoners of Castro, in Miami.

Therefore, I invite your personal attention to last Friday’s raid, by U.S. Marshals, on a legally constituted church organization, The Founding Church of Scientology, at 1812 19th Street, N.W., Washington 9, D.C., in violation of the United States Constitution.

The purpose was to seize an instrument used in our confessional, and religious literature.

Mr. President, would you greet with equanimity, a loud interruption, by public servants, sworn to uphold the Constitution, of your private confessions to your priest? It happened here.

Please help to restore the Constitutional guarantee of religious freedom by whatever means at your command.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]

Academy of Scientology  
Founding Church of Scientology

ALL INFORMATION CONSIDERED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED.  
DATE 3-11-81  
SPDAP-SAM
STATEMENT BY FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY,
WASHINGTON, D.C.
January 5, 1963

The seizure of the property and records of our religious organization, the Founding Church of Scientology, at the instigation of the Food and Drug Administration of the U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, is a shocking example of government bureaucracy gone mad.

It is a direct and frightening attack upon the Constitutional rights of freedom of religion, freedom of press, and freedom of speech.

Without any prior warning, or opportunity for officials of the Church to appear in Court for a hearing, a large force of United States Marshals entered Church premises and seized property and pamphlets used in the religious work of the Church.

There is no criticism of the Court which issued the seizure warrant, because it is not apparent from the warrant that the Court was advised by the government department that the premises and property of a church were to be entered and seized. Nor is it clear that the United States Attorney's office was advised by the Department officials that a church owned or possessed the property and literature that was seized.

More than two months ago, the Food and Drug Administration interfered with the delivery to the Church and its affiliated organizations of the imported scientific instruments which are used in connection with certain phases of the Church's religious activities. Protest was made with the Baltimore office of the Food and Drug Administration, and ample evidence was submitted showing that the detention of the property was in violation of the law and the Constitution of the United States. But up to this time the Church and its attorney have received no administrative ruling, which could be appealed either within the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, or to the Courts.

Instead, there has been a subsequent seizure of property, without notice or prior Court hearing for the Church, such as might have occurred under Stalin or Khruschev in Russia.

If the legitimate work and activities of one religious organization can be ruthlessly attacked and violated by one branch of the United States Government, no other religious organization is safe from similar or like illegal intrusion and attack. The question directly raised is: "Are we in America today living under a Godless government which intends ultimately to destroy all religions and religious organizations?"

There is nothing in the so-called warrant that was issued to indicate that the Court was informed ... as it should have been ... that civil administrative proceedings were pending and had not been decided. The facts are that the District Office of the Food and Drug Administration in Chicago had previously ruled against the seizure or detention of property such as was seized by request of the same government agency in Washington on January 4th. And previously another government agency, the Customs Bureau, had made a definite ruling that is in direct conflict with the basic contention of the Food and Drug Administration on which its seizure of the Church's property was founded.
Necessarily, all the facts will be given to the Court, in the hope and expectation that it will uphold the Constitutional rights of freedom of religion and expression.

It is also hoped and expected that the Secretary of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare ... who is of a different religious faith than the members of the Church of Scientology ... will give his own, personal consideration to the facts of the pending case, which involves the Constitutional right of freedom of religion. It is not too late yet to correct the excesses of his subordinates, undoubtedly committed without authorization from him.

*******************************************************************************

A STATEMENT BY L. RON HUBBARD FOR THE PRESS
January 5, 1963

"Although I have few details all I can make of this is that the United States Government, not some special interest using the government, has launched an attack upon religion and is seizing and burning books of philosophy.

"Spiritual healing being legal under the laws of the District does not in any way influence or explain this action. The meter neither heals nor diagnoses. We or any doctor know that. The books do not talk about healing. They talk of the Laws of Life and the Spiritual Character of Man. They are not subversive nor pornographic nor do they specialize in healing. So the charges are completely false and will soon be disproven in Court.

"As an author this is the only thing that concerns me: The government has begun to seize religious texts. Apparently a burning of the books has begun in the United States. Where will this end? Complete censorship? A complete ignoring of the First Amendment? Are churches to be attacked and books burned as a normal course of action?

"We have won through many attacks. If there was anything truly wrong with us we would have fallen years ago. We are still alive and the sun never sets on our organizations. We will win through this one with ease as we have done nothing wrong.

"But is this the beginning of the end for Freedom of Speech, Freedom of the Press and Freedom of Religion? And who else tomorrow or the next day will be subject to having his books forbidden, seized or burned?

"As the author of those books I am shocked to be told not to speak to Man about Freedom or the Spiritual Laws of Life.

"Tomorrow you too may have to start being careful about what you write. If they let us continue to write at all."

L. RON HUBBARD

*******************************************************************************
January 29, 1963

Your letter of January 22, 1963, and its enclosures have been received.

I have taken the liberty of furnishing copies of your letter and its enclosures to the Civil Rights Division of the Department of Justice for its consideration. If you should have any further inquiry in this regard, it is suggested that you may wish to correspond directly with Mr. Burke Marshall, Assistant Attorney General in charge of the Civil Rights Division, U. S. Department of Justice, Washington 25, D. C.

Very truly yours,

U. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - SAC New Orleans (Information) (Enclosures 5) (Sent by 0-7)
1 - SAC Washington Field (Information (Enclosures 5) (Sent by 0-7)
1 - Civil Rights Division (Enclosures 5) (Sent by 6-94 H)

MAIL: jhm (6)

SEE NOTE PAGE TWO
NOTE: a New Orleans attorney, requests investigation into alleged denial of the religious freedom based on seizure of "E - meters" by Food and Drug Administration officers who recently raided the Founding Church of Scientology, Washington, D. C. He enclosed a letter addressed to the Director over the signature of of the church, which also requests Bureau assistance, and other data including a press release dated 1/5/63, by L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the church. Hubbard alleges the White House has specifically requested a presentation of scientology and that he has offered the President his assistance in narrowing the gap in the space race.

In 1953, we investigated and convictions ensued concerning an incident wherein three of L. Ron Hubbard's associates assaulted U. S. Marshals attempting to serve a bench warrant on Hubbard in connection with a bankruptcy proceeding in which he was a witness. was one of the subjects convicted and her brother advised that although she had been closely associated with Hubbard, she broke off relations with him because she concluded that he is only anxious to accumulate wealth by any means. A former wife has allegedly described Hubbard as hopelessly insane.

According to local newspaper stories, the Food and Drug Administration seized the "E-meters," which were described as lie detectors, on the grounds that they are allegedly promoted as being capable of curing various diseases. No identifiable information concerning located in Bureau files.
January 22, 1963

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover  
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation  
United States Department of Justice  
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am writing to invite your attention to an un-American situation which has arisen concerning my religion, which is that of the Church of Scientology.

Enclosed herewith are statements and other literature which state what happened in the Founding Church of Scientology in Washington, D. C., on January 4, 1963, when it was raided by United States Marshals.

This activity on the part of U. S. government agents is an unconstitutional violation of our rights to freedom of religion.

These machines, known as "E-meters", which were seized by the Marshals are vitally necessary to us in our religious activities, particularly our Confessional.

How can religious persecution by the United States government agents take place now, in our country, against myself and the other Americans who are affiliated with the Churches of Scientology? It has always been my belief that our government and her agents exist, inter alia, to protect at least those rights of her citizens which are expressly guaranteed us in the United States Constitution.

One reason you have always been one of my heroes is the wonderful work you did, reorganizing the F.B.I., and keeping it the most ethical and efficient law enforcement organization in the world.

Your active interest in this matter will be appreciated by the writer and by all others who are in favor of protecting freedom of religion in the United States of America.

Respectfully yours,

ALTERED: 2-5-63

JAG: hs

1cc: AAG Civil Rights Division
Form 6-94 (11-11-69)

1/29/63
BRAIN - WASHING

A SYNTHESIS OF THE TEXT - BOOK ON

PSYCHOPOLITICS

EDITORIAL NOTE -

PSYCHOPOLITICS - the art and science of asserting and maintaining domination over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."

"This book is a synthesis of information gathered through observation, discussion, investigation and experience over the last ten years, I cannot vouch for its authenticity. Disclosure of the sources from which it is drawn would undoubtedly lead to great difficulties for them. And in matters of this kind the Soviet is not accustomed to the issuance of validations,"

Having compiled this volume I did not easily discover any method of distribution since my own facilities and finances are, as is customary with professors, necessarily limited. Further, the placement of this volume in anyone's hands constituted in some degree a considerable risk to myself until I realized that there were two American groups in the field of mental science who were entirely above suspicion, particularly since they were often mentioned as Soviet targets by my informers and were mentioned in the actual text of this book as being antipathetic to this Soviet program. These two groups were the Christian Scientists and the Dianetics. Christian Science is an American religion, intensively patriotic, Dianetics is the only entirely American development in the field of the human mind.

Knowing from my information sources that Dianetics and Christian Science and their people have experienced years of mauling and defamation at the hands of the Communists, I am submitting to these organizations this work. I wish to express here my appreciation for their bold resistance to Communism through the years.

I wish also to express my confidence in the future of the free nations of the earth. Although the Soviet has found a chink in the armor of individual liberty it is certain that democratic processes can mend it. That only the individual himself can protest against assault and injury to him before law, joined with the fact that the insane have no rights before the law, has permitted in itself this deep ingress into our country's security. So long as this legal loophole exists, there is then no law against driving anyone insane, even though this action deals as finally with a person as does murder. The existence today of high efficiency drugs such as LSD, one-millionth of an ounce of which can create insanity, brings this legal loophole into focus. By enacting legislation permitting a friend or next of kin to bring charges in cases of assault and by quickly placing all treatment of, and institutions for, the insane in the hands of ministers, taking it entirely out of the hands of European indoctrinated practitioners, the entire effort of psychopolitics can be nullified at once.

"If you care to check this subject of psychopolitics against current occurrences in the American scene you will discover the urgency of such measures."

Charles Stickley - New York City, 1985

AN ADDRESS BY SERIA

"American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of "mental healing."

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward, to produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist state, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of "mental healings." He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of "mental healing," he must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of "mental healing" until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

"To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every "home grown" variety of mental healing in America, actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in them and only Communist-oriented "healing" remains. You must work until every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of "psychology." You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such disrepute for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must work until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remand.
WITH THE INSTITUTIONS FOR THE INSANE YOU HAVE IN YOUR COUNTRY PRISONS WHICH can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments COMMON AND ACCEPTED. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward THE MYTH that only a EUROPEAN DOCTOR IS COMPETENT IN the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the HIGH INCIDENCE OF FOREIGN BIRTH AND TRAINING. If and when we seize Vienna, you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erode our enemies as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the USE OF DRUGS. You can wipe the away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter FOREVER the loyalty of a soldier in our hands OR A STATESMAN or a leader in his own country, or you can DESTROY HIS MIND.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our "treatment" may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against "mental healing." It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychopostists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirt for control, Capitalistic Inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not EAT OR SLEEP, you must not stint ONE TINISEST BIT OF AVAILABLE MONEY to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are aided on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all "mental healing" to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the COURTS, USE THE JUDGES, USE THE CONSTITUTION OF THE COUNTRY, USE ITS MEDICAL SOCIETIES and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your OWN LEGISLATION AT WILL and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign against the terrors of society, by prestige as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, BY HIS OWN APPROPRIATIONS, FINANCE A LARGE PORTION OF THE QUIET CONQUEST OF THE NATION.

By psychopolitics Create chaos. Leave a nation LEADERLESS. Kill our enemies and bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace man has ever known. Thank you.

CHAPTER VI
THE HISTORY AND DEFINITION OF PSYCHOPOLITICS

Although punishment for its own sake may not be entirely without recompense, it is, nevertheless, true that the end and goal of all punishment is the indoctrination of the person being punished with an idea, whether that idea be one of restraint or obedience.

In that any ruler has, from time beyond memory, needed the obedience of his subjects in order to accomplish his ends, he has thus resorted to punishment. This is true of every tribe and state in the history of Man. Today, Russian culture has evolved more certain and definite methods of aligning and securing the loyalties of persons and populations, and of enforcing obedience upon them. This modern outgrowth of old practice is called Psychopolitics.

The stupidity and narrowness of nations not blessed with Russian reasoning has caused them to rely upon practices which are, today, too ancient and outdated for the rapid and heroic pace of our time. And in view of the tremendous advances of Russian Culture in the field of mental technologies, begun with the glorious work of Pavlov, and carried forward so ably by later Russians, it would be strange that an art and science would not evolve totally devoted to the alignment of loyalties and ..., extracting the obedience of individuals and multitudes.

Thus we see that psychopolitical procedures are a natural outgrowth of practices as old as Man, practices which are current in every group of men throughout the world. Thus, in psychopolitical procedures there is no ethical problem, since it is obvious and evident that Man is always coerced against his will to the greater good of the State, whether by economic gains or indoctrination into the wishes and desires of the State.

Basically, Man is an animal. He is an animal which has been given a civilized veneer. Man is a collective animal, grouped together for his own protection before the threat of the environment. Those who so group and control him must then have in their possession specialized techniques to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows,

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing."
The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subject of school and endurance. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitics in the conquest of foreign nations. The next is psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be overestimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchical regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neuretics which can be employed as the ground-work for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.

CHAPTER II

THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some part of the anatomy against the remaining whole, and thus we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming diseased, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not cooperate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart to revolt, the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual". We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of aggregations. The political entities within the State must, all of them, cooperate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer inconsequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a coordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged Individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue. While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and non-sensical idoless of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victim forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to DEPOPULATE a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the trend of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then generally spreads to the whole.
The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might subvert the group toward disaffection. In our nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is connected.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, one can search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "sub-conscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body-organ, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnosis was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was needed was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnosis has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. But as hypnosis any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad man force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties to the 'petit bourgeois', the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly susceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults, and confusions of the United States and other Capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker III. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are dwarfed and his obedience vacuously demanded by persons ailing-pathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to eradicate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own cooperation, the self-willedness of perturbed leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of cooperation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less craven doctrine, and more-cooperation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

CHAPTER III

MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the 'petit bourgeois', Capitalism, and other ill.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man's life is concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without homes and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer those necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials and the artificial creation and whetting of appetites, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group, where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness of the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the subject and concern of the Communist State. Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is dulled by whetting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insatiable urges, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.
There is, in economic balances, the other side. The great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left alone, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated in Capitalistic States, can bring about an imbalance of acquisition. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a state wherein the individual with cannot act and where other wills then, preform, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privatism in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated into the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counterplayed against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest, SUCH AS AMERICA, our slow and stealthy approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is believing to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensured as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the "burdenome leisures class" and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as INCOME TAX, a marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1939 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed throughly, could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century, but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, skilled in finance, the well informed in government, are particular and individual targets for the psychopolitician, His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confident a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often devoured from inness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man's son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurotics and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminals or insanity. This brings at once someone in "mental healing" into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very must must be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of "mental healing" who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper DRUG OR TREATMENT TO BRING ABOUT HIS COMPLETE DEMISE IN AN INSTITUTION AS A PATIENT OR DEAD AS A SUICIDE.

Planted beside a country's powerful persons the psychopolitician can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He thinks of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines, He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with BREAD or, in our case, WITH DRUGS and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

CHAPTER I V

STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man's entire Impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.
All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without rigour and forthcoming control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A state without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthcoming wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of ruffled individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The technologies of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale which starts somewhat above the removal of the individual himself, upward toward the removal only of those tendencies which bring about his lack of cooperation.

It is not enough for the State to have goals. These goals, once put forward, depend for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. There, engaged for their completion upon the loyalty and obedience of the workers. These engaged for the most part in hard labors, have little time for idle speculation, which is good. But, above them, unfortunately, there must be foremen of one or another position, any one of whom might have sufficient Idleness and lack of physical occupation to cause some disaffecting independency in his conduct and behaviour.

Psychopolitics remedies this tendency toward disaffection when it exceeds the common persuasions of the immediate superiors of the person in question.

CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of psychopolitics, loyalty means simply alignment. It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart of kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutical value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutical value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude. Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend itself beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs, which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of themas or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the regrowth and re-establishment of organs which have been rebelled against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about pitiful physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, of privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances which apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practicabits that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.
In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, dyes, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypermnostism. Such dyes must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than it is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypermnostism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypermnostism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-useable states of Russia.

It is adequately demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as 'spiritual quality.' Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the crudest implantations. Observation of workers in factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revolting, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in capitalist nations finds this much more common in an enlightened state such as Russia. In capitalist states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exist only in the realm of dependency, dyes, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies exist and practiced on earth today are degrading and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationales is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less sane and it is, therefore, completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made very simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonableness of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian state. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional dyes, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In this case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum dyes and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved, his wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual of familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave whose, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, and will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, so see to it that he disperses himself by suicide. Psychopolitical operators have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental imbalance. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic countries where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may
testify. Thus, we have an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revolution on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopoliticians is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "a paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, sufgide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populations who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or misalignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devise for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

An Insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In restringing loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the VALUE OF MARRIAGE, by making an easiness of divorce and by raising the children wherever possible by the State. The next loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his status and bringing about reports upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this; for the purposes of Communism, is the ONLY LOYALTY which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings FOR YOUTH must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalistic State and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country EASY ACCESS TO COURTS; bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to destroy the child from it will in the end create the chaos necessary to Communism.

Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwanted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexplo, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teenager complete freedom everywhere - Communism.

Should it be possible to continue constitution beyond any reasonable time by promoting ungodly wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen-ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children - and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrollable freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by Blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible, where it resists all persuasions and might become dangerous to our Cause, no pains must be spared to direct the attention of the authorities to that person and to harass him in one way or another until he can come into the hands of juvenile authorities. When this has been effected it can be hoped that a psychopolitical operator, by reason of child advisor status, can, in the security of the jail and cloak of processes of law, destroy the sanity of that person. Particularly brilliant schoolboys, athletes and youth
group leaders must be handled in either one of these two ways.

In the matter of guiding the activities of juvenile courts, the psychopolitical operator entrenches here one of his easier tasks. A Capitalistic nation is so filled with injustice in general that a little more passes WITHOUT COMMENT. In juvenile courts there are ALWAYS PERSONS WITH STRANGE APPETITES whether these be judges or police men or women. If such do not exist THEY CAN BE CREATED, BY MAKING AVAILABLE TO THEM YOUNG GIRLS AND BOYS IN THE "SECURITY" OF THE JAIL OR THE DENTON HOME and by appearing with flash cameras or witnesses one becomes equipt with a whip adequate to direct all the future decisions of that person when these are needed.

The handling of youth cases by courts should be led further and further into "mental problems" until the entire nation THINKS OF "MENTAL PROBLEMS" INSTEAD OF CRIMINALS. This places vacuities everywhere in the courts, in the offices of district attorneys, on police staffs, which could then be filled with PSYCHOPOLITICAL OPERATIVES and these become then the judges of the land by their influence and into their hands comes the total CONTROL OF THE CRIMINAL, WITHOUT WHOSE HELP A REVOLUTION CANNOT EVER BE ACCOMPLISHED.

By stressing this authority over the problems of youth and adults in courts one day the demand for psychopolitical operators could become such that EVEN THE ARMED SERVICES WILL USE "AUTHORITIES ON THE MIND" to work their various justices and WHEN THIS OCCURS THE ARMY OF THE NATION THEN ENTER INTO OUR HANDS AS SOLIDLY AS IF WE COMMAND THEM OURSELVES. With the slight bonus of having thus a skilled interrogator near every TECHNICIAN OR HANDLER OF SECRET WAR APPARATUS, THE COUNTRY, IN EVENT OF REVOLUTION, as did Germany in 1918 and 1919, WILL FIND ITSELF IMMOBILIZED BY ITS OWN ARMY AND NAVY FULLY AND ENTIRELY IN COMMunist HANDS.

Thus the subject of loyalties and their re-alignment is in fact the subject of non-armed conquest of an enemy.

CHAPTER V I

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overthrown and conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric unrestrained, brutal use of force, IF CARRIED FAR ENOUGH, invokes obedience. SAVAGE FORCE, SUFFICIENTLY LONG DISPLAYED TOWARD ANY INDIVIDUAL, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savagery, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to DISPLAY AN INHUMAN ATTITUDE TOWARD PEOPLE, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savagery, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force, itself, is the essential ingredient of greatness. We have at hand no less an example than our great Communist leaders, who, in moments of duress and trial when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslave populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

If you would have obedience you must HAVE NO COMPROMISE WITH HUMANITY. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that YOU HAVE NO MERCY. MAN IS AN ANIMAL. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things WHICH A BRUTE UNDERSTANDS.

As an example of this, we find, an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance lessened once more. He is mannered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle, It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, HYPNOTICALLY BELIEVE ANYTHING HE IS TOLD BY THE SOURCE OF THE BLOWS.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of the mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. THIS IS NOT TRUE. Only when a person has BEEN BEATEN, PUNISHED, AND MERCILESSLY HAMMERED, CAN HYPNOTISM UPON HIM BE GUARANTEED IN ITS EFFECTIVENESS. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is VERY UNTRUE. Given ENOUGH PUNISHMENT, ALL OF THE PEOPLE IN ANY TIME AND PLACE ARE SUSCEPTIBLE TO HYPNOTISM. In other words, hypnotism, by adding force, is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be INDUCED BY DRUGS, BY ELECTRIC SHOCK, AND BY OTHER MEANS. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implementation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the ANIMAL MAN'S BRAIN TO RENDER HIM NULL AND VOID AND NO LONGER A MENACE. Thus, we find that hypnotism IS ENTIRELY EFFECTIVE.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrates clearly what people can be MADE TO BELIEVE in certain conditions, and even in their environment OR IN POLITICS, by the ADMINISTRATION OF FORCE. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the ADMINISTRATION OF FORCE. Thus, he can bring about IMPLIED OBEDIENCE, not only on the part of the individual members of the populace, BUT ON THE ENTIRE POPULATION. Thus, we find that hypnotism is ENTIRELY EFFECTIVE.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be MADE TO BELIEVE? They can be made to believe ANYTHING WHICH IS ADMINISTERED TO THEM WITH SUFFICIENT BRUTALITY AND FORCE. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

DESPIRABLE RELIGIOUS, SUCH AS CHRISTIANITY, KNEW THIS. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not
count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit ENOUGH FORCE, ENOUGH INHUMANITY, Enough BRUTALITY AND SAVAGENESS to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is A STUDY OF FORCE.

The earliest Russian psychiatrist, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by ACUTE FEAR. They discovered it could also be induced BY SHOCK OF AN EMOTIONAL NATURE, AND ALSO BY EXTREME PRIVATION, AS WELL AS BY BLOWS AND DRUGS.

In order to induce a high state of hypnosis in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror MUST ALWAYS BE PRESENT on the part of those who would govern. THE PSYCHIATRIST IS APTLY SUITED TO THIS ROLE, FOR HIS BRUTALITIES ARE COMMITTED IN THE NAME OF SCIENCE and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operator, then, can, entirely CLOAKED WITH AUTHORITY, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various "treatments" which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitician should at all times insist that those treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by those means. But those "cures" need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operator or his dupes are the only authorities as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would DARE adventure to place judgement upon the state of his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurance of insanity in their midsts. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities PRACTICED IN THE NAME OF TREATMENTS ARE not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operator has no interest in "therapeutic means" or "cures." The greater number of insane in the country where he is operating, the larger number of the populace will come under his view, and the greater will become his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as ELECTRIC SHOCK, THE PREFONTAL LOBOTOMY, TRANS-ORBITAL LEUCOTOMY, AND OTHER OPERATIONS LONG SINCE PRACTICED IN RUSSIA ON POLITICAL PRISONERS.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operator that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level OF BRUTALITY MUST, AT ALL COSTS, BE MAINTAINED. Only in this way can the absolute judgement of the psychopolitical operator as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and much more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitician, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror MUST BE ENGENDERED IN THE PERSON UNDER TREATMENT so that this person will then TAKE IMMEDIATE ORDERS, COMPLETELY AND UNQUESTIONINGL, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about his state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders - that a psychopolitical operative MUST, AT ALL TIMES, BE BELIEVED - could eventually be attained by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country SUCH AS THE UNITED STATES, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising THE ENTIRETY OF A POLITICAL PARTY AS TO ITS ACTIONS IN AN ELECTION.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience. The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. Those treatments must always include a certain amount of BRUTALITY. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combating psychopoliticians could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnosis.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person WILL NOT DO ANYTHING AGAINST HIS WILL, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself, While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is NOT TRUE of commands implanted with the use OF ELECTRIC SHOCK, DRUGS, OR HEAVY PUNISHMENT. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people working unknowingly in favor of Communism would be too well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently OF THEIR OWN VOLITION and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnotism, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to BRAND THEM A HOAX AND LAUGH THEM OUT OF COUNTENANCE. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.
When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the complete belief in the psychopolitician renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations unfinalizable. The extreme circumstances would be to occupy every position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in EVERY GOVERNMENT OPERATION. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

CHAPTER V I I
ANATOMY OF STIMULUS - RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant overtly training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactive and respond any time an exerted command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image pictures gained contains all, the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, is injured that moment, the injury, itself, will manifest when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told in the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he cannot combat, and will receive pain from certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in HYPNOTISM an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossak method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider's commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong vodka, and smashes it between the horse's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasionally with light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about "breaking the spirit," but what is desired here is an obedient horse, and sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disengaged. It is pointed out in many Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response. So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command, it is then constrained to the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter reamin as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the comb mans and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of grace, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart THOUSANDS OF MILES AWAY from the psychopolitician, he will still obey the psychopolitician, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries of Earth, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxed into complicity by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and declaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient FOOD AND IS WARY. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimulus to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus, and if the person is then given an ELECTRIC SHOCK, and is told while the shock IS IN ACTION that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and IF HE IS DRUGGEC, OR SHOCKED AND BEATEN, and given a string of commands, his loyalties themselves, can be DEFINATELY REARANGED. This is D.H., or, PAIN - DRUG HYPNOSIS.

The psychopolitician in training should be thoroughly studied in the SUBJECT OF HYPNOTISM and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgotten mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, IMPLANTATION in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command IN A HYPNOTIC STATE, and then told when STILL IN THAT CONDITION TO FORGET IT, WILL EXECUTE IT ON A STIMULUS-RESPONSE SIGNAL in the environment after he has "awakened" from the hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing UPON CRIMINALS AND PRISONERS, OR INMATES AVAILABLE TO HIM,
produce the hypnotic trance by drugs, and drive home post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the druged person. He should then study reactions of the person when "awakened" and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of dures in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to it to prevent the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopathologist in training should then experiment with dures in the absence of privations, administering electric shock, beatings, and terror—inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnosis, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under dures.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. For his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopathologist can be increased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis who have demonstrated symptoms of rebellion or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredit and discounts the statements of the person. Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopathologist in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of success of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and discoordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualities in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopathologist to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning sexual liaison between females of a magnet family and indicated males, under the control of the complete security for the psychopathological purpose, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgrace for the psychopathological target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just a one bit be trained, to can a man be trained, sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changing of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopathological technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the psychopathologist before he begins to tamper with psychopathological targets of magnitude. The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country being conquered.

Although the psychopathologist working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes Hofsten tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

Chapter V

Degradation, Shock and Endurance

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party members, in general, not the psychopathologist.

The realm of defamation and degradation of the psychopathologist is that of Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest provocation to the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypothetically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to bring about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate command to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.
The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by durest. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce that state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellow, as capable of "spiritual endurance," or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stage is the propaganda of "scientific approach" to Man. Man must be constantly demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man's individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a deranged person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to "mental treatment." An enslavement of a population can fall only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these rebellious individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainments, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that no resistance, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from envenomated maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country's future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thorough to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one by another, be discredited. RELIGION MUST BECOME UNFASHIONABLE by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is NON-EXISTENT, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christ's...

The psychologist in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the nervous or psychotic condition, Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychoses. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own sanity, and should more and more be relegated to the minimizations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economies of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitician to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

CHAPTER IX
THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the errors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring at last, legislative pressure AGAINST THE GOVERNMENT to SECURE ADEQUATELY the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded PRIESTS, MINISTERS, ACTUALLY TRAINED PSYCHOANALYSTS, good hypnotists, or trained Dianetics. These, with some cogizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing therapeutically deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "useless," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

Mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician must occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the author- itative position on the subject. There is always danger that problems of mental health may be solved by some-individual or group, which might then derrange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

CITY OFFICIALS, SOCIALITES, and other UNKNOWING individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitician. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.
Where groups interested in the health of the community have already been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible they should be discredit-ed and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics of faith preachers to demonstrate their abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an ELECTRIC SHOCK, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating moroscopic insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realized that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in ALL HOSPITALS, IN NATIONAL INSTITUTIONS totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics WHERE YOUTH CAN BE CONTACTED and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of psychopolitical.

Such groups form a political force, which can then LEGALIZE any law or authority desired for the psychopolitician. The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitician should make sure that those psychologists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismantle psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, notwithstanding their many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis, Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian gypsies, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Psychopolitics is operative abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contests with headquarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysts" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysts the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made FASHIONABLE throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the men of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because it stresses sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus, in organizing mental health groups the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical programs needs these groups serve to represent a large segment of the population, by releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in EVERY HOSPITAL IN THE LAND, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment OF THE NATION'S ARMY, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which sitting government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes,

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquer could bring about a flow and flood of information unlike any other program which could be concocted. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitician, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus come under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is difficult unless it is done by the citizens AND GOVERNMENT. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who with persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain MILLIONS, UNDER THIS GOVERNMENT ITSELF IS CO-OPERATING. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their LOBBYING abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitician should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitician should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science, Dianetics and faith healing, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychological groups of England.

CHAPTER X
CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Com- munist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of peo- ple whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the author- ity of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitician must have at hand innumerable documents which assert overwhelmingly encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs,
and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegator is attacked, the psychopolitician should explain his connections with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important masters of the mind. More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a refutation.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopoliticians should AVOID MURDER and violence, unless it is done in the safety of THE INSTITUTION, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitician has, himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoculation, a country will expect insanity to be met by PSYCHOPOLITICAL VIOLENCE. Psychopolitical activities should become THE ONLY RECOGNIZED treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be MADE ILLEGAL FOR ELECTRIC SHOCK AND BRAIN SURGERY TO BE OMITTED IN THE TREATMENT OF A PATIENT.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefined states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by different terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this herbarite it can be built into the sort of investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the subject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoculated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activities has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the tremendousness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitician is vitally necessary in his post and should not be harrassed for the activities of persons who are irrational.

An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that "only the insane attack psychiatrists." The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition "in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists." It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy! This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use of drugs the insanity should be confirmed.

CHAPTER XI

THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionaries are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding it. As the conquest of a nation by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with Communist tenets, it is not necessary that the term "communism" be applied at first to the educated masses employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic Materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a degree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes AT ONCE a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism. As every chair of psychology IN THE UNITED STATES IS OCCUPIED BY PERSONS IN OUR CONNECTION, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such text is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United States can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high school or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated masses of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered tenatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalist or a Communist condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonableness than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.

CHAPTER X I I

VIOLENT REMEDIES

As populates, ingenuous, understand that a violence is NECESSARY in the handling of the insane, VIOLENT REMEDIES seem to be reasonable. Starting from a relatively low level of violence, such as strait-jackets and other restraints, is relatively easy to encroach upon the public diffidence for violence by adding MORE AND MORE CRUELTY into the treatment of the insane.

By increasing THE BRUTALITY OF "TREATMENT", the public expectation of such treatment will be satisfied, and the protest of the individual to whom the treatment is given IS IMPOSSIBLE, since immediately after the treatment HE IS INCAPABLE. The family of the individual under treatment is suspect for having had in its midst, already, an insane person. The family's protest should be discredited.

THE MORE VIOLENT THE TREATMENT, the more command value the psychopolitician will accumulate, BRAIN OPERATIONS SHOULD BECOME STANDARD and commonplace. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitician that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated into ELECTRIC SHOCK, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually INJURES THE SPINE AND TEETH, and finally, that it OFTEN
THE MORE VIOLENT THE TREATMENT, the more command value the psychopolitical operative will accumulate, BRAIN OPERATIONS SHOULD BECOME STANDARD AND COMMONPLACE. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitician that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated INTO ELECTRIC SHOCK, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually injures the SPINE AND TEETH, and finally, that it very often kills or at least breaks the SPINE AND REMOVES, VIOLENTLY, THE TEETH OF THE PATIENT. It is very doubtful if anyone from the lay levels of the public could tolerate the observation of A SINGLE ELECTRIC SHOCK TREATMENT. Certainly they could not TOLERATE WITNESSING A PREFRONTAL LOBOTOMY OR TRANS-ORBITAL LEUCOTOMY. However, they should be brought up to a level where this is possible, where it is THE EXPECTED TREATMENT, and where the details, of the treatment itself can be made known, thus to the increase of psychopolitical prestige.

THE MORE VIOLENT THE TREATMENT, THE MORE HOPELESS INSANITY WILL SEEM TO BE.

The society should be worked up to the level where every recalcitrant young man can be brought into court and assigned to a psychopolitical operative, be given electric shocks, and REDUCED INTO UNIMAGINATIVE DOCILITY FOR THE REMAINDER OF HIS DAYS.

By continuous and increasing advertising of the violence of treatment, the public will at last come to tolerate the creation of zombie conditions to such a degree that they will probably Employ ZOMBIES, IF GIVEN TO THEM. Thus a large strata of society, particularly that which was rebellious, can be reduced to the service of the psychopolitician.

By various means, a public must be convinced, at least, that insanity can only be met by SHOCK, TORTURE, DEPRIVATION, DEFAMATION, DISCREDITATION, VIOLENCE, MAIMING, DEATH, PUNISHMENT IN ALL ITS FORMS. The society, at the same time, must be educated into the belief of increasing insanity within its ranks. This creates an emergency, and places the psychopolitician in a SAVIOUR ROLE, and places him, at length, in charge of the society.

CHAPTER XI
THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPEs

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to subvert themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of "mental healing" can best be done by carefully bringing it to only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already depraved, or who have been "treated" by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing VERY ATTRACTIVE, FINANCIALLY, AND SEXUALLY.

The amount of promiscuity WHICH CAN BE INDUCED IN MENTAL PATIENTS can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid SEXUAL CONTACTS, AND THESE, PROPERLY WITNESSED, CAN THEREAFTER BE USED AS BLACKMAIL material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

THE PROMISE OF UNLIMITED SEXUAL OPPORTUNITIES, THE PROMISE OF COMPLETE DOMINION OVER THE BODIES AND MINDS OF HELPFUL PATIENTS, THE PROMISE OF COMPLETE LAWLESSNESS WITHOUT DETECTION, CAN THUS ATTRACT TO "MENTAL HEALING" MANY DESIRABLE RECRUITS WHO WILL WILINGLY FALL IN LINE WITH PSYCHOPOLITICAL ACTIVITIES.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks THE CRIMINALS THEMSELVES, he has unlimited numbers OF HUMAN BEINGS TO EMPLOY ON WHATEVER PROJECf HE MAY SEE FIT. In that the insane will execute DESTRUCTIVE PROJECTS WITHOUT QUESTION, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country's youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of its courts becomes childishness easy.

The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose command.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this gives him the greatest NUMBER OF HUMAN BEINGS TO CONTROL to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it should be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the OFFICIALS of the country.

CHAPTER XV
THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent, times the composite subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere has occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be as nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that "scientific practices" be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it relapsed for a moment, the masses would grasp steadily for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America "scientific practices" in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officials.
It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these "scientific practices" were applied. Great remarks must be made of "the pace of modern living" and other myths as the cause of the increased neuositis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church in way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialism, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if placed places where "scientific practices" prevail.

Given any slightest encouragement, public support would swing on an Instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominates mental healing hauntly throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are always at work to turn the public their way. Among Fundamentalist and Pentecostal groups healing campaigns are conducted, which, because of their results, win many to the cult of Christianity. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusetts excells in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every sure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitical's time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many, many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so must destroy ALL FAITHS IN NATIONS MARKED FOR CONQUEST.

Insanity must be made to bound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to jibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use.

You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming hatred of religious healing. You must subsume district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian Silence or any other religious practice which might devote itself to mental healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must suborn and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their aversion and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-indoctrinées as their advisors in this matter. For you are such societies. They are stupid and stampede easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century's turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the "Christian world" to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained apes. They do not know that their tether is long only until the apes in other lands have become unwary.

You must work until "religion" is synonymous with "insanity." You must work until the officials of city, county and state governments will not think twice before they pounce upon religious groups as public enemies.

Remember, all lands are governed by the few and only pretend to consult with the many. It is no different in America. The petty official, the maker of laws alike can be made to believe the worst. It is not necessary to convince the masses. It is only necessary to work incessantly upon the official, using personal defamation, wild lies, false evidences and constant propaganda to make him fight for you against the church or against any practitioner.

Like the official the bona-fide medical healer also believes the least if it can be shown to him as dangerous competition. And like the Christian, should he seek to take from us any right we have gained, we shall finish him as well.

We must be like the vine upon the tree. We use the tree to climb and then, strangling it, grow into power on the nourishment of its flesh. We must strike from our path any opposition. We must use for our tools and authority that comes to hand. And then at last, the decades sped, we can dispense with all authority save our own and triumph in the greater glory of the Parry.

CHAPTER X V

PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED

There are certain damaging movements which could interrupt a psychopolitical conquest. These, coming from some quarters of the country, might gain headway and should be spotted before they do, and stamped out.

Proposals may be made by large and powerful groups in the country to return the insane to the care of those who have the mental healing for truces and popularize for cenurists - the priests. Any movement to place clergymen in charge of institutions should be fought on the grounds of incompetence and the insanity brought about by religion. The most destructive thing which could happen to a psychopolitical program would be the investiture of the ministry with the care of the nation's insane.

If mental hospitals operated by religious groups are in existence, they must be discredited and closed, no matter what the case, for it might occur that the actual figures of recovery in such institutions would become known, and that the lack of recovery in general institutions might be compared to them, and this might lead to a movement to place the clergy in charge of the insane. Every argument must be advanced early, to overcome any possibility of this ever occurring.

A country's law must carefully be made to AVOID ANY RIGHTS OF PERSON TO THE INSANE. Any suggested laws or Constitutional Amendments which make the harming of the insane unlawful, should be fought to the extreme, on the grounds that only VIOLENT MEASURES CAN SUCCEED. If the law were to protect the insane, as it normally does, the entire psychopolitical program would very possibly collapse.

Any movement to increase or place under surveillance the orders required to hospitalize the mentally ill should be discouraged. This should be left entirely in the hands of persons well under the control of psychopolitical operatives. It should be done with minimum formatity, and no recovery of the insane from an institution should be possible by ANY PROCESS OF LAW. Thus, any movement to add to the legal steps of the processes of COMMITMENT AND RELEASE SHOULD BE DISCOURAGED ON THE GROUNDS OF EMERGENCY. To obviate this, the best action is to place a psychia-
tric and detention ward for the mentally ill IN EVERY HOSPITAL IN A LAND.

Any writings of a psychopolitical nature, accidentally disclosing themselves, should be prevented. All actual literature on the subject of insanity and its treatment should be suppressed, first by actual security, and second by complex verbiage which renders it incomprehensible. The actual figures of recovery or death should never be announced in any papers. ANY INVESTIGATION attempting to discover whether or not psychiatry or psychology has ever cured anyone should immediately be discouraged and laughed to scorn, and should mobilize at that point all psychopolitical operatives. A first it should be ignored, but if this is not possible, the entire weight of ALL PSYCHOPOLITICIANS IN THE NATION SHOULD BE PRESSED INTO SERVICE. Any tactic possible should be employed to prevent this from occurring. To rebuff it, technical appearing papers should exist as to the tremendous number of cures effected by psychiatry and psychology, and wherever possible, percentages of cures, NO MATTER HOW FICTITIOUS, should be worked into legislative papers, thus forming a background of "evidence" which would immediately rebut any effort to actually discover anyone who had ever been helped by psychiatry or psychology.

If the Communist connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to HIP'S OWN CARELESSNESS, AND HE SHOULD, HIMSELF, BE IMMEDIATELY BRANDED AS ECCENTRIC within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to IMPROVE YOUTH should be INVADED AND CORRUPTED, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in youth delinquency, addiction, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by striking out of action, through Psychopolities, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be pressured to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science."

No healing group devoted to the mind must be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from the armed services MUST BE FOUGHT.

Any inquest into the "suicide" or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psycho political operatives or their dupes, whether Psychopolities is responsible or not.

DEATH AND VIOLENCE AGAINST PERSONS ATTACKING COMMUNISM in a nation should be escheved AS FORBIDDEN. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom, Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.

CHAPTER X V I

IN SUMMARY

In this time of unlimited weapons, and in national antagonisms where atomic war with Capitalistic powers is possible, Psychopolitics must act efficiently as never before.

Any and all programs of Psychopolitics must be increased to aid and abet the activities of other Communist agents throughout the nation in question.

The failure of Psychopolitics might well bring about the atomic bombing of the Motherland. If Psychopolitics succeeds in its mission throughout the Capitalistic nations of the world, there will never be an atomic war, for Russia will have subjugated all of her enemies.

Communism has already spread across one-sixth of the inhabited world, Marxist Doctrines have already penetrated the remainder. An extension of the Communist social order is everywhere victorious. The spread of Communism has never been by force of battle, but by conquest of the mind. In psychopolitics we have refined this conquest to its last degree.

The psychopolitician must succeed, for his success means a world of Peace. His failure might well mean the destruction of the civilized portions of Earth by atomic power in the hands of Capitalistic madmen.

The end thoroughly justifies the means. The degradation of populaces is less inhuman than their destruction by atomic fission, for to an animal who lives only once, any life is sweeter than death.

The end of war is the control of a conquered people. If a people can be conquered in the absence of war, the end of war will have been achieved without the destruction of war. A worthy goal.

The psychopolitician has his reward in the nearly unlimited control of populaces, in the uninhibited exercise of PASSION, AND THE GLORY OF COMMUNIST CONQUEST OVER THE STUPIDITY OF THE ENEMIES OF THE PEOPLE.

THE END
February 4, 1963

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
United States Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Thank you for your letter to me of January 29, 1963.

Your furnishing of copies of my letter and its enclosures to the Civil Rights Division of the Department of Justice for its consideration is greatly appreciated.

With every good wish for your continued success and happiness,

I remain,

Sincerely,

JAG:hs

Founding Church of Scientology

Wash., D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONFIDENTIAL

DATE 3-11-63

EX. - 116
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, MIAMI (62-0-11679) ALL IN MAR
THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY INFORMATION CONCERNING
Re Miami letter, 6/7/60, enclosing letterhead memorandum; Miami letter, 2/21/62.

Enclosed for the Bureau are six copies of a letterhead memorandum dated and captioned as above for possible dissemination by the Bureau.

source of information in letterhead memorandum was interviewed on 2/7/63, by SA He advised that he is presently employed as

With respect to the information contained in letter to President KENNEDY, it was pointed out to that the information which he had furnished regarding the above-captioned organization was primarily within the jurisdiction of the U. S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA), and that he should furnish this administration with any information he obtains regarding the organization. He stated he realized this and that he had been in touch with of the Miami office of the FDA

3 - Bureau (Enc. 3) 2 - Miami JPM: bjc (5)
ENCLOSURES AM
REG 30 17-16246

Approved: FEB 25 1963

Sent M. Per

Special Agent in Charge
and had furnished all the information he had furnished this office. He said, however, he had great respect for the FBI as an investigative organization and wished to keep us advised of current developments in this matter.

stated he first came to the Miami Office in June, 1960, and initially contacted Mr. LEE TEAGUE, who was Special Agent in Charge at the time. Mr. TEAGUE, however, referred him to another agent who interviewed him. At the time furnished information regarding his domestic problems which he believed were caused by captioned organization. He alleged that had induced to leave him by developing her interest in Scientology. These facts relating to domestic problems were set forth in a letterhead memorandum by SA WILLIAM A. HAMILTON, who recommended that this matter be handled through his personal attorney and the local courts.

was again in contact with this office on 2/8/62, telephonically, in which he advised he was preparing a pamphlet "An Investigative Report on a Prep-School for Communism." This information was furnished to the Bureau by letter dated 2/21/62.

During the interview with he appeared to be extremely nervous and acted like an unstable person. He apparently is very upset about the fact that his wife and children have left him, and he is most anxious to gain custody of his children. related that he has been divorced by his wife, and during the divorce trial, he acted as his own attorney. He stated that he is quite certain the judge would have given him complete custody of his children as a result of the brilliant work he did during the trial,
but he had an unfortunate financial reverse at this time, and the judge decided in favor of his wife, because he, [_________________________________] would not be financially able to support the children.

He stated he has complained about the local Scientology group to [_________________________________] State Attorney General, but [_________________________________] has stated he can do nothing about the organization. [_________________________________] stated he is going to take actions against [_________________________________] to have him removed from office for malfeasance because of his inaction in this matter.
Remyair t rolled to Bureau 2/8/63.

On page 2, para. 2, line 12, please delete 5th word: "letterhead".

See reverse side
On February 7, 1963, [name] came to the office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Miami, and furnished the following information:

stated that he is very much opposed to an organization headed by one Ronald Hubbard, which organization is known as the Founding Church of Scientology. He said he had written President John F. Kennedy a letter complaining about this group and asking President Kennedy to examine the "Scientology file of the Federal Bureau of Investigation" and take appropriate action. He furnished a copy of the letter which he addressed to the President, which is as follows:

"Sir:

"Enclosed herewith, I respectfully submit to you:

1. Data on Scientology and Dianetics by L. Ron Hubbard, Science Fiction Writer, compiled by Oliver Field, Director of Legal and Socio-Economic Division of the American Medical Association, 525 North Dearborn St., Chicago 10, Illinois, Department of Investigation.

2. Copy of L. Ron Hubbard's 'Alert Memo' to his cell leaders throughout America and the world after our U. S. Pure Food and Drug Administration seized the tools of this quack practitioner in the evil premise of Scientology.
"3. Copy of memorandum titled 'Scientology Seizure' directed to me by Inspector Turner O. Hailey, of the Miami Office of the U. S. Pure Food and Drug Administration under the heading: Scientology Devices Seized: Cure-All Claims Attacked.

"4. A picture of Alisa, Michael and Melinac Miller, my children, who are the captives of Scientology. Their last known address was 445 Keonel St., Honolulu, Hawaii and are as guinea pigs in this psychotic unscientific idiotology in the hands of Jim Watson, Scientology Auditor and their mother Diana.

"Mr. President, I respectfully address you as the recognized leader of the free world and petition you and your great office to:

"Direct the Attorney General of the United States to examine the Scientology file of the Federal Bureau of Investigation which I initiated approximately three years ago, in a report to Mr. Lee Teague, Former Director of the Miami Division, and take appropriate action: Examine, affirm or deny this criminal investigator's contention supported by fact that:

"1. Scientology, like an evil genius who tries to play God, is a fraud and:

"2. Furthermore, that L. Ron Hubbard has tried to hide the evil philosophy of Dianetics and Scientology under the protection of the First Amendment of the Constitution as a religious institution in order to:
"A. Avoid Payment of many millions of dollars of Federal Income Tax.

"B. Fraudulently practice medicine without a license.

"C. Use the United States mails to distribute the fraudulent scheme.

"D. Place before the public of the United States and other countries of the world, his sinister pronouncements more sinister than Karl Marx and Lenin in Communism and more dangerous to the morals and minds of man than the most lewd, lascivious and evil pornography ever composed by a sick mind.

"Mr. President, I as you, took the oath to defend the Constitution of the United States of America when I joined the Pennsylvania National Guard, in Williamsport, Pennsylvania, the U. S. Marine Corps, the Coast Guard Reserve, the U. S. Army, the Coast Artillery and the U. S. Air Force, where I terminated my service as a Provost Sergeant with Criminal Investigative Duty.

"This duty, Sir, along with a proper religious childhood prepared me as a private citizen to recognize a threat to our great country and our free way of life when the psychotic, evil and debilitating philosophy of L. Ron Hubbard destroyed my family. My wonderful children, Mr. President now languish in Hubbard's snake pit of Scientology without direction in religion, manners and the morals of mankind.
"The idiot-lunatic fringe of Scientology is a danger to man-kind as was Hitler, Mussolini, Stalin and now Castro in Cuba. A knowledge of Scientology by this writer, made Khrushchev come through loud and clear as he pounded his shoe on a table at the United Nations.

"I, in conclusion, respectfully petition you and your honorable high office, one father to another, to aid in the protection of the religious and moral standards of our great country and of our children, I am sir,

"Respectfully,

* * * *

also furnished the enclosures mentioned in the above letter, which contain the following information:

1) A letter from the American Medical Association dated January 24, 1963, signed by Oliver Field, Director.

This letter outlines information in American Medical Association (AMA) files on Scientology and enclosed for information data which had been published regarding the organization and its practices. The AMA letter stated that the Council on Mental Health of their organization felt that none of the Scientology organizations employ methods which are based on scientific medical background.

2) A copy of a memorandum by L. Ron Hubbard protesting the seizure of property and records of the organization by the U. S. Food and Drug Administration in Washington, D. C.
3) A memorandum entitled "Scientology Devices Seized, Cure-All Claims Attacked."

This release was furnished to    by Inspector of the Miami Office of the U. S. Food and Drug Administration, and relates that 100 Scientology devices had been seized by U. S. Marshals at the Academy of Scientology and the Hubbard Guidance Center, both in Washington, D. C. Also seized as labeling containing therapeutic claims charged to be false were numerous books put out by the organization. The Food and Drug Administration charged that the Scientology devices mentioned above are misbranded under the Federal Food and Drug Act because their labeling claims are false.

stated he planned to sue the Founding Church of Scientology for $10,000,000 damages due to the fact that they had caused his wife and children to leave him. He did not specify when he planned to do this nor did he state what specific grounds he planned to use in his lawsuit. stated he is also planning to write a book on Scientology in which he will play the central character who joins a Scientology Church and then is victimized by the group. He believes this book will expose this group for what they are.

PROPERTY OF FBI - This memorandum is loaned to you by the FBI and neither it nor its contents are to be distributed outside the agency to which loaned.
The files of the FBI contain considerable information concerning the captioned individual and his various business enterprises; however, this Bureau has not conducted any investigation concerning Hubbard or his organizations.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. (HDRF), which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which related that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plainordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep distrust." Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his creation psychiatry is available to all. "It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners of New Jersey, had a case against the HDRF scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

This document contains neither recommendation nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be reproduced without the written permission of your agency. This is in answer to your request for a check of FBI files.

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

DATE 2-14-63 1963 NOTE ON YELLOW PAGE 3

NAME CHECK SECTION

DATE REDacted COPY SENT

PER F A R E C U R E N T A S G E T S

FEBRUARY 15, 1963

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION.
In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose "to construct and stock a library...in an atomic proof area where the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack."

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England.

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing: A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'"

Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and the Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred; that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.

Hubbard and various organizations with which he has been associated have been the subject of numerous inquiries and complaints directed to this Bureau. He and
his organizations have operated in various parts of the country. Under date of October 8, 1957, we received a letter from Richard F. Steves, "Organizational Secretary" of "Scientology, United States, The Academy of Scientology," 1812 - 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D. C. This letter requested that the Bureau investigate an individual allegedly representing himself as a "dianetic auditor" though not associated with any "Dianetic" or "Scientology" organization. The letter requested that this person be investigated as to communist activities. The letterhead listed seventeen associated organizations and publications including the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International. Three of the associated organizations are purported churches of scientology. Also listed as associate groups are the Hubbard Guidance Center, Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Hubbard Research Foundation, and Hubbard Communications Office.

In addition to the foregoing, you are advised that Hubbard has FBI Identification Record Number 244-210-B.

Pursuant to your specific request, there are enclosed communications received by this Bureau from Hubbard. In addition, with regard to your request for background information, this Bureau has been advised of a book called "Brief Biography of L. Ron Hubbard." This book reportedly states that Hubbard is the so-called founder of "Scientology" and has traveled most of the world. He is reportedly sponsored by the Congress of Scientologists, Washington, D. C. According to this publication, Hubbard served as a lieutenant in the United States Navy from 1941 to 1946. It is further reported that he has been previously committed to a mental hospital. A copy of the foregoing publication is not contained in the files of this Bureau and the aforementioned information has not been verified.

(62-94080)

Enclosures (5)

NOTE: Request originated withFDA and Drug Administration to SA R.H. Haynes. Bufiles reveal FDA on 1-4-63 seized various devices and written material from D.C. headquarters of Hubbard's organization and initiated legal action against Hubbard's group.

- 3 -
April 15, 1963

The Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

I am concerned about an institution which has commanded the allegiance of one of my constituents.

This "institution" is "The Founding Church of Scientology" and is located at 1812 19th St., N.W., Washington 9, D.C. (telephone Adams 2-6296). They go under the names also of: "The Academy of Scientology" and "The Hubbard Guidance Center."

Can you furnish me any information concerning this organization? I would appreciate anything you can tell me.

Truly yours,

[Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-11-81 BY 5P2 TAP JON

62-94080-70X
62-108416-6

SERVANTS: OBEDIENT TO GOD'S WORD
May 8, 1963

Dear [Name]

Your letter of May 2nd has been received.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I regret I am unable to be of service and hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have this information in our files.

I am forwarding a copy of your letter to the Commissioner, Food and Drug Administration, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, Washington 25, D.C., for whatever assistance he might be able to render.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

CJJ:cai (3)

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. A copy of her letter was referred to the FDA. The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubards theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-5)
2 May 1963

The Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington 25, D. C.

Gentlemen:

In recent weeks I have become exposed to literature which I felt might bear further investigation as to its validity and connections. The subject matter is in connection with a science called Dianetics and Scientology founded by L. Ron Hubbard.

From what I have been able to gather the practices involved have not met with complete agreement or approval of the American Medical Association. So called 'raids' on the headquarters in Washington, D. C. by the Food and Drug Administration were made to confiscate documents and literature pertaining to the processing of individuals taking part in the prescribed program.

I would like to know of any affiliation with the Communist Party on the part of the founder L. Ron Hubbard and or the science of Dianetics or Scientology. I would also like to know if there is any connection between the program prescribed by this science and brain washing or if this information is dangerous to the individual in any way.

The material stresses the 'think for yourself' idea but in some cases, leaves you little choice in conclusions. Constant vague accusations directed at the A.M.A. are included and the reasons for the A.M.A. not accepting the so called findings of this science are that its general acceptance by the public would hurt the medical business since fewer people would need professional help in fact, a relative few and then only those who were completely beyond help and would require institutionalizing.

It occurs to me that this is either the most fantastic and wonderful find in the field or the most damaging.

Looking forward to hearing from you,
All publications to my knowledge come from

Hubbard Association of Scientologists
Box 242
Silver Spring, Maryland

Some examples of the publications are:

The Creation of Human Ability

Dianetics

Scientology: Its Contribution to Knowledge
Ability, a magazine of Dianetics and Scientology
a monthly and bi-monthly publication

F.D.A.'s raid was on January 4, 1963 at 1812 19th Street, N. W.
Washington 9, D. C.
The Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington 25, D. C.

ALL PROPOSALS C/O
HEAD.
DATE 3-11-81 SPATAP-JGN
Memorandum

TO: Mr. A. Rosen
FROM: Mr. G. H. Scatterday
DATE: July 2, 1963

SUBJECT: FOUNDRING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY INQUIRY CONCERNING

Applicant Office, Peace Corps (Code ______), on July 1, 1963, telephonically contacted Assistant Director C. A. Evans and requested information as to whether the FBI was conducting an investigation concerning the captioned organization. The matter was referred to the Name Check Section for handling.

Bureau files were reviewed by Special Agent ______, was subsequently telephonically advised in reply to his inquiry that this Bureau has conducted no investigation concerning the Founding Church of Scientology. ______ was advised that according to information in Bureau files the organization was founded by Lafayette Ron Hubbard concerning whom there has been considerable publicity in the past. ______ was advised that if Hubbard's background was of interest to him he might desire to review the December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine which contained an article entitled, "Dianetics - Science or Hoax," and the April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., newspaper, which contained an article concerning a divorce suit against Hubbard wherein his wife charged that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental illness known as paranoid schizophrenia." He was also referred to the Food and Drug Administration in view of publicity concerning a raid on offices occupied by Hubbard by representatives of that administration on January 4, 1963.

_________ was very appreciative of the information furnished and stated that the foregoing fully answered his request.

It should be noted that Hubbard, who has a long history of participation in organizations professing "cure-alls" for both physical and mental illnesses, ______ has corresponded
Memorandum to Mr. A. Rosen
Re: Founding Church of Scientology
Inquiry Concerning

with this Bureau and the Department on several occasions for various reasons including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.

[Signature]
September 11, 1963

Mr. Albert Harlan Condron
5013 Santa Monica Avenue
Ocean Beach
San Diego, California 92107

Dear Mr. Condron:

Your letter of September 4th, with enclosures, was received, and I want you to know how much I appreciate the best wishes you extended.

In response to your inquiry, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and as such does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. In view of this, I am sure you will understand why I cannot comment on the material you enclosed.

I am returning these items to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (5)
Correspondent's enclosures

See NOTE next page

CJJ: pjt
(3)

MAIL ROOM [ ] TELETYPE UNIT [ ]
Mr. Albert Harlan Condron

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. His enclosures were two pamphlets distributed by the Academy of Scientology and a brochure and letter relating to [redacted] for Mayor of San Diego. The Academy of Scientology, run by L. Ron Hubbard, is well-known to the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (105-55601-1)
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Chief U. S. Secret Service  
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED  
DATE 3-11-41 BY SPATAPE JAN

Hon sir:-

I am one of the many Americans, who believe that our country was founded upon the only Republic created in 1620.


| was in the Navy |
| volunteered at Tucson for Pacific duty and when Korea broke out he left his family and went over. |
| was in the Navy - Mediterranean So. Pac duty and left east year as one of the chief mechanics for the Blue Angles- |
| how with family crippled for life at Jacksonville, |
| on SAC AFB - Col |

two brothers - of my grandfather James & Geo Harlan landed in America from England in 1623.

My grandmother born in Cecil Maryland in early 18th century was Emma Brown Wesbester--a relative of Noah.

I did my patriotic duty for Uncle Sam; am a graduate of U of A '17 and after returning to Tucson in 1918 was secy for the American Open Shop Plan and Tucson Builders Exchange. That was followed by 15 years Secy Tucson C of C, which gave me an opportunity to know man great Americans and to do Humatarian work.

ENCLOSURE  
Leaving the C of C again entered C. Engg. working at Ryan's, Concrete Ship Yards at National City, the Co. Water & TI Co in southern San Diego Ca. field engr in C.C.C. at Ajo, Short Creek and Solomon illes Arizona. Then technical obsener on the Salinas River City & U. S. Army Camp Dam for water supply. Office
timekeeper, cost recorder and draftsman, foreman on Prince County Highway Dept and an Inspector on the Washington Suburban Sanitary Dist in Prince & Montgomery Counties of Maryland.

VIGILANCE IS THE PRICE OF LIBERTY.

One of my many acquaintances in Congress, I could Senator Carl Hayden the greatest.

The endorsed pamphlet--I picked up on the Ocean Beach. Kindly have one of your faithful workers tell me what it is about.

Sincerely and may He grant you strength for our organization,

Albert Harlan Condon
5018 Santa Monica, Ave
Ocean Beach
San Diego Calif. 92107
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Chief U. S. Secret Service  
Washington, D.C.

Sir:

I am one of the many Americans, who believe that our Country was founded upon the only Republic created in 1620.


I was in the Navy and on Russian for the duration.

Volunteered at Tucson for Pacific duty and when Korea broke out he...
was in the heavy - maintenance
50. His duty and life last
year as one of the chief
mechanics for the Black
Engines.
now work from family enrolls
for life is hard work. He
in a
Great Fall on SAC ARP.

The two brothers

James E. Fox Maran
landed in America
from England in 1623.
My grandmother
born in Cecil Maryland
in early 18th century
was Emma Brown
Webber - a relative
of Noah.
I did my patriotic duty for Uncle Sam,
and a graduate of A & A 17 and after returning
to Tucson in 1918 was
Sergeant for The American
Open Shop Plan and
Tucson Builders
Exchange. That was
followed by 15 years
Sergeant Tucson CofC, which
gave me an opportunity
to work for many great
Americans and to do
Hawaiian work.

Leaving the CofC
I again entered C. Eng.,
working at Pearsall,
Concrete Ship yards at
Individual City, The
Cal, Water & Tel Co
in Southern San
Diego Co.

Vigilance is the price of liberty.

One of my many acquaintances in Congress, I could select Carl Hayden the greatest.
The enclosed sample I picked up on the Ocean Beach. Kindly have one of your faithful women tell me what it is about.

Sincerely and may He grant you strength for our organization.

Albert H. Lever
5018 Santa Monica, Ave
Ocean Beach
San Diego Calif. 92107
On September 13, 1963, Seattle, Washington Police Department, advised that on September 11, 1963, WILLIAM J. FISK, Seattle, head of a religious mystical church was shot to death before members of his group in the Seattle headquarters in the Church of Scientology of Washington State.

Seattle, surrendered to the Seattle Police Department. He was charged with the premeditated killing and his apparent motive was his belief that his wife's estrangement from him resulted from the instructions given to this group by FISK.

Literature and correspondence in possession of the deceased obtained by the Seattle Police Department indicated that this group was affiliated with the Founding Church of Scientology, aka Scientology, L. RON HUBBARD, Founder, Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, whose headquarters in the United States are at 1017 North Third Street, Phoenix, Arizona and whose international headquarters are at 163 Holland Park Avenue, London W. Levin. Among the possessions of the deceased was the enclosed pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing: A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics", a copy of which is enclosed for the Bureau's information.

advised that it was apparent from prepared lectures of the deceased that this pamphlet was used in instructing his group.
AN ADDRESS BY BERIA

American students at the Lenin University, I welcome your attendance at these classes on Psychopolitics.

Psychopolitics is an important if less known division of Geo-politics. It is less known because it must necessarily deal with highly educated personnel, the very top strata of “mental healing.”

By psychopolitics our chief goals are effectively carried forward. To produce a maximum of chaos in the culture of the enemy is our first most important step. Our fruits are grown in chaos, distrust, economic depression and scientific turmoil. At least a weary populace can seek peace only in our offered Communist State, at last only Communism can resolve the problems of the masses.

A psychopolitician must work hard to produce the maximum chaos in the fields of “mental healing.” He must recruit and use all the agencies and facilities of “mental healing.” He must labor to increase the personnel and facilities of “mental healing” until at last the entire field of mental science is entirely dominated by Communist principles and desires.

To achieve these goals the psychopolitician must crush every “home-grown” variety of mental healing in America. Actual teachings of Freud, James, Eddy and others amongst your misguided peoples must be swept away. They must be discredited, defamed, arrested, stamped upon even by their own government until there is no credit in the name of the only Communist-oriented and only Communist-oriented “mental healing.” He must labor to silence every teacher of psychology unknowingly or knowingly teaches only Communist doctrine under the guise of “psychology.” You must labor until every doctor and psychiatrist is either a psychopolitician or an unwitting assistant to our aims.

You must labor until we have dominion over the minds and bodies of every important person in your nation. You must achieve such discredence for the state of insanity and such authority over its pronouncement that not one statesman so labeled could again be given credence by his people. You must labor until suicide arising from mental imbalance is common and calls forth no general investigation or remark.

With the institutions for the insane you have in your country prisons which can hold a million persons and can hold them without civil rights or any hope of freedom. And upon these people can be practiced shock and surgery so that never again will they draw a sane breath. You must make these treatments common and accepted. And you must sweep aside any treatment or any group of persons seeking to treat by effective means.

You must dominate as respected men the fields of psychiatry and psychology. You must dominate the hospitals and universities. You must carry forward the myth that only a European doctor is competent in the field of insanity and thus excuse amongst you the high incidence of foreign birth and training. If and when we seize Vienna you shall have then a common ground of meeting and can come and take your instructions as worshippers of Freud along with other psychiatrists.

Psychopolitics is a solemn charge. With it you can erase our enemies
as insects. You can cripple the efficiency of leaders by striking insanity into their families through the use of drugs. You can wipe them away with testimony as to their insanity. By our technologies you can even bring about insanity itself when they seem too resistive.

You can change their loyalties by psychopolitics. Given a short time with a psychopolitician you can alter forever the loyalty of a soldier in our hands or a statesman or a leader in his own country, or you can destroy his mind.

However you labor under certain dangers. It may happen that remedies for our “treatments” may be discovered. It may occur that a public hue and cry may arise against “mental healing.” It may thus occur that all mental healing might be placed in the hands of ministers and be taken out of the hands of our psychologists and psychiatrists. But the Capitalistic thirst for control, Capitalistic inhumanity and a general public terror of insanity can be brought to guard against these things. But should they occur, should independent researchers actually discover means to undo psychopolitical procedures, you must not rest, you must not eat or sleep, you must not be the slightest bit of available money to campaign against it, discredit it, strike it down and render it void. For by an effective means all our actions and researches could be undone.

In a Capitalistic state you are alded on all sides by the corruption of the philosophy of man and the times. You will discover that everything will aid you in your campaign to seize, control and use all “mental healing” to spread our doctrine and rid us of our enemies within their own borders.

Use the courts, use the judges, use the Constitution of the country, use its medical societies and its laws to further our ends. Do not stint in your labor in this direction. And when you have succeeded you will discover that you can now effect your own legislation at will and you can, by careful organization of healing societies, by constant campaign about the fears of society, by pretense as to your effectiveness make your Capitalist himself, by his own appropriations, finance a large portion of the quiet Communist conquest of the nation.

By psychopolitics create chaos. Leave a nation leaderless. Kill our enemies. And bring to Earth, through Communism, the greatest peace Man has ever known.

Thank you.
to direct the vagaries and energies of the animal Man toward greater efficiency in the accomplishment of the goals of the State.

Psychopolitics, in one form or another, have long been used in Russia, but the subject is all but unknown outside the borders of our nation, save only where we have carefully transplanted our information and where it is used for the greater good of the nation.

The definition of Psychopolitics follows.

Psychopolitics is the art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaux, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through "mental healing." The subject of Psychopolitics breaks down into several categories, each a natural and logical proceeding from the last. Its first subject is the constitution and anatomy of Man, himself, as a political organism. The next is an examination of Man as an economic organism, as this might be controlled by his desires. The next is classification of State goals for the individual and masses. The next is an examination of loyalties. The next is the general subject of obedience. The next is the anatomy of the stimulus-response mechanisms of Man. The next is the subjects of shock and endurance. The next is categories of experience. The next is the catalyzing and aligning of experience. The next is the use of drugs. The next is the use of implantation. The next is the general application of Psychopolitics within Russia. The next is the organization and use of counter-Psychopolitics. The next is the use of Psychopolitical organizations outside Russia, their composition and activity. The next is the creation of slave philosophy in an hostile nation. The next is countering anti-psychopolitical activities abroad, and the final one, the destiny of psychopolitical rule in a scientific age. To this might be added many subcategories, such as the nullification of modern weapons by psychopolitical activity.

The strength and power of Psychopolitics cannot be over-estimated, particularly when used in a nation decayed by pseudo-intellectualism, where exploitation of the masses combines readily with psychopolitical actions, and particularly where the greed of Capitalistic or Monarchical regimes has already brought about an overwhelming incidence of neurosis which can be employed as the groundwork for psychopolitical action and a psychopolitical corps.

It is part of your mission, student, to prevent psychopolitical activity to the detriment of the Russian State, just as it is your mission to carry forward in our nation and outside it, if you are so assigned, the missions and goals of Psychopolitics. No agent of Russia could be even remotely effective without a thorough grounding in Psychopolitics, and so you carry forward with you a Russian trust to use well what you are learning here.
CHAPTER II
THE CONSTITUTION OF MAN AS A POLITICAL ORGANISM

Man is already a colonial aggregation of cells, and to consider him an individual would be an error. Colonies of cells have gathered together as one organ or another of the body, and then these organs have, themselves, gathered together to form the whole. Thus we see that man, himself, is already a political organism, even if we do not consider a mass of men.

Sickness could be considered to be a disloyalty to the remaining organisms on the part of one organism. This disloyalty, becoming apparent, brings about a revolt of some the anatomy against the remaining whole, and thus we have, in effect, an internal revolution. The heart, becoming disaffected, falls away from close membership and service to the remainder of the organism, and we discover the entire body in all of its activities is disrupted because of the revolutionary activity of the heart. The heart is in revolt because it cannot or will not co-operate with the remainder of the body. If we permit the heart thus to revolt, the kidneys, taking the example of the heart, may in their turn rebel and cease to work for the good of the organism. This rebellion, multiplying to other organs and the glandular system, brings about the death of the "individual." We can see with ease that the revolt is death, that the revolt of any part of the organism results in death. Thus we see that there can be no compromise with rebellion.

Like the "individual" man, the State is a collection of individual organisms. The political entities within the State must, all of them, co-operate for the greater good of the State lest the State itself fall asunder and die, for with the disaffection of any single distrust we discover an example set for other districts, and we discover, at length, the entire State falling. This is the danger of revolution.

Look at Earth. We see here one entire organism. The organism of Earth is an individual organism. Earth has as its organs the various races and nations of men. Where one of these is permitted to remain disaffected, Earth itself is threatened with death. The threatened rebellion of one country, no matter how small, against the total organism of Earth, would find Earth sick, and the cultural state of man to suffer in consequence. Thus, the putrescent illness of Capitalist States, spreading their pus and bacteria into the healthy countries of the world would not do otherwise than bring about the death of Earth, unless these ill organisms are brought into loyalty and obedience and made to function for the greater good of the world-wide State.

The constitution of Man is so composed that the individual cannot function efficiently without the alignment of each and every part and organ of his anatomy. As the average individual is incapable, in an unformed and uncultured state, as witness the barbarians of the jungle, so must he be trained into a co-ordination of his organic functions by exercise, education, and work toward specific goals. We particularly and specifically note that the individual must be directed from without to accomplish his exercise, education, and work. He must be made to realize this, for only then can he be made to function efficiently in the role assigned to him.

The tenets of rugged individualism, personal determinism, self-will, imagination, and personal creativeness are alike in the masses antipathetic to the good of the Greater State. These willful and unaligned forces are no more than illnesses which will bring about disaffection, disunity, and at length the collapse of the group to which the individual is attached.

The constitution of Man lends itself easily and thoroughly to certain and positive regulation from without of all of its functions, including those of thinkingness, obedience, and loyalty, and these things must be controlled if a greater State is to ensue.

While it may seem desirable to the surgeon to amputate one or another limb or organ in order to save the remainder, it must be pointed out that this expediency is not entirely possible of accomplishment where one considers entire nations. A body deprived of organs can be observed to be lessened in its effectiveness. The world deprived of the workers now enslaved by the insane and nonsensical
idiocies of the Capitalists and Monarchs of Earth, would, if removed, create a certain disability in the world-wide State. Just as we see the victor forced to rehabilitate the population of a conquered country at the end of a war, thus any effort to depopulate a disaffected portion of the world might have some consequence. However, let us consider the inroad of virus and bacteria hostile to the organism, and we see that unless we can conquer the germ, the organ or organism which it is attacking will, itself, suffer.

In any State we have certain individuals who operate in the role of the virus and germ, and these, attacking the population or any group within the population, produce, by their self-willed greed, a sickness in the organ, which then gradually spreads to the whole.

The constitution of Man as an individual body, or the constitution of a State or a portion of the State as a political organism are analogous. It is the mission of Psychopolitics first to align the obedience and goals of the group, and then maintain their alignment by the eradication of the effectiveness of the persons and personalities which might swerve the group toward disaffection. In our own nation, where things are better managed and where reason reigns above all else, it is not difficult to eradicate the self-willed bacteria which might attack one of our political entities. But in the field of conquest, in nations less enlightened, where the Russian State does not yet have power, it is not as feasible to remove the entire self-willed individual. Psychopolitics makes it possible to remove that part of his personality which, in itself, is making havoc with the person's own constitution as well as the group with which the person is identified.

If the animal man were permitted to continue undisturbed by counter-revolutionary propaganda, if he were left to work under the well-planned management of the State, we would discover little sickness amongst Man, and we would discover no sickness in the State. But where the individual is troubled by conflicting propaganda, where he is made the effect of revolutionary activities, where he is permitted to think thoughts critical of the State itself, where he is permitted to question of those in whose natural charge he falls, we would discover his constitution to suffer. We would discover, from this disaffection, the additional disaffection of his heart and of other portions of his anatomy. So certain is this principle that when one finds a sick individual, could one search deeply enough, he would discover a mis-aligned loyalty and an interrupted obedience to that person's group unit.

There are those who foolishly have embarked upon some spiritual Alice-in-Wonderland voyage into what they call the "subconscious" or the "unconscious" mind, and who, under the guise of "psychotherapy" would seek to make well the disaffection of body organs, but it is to be noted that their results are singularly lacking in success. There is no strength in such an approach. When hypnotism was first invented in Russia it was observed that all that was necessary was to command the unresisting individual to be well in order, many times, to accomplish that fact. The limitation of hypnotism was that many subjects were not susceptible to its uses, and thus hypnotism has had to be improved upon in order to increase the suggestibility of individuals who would not otherwise be reached. Thus, any nation has had the experience of growing well again, as a whole organism, when placing sufficient force in play against a disaffected group. Just as in hypnotism any organ can be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience, so can any political group be commanded into greater loyalty and obedience should sufficient force be employed. However, force often brings about destruction and it is occasionally not feasible to use broad mass force to accomplish the ends in view. Thus, it is necessary to align the individual against his desire not to conform.

Just as it is a recognized truth that Man must conform to his environment, so it is a recognized truth, and will become more so as the years proceed, that even the body of Man can be commanded into health.

The constitution of Man renders itself peculiarly adapted to re-alignment of loyalties. Where these loyalties are indigestible to the constitution of the individual itself, such as loyalties to the 'petit bourgeoisie,' the Capitalist, to anti-Russian ideas, we find the individual body peculiarly sus-
ceptible to sickness, and thus we can clearly understand the epidemics, illnesses, mass-neuroses, tumults and confusions of the United States and other capitalist countries. Here we find the worker improperly and incorrectly loyal, and thus we find the worker ill. To save him and establish him correctly and properly upon his goal toward a greater State, it is an overpowering necessity to make it possible for him to grant his loyalties in a correct direction. In that his loyalties are swerved and his obedience cravenly demanded by persons antipathetic to his general good, and in that these persons are few, even in a Capitalist nation, the goal and direction of Psychopolitics is clearly understood. To benefit the worker in such a plight, it is necessary to mitigate, by general propaganda, by other means, and by his own co-operation, and self-willedness of perverted leaders. It is necessary, as well, to indoctrinate the educated strata into the tenets and principles of co-operation with the environment, and thus to insure to the worker less-warped leadership, less-craven doctrine, and more co-operation with the ideas and ideals of the Communist State.

The technologies of Psychopolitics are directed to this end.

CHAPTER III

MAN AS AN ECONOMIC ORGANISM

Man is subject to certain desires and needs which are as natural to his beingness as they are to that of any other animal. Man, however, has the peculiarity of exaggerating some of these beyond the bounds of reason. This is obvious through the growth of leisure classes, pseudo-intellectual groups, the “petit bourgeoisie,” Capitalism, and other ills.

It has been said, with truth, that one tenth of a man’s life concerned with politics and nine-tenths with economics. Without food, the individual dies. Without clothing, he freezes. Without houses and weapons, he is prey to the starving wolves. The acquisition of sufficient items to answer these necessities of food, clothing, and shelter, in reason, is the natural right of a member of an enlightened State. An excess of such items brings about unrest and disquiet. The presence of luxury items and materials, and the artificial creation and whetting of appetites, as in Capitalist advertising, are certain to accentuate the less-desirable characteristics of Man.

The individual is an economic organism, in that he requires a certain amount of food, a certain amount of water, and must hold within himself a certain amount of heat in order to live. When he has more food than he can eat, more clothing than he needs to protect him, he then enters upon a certain idleness which dulls his wits and awareness, and makes him—prey to difficulties which, in a less toxic state, he would have foreseen and avoided. Thus, we have a glut being a menace to the individual.

It is no less different in a group. Where the group acquires too much, its awareness of its own fellows and of the environment is accordingly reduced, and the effectiveness the group in general is lost.

The maintaining of a balance between gluttony and need is the province of Economics proper, and is the fit subject and concern of the Communist State.

Desire and want are a state of mind. Individuals can be educated into desiring and wanting more than they can ever possibly obtain, and such individuals are unhappy. Most
of the self-willed characteristics of the Capitalists come entirely from greed. He exploits the worker far beyond any necessity on his own part, as a Capitalist, to need.

In a nation where economic balances are not controlled, the appetite of the individual is unduly whetted by enchanting and fanciful persuasions to desire, and a type of insanity ensues, where each individual is persuaded to possess more than he can use, and to possess it even at the expense of his fellows.

There is, in economic balances, the other side. Too great and too long privation can bring about unhealthy desires, which, in themselves, accumulate if left action, more than the individual can use. Poverty, itself, as carefully cultivated by Capitalist States, can bring about an imbalance of passion. Just as a vacuum will pull into it masses, in a country where enforced privation upon the masses is permitted, and where desire is artificially whetted, need turns to greed, and one easily discovers in such states exploitation of the many for the benefit of the few.

If one, by the technologies of Psychopolitics, were to dull this excessive greed in the few who possess it, the worker would be freed to seek a more natural balance.

Here we have two extremes. Either one of them are an insanity. If we wish to create an insanity we need only glut or deprive an individual at long length beyond the ability to withstand and we have a mental imbalance. A simple example of this is the alternation of too low with too high pressures in a chamber, an excellent psychopolitical procedure. The rapidly varied pressure brings about a wherein the individual will cannot act and where other wills then, perforce, assume control.

Essentially, in an entire country, one must remove the greedy by whatever means and must then create and continue a semi-privation in the masses in order to command and utterly control the nation.

A continuous hope for prosperity must be indoctrinated in to the masses with many dreams and visions of glut of commodity and this hope must be counter-played against the actuality of privation and the continuous threat of loss of all economic factors in case of disloyalty to the State in order to suppress the individual wills of the masses.

In a nation under conquest such as America, our slow and steady approach need take advantage only of the cycles of booms and depressions inherent in Capitalistic nations in order to assert of more and more strong control over individual wills. A boom is as advantageous as a depression for our ends for during prosperity our propaganda lines must only continue to point up the wealth the period is delivering to the selected few to divorce their control of the state. During a depression one must only point out that it ensued as a result of the avarice of a few and the general political incompetence of the national leaders.

The handling of economic propaganda is not properly the sphere of psychopolitics but the psychopolitician must understand economic measures and Communist goals connected with them.

The masses must at last come to believe that only excessive taxation of the rich can relieve them of the “burdensome leisure class” and can thus be brought to accept such a thing as income tax, a Marxist principle smoothly slid into Capitalistic framework in 1909 in the United States. This even though the basic law of the United States forbade it and even though Communism at that time had been active only a few years in America. Such success as the Income Tax law, had it been followed thoroughly could have brought the United States and not Russia into the world scene as the first Communist nation. But the virility and good sense of the Russian peoples won. It may not be that the United States will become entirely Communist until past the middle of the century but when it does it will be because of our superior understanding of economics and of psychopolitics.

The Communist agent skilled in economics has as his task the suborning of tax agencies and their personnel to create the maximum disturbance and chaos and the passing of laws adapted to our purposes and to him we must leave this task. The psychopolitical operator plays a distinctly different role in this drama.

The rich, the skilled in finance, the well informed in government are particular and individual targets for the
psychopolitician. His is the role of taking off the board those individuals who would halt or corrupt Communist economic programs. Thus every rich man, every statesman, every person well informed and capable in government must have brought to his side as a trusted confidant a psychopolitical operator.

The families of these persons are often deranged from idleness and glut and this fact must be played upon, even created. The normal health and wildness of a rich man’s son must be twisted and perverted and explained into neurosis and then, assisted by a timely administration of drugs or violence, turned into criminality or insanity. This brings at once some one in “mental healing” into confidential contact with the family and from this point on the very least must then be made of that contact.

Communism could best succeed if at the side of every rich or influential man there could be placed a psychopolitical operator, an undoubted authority in the field of “mental healing” who could then by his advice or through the medium of a wife or daughter by his guided opinions direct the optimum policy to embroil or upset the economic policies of the country and, when the time comes to do away forever with the rich or influential man, to administer the proper drug or treatment to bring about his complete demise in an institution as a patient or dead as a suicide.

Planted beside a country’s powerful persons the psychopolitical operator can also guide other policies to the betterment of our battle.

The Capitalist does not know the definition of war. He knows of war as attack with force performed by soldiers and machines. He does not know that a more effective if somewhat longer war can be fought with bread or, in our case, with drugs and the wisdom of our art. The Capitalist has never won a war in truth. The psychopolitician is having little trouble winning this one.

CHAPTER IV
STATE GOALS FOR THE INDIVIDUAL AND MASSES

Just as we would discover an individual to be ill, whose organs, each one, had a different goal from the rest, so we discover the individuals and the State to be ill where goals are not rigorously codified and enforced.

There are those who, in less enlightened times, gave Man to believe that goals should be personally sought and held, and that, indeed, Man’s entire impulse toward higher things stemmed from Freedom. We must remember that the same peoples who embraced this philosophy also continued in Man the myth of spiritual existence.

All goals proceed from duress. Life is a continuous escape. Without force and threat there can be no striving. Without pain there can be no desire to escape from pain. Without the threat of punishment there can be no gain. Without duress and command there can be no alignment of bodily functions. Without vigorous and forthright control, there can be no accomplished goals for the State.

Goals of the State should be formulated by the State for the obedience and concurrence of the individuals within that State. A State without goals so formulated is a sick State. A State without the power and forthright wish to enforce its goals is a sick State.

When an order is issued by the Communist State, and is not obeyed, a sickness will be discovered to ensue. Where obedience fails, the masses suffer.

State goals depend upon loyalty and obedience for their accomplishment. When one discovers a State goal to be interpreted, one discovers inevitably that there has been an interposition of self-willedness, of greed, of idleness, or of rugged individualism and self-centered initiative. The interruption of a State goal will be discovered as having been interrupted by a person whose disloyalty and disobedience is the direct result of his own mis-alignment with life.

It is not always necessary to remove the individual. It is possible to remove his self-willed tendencies to the improvement of the goals and gains of the whole. The techniques of Psychopolitics are graduated upon the scale
CHAPTER V

AN EXAMINATION OF LOYALTIES

If loyalty is so important in the economic and social structure, it is necessary to examine it further as itself.

In the field of Psychopolitics, loyalty means simply 'alignment.' It means, more fully, alignment with the goals of the Communist State. Disloyalty means entirely mis-alignment, and more broadly, mis-alignment with the goals of the Communist State.

When we consider that the goals of the Communist State are to the best possible benefit of the masses, we can see that disloyalty, as a term, can embrace Democratic alignment. Loyalty to persons not communistically indoctrinated would be quite plainly a mis-alignment.

The cure of disloyalty is entirely contained in the principles of alignment. All that it is necessary to do, where disloyalty is encountered, is to align the purposes of the individual toward the goals of Communism, and it will be discovered that a great many circumstances hitherto distasteful in his existence will cease to exist.

A heart, or a kidney in rebellion against the remainder of the organism is being disloyal to the remainder of the organism. To cure that heart or kidney it is actually only necessary to bring its activities into alignment with the remainder of the body.

The technologies of Psychopolitics adequately demonstrate the workability of this. Mild shock of the electric variety can, and does, produce the re-cooperation of a rebellious body organ. It is the shock and punishment of surgery which, in the main, accomplishes the re-alignment of a disaffected portion of the body, rather than the surgery itself. It is the bombardment of X-Rays, rather than the therapeutic value of X-Rays which causes some disaffected organ to once again turn its attention to the support of the general organism.

While it is not borne out that electric shock has any therapeutic value, so far as making the individual more sane, it is adequately brought out that its punishment value will create in the patient a greater co-operative attitude.
Brain surgery has no statistical data to recommend it beyond its removal of the individual personality from amongst the paths of organs which were not permitted to co-operate. These two Russian developments have never pretended to alter the state of sanity. They are only effective and workable in introducing an adequate punishment mechanism to the personality to make it cease and desist from its courses and egotistical direction of the anatomy itself. It is the violence of the electric shock and the surgery which is useful in subduing the recalcitrant personality, which is all that stands in the road of the masses or the State. It is occasionally to be discovered that the removal of the preventing personality by shock and surgery then permits the growth and re-establishment of organs which have been ousted against by that personality. In that a well-regulated state is composed of organisms, not personalities, the use of electric shock and brain surgery in Psychopolitics is clearly demonstrated.

The changing of loyalty consists, in its primary step, of the eradication of existing loyalties. This can be done in one of two ways. First, by demonstrating that previously existing loyalties have brought about perilous physical circumstances, such as imprisonment, lack of recognition, duress, or privation, and second, by eradicating the personality itself.

The first is accomplished by a steady and continuous indoctrination of the individual in the belief that his previous loyalties have been granted to an unworthy source. One of the primary instances in this is creating circumstances apparently derive from the target of his loyalties, so as to rebuff the individual. As part of this there is the creation of a state of mind in the individual, by actually placing him under duress, and then furnishing him with false evidence to demonstrate that the target of his previous loyalties is, itself, the course of the duress. Another portion of this same method consists of defaming or degrading the individual whose loyalties are to be changed to the target of his loyalties, i.e., superiors or government, to such a degree that this target, at length, actually does hold the individual in disrepute, and so does rebuff him and serve to convince him that his loyalties have been misplaced. These are the milder methods, but have proven extremely effective. The greatest drawback in their practice is that they require time and concentration, the manufacture of false evidence, and a psychopolitical operator's time.

In moments of expediency, of which there are many, the personality itself can be rearranged by shock, surgery, duress, privation, and in particular, that best of psychopolitical techniques, implantation, with the technologies of neo-hypnotism. Such duress must have in its first part a defamation of the loyalties, and in its second, the implantation of new loyalties. A good and experienced psychopolitical operator, working under the most favorable circumstances, can, by the use of psychopolitical technologies, alter the loyalties of an individual so deftly that his own companions will not suspect that they have changed. This, however, requires considerably more finesse than is usually necessary to the situation. Mass neo-hypnotism can accomplish more or less the same results when guided by an experienced psychopolitical operator. An end goal in such a procedure would be the alteration of the loyalties of an entire nation in a short period of time by mass neo-hypnotism, a thing which has been effectively accomplished among the less-usable states of Russia.

It is adequately demonstrated that loyalty is entirely lacking in that mythical commodity known as ‘spiritual quality.’ Loyalty is entirely a thing of dependence, economic or mental, and can be changed by the cruelest implementations. Observation of workers in their factories or fields demonstrates that they easily grant loyalty to a foreman or a woman, and then as easily abandon it and substitute another individual, revulsing, at the same time, toward the person to whom loyalty was primarily granted. The queasy insecurity of the masses in Capitalistic nations finds this more common than in an enlightened State such as Russia. In Capitalistic states, dependencies are so craven, wants and privations are so exaggerated, that loyalty is entirely without ethical foundation and exists only in the realm of dependency, duress, or demand.

It is fortunate that Communism so truly approaches an
ideal state of mind, for this brings a certain easiness into any changing of loyalties, since all other philosophies extant and practiced on Earth today are degraded and debased, compared to Communism. It is then with a certain security that a psychopolitical operator functions, for he knows that he can change the loyalty of an individual to a more ideal level by reason alone, and only expediency makes it necessary to employ the various shifts of psychopolitical technology. Any man who cannot be persuaded into Communist rationale is, of course, to be regarded as somewhat less than sane, and it is, therefore, completely justified to use the techniques of insanity upon the non-Communist.

In order to change loyalty it is necessary to establish first the existing loyalties of the individual. The task is made simple in view of the fact that Capitalistic and Fascistic nations have no great security in the loyalty of their subjects. And it may be found that the loyalties of the subjects, as we call any person against whom psychopolitical technology is to be exerted, are already too faint to require eradication. It is generally only necessary to persuade with the rationale and overwhelming reasonableness of Communism to have the person grant his loyalty to the Russian State. However, regulated only by the importance of the subject, no great amount of time should be expended upon the individual, but emotional duress, or electric shock, or brain surgery should be resorted to, should Communist propaganda persuasion fail. In a case of a very important person, it may be necessary to utilize the more delicate technologies of Psychopolitics so as to place the person himself, and his associates, in ignorance of the operation. In such a case a simple implantation is used, with a maximum duress and command value. Only the most skilled psychopolitical operator should be employed on such a project, as in this case of the very important person, for a bungling might disclose the tampering with his mental processes. It is much more highly recommended, if there is any doubt whatever about the success of an operation against an important person, to select out as a psychopolitical target persons in his vicinity in whom he is emotionally involved. His wife or children normally furnish the best targets, and

these can be operated against without restraint. In securing the loyalty of a very important person one must place at his side a constant pleader who enters a sexual or familial chord into the situation on the side of Communism. It may not be necessary to make a Communist out of the wife, or the children, or one of the children, but it might prove efficacious to do so. In most instances, however, this is not possible. By the use of various drugs, it is, in this modern age, and well within the realm of psychopolitical reality, entirely too easy to bring about a state of severe neurosis or insanity in the wife or children, and thus pass them, with full consent of the important person, and the government in which he exists, or the bureau in which he is operating, into the hands of a psychopolitical operator, who then in his own laboratory, without restraint or fear of investigation or censor, can, with electric shock, surgery, sexual attack, drugs, or other useful means, degrade or entirely alter the personality of a family member, and create in that person a psychopolitical slave subject who, then, on command or signal, will perform outrageous actions, thus discrediting the important person, or will demand, on a more delicate level, that certain measures be taken by the important person, which measures are, of course, dictated by the psychopolitical operator.

Usually when the party has no real interest in the activities or decisions of the important person, but merely wishes to remove him from effective action, the attention of the psychopolitical operator need not be so intense, and the person need only be passed into the hands of some unwitting mental practitioner, who taught as he is by psychopolitical operators, will bring about sufficient embarrassment.

When the loyalty of an individual cannot be swerved, and where the opinion, weight, or effectiveness of the individual stands firmly in the road of Communist goals, it is usually best to occasion a mild neurosis in the person by any available means, and then, having carefully given him a history of mental imbalance, to see to it that he disposes of himself by suicide, or by bringing about his demise in such a way as to resemble suicide. Psychopolitical opera-
tors have handled such situations skillfully tens of thousands of times within and without Russia.

It is a firm principle of Psychopolitics that the person to be destroyed must be involved at first or second hand in the stigma of insanity, and must have been placed in contact with psychopolitical operators or persons trained by them, with a maximum amount of tumult and publicity. The stigma of insanity is properly placed at the door of such persons' reputations and is held there firmly by bringing about irrational acts, either on his own part or in his vicinity. Such an activity can be classified as a partial destruction of alignment, and if this destruction is carried forward to its furthest extent the mis-alignment on the subject of loyalties can be considered to be complete, and alignment on new loyalties can be embarked upon safely. By bringing about insanity or suicide on the part of the wife of an important political personage, a sufficient mis-alignment has been instigated to change his attitude. And this, carried forward firmly, or assisted by psychopolitical implantation can begin the rebuilding of his loyalties, but now slanted in a more proper and fitting direction.

Another reason for the alignment of psychopolitical activities with the mis-alignment of insanity is that insanity, itself, is a despised and disgraced state, and anything connected with it is lightly viewed. Thus, a psychopolitical operator, working in the vicinity of an insane person, can refute and disprove any accusations made against him by demonstrating that the family itself is tainted with mental disease. This is surprisingly effective in Capitalistic societies where insanity is so thoroughly feared that no one would dream of investigating any circumstances in its vicinity. Psychopolitical propaganda works constantly and must work constantly to increase and build up this aura of mystery surrounding insanity, and must emphasize the horribleness and hopelessness of insanity in order to excuse non-therapeutic actions taken against the insane. Particularly in Capitalistic countries, an insane person has no rights under law. No person who is insane may hold property. No person who is insane may testify. Thus, we have an excellent road along which we can travel toward our certain goal and destiny.

Entirely by bringing about public conviction that the sanity of a person is in question, it is possible to discount and eradicate all of the goals and activities of that person. By demonstrating the insanity of a group, or even a government, it is possible, then, to cause its people to disavow it. By magnifying the general human reaction to insanity, through keeping the subject of insanity, itself, forever before the public eye, and then, by utilizing this reaction by causing a revolt on the part of a populace against its leader or leaders, it is possible to stop any government or movement.

It is important to know that the entire subject of loyalty is thus as easily handled as it is. One of the first and foremost missions of the psychopolitician is to make an attack upon Communism and insanity synonymous. It should become the definition of insanity, of the paranoid variety, that "A paranoid believes he is being attacked by Communists." Thus, at once the support of the individual so attacking Communism will fall away and wither.

Instead of executing national leaders, suicide for them should be arranged under circumstances which question their demise. In this way we can select out all opposition to the Communist extension into the social orders of the world, and render populaces who would oppose us leaderless, and bring about a state of chaos or mis-alignment into which we can thrust, with great simplicity, the clear and forceful doctrines of Communism.

The cleverness of our attack in this field of Psychopolitics is adequate to avoid the understanding of the layman and the usual stupid official, and by operating entirely under the banner of authority, with the oft-repeated statement that the principles of psychotherapy are too devious for common understanding, an entire revolution can be effected without the suspicion of a populace until it is an accomplished fact.

As insanity is the maximum mis-alignment, it can be grasped to be the maximum weapon in severance of loyalties to leaders and old social orders. Thus, it is of the utmost
importance that psychopolitical operatives infiltrate the healing arts of a nation marked for conquest, and bring from that quarter continuous pressure against the population and the government until at last the conquest is affected. This is the subject and goal of Psychopolitics, itself.

In rearranging loyalties we must have a command of their values. In the animal the first loyalty is to himself. This is destroyed by demonstrating errors to him, showing him that he does not remember, cannot act or does not trust himself. The second loyalty is to his family unit, his parents and brothers and sisters. This is destroyed by making a family unit economically non-dependent, by lessening the value of marriage, by making an easiness of divorce and by scattering the children wherever possible by the State. The third loyalty is to his friends and local environment. This is destroyed by lowering his trust and bringing about reportings upon him allegedly by his fellows or the town or village authorities. The next is to the State and this, for the purposes of Communism, is the only loyalty which should exist once the state is founded as a Communist State. To destroy loyalty to the State all manner of forbiddings for youth must be put into effect so as to disenfranchise them as members of the Capitalist state and, by promises of a better lot under Communism, to gain their loyalty to a Communist movement.

Denying a Capitalist country easy access to courts, bringing about and supporting propaganda to destroy the home, creating and continuous juvenile delinquency, forcing upon the state all manner of practices to divorce the child from the home and end create the chaos necessary to Communism. Under the saccharine guise of assistance to them, rigorous child labor laws are the best means to deny the child any right in the society. By refusing to let him earn, by forcing him into unwonted dependence upon a grudging parent, by making certain in other channels that the parent is never in other than economic stress, the child can be driven in his teens into revolt. Delinquency will ensue.

By making readily available drugs of various kinds, by giving the teen-ager alcohol, by praising his wildness, by stimulating him with sex literature and advertising to him or her practices as taught at the Sexpol, the psychopolitical operator can create the necessary attitude of chaos, idleness and worthlessness into which can then be cast the solution which will give the teen-ager complete freedom everywhere—Communism.

Should it be possible to continue conscription beyond any reasonable time by promoting unpopular wars and other means the draft can always stand as a further barrier to the progress of youth in life, destroying any immediate hope to participate in his nation's civil life.

By these means the patriotism of youth for their Capitalistic flag can be dulled to a point where they are no longer dangerous as soldiers. While this might require many decades to effect, Capitalism's short term view will never envision the lengths across which we can plan.

If we could effectively kill the national pride and patriotism of just one generation we will have won that country. Therefore there must be continual propaganda abroad to undermine the loyalty of the citizens in general and the teen ager in particular.

The role of the psychopolitical operator in this is very strong. He can, from his position as an authority on the mind, advise all manner of destructive measures. He can teach the lack of control of this child at home. He can instruct, in an optimum situation, the entire nation in how to handle children—and instruct them so that the children, given no control, given no real home, can run wildly about with no responsibility for their nation or themselves.

The mis-alignment of the loyalty of youth to a Capitalistic nation sets the proper stage for a realignment of their loyalties with Communism. Creating a greed for drugs, sexual misbehavior and uncontrolled freedom and presenting this to them as a benefit of Communism will with ease bring about our alignment.

In the case of strong leaders amongst youthful groups, a psychopolitical operator can work in many ways to use or discard that leadership. If it is to be used, the character of the girl or boy must be altered carefully into criminal channels and a control by blackmail or other means must be maintained. But where the leadership is not susceptible,
CHAPTER VI

THE GENERAL SUBJECT OF OBEDIENCE

Obedience is the result of force.

 Everywhere we look in the history of Earth we discover that obedience to new rulers has come about entirely through the demonstration on the part of those rulers of greater force than was to be discovered in the old ruler. A population overrun, conquered by war, is obedient to its conqueror. It is obedient to its conqueror because its conqueror has exhibited more force.

 Concurrent with force is brutality, for there are human considerations involved which also represent force. The most barbaric, unrestrained, brutal use of force, if carried far enough, invokes obedience. Savage force, sufficiently long displayed toward any individual, will bring about his concurrence with any principle or order.

 Force is the antithesis of humanizing actions. It is so synonymous in the human mind with savageness, lawlessness, brutality, and barbarism, that it is only necessary to display an inhuman attitude toward people, to be granted by those people the possession of force.

 Any organization which has the spirit and courage to display inhumanity, savageness, brutality, and an uncompromising lack of humanity, will be obeyed. Such a use of force is, itself, the essential ingredient of greatness. We have to hand no less an example than our great Communist Leaders, who, is moments of duress and trial, when faced by Czarist rule, continued over the heads of an enslaved populace, yet displayed sufficient courage never to stay their hands in the execution of the conversion of the Russian State to Communist rule.

 If you would have obedience you must have no compromise with humanity. If you would have obedience you must make it clearly understood that you have no mercy. Man is an animal. He understands, in the final analysis, only those things which a brute understands.

 As an example of this, we find an individual refusing to obey and being struck. His refusal to obey is now less vociferous. He is struck again, and his resistance is less-
ened once more. He is hammered and pounded again and again, until, at length, his only thought is direct and implicit obedience to that person from whom the force has emanated. This is a proven principle. It is proven because it is the main principle Man, the animal, has used since his earliest beginnings. It is the only principle which has been effective, the only principle which has brought about a wide and continued belief. For it is to our benefit that an individual who is struck again, and again, and again from a certain source, will, at length, hypnotically believe anything he is told by the source of the blows.

The stupidity of Western civilizations is best demonstrated by the fact that they believe hypnotism is a thing of mind, of attention, and a desire for unconsciousness. This is not true. Only when a person has been beaten, punished, and mercilessly hammered, can hypnotism upon him be guaranteed in its effectiveness. It is stated by Western authorities on hypnosis that only some twenty percent of the people are susceptible to hypnotism. This statement is very untrue. Given enough punishment, all of the people in any time and place are susceptible to hypnotism. In other words, by adding force, hypnotism is made uniformly effective. Where unconsciousness could not be induced by simple concentration upon the hypnotist, unconsciousness can be induced by drugs, by blows, by electric shock, and by other means. And where unconsciousness cannot be induced so as to make an implantation or an hypnotic command effective, it is only necessary to amputate the functioning portions of the animal man's brain to render him null and void longer a menace. Thus, we find that hypnotism is highly effective.

The mechanisms of hypnotism demonstrate clearly that people can be made to believe in certain conditions, and even in their environment or in politics, by the administration of force. Thus, it is necessary for a psychopolitician to be an expert in the administration of forces. Thus, he can bring about implicit obedience, not only on the part of individual members of the populace, but on the entire populace itself and its government. He need only take unto himself a sufficiently savage role, a sufficiently uncompromising inhuman attitude, and he will be obeyed and believed.

The subject of hypnotism is a subject of belief. What can people be made to believe? They can be made to believe anything which is administered to them with sufficient brutality and force. The obedience of a populace is as good as they will believe.

Despicable religions, such as Christianity, knew this. They knew that if enough faith could be brought into being a populace could be enslaved by the Christian mockeries of humanity and mercy, and thus could be disarmed. But one need not count upon this act of faith to bring about a broad belief. One must only exhibit enough force, enough inhumanity, enough brutality and savagery to create implicit belief and therefore and thereby implicit obedience. As Communism is a matter of belief, its study is a study of force.

The earliest Russian psychiatrists, pioneering this science of psychiatry, understood thoroughly that hypnosis is induced by acute fear. They discovered it could also be induced by shock of an emotional nature, and also by extreme privation, as well as by blows and drugs.

In order to induce a high state of hypnagog in an individual, a group, or a population, an element of terror must always be present on the part of those who would govern. The psychiatrist is aptly suited to this role, for his brutalities are committed in the name of science and are inexplicably complex, and entirely out of view of the human understanding. A sufficient popular terror of the psychiatrist will, in itself, bring about insanity on the part of many individuals. A psychopolitical operative, then, can, entirely cloaked with authority, commence and continue a campaign of propaganda, describing various “treatments” which are administered to the insane. A psychopolitical operative should at all times insist that these treatments are therapeutic and necessary. He can, in all of his literature and his books, list large numbers of pretended cures by these means. But these “cures” need not actually produce any recovery from a state of disturbance. As long as the psychopolitical operative or his dupes are the only authori-
ties as to the difference between sanity and insanity, their word as to the therapeutic value of such treatment will be the final word. No layman would dare adventure to place judgment upon the state of sanity of an individual whom the psychiatrist has already declared insane. The individual, himself, is unable to complain, and his family, as will be covered later, is already discredited by the occurrence of insanity in their midst. There must be no other adjudicators of insanity, otherwise it could be disclosed that the brutalities practiced in the name of treatment are not therapeutic.

A psychopolitical operative has no interest in “therapeutic means” or “cures.” The greater number of insane in the country, where he is operating, the larger number of the people will come under his view, and the greater will be his facilities. Because the problem is apparently mounting into uncontrollable heights, he can more and more operate in an atmosphere of emergency, which again excuses his use of such treatments as electric shock, the prefrontal lobotomy, trans-orbital leucotomy, and other operations long-since practiced in Russia on political prisoners.

It is to the interest of the psychopolitical operative that the possibility of curing the insane be outlawed and ruled out at all times. For the sake of obedience on the part of the population and their general reaction, a level or brutality must, at all costs, be maintained. Only in this way can the absolute judgment of the psychopolitical operative as to the sanity or insanity of public figures be maintained in complete belief. Using sufficient brutality upon their patients, the public at large will come to believe utterly anything they say about their patients. Furthermore, and more important, the field of the mind must be sufficiently dominated by the psychopolitical operative, so that wherever tenets of the mind are taught they will be hypnotically believed. The psychopolitical operative, having under his control all psychology classes in an area, can thus bring about a complete reformation of the future leaders of a country in their educational processes, and so prepare them for Communism.

To be obeyed, one must be believed. If one is sufficiently believed, one will unquestioningly be obeyed.

When he is fortunate enough to obtain into his hands anyone near to a political or important figure, this factor of obedience becomes very important. A certain amount of fear or terror must be engendered in the person under treatment so that this person will then take immediate orders, completely and unquestioningly, from the psychopolitical operative, and so be able to influence the actions of that person who is to be reached.

Bringing about this state of mind on the part of a populace and its leaders—that a psychopolitical operative must, at all times, be believed—could eventually be attended by very good fortune. It is not too much to hope that psychopolitical operatives would then, in a country such as the United States, become the most intimate advisors to political figures, even to the point of advising the entirety of a political party as to its actions in an election.

The long view is the important view. Belief is engendered by a certain amount of fear and terror from an authoritative level, and this will be followed by obedience.

The general propaganda which would best serve Psychopolitics would be a continual insistence that certain authoritative levels of healing, deemed this or that the correct treatment of insanity. These treatments must always include a certain amount of brutality. Propaganda should continue and stress the rising incidence of insanity in a country. The entire field of human behaviour, for the benefit of the country, can, at length, be broadened into abnormal behaviour. Thus, anyone indulging in any eccentricity, particularly the eccentricity of combatting psychopolitics, could be silenced by the authoritative opinion on the part of a psychopolitical operative that he was acting in an abnormal fashion. This, with some good fortune, could bring the person into the hands of the psychopolitical operative so as to forever more disable him, or to swerve his loyalties by pain-drug hypnotism.

On the subject of obedience itself, the most optimum obedience is unthinking obedience. The command given must be obeyed without any rationalizing on the part of the subject. The command must, therefore, be implanted below the thinking processes of the subject to be influenced, and
must react upon him in such a way as to bring no mental alertness on his part.

It is in the interest of Psychopolitics that a population be told that an hypnotized person will not do anything against his actual will, will not commit immoral acts, and will not act so as to endanger himself. While this may be true of light, parlour hypnotism, it certainly is not true of commands implanted with the use of electric shock, drugs, or heavy punishment. It is counted upon completely that this will be discredited to the general public by psychopolitical operatives, for if it were to be generally known that individuals would obey commands harmful to themselves, and would commit immoral acts while under the influence of deep hypnotic commands, the actions of many people, working unknowingly in favor of Communism, would be too-well understood. People acting under deep hypnotic commands should be acting apparently of their own volition and out of their own convictions.

The entire subject of psychopolitical hypnosis, Psychopolitics in general, depends for its defense upon continuous protest from authoritative sources that such things are not possible. And, should anyone unmask a psychopolitical operative, he should at once declare the whole thing a physical impossibility, and use his authoritative position to discount any accusation. Should any writings of Psychopolitics come to view, it is only necessary to brand them a hoax and laugh them out of countenance. Thus, psychopolitical activities are easy to defend.

When psychopolitical activities have reached a certain peak, from there on it is almost impossible to undo them, for the population is already under the duress of obedience to the psychopolitical operatives and their dupes. The ingredient of obedience is important, for the complete belief in the psychopolitical operative renders his statement cancelling any challenge about psychopolitical operations irrelevant. The optimum circumstances would be to occupy a position which would be consulted by officials on any question or suspicion arising on the subject of Psychopolitics. Thus, a psychiatric advisor should be placed near to hand in every government operation. As all suspicions would then be referred to him, no action would ever be taken, and the goal of Communism could be realized in that nation.

Psychopolitics depends, from the viewpoint of the layman, upon its fantastic aspects. These are its best defense, but above all these defenses is implicit obedience on the part of officials and the general public, because of the character of the psychopolitical operative in the field of healing.

CHAPTER VII
ANATOMY OF STIMULUS-RESPONSE MECHANISMS OF MAN

Man is a stimulus-response animal. His entire reasoning capabilities, even his ethics and morals, depend upon stimulus-response machinery. This has long been demonstrated by such Russians as Pavlov, and the principles have long been used in handling the recalcitrant, in training children, and in bringing about a state of optimum behaviour on the part of a population.

Having no independent will of his own, Man is easily handled by stimulus-response mechanisms. It is only necessary to install a stimulus into the mental anatomy of Man to have that stimulus reactivate and respond any time an exterior command source calls it into being.

The mechanisms of stimulus-response are easily understood. The body takes pictures of every action in the environment around an individual. When the environment includes brutality, terror, shock, and other such activities, the mental image picture gained contains in it all the ingredients of the environment. If the individual, himself, was injured during that moment, the injury, itself, will remain when called upon to respond by an exterior command source.

As an example of this, if an individual is beaten, and is told during the entirety of the beating that he must obey certain officials, he will, in the future, feel the beginnings of the pain the moment he begins to disobey. The installed pain, itself, reacts as a policeman, for the experience of the individual demonstrates to him that he cannot combat, and will receive pain from, certain officials.

The mind can become very complex in its stimulus responses. As easily demonstrated in hypnotism, an entire chain of commands, having to do with a great many complex actions, can be beaten, shocked, or terrorized into a mind, and will there lie dormant until called into view by some similarity in the circumstances of the environment to the incident of punishment.

The stimulus we call the “incident of punishment” where
the response mechanism need only contain some small part of the stimulus to call into view the mental image picture, and cause it to exert against the body, the pain sequence. So long as the individual obeys the picture, or follows the commands of the stimulus implantation he is free from pain.

The behaviour of children is regulated in this fashion in every civilized country. The father, finding himself unable to bring about immediate obedience and training on the part of his child, resorts to physical violence, and after administering punishment of a physical nature to the child on several occasions, is gratified to experience complete obedience on the part of the child each time the father speaks. In that parents are wont to be lenient with their children, they seldom administer sufficient punishment to bring about entirely optimum obedience. The ability of the organism to withstand punishment is very great. Complete and implicit response can be gained only by stimuli sufficiently brutal to actually injure the organism. The Kossack method of breaking wild horses is a useful example. The horse will not restrain itself or take any of its rider’s commands. The rider, wishing to break it, mounts, and takes a flask of strong Vodka, and smashes it between the horses's ears. The horse, struck to its knees, its eyes filled with alcohol, mistaking the dampness for blood, instantly and thereafter gives its attention to the rider and never needs further breaking. Difficulty in breaking horses is only occasioned when light punishments are administered. There is some mawkish sentimentality about “breaking the spirit,” but what is desired here is an obedient, horse, sufficient brutality brings about an obedient horse.

The stimulus-response mechanisms of the body are such that the pain and the command subdivide so as to counter each other. The mental image picture of the punishment will not become effective upon the individual unless the command content is disobeyed. It is pointed out in many early Russian writings that this is a survival mechanism. It has already been well and thoroughly used in the survival of Communism.

It is only necessary to deliver into the organism a sufficient stimulus to gain an adequate response.

So long as the organism obeys the stimulus whenever it is restimulated in the future, it does not suffer from the pain of the stimulus. But should it disobey the command content of the stimulus, the stimulus reacts to punish the individual. Thus, we have an optimum circumstance, and one of the basic principles of Psychopolitics. A sufficiently installed stimulus will thereafter remain as a police mechanism within the individual to cause him to follow the commands and directions given to him. Should he fail to follow these commands and directions, the stimulus mechanism will go into action. As the commands are there with the moment of duress, the commands themselves need never be repeated, and if the individual were to depart thousands of miles away from the psychopolitical operative, he will still obey the psychopolitical operative, or, himself, become extremely ill and in agony. These principles, built from the earliest days of Pavlov, by constant and continuous Russian development, have, at last, become of enormous use to us in our conquest. For less modern and well-informed countries in the world, lacking this mechanism, failing to understand it, and coaxing into somnolence by our own psychopolitical operatives, who discount and disclaim it, cannot avoid succumbing to it.

The body is less able to resist a stimulus if it has insufficient food and is weary. Therefore, it is necessary to administer all such stimuli to individuals when their ability to resist has been reduced by privation and exhaustion. Refusal to let them sleep over many days, denying them adequate food, then brings about an optimum state for the receipt of a stimulus. If the person is then given an electrical shock, and is told while the shock is in action that he must obey and do certain things, he has no choice but to do them, or to re-experience, because of his mental image picture of it, the electric shock. This highly scientific and intensely workable mechanism cannot be over-estimated in the practice of psychopolitics.

Drugging the individual produces an artificial exhaustion, and if he is drugged, or shocked and beaten, and given a string of commands, his loyalties, themselves, can be definitely rearranged. This is P.D.H., or Pain-Drug Hypnosis.
The psychopolitical operative in training should be thoroughly studied in the subject of hypnotism and post-hypnotic suggestion. He should pay particular attention to the "forgetter mechanism" aspect of hypnotism, which is to say, implantation in the unconscious mind. He should note particularly that a person given a command in an hypnotic state, and then told when still in that condition to forget it, will execute it on a stimulus-response signal in the environment after he has "awakened" from his hypnotic trance.

Having mastered these details fully, he should, by practicing upon criminals and prisoners, or inmates available to him, produce the hypnotic trance by durgs, and drive post-hypnotic suggestions by pain administered to the drugged person. He should then study the reactions of the person when "awakened," and should give him the stimulus-response signal which would throw into action the commands given while in a drugged state of duresg. By much practice he can then learn the threshold dosages of various drugs, and the amount of duress in terms of electric shock or additional drug shock necessary to produce the optimum obedience to the commands. He should also satisfy himself that there is no possible method known to Man—there must be no possible method known to Man—of bringing the patient into awareness of what has happened to him, keeping him in a state of obedience and response while ignorant of its cause.

Using criminals and prisoners, the psychopolitical operative in training should then experiment with duress in the absence of privation, administering electric shocks, beatings, and terror-inducing tactics, accompanied by the same mechanisms as those employed in hypnotism, and watch the conduct of the person when no longer under duress.

The operative in training should carefully remark those who show a tendency to protest, so that he may recognize possible recovery of memory of the commands implanted. Purely for his own education, he should then satisfy himself as to the efficacy of brain surgery in disabling the non-responsive prisoner.

The boldness of the psychopolitical operative can be in-

creased markedly by permitting persons who have been given pain-drug hypnosis and who have demonstrated symptoms of rebelling or recalling into the society to observe how the label of "insanity" discredits and discounts the statements of the person.

Exercises in bringing about insanity seizures at will, simply by demonstrating a signal to persons upon whom pain-drug hypnosis has been used, and exercises in making the seizures come about through talking to certain persons in certain places and times should also be used.

Brain surgery, as developed in Russia, should also be practiced by the psychopolitical operative in training, to give him full confidence in 1) the crudeness with which it can be done, 2) the certainty of erasure of the stimulus-response mechanism itself, 3) the production of imbecility, idiocy, and discoordination on the part of the patient, and 4) the small amount of comment which casualties in brain surgery occasion.

Exercises in sexual attack on patients should be practiced by the psychopolitical operative to demonstrate the inability of the patient under pain-drug hypnosis to recall the attack, while indoctrinating a lust for further sexual activity on the part of the patient. Sex, in all animals, is a powerful motivator, and is no less so in the animal Man, and the occasioning of sexual liaison between females of a target family and indicated males, under the control of the psychopolitical operative, must be demonstrated to be possible with complete security for the psychopolitical operative, thus giving into his hands an excellent weapon for the breaking down of familial relations and consequent public disgraces for the psychopolitical target.

Just as a dog can be trained, so can a man be trained. Just as a horse can be trained, so can a man be trained. Sexual lust, masochism, and any other desirable perversion can be induced by pain-drug hypnosis and the benefit of Psychopolitics.

The changes of loyalties, allegiances, and sources of command can be occasioned easily by psychopolitical technologies, and these should be practiced and understood by the
psychopolitical operative before he begins to tamper with psychopolitical targets of magnitude.

The actual simplicity of the subject of pain-drug hypnosis, the use of electric shock, drugs, insanity-producing injections, and other materials, should be masked entirely by technical nomenclature, the protest of benefit to the patient, by an authoritarian pose and position, and by carefully cultivating governmental positions in the country to be conquered.

Although the psychopolitical operative working in universities where he can direct the curricula of psychology classes is often tempted to teach some of the principles of Psychopolitics to the susceptible students in the psychology classes, he must be thoroughly enjoined to limit his information in psychology classes to the transmittal of the tenets of Communism under the guise of psychology, and must limit his activities in bringing about a state of mind on the part of the students where they will accept Communist tenets as those of their own action and as modern scientific principles. The psychological operative must not, at any time, educate students fully in stimulus-response mechanisms, and must not impart to them, save those who will become his fellow-workers, the exact principles of Psychopolitics. It is not necessary to do so, and it is dangerous.

CHAPTER VIII
DEGRADATION, SHOCK AND ENDURANCE

Degradation and conquest are companions.

In order to be conquered, a nation must be degraded, either by acts of war, by being overrun, by being forced into humiliating treaties of peace, or by the treatment of her populace under the armies of the conqueror. However, degradation can be accomplished much more insidiously and much more effectively by consistent and continual defamation.

Defamation is the best and foremost weapon of Psychopolitics on the broad field. Continual and constant degradation of national leaders, national institutions, national practices, and national heroes must be systematically carried out, but this is the chief function of Communist Party Members, in general, not the psychopolitician.

The realm of defamation and degradation, of the psychopolitician, is Man himself. By attacking the character and morals of Man himself, and by bringing about, through contamination of youth, a general degraded feeling, command of the populace is facilitated to a very marked degree.

There is a curve of degradation which leads downward to a point where the endurance of an individual is almost at end, and any sudden action toward him will place him in a state of shock. Similarly, a soldier held prisoner can be abused, denied, defamed, and degraded until the slightest motion on the part of his captors will cause him to flinch. Similarly, the slightest word on the part of his captors will cause him to obey, or vary his loyalties and beliefs. Given sufficient degradation, a prisoner can be caused to murder his fellow countrymen in the same stockade. Experiments on German prisoners have lately demonstrated that only after seventy days of filthy food, little sleep, and nearly untenable quarters, that the least motion toward the prisoner would bring about a state of shock beyond his endurance threshold, and would cause him to hypnotically receive anything said to him. Thus, it is possible, in an entire stockade of prisoners, to the number of thousands, to being about a state of complete servile obedience, and without the labor of
personally addressing each one, to pervert their loyalties and implant in them adequate commands to insure their future conduct, even when released to their own people.

By lowering the endurance of a person, a group, or a nation, and by constant degradation and defamation, it is possible to induce, thus, a state of shock which will receive adequately any command given.

The first thing to be degraded in any nation is the state of Man, himself. Nations which have high ethical tone are difficult to conquer. Their loyalties are hard to shake, their allegiance to their leaders is fanatical, and what they usually call their spiritual integrity cannot be violated by duress. It is not efficient to attack a nation in such a frame of mind. It is the basic purpose of Psychopolitics to reduce the state of mind to a point where it can be ordered and enslaved. Thus, the first target is Man, himself. He must be degraded from a spiritual being to an animalistic reaction pattern. He must think of himself as an animal, capable only of animalistic reactions. He must no longer think of himself, or of his fellows, as capable of “spiritual endurance,” or nobility.

The best approach toward degradation in its first stages is the propaganda of “scientific approach” to Man. Man must be consistently demonstrated to be a mechanism without individuality, and it must be educated into a populace under attack that Man’s individualistic reactions are the product of mental derangement. The populace must be brought into the belief that every individual within it who rebels in any way, shape, or form against efforts and activities to enslave the whole, must be considered to be a décadent person whose eccentricities are neurotic or insane, and who must have at once the treatment of a psychopolitician.

An optimum condition in such a program of degradation would address itself to the military forces of the nation, and bring them rapidly away from any other belief than that the disobedient one must be subjected to “mental treatment.” An enslavement of a population can fail only if these rebellious individuals are left to exert their individual influences upon their fellow citizens, sparking them into rebellion, calling into account their nobilities and freedoms. Unless these restless individuals are stamped out and given into the hands of psychopolitical operatives early in the conquest, there will be nothing but trouble as the conquest continues.

The officials of the government, students, readers, partakers of entertainment, must all be indoctrinated, by whatever means, into the complete belief that the restless, the ambitions, the natural leaders, are suffering from environmental maladjustments, which can only be healed by recourse to psychopolitical operatives in the guise of mental healers.

By thus degrading the general belief in the status of Man it is relatively simple, with co-operation from the economic salients being driven into the country, to drive citizens apart, one from another, to bring about a question of the wisdom of their own government, and to cause them to actively beg for enslavement.

The educational programs of Psychopolitics must, at every hand, seek out the levels of youth who will become the leaders in the country’s future, and educate them into the belief of the animalistic nature of Man. This must be made fashionable. They must be taught to frown upon ideas, upon individual endeavor. They must be taught, above all things, that the salvation of Man is to be found only by his adjusting thoroughly to this environment.

This educational program in the field of Psychopolitics can best be followed by bringing about a compulsory training in some subject such as psychology or other mental practice, and ascertaining that each broad program of psychopolitical training be supervised by a psychiatrist who is a trained psychopolitical operative.

As it seems in foreign nations that the church is the most ennobling influence, each and every branch and activity of each and every church, must, one way or another, be discredited. Religion must become unfashionable by demonstrating broadly, through psychopolitical indoctrination, that the soul is non-existent, and that Man is an animal. The lying mechanisms of Christianity lead men to foolishly brave deeds. By teaching them that there is a life here-
after, the liability of courageous acts, while living, is thus lessened. The liability of any act must be markedly increased if a populace is to be obedient. Thus, there must be no standing belief in the church, and the power of the church must be denied at every hand.

The psychopolitical operative, in his program of degradation, should at all times bring into question any family which is deeply religious, and, should any neurosis or insanity be occasioned in that family, to blame and hold responsible their religious connections for the neurotic or psychotic condition. Religion must be made synonymous with neurosis and psychosis. People who are deeply religious would be less and less held responsible for their own folly, and should more and more be relegated to the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives.

By perverting the institutions of a nation and bringing about a general degradation, by interfering with the economics of a nation to the degree that privation and depression come about, only minor shocks will be necessary to produce, on the populace as a whole, an obedient reaction or an hysteria. Thus, the mere threat of war, the mere threat of aviation bombings, could cause the population to sue instantly for peace. It is a long and arduous road for the psychopolitical operative to achieve this state of mind on the part of a whole nation, but no more than twenty or thirty years should be necessary in the entire program. Having to hand, as we do, weapons with which to accomplish the goal.

CHAPTER IX

THE ORGANIZATION OF MENTAL HEALTH CAMPAIGNS

Psychopolitical operatives should at all times be alert to the opportunity to organize "for the betterment of the community" mental health clubs or groups. By thus inviting the co-operation of the population as a whole in mental health programs, the terrors of mental aberration can be disseminated throughout the populace. Furthermore, each one of these mental health groups, properly guided, can bring, at last, legislative pressure against the government to secure adequately the position of the psychopolitical operative, and to obtain for him government grants and facilities, thus bringing a government to finance its own downfall.

Mental health organizations must carefully delete from their ranks anyone actually proficient in the handling or treatment of mental health. Thus must be excluded priests, ministers, actually trained psychoanalysts, good hypnotists, or trained Dianeticists. These, with some cognizance on the subject of mental aberration and its treatment, and with some experience in observing the mentally deranged, if allowed frequency within institutions, and if permitted to receive literature, would, sooner or later, become suspicious of the activities engaged upon by the psychopolitical operative. These must be defamed and excluded as "untrained," "unskillful," "quacks," or "perpetrators of hoaxes."

No mental health movement with actual goals of mental therapy should be continued in existence in any nation. For instance, the use of Chinese acupuncture in the treatment of mental and physical derangement must, in China, be stamped out and discredited thoroughly, as it has some efficacy, and, more importantly, its practitioners understand, through long conversation with it, many of the principles of actual mental health and aberration.

In the field of mental health, the psychopolitician must occupy, and continue to occupy, through various arguments, the authoritative position on the subject. There is always the danger that problems of mental health may be resolved
by some individual or group, which might then derange the program of the psychopolitical operative in his mental health clubs.

City officials, socialites, and other unknowing individuals, on the subject of mental health, should be invited to full co-operation in the activity of mental health groups. But the entirety of this activity should be to finance better facilities for the psychopolitical practitioner. To these groups it must be continually stressed that the entire subject of mental illness is so complex that none of them, certainly, could understand any part of it. Thus, the club should be kept on a social and financial level.

Where groups interested in the health of the community already have been formed, they should be infiltrated and taken over, and if this is not possible, they should be discredited and debarred, and the officialdom of the area should be invited to stamp them out as dangerous.

When an hostile group dedicated to mental health is discovered, the psychopolitician should have recourse to the mechanisms of peyote, mescaline, and later drugs which cause temporary insanity. He should send persons, preferably those well under his control, into the mental health group, and invite the group, whether Christian Science or Dianetics or other practice, to demonstrate its abilities upon this new person. These, in demonstrating their abilities, will usually act with enthusiasm. Midway in the course of their treatment, a quiet injection of peyote, mescaline, or other drug, or an electric shock, will produce the symptoms of insanity in the patient which has been sent to the target group. The patient thus demonstrating momentary insanity should immediately be reported to the police and taken away to some area of incarceration managed by psychopolitical operatives, and so placed out of sight. Officialdom will thus come into a belief that this group drives individuals insane by their practices, and the practices of the group will then be despised and prohibited by law.

The values of a widespread mental health organization are manifest when one realizes that any government can be forced to provide facilities for psychopolitical operatives in the form of psychiatric wards in all hospitals, in national institutions totally in the hands of psychopolitical operatives, and in the establishment of clinics where youth can be contacted and arranged more seemingly to the purposes of Psychopolitics.

Such groups form a political force, which can then legalize any law or authority desired for the psychopolitical operative.

The securing of authority over such mental health organizations is done mainly by appeal to education. A psychopolitical operative should make sure that those psychiatrists he controls, those psychologists whom he has under his orders, have been trained for an excessively long period of time. The longer the training period which can be required, the safer the psychopolitical program, since no new group of practitioners can arise to disclose and dismay psychopolitical programs. Furthermore, the groups themselves cannot hope to obtain any full knowledge of the subject, not having behind them many, many years of intensive training.

Vienna has been carefully maintained as the home of Psychopolitics, since it was the home of Psychoanalysis. Although our activities have long since dispersed any of the gains made by Freudian groups, and have taken over these groups, the proximity of Vienna to Russia, where Psychopolitics is operating abroad, and the necessity "for further study" by psychopolitical operatives in the birthplace of Psychoanalysis, makes periodic contacts with headquarters possible. Thus, the word "psychoanalysis" must be stressed at all times, and must be pretended to be a thorough part of the psychiatrist's training.

Psychoanalysis has the very valuable possession of a vocabulary, and a workability which is sufficiently poor to avoid recovery of psychopolitical implantations. It can be made fashionable throughout mental health organizations, and by learning its patter, and by believing they see some of its phenomena, the members of mental health groups can believe themselves conversant with mental health. Because its stress is sex, it is, itself, an adequate defamation of character, and serves the purposes of degradation well. Thus,
in organizing mental health groups, the literature furnished such groups should be psychoanalytical in nature.

If a group of persons interested in suppressing juvenile delinquency, in caring for the insane, and the promotion of psychopolitical operatives and their actions can be formed in every major city of a country under conquest, the success of a psychopolitical program is assured, since these groups seem to represent a large segment of the population. By releasing continued propaganda on the subject of dope addiction, homosexuality, and depraved conduct on the part of the young, even the judges of a country can become suborned into reacting violently against the youth of the country, thus mis-aligning and aligning the support of youth.

The communication lines of psychopolitics, if such mental health organizations can be well established, can thus run from its most prominent citizens to its government. It is not too much to hope that the influence of such groups could bring about a psychiatric ward in every hospital in the land, and psychiatrists in every company and regiment of the nation's army, and whole government institutes manned entirely by psychopolitical operatives, into which ailing government officials could be placed, to the advantage of the psychopolitician.

If a psychiatric ward could be established in every hospital in every city in a nation, it is certain that, at one time or another, every prominent citizen of that nation could come under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives or their dupes.

The validation of psychiatric position in the armed forces and security-minded institutions of the nation under conquest could bring about a flow and fund of information unlike any other program which could be conceived. If every pilot who flies a new plane could come under the questioning of a psychopolitical operative, if the compiler of every plan of military action could thus come under the review of psychopolitical operatives, the simplicity with which information can be extracted by the use of certain drugs, without the after-knowledge of the soldier, would entirely cripple any overt action toward Communism. If the nation could be educated into turning over to psychopolitical operatives every recalcitrant or rebellious soldier, it would lose its best fighters. Thus, the advantage of mental health organizations can be seen, for these, by exerting an apparent public pressure against the government, can achieve these ends and goals.

The financing of a psychopolitical operation is difficult unless it is done by the citizens and government. Although vast sums of money can be obtained from private patients, and from relatives who wish persons put away, it is, nevertheless, difficult to obtain millions, unless the government itself is co-operating. The co-operation of the government to obtain these vast sums of money is best obtained by the organization of mental health groups composed of leading citizens, and who bring their lobbying abilities to bear against the nation's government. Thus can be financed many programs, which might otherwise have to be laid aside by the psychopolitician.

The psychopolitical operative should bend consistent and continual effort toward forming and continuing in action innumerable mental health groups.

The psychopolitical operative should also spare no expense in smashing out of existence, by whatever means, any actual healing group, such as that of acupuncture, in China; such as Christian Science and Dianetics, in the United States; such as Catholicism in Italy and Spain; and the practical psychology groups of England.
CHAPTER X

CONDUCT UNDER FIRE

The psychopolitician may well find himself under attack as an individual or a member of a group. He may be attacked as a Communist, through some leak in the organization, he may be attacked for malpractice. He may be attacked by the families of people whom he has injured. In all cases his conduct of the situation should be calm and aloof. He should have behind him the authority of many years of training, and he should have participated fully in the building of defenses in the field of insanity which give him the only statement as to the conditions of the mind.

If he has not done his work well, hostile feeling groups may expose an individual psychopolitician. These may call into question the efficacy of psychiatric treatment such as shock, drugs, and brain surgery. Therefore, the psychopolitical operative must have to hand innumerable documents which assert enormously encouraging figures on the subject of recovery by reason of shock, brain surgery, drugs, and general treatment. Not one of these cases cited need be real, but they should be documented and printed in such a fashion as to form excellent court evidence.

When his allegiance is attacked, the psychopolitical operative should explain his connection with Vienna on the grounds that Vienna is the place of study for all important matters of the mind.

More importantly, he should rule into scorn, by reason of his authority, the sanity of the person attacking him, and if the psychopolitical archives of the country are adequate many defamatory data can be unearthed and presented as a rebuttal.

Should anyone attempt to expose psychotherapy as a psychopolitical activity, the best defense is calling into question the sanity of the attacker. The next best defense is authority. The next best defense is a validation of psychiatric practices in terms of long and impressive figures. The next best defense is the actual removal of the attacker by giving him, or them, treatment sufficient to bring about a period of insanity for the duration of the trial. This, more than anything else, would discredit them, but it is dangerous to practice this, in the extreme.

Psychopolitics should avoid murder and violence, unless it is done in the safety of the institution, on persons who have been proven to be insane. Where institution deaths appear to be unnecessary, or to rise in "unreasonable number," political capital might be made of this by city officials or legislature. If the psychopolitical operative has himself, or if his group has done a thorough job, defamatory data concerning the person, or connections, of the would-be attacker should be on file, should be documented, and should be used in such a way as to discourage the inquiry.

After a period of indoctrination, a country will expect insanity to be met by psychopolitical violence. Psychopolitical activities should become the only recognized treatment for insanity. Indeed, this can be extended to such a length that it could be made illegal for electric shock and brain surgery to be omitted in the treatment of a patient.

In order to defend psychopolitical activities, a great complexity should be made of psychiatric, psychoanalytical, and psychological technology. Any hearing should be burdened by terminology too difficult to be transcribed easily. A great deal should be made out of such terms as schizophrenia, paranoia, and other relatively undefined states.

Psychopolitical tests need not necessarily be in agreement, one to another, where they are available to the public. Various types of insanity should be characterized by difficult terms. The actual state should be made obscure, but by this verbiage it can be built into the court or investigating mind that a scientific approach exists and that it is too complex for him to understand. It is not to be imagined that a judge or a committee of investigation should inquire too deeply into the subject of insanity, since they, themselves, part of the indoctrinated masses, are already intimidated if the psychopolitical activity has caused itself to be well-documented in terms of horror in magazines.

In case of a hearing or trial, the terribleness of insanity itself, its threat to the society, should be exaggerated until the court or committee believes that the psychopolitical operative is vitally necessary in his post and should not be
harrassed for the activities of persons who are irrational.

An immediate attack upon the sanity of the attacker before any possible hearing can take place is the very best defense. It should become well-known that "only the insane attack psychiatrists." The by-word should be built into the society that paranoia is a condition "in which the individual believes he is being attacked by Communists." It will be found that this defense is effective.

Part of the effective defenses should include the entire lack in the society of any real psychotherapy. This must be systematically stamped out, since a real psychotherapy might possibly uncover the results of psychopolitical activities.

Jurisprudence, in a Capitalistic nation, is of such clumsiness that cases are invariably tried in their newspapers. We have handled these things much better in Russia, and have uniformly brought people to trial with full confessions already arrived at (being implanted) before the trial took place.

Should any whisper, or pamphlet, against psychopolitical activities be published, it should be laughed into scorn, branded an immediate hoax, and its perpetrator or publisher should be, at the first opportunity, branded as insane, and by the use of drugs the insanity should be confirmed.

CHAPTER XI

THE USE OF PSYCHOPOLITICS IN SPREADING COMMUNISM

Reactionary nations are of such a composition that they attack a word without understanding of it. As the conquest of a nation by Communism depends upon imbuing its population with communistic tenets, it is not necessary that the term "Communism" be applied at first to the educative measures employed.

As an example, in the United States we have been able to alter the works of William James, and others, into a more acceptable pattern, and to place the tenets of Karl Marx, Pavlov, Lamarck, and the data of Dialectic Materialism into the textbooks of psychology, to such a degree that anyone thoroughly studying psychology becomes at once a candidate to accept the reasonableness of Communism.

As every chair of psychology in the United States is occupied by persons in our connection, or who can be influenced by persons in our connection, the consistent employment of such texts is guaranteed. They are given the authoritative ring, and they are carefully taught.

Constant pressure in the legislatures of the United States can bring about legislation to the effect that every student attending a high school or university must have classes in psychology.

Educating broadly the educated strata of the populace into the tenets of Communism is thus rendered relatively easy, and when the choice is given them whether to continue in a Capitalistic or a Communistic condition, they will see, suddenly, in Communism, much more reasonability than in Capitalism, which will now be of our own definition.
CHAPTER XII
VIOLENT REMEDIES

As populaces, in general, understand that a violence is necessary in the handling of the insane, violent remedies seem to be reasonable. Starting from a relatively low level of violence, such as strait-jackets and other restraints, it is relatively easy to encroach upon the public diffidence for violence by adding more and more cruelty into the treatment of the insane.

By increasing the brutality of “treatment,” the public expectation of such treatment will be assisted, and the protest of the individual to whom the treatment is given is impossible, since immediately after the treatment he is incapable. The family of the individual under treatment is suspect for having had in its midst, already, an insane person. The family’s protest should be discredited.

The more violent the treatment, the more command value the psychopolitical operative will accumulate. Brain operations should become standard and commonplace. While the figures of actual deaths should be repressed wherever possible, nevertheless, it is of no great concern to the psychopolitical operative that many deaths do occur.

Gradually, the public should be educated into electric shock, first by believing that it is very therapeutic, then by believing that it is quieting, then by being informed that electric shock usually injures the spine and teeth, and finally, that it very often kills or at least breaks the spine and removes, violently, the teeth of the patient. It is very doubtful if anyone from the lay levels of the public could tolerate the observation of a single electric shock treatment. Certainly they could not tolerate witnessing a prefrontal lobotomy or trans-orbital leucotomy. However, they should be brought up to a level where this is possible, where it is the expected treatment, and where the details of the treatment itself can be made known, thus to the increase of psychopolitical prestige.

The more violent the treatment, the more hopeless insanity will seem to be.

The society should be worked up to the level where every recalcitrant young man can be brought into court and assigned to a psychopolitical operative, be given electric shocks, and reduced into unimaginative docility for the remainder of his days.

By continuous and increasing advertising of the violence of treatment, the public will at last come to tolerate the creation of zombie conditions to such a degree that they will probably employ zombies, if given to them. Thus a large strata of the society, particularly that which was rebellious, can be reduced to the service of the psychopolitician.

By various means, a public must be convinced, at least, that insanity can only be met by shock, torture, deprivation, defamation, discreditation, violence, maiming, death, punishment in all its forms. The society, at the same time, must be educated into the belief of increasing insanity within its ranks. This creates an emergency, and places the psychopolitician in a saviour role, and places him, at length, in charge of the society.
CHAPTER XIII

THE RECRUITING OF PSYCHOPOLITICAL DUPES

The psychopolitical dupe is a well-trained individual who serves in complete obedience the psychopolitical operative.

In that nearly all persons in training are expected to undergo a certain amount of treatment in any field of the mind, it is not too difficult to persuade persons in the field of mental healing to subject themselves to mild or minor drugs or shock. If this can be done, a psychological dupe on the basis of pain-drug hypnosis can immediately result.

Recruitment into the ranks of “mental healing” can best be done by carefully bringing to it only those healing students who are, to some slight degree, already depraved, or who have been “treated” by psychopolitical operatives.

Recruitment is effected by making the field of mental healing very attractive, financially, and sexually.

The amount of promiscuity which can be induced in mental patients can work definitely to the advantage of the psychopolitical recruiting agent. The dupe can thus be induced into many lurid sexual contacts, and these, properly witnessed, can thereafter be used as blackmail material to assist any failure of pain-drug hypnosis in causing him to execute orders.

The promise of unlimited sexual opportunities, the promise of complete dominion over the bodies and minds of helpless patients, the promise of complete lawlessness without detection, can thus attract to “mental healing” many desirable recruits who will willingly fall in line with psychopolitical activities.

In that the psychopolitician has under his control the insane of the nation, most of them have criminal tendencies, and as he can, as his movement goes forward, recruit for his ranks the criminals themselves, he has unlimited numbers of human beings to employ on whatever project he may see fit. In that the insane will execute destructive projects without question, if given the proper amount of punishment and implantation, the degradation of the country’s youth, the defamation of its leaders, the suborning of its courts becomes childishly easy.

The psychopolitician has the advantage of naming as a delusory symptom any attempt on the part of a patient to expose commands.

The psychopolitician should carefully adhere to institutions and should eschew private practice whenever possible, since this gives him the greatest number of human beings to control to the use of Communism. When he does act in private practice, it should be only in contact with the families of the wealthy and the officials of the country.
CHAPTER XIV
THE SMASHING OF RELIGIOUS GROUPS

You must know that until recent times the complete subject of mental derangement, whether so light as simple worry or so heavy as insanity, was the sphere of activity of the church and only the church.

Traditionally in civilized nations and barbaric ones the priesthood alone had in complete charge the mental condition of the citizen. As a matter of great concern to the psychopolitician this tendency still exists in every public in the Western World and scientific inroads into this sphere has occurred only in official and never in public quarters.

The magnificent tool welded for us by Wundt would be as nothing if it were not for official insistence in civilized countries that “scientific practices” be applied to the problem of the mind. Without this official insistence or even if it were repealed for a moment, the masses would grasp stupidity for the priest, the minister, the clergy when mental condition came in question. Today in Europe and America “scientific practices” in the field of the mind would not last moments if not enforced entirely by officialdom.

It must be carefully hidden that the incidence of insanity has increased only since these “scientific practices” were applied. Great remarks must be made of “the pace of modern living” and other myths as the cause of the increased neurosis in the world. It is nothing to us what causes it if anything does. It is everything to us that no evidence of any kind shall be tolerated afoot to permit the public tendency toward the church its way. If given their heads, if left to themselves to decide, independent of officialdom, where they would place their deranged loved ones the public would choose religious sanitariums and would avoid as if plagued places where “scientific practices” prevail.

Given any slightest encouragement, public support would swing on an instant all mental healing into the hands of the churches. And there are Churches waiting to receive it, clever churches. That terrible monster the Roman Catholic Church still dominates mental healing heavily throughout the Christian world and their well schooled priests are always at work to turn the public their way. In the field of pure healing the Church of Christ Science of Boston, Massachusetts excels in commanding the public favor and operates many sanitariums. All these must be swept aside. They must be ridiculed and defamed and every cure they advertise must be asserted as a hoax. A full fifth of a psychopolitician’s time should be devoted to smashing these threats. Just as in Russia we had to destroy, after many many years of the most arduous work, the Church, so we must destroy all faiths in nations marked for conquest.

Insanity must be made to hound the footsteps of every priest and practitioner. His best results must be turned to jibbering insanities no matter what means we have to use.

You need not care what effect you have upon the public. The effect you care about is the one upon officials. You must recruit every agency of the nation marked for slaughter into a foaming hatred of religious healing. You must subordinate district attorneys and judges into an intense belief as fervent as an ancient faith in God that Christian Science or any other religious practice which might devote itself to mental healing is vicious, bad, insanity-causing, publicly hated and intolerable.

You must subordinate and recruit any medical healing organization into collusion in this campaign. You must appeal to their avarice and even their humanity to invite their cooperation in smashing all religious healing and thus, to our end, care of the insane. You must see that such societies have only qualified Communist-Indoctrinées as their advisors in this matter. For you can use such societies. They are stupid and stampeded easily. Their cloak and degrees can be used quite well to mask any operation we care to have masked. We must make them partners in our endeavor so that they will never be able to crawl from beneath our thumb and discredit us.

We have battled in America since the century’s turn to bring to nothing any and all Christian influences and we are succeeding. While we today seem to be kind to the Christian remember we have yet to influence the “Christian world” to our ends. When that is done we shall have an end of them everywhere. You may see them here in Russia as trained
CHAPTER XV
PROPOSALS WHICH MUST BE AVOIDED

There are certain damaging movements which could interrupt a psychopolitical conquest. These, coming from some quarters of the country, might gain headway and should be spotted before they do, and stamped out.

Proposals may be made by large and powerful groups in the country to return the insane to the care of those who have handled mental healing for tribes and populations for centuries—the priest. Any movement to place clergymen in charge of institutions should be fought on the grounds of incompetence and the insanity brought about by religion. The most destructive thing which could happen to a psychopolitical program would be the investment of the ministry with the care of the nation’s insane.

If mental hospitals operated by religious groups are in existence, they must be discredited and closed, no matter what the cost, for it might occur that the actual figures of recovery in such institutions would become known, and that the lack of recovery in general institutions might be compared to them, and this might lead to a movement to place the clergy in charge of the insane. Every argument must be advanced early, to overcome any possibility of this ever occurring.

A country’s law must carefully be made to avoid any rights of person to the insane. Any suggested laws or Constitutional Amendments which make the harming of the insane unlawful, should be fought to the extreme, on the grounds that only violent measures can succeed. If the law were to protect the insane, as it normally does not, the entire psychopolitical program would very possibly collapse.

Any movement to increase or place under surveillance the orders required to hospitalize the mentally ill should be discouraged. This should be left entirely in the hands of persons well under the control of psychopolitical operatives. It should be done with minimum formality, and no recovery of the insane from an institution should be possible by any process of law. Thus, any movement to add to the legal steps of the processes of commitment and release should be
discouraged on the grounds of emergency. To obviate this, the best action is to place a psychiatric and detention ward for the mentally ill in every hospital in a land.

Any writings of a psychopolitical nature, accidentally disclosing themselves, should be prevented. All actual literature on the subject of insanity and its treatment should be suppressed, first by actual security, and second by complex verbiage which renders it incomprehensible. The actual figures of recovery or death should never be announced in any papers. Any investigation attempting to discover whether or not psychiatry or psychology has ever cured anyone should immediately be discouraged and laughed to scorn, and should mobilize at that point all psychopolitical operatives. At first, it should be ignored, but if this is not possible, the entire weight of all psychopoliticians in the nation should be pressed into service. Any tactic possible should be employed to prevent this from occurring. To rebut it, technical appearing papers should exist as to the tremendous number of cures effected by psychiatry and psychology, and whenever possible, percentages of cures, no matter how fictitious, should be worked into legislative papers, thus forming a background of "evidence" which would immediately rebut any effort to actually discover anyone who had ever been helped by psychiatry or psychology.

If the Communist connections of an psychopolitician should become disclosed, it should be attributed to his own carelessness, and he should, himself, be immediately branded as eccentric within his own profession.

Authors of literature which seek to demonstrate the picture of a society under complete mental control and duress should be helped toward infamy or suicide to discredit their works.

Any legislation liberalizing any healing practice should be immediately fought and defeated. All healing practices should gravitate entirely to authoritative levels, and no other opinions should be admitted, as these might lead to exposure.

Movements to improve youth should be invaded and corrupted, as this might interrupt campaigns to produce in youth delinquency, addiction, drunkenness, and sexual promiscuity.

Communist workers in the field of newspapers and radio should be protected wherever possible by striking out of action, through Psychopolitics, any persons consistently attacking them. These, in their turn, should be persuaded to give every possible publicity to the benefits of psychopolitical activities under the heading of "science."

No healing group devoted to the mind must be allowed to exist within the borders of Russia or its satellites. Only well-vouched-for psychopolitical operatives can be continued in their practice, and this only for the benefit of the government or against enemy prisoners.

Any effort to exclude psychiatrists or psychologists from the armed services must be fought.

Any inquest into the “suicide” or sudden mental derangement of any political leader in a nation must be conducted only by psychopolitical operatives or their dupes, whether Psychopolitics is responsible or not.

Death and violence against persons attacking Communism in a nation should be eschewed as forbidden. Violent activity against such persons might bring about their martyrdom. Defamation, and the accusation of insanity, alone should be employed, and they should be brought at last under the ministrations of psychopolitical operatives, such as psychiatrists and controlled psychologists.
Total Deleted Page(s) = 1
Page 154 ~ b1; b3;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X  Deleted Page(s)     X
X  No Duplication Fee  X
X  For this Page       X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
No investigation has been conducted concerning either Hubbard or [Redacted]. Our files contain no information identifiable with [Redacted] however, our files do reveal the following information which may relate to L. Ron Hubbard.

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which revealed that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that "the creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust." Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."
The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article with a date line Los Angeles, California, indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce, claimed he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

It was alleged in this article that the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International was one of the organizations headed by Hubbard. He was also President and founder of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., (HDFR). The article further related that the HDFR dealt with a "medical science of mental health" and did more than a million dollars business in 1950.

Individuals who have been connected with the organizations headed by Hubbard or who have had contact with him and the organizations, have indicated that Hubbard is a "crackpot" and of "doubtful mental background."

You may furnish the substance of the above information to your contact in

However, you should not reveal the FBI as the source of the information.

(U)
Total Deleted Page(s) = 11
Page 9 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 10 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 65 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 66 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 67 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 105 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 118 ~ Referral/Direct; Referral/Consult;
Page 196 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 197 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 200 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 215 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s)  X
X No Duplication Fee  X
X For this Page  X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
SCIENTOLOGY ACADEMY
1812 19TH STREET, NORTHWEST
WASHINGTON, D.C.
RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

Reuraitel 11-26-63.

Buffers contain considerable information regarding Lafayette Ron Hubbard. This individual founded the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated (HDRF), in New Jersey in 1950. This organization was concerned with the treatment of psychosomatic illnesses through "dianetic therapy," which was allegedly a system of healing involving no drugs or surgery.

In 1951, the New Jersey State Board of Medical Examiners filed charges against HDRF for teaching a branch of medicine without a license. Hubbard subsequently moved HDRF to Wichita, Kansas, and in 1952, formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists in Arizona. Thereafter, he established offices of this Association in New Jersey and London, England. Hubbard claims that "scientology" is a new science which instills confidence in individuals and assists them in removing mental problems and bolstering their capabilities.

The 4-24-51, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing him for divorce in Los Angeles, had claimed he was "hopelessly insane" and had subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to this article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology at 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, in which machines used by the Academy in the practice of scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in diagnosing and treating various types of illnesses.

Hubbard has corresponded with the Bureau on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints against his wife and about alleged communists. We have not conducted an investigation of him or his organizations.
Letter to SAC, Jacksonville
RE: SCIENTOLOGY ACADEMY

In the event he recontacts the Ocala, Florida, Resident Agency, concerning this matter, he should be advised that we cannot assist him as Bureau files are confidential. Bureau files contain no information identifiable with his parents, Santurce, Puerto Rico; or Camden, New Jersey.

NOTE: Jacksonville requested that background data concerning Hubbard and the Scientology Academy be furnished to Office and that they be advised as to whether this information could be furnished to since it was anticipated he would recontact the Office.
FBI

Date: 11/26/63

Transmit the following in

(Type in plain text or code)

Via

AIRTEL

AIR MAIL

(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, JACKSONVILLE (69-NEW)

SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY ACADEMY,
1812 Northwest 19th Street,
Washington, D.C.
MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION

On 11/21/63, who is currently staying in Hotel Marion, Ocala, Fla., appeared at the Ocala Resident Agency and furnished SA TED R. TUCKER with the following information:

He advised he was a former Ocala resident and was engaged in television business in this city. He stated he has been residing with Santurce, Puerto Rico. He stated he has returned to Ocala to dispose of some real estate and plans to remain in this area until such time that his property is sold.

Further stated from May to July, 1963, he attended the Scientology Academy located at 1812 Northwest 19th St., Washington, D.C., and that he plans to pursue the field of Scientology and intends to leave for England for additional research under the founder of the Scientology Academy, Mr. L. RON HUBBARD. stated he hopes to become a Scientology auditor and to devote his life to this field. He stated his present plans call for him leaving for England as soon as his business is finished in Ocala, Fla.

C C. WICHI

RESEARCH

Approved: OPA
Special Agent in Charge

Sent M
PRIV

EX-102

6-2-94 80 9'
12-5

4 NOV 29 1964
He stated, however, he recently learned from one
of Camden, N. J., who is also a scientology
auditor that Federal Agents had either raided the academy or
had conducted some type of investigation concerning the academy
and Mr. HUBBARD a few years ago. He stated that
indicated the academy cooperated with this investigation and
made various tapes available to the Agents and nothing further
was heard from the investigation.

pointed out that while he is completely
sold on the idea of Scientology, he does not desire to pursue
it further such as traveling to England to study in the event
the academy or its founder is under investigation or if this
is not a legitimate organization.

He pointed out that in advising him
of this investigation was rather vague and he felt this should be
brought to the attention of the FBI since the FBI might have been
the agency who conducted this supposedly investigation of the
academy a few years ago.

The Bureau is requested to advise Jacksonville of
any background information concerning the scientology academy
or L. RON HUBBARD and to advise what if any of this information
can be made available to since it is anticipated
that he will recontact the Ocala RA concerning this matter.
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Records Branch

Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to 628 RB

Type of References Requested:
- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- [ ] Restricted to Locality of
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup
- [ ] Variations

---

**Subject**

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD

**Birthdate & Place**

3-12-11

**Address**

UTD 1960, LA

**Localities**

**R.**

2-6

**Searcher**

[Initials]

**Prod.**

**FILE NUMBER**

| 62-94080 | 26-0-2901 |
| 87-0-3199 | 97-1554-20, 12, 17, 9 |
| 160-2823-27-17 |
| [L] Rom 5162 m1 |
| 7-6000 |
| 26-113143 |

**SERIAL**

| 65-11118 |
| 62-94084-53, Rom 160 |
| 62-108468-X1, 2, 5 |
| 160-434569-1 |
| Lafayette Rom ST m1 |
| 62-94080-47, Rom 159 |

All information contained

DATE 3-11-67

[Handwritten note: UNCLASSIFIED]
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI  
DATE: 12/30/63

FROM: SAC, JACKSONVILLE (62-566) (C)

SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY ACADEMY  
1812 19TH STREET, NORTHWEST  
WASHINGTON, D.C.  
RESEARCH (CRIME RECORDS)

2/15/64  
ROBERT  H. BURD

For information of the Bureau on 12/18/63, reappeared at the Ocala RA, concerning information regarding the Scientology Academy. At that time, was advised that Bureau files are confidential, and the FBI could not assist him in this matter.

indicated he planned to go to Washington, D.C. soon to do some additional checking on his own, and stated he may call at the Bureau Headquarters in person concerning this matter. It was further pointed out to  that no assistance could be rendered him even if he did appear at the Bureau in person.

Jacksonville is taking no further action concerning this matter and is placing this case in a closed status.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBY IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-6-63 BY 0927AC

REC-15

62-940780 -75

EXP-102

01/31/64

5 JAN 8 1964

CRIME RESEARCH

No further action 6/21/64

31 JAN 9 1964
BOARD OF INQUIRY INTO SCIENTOLOGY.

At the Law Courts, Melbourne, the twenty-seventh day of November, 1963.

Present:
The Lieutenant-Governor in Deputy for His Excellency
the Governor of Victoria.

Mr. Melick
Mr. Hanna.

WHEREAS it is deemed expedient that a Board of Inquiry be appointed to inquire into and report upon
Scienology:

Now therefore, the Lieutenant-Governor in Deputy for
the Excellency the Governor of the State of Victoria, in
the Commonwealth of Australia, by and with the Order
and consent and assent of the said State, doth by the

Emlyn Vernon Macdonald, Q.C.,

Emlyn Vernon Macdonald, Q.C.,

Erskine Verney Asman, Q.C.,

to be a Board to inquire into, report upon, and make
recommendations, concerning Scientology as board
practised or preached in Victoria, and in particular,
subjecting itself to the generality of the

1. The aim, objects, and purposes thereof and
means of carrying out the same.

2. The structure and organization of the church of
Science, and of any branch thereof, as it is now
being conducted, or operated, or is intended to be
operated, or be intended to be constructed.

3. The methods, measures, procedures and
processions used in the carrying on of its
practices, or applied to promote its practices.

4. The arrangements in which, and the
conditions under which, the church, or any
technique or procedure, is operated, or is
intended to be operated, or is intended to be
constructed.

5. The extent and extent of such arrangements,
or any of them, or any of them.

6. The rules and orders of such arrangements,
or any of them, or any of them.
SPECIAL ISSUE TO COMMENORATE AUSTRALIA'S FIRST CONGRESS FEATURING L. RON HUBBARD IN PERSON.

Published by the Hubbard Communications Office on behalf of the HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS INTERNATIONAL, the Central Organization of Scientology and Dianetics in Australia.

The Hubbard Association of Scientologists International

have great pleasure in inviting you to attend our

"FIRST AUSTRALIAN CONGRESS"

featuring

L. RON HUBBARD

Founder of Dianetics and Scientology in personat

the CHEVRON hotel
519-539 St. Kilda Rd.
Melbourne.

Saturday Nov. 7th and Sunday Nov. 8th, 1959.

Limited supplies of tickets are available from the Congress Registrar, H.A.S.I., 157 Spring Street, Melbourne

Tickets
7 gns. less International Seats reserved on receipt
Membership discount of your remittance.

THE HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS INTERNATIONAL
157 Spring Street, Melbourne C.1.

Directors: L. RON HUBBARD
MARY SUE HUBBARD
MARILYNN ROUTSONG

Association Secretary for Australia: Peter Williams, B.Scn
THE HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS INTERNATIONAL

in Australia

is located at:

157 Spring Street, Melbourne, Victoria.

Phones: FB 3396 FB 3670

Telegrams: Sientology Melbourne

The H.A.S.I. offers you all services in Scientology and Dianetics

from The Free Personal Efficiency Course and H.A.S. Co-audit Course

to Professional training to all levels at the Academy of Scientology

and Individual processing at the Hubbard Guidance Centre

If you wish to avail yourself of these services, or if you would like further information

contact

THE REGISTRAR,
H.A.S.I.,
157 SPRING STREET,
MELBOURNE, C.I.,
VICTORIA.
A

BRIEF BIOGRAPHY

OF

L. RON HUBBARD

ALL FBI INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 1/6/58 BY 445194 REF PS

62-94080-76
A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF

L. RON HUBBARD

BIOGRAPHICAL SOURCES, L. RON HUBBARD

The Biographical Encyclopedia of the World.
Who's Who in the East (U.S.)
Who Knows and What (Standard Reference of Technical Experts) (U.S.)
Who's Who in the South and Southwest (U.S.)

VITAL STATISTICS

The following is taken from the sixth edition of "Who's Who in the South and Southwest" (U.S.), published in U.S.A. by Marquis-Who's Who, (part of the A.N. Marquis Co., of Chicago), and described as a biographical dictionary of noteworthy men and women of the South and Southwestern States, U.S.A.

ANTCEDEDENTS

Descended from Count de Loup who entered England with the Norman invasion and became the founder of the English de Wolfe family which emigrated to America in the 17th Century. On his father's side, from the English Hubbards, who went to America in the 19th Century. His father's mother is Scotch; his maternal grandfather was a cattleman in Montana.

EARLY LIFE

L. Ron Hubbard was raised on his grandfather's cattle ranch in Montana. He could ride before he could walk well. Attempts to send him to school were seldom availing. He considered until he was ten years old that the handling of a rifle or hunting coyotes or trying to break broncos was more useful than school knowledge. He later became a blood brother of the Blackfeet (Pikuni) Indians, and his first novel, published in 1936 by the MacCaulay Company concerns them.

When he was ten, he rejoined his father and mother. His father's commission in the U.S. Navy kept him on the move. His father became very concerned with his lack of education and had him given very heavy instruction. By the time he was 12, he had read most of Shakespeare as well as graduating from grade school with high honours.

At the age of twelve, in Washington, D.C., at the time, he joined the Boy Scouts and became in due course the youngest Eagle Scout in America, and the fast friend of the President's son, Calvin Coolidge, Jr., whose untimely death is probably responsible for L. Ron Hubbard's early interest in healing research.

TEEN-AGE LIFE

As his father's duty took the family to the far East, L. Ron Hubbard was in China when he was fourteen. Again his father became concerned with his schooling and this time L. Ron Hubbard had an ace in the hole in his grandfather, whose wealth made it possible for L. Ron Hubbard to spend the next several years in travel throughout Asia. In Northern China and India he became intensely curious about the composition and destiny of man, and studied on the one hand with Lama Priests, and made himself agreeable on the other hand to the warlike tribes people by his ability to ride.

UNIVERSITY STUDIES

With the death of his grandfather, when he was nineteen, L. Ron Hubbard was brought home by his father to study at George Washington University in Washington, D.C. As his scholastic record was blank, he had to enter on the basis of examination and intelligence tests, and after four months of prepping, took these, and was admitted into the school of engineering of G.W. Never noted for being in class, he yet scraped through the department of higher mathematics and the department of engineering. He was a member of the first U.S.
course in formal education in what is called today nuclear physics. Excelling in but thoroughly detesting his subjects, he supported himself by his writings, and before he had concluded college, was well established as an essayist. When his fellow students graduated into a world dying beneath the pall of the depression in the early '30s, L. Ron Hubbard solved his finances, and his desire to travel by writing anything that came to hand.

PRE-WAR PERIOD

His first action on leaving college was to blow off steam by leading an expedition into Central America. In the next few years, he headed three, all of them undertaken in order to study savage peoples and cultures to provide fodder for his articles and stories. Between 1933 and 1941 he visited many barbaric cultures and yet found time to write seven million words of published fact and fiction.

Having first become interested in Asia, in the mind and in man, he multiplied this interest with his investigations of savage peoples, and by 1938 wrote a never-published work called by the code name "Excalibur", on the subject of the basic principles of human existence.

By 1936 he had become a member of the Explorers' Club in New York City, and until this day, this is his permanent address.

He has written in addition to travel articles, westerns, science fiction, and adventure stories, and is still one of the better known science fiction writers.

He was first called to Hollywood to write a movie in 1936, and since that time has done considerable movie work. He is best known for his worst movie, "The Secret of Treasure Island", produced by Columbia, since it made more money for its cost than any other film of the period, and is playing today in foreign countries still making money. This and other motion picture activities has often caused Jimmy Fiddler, the U.S. movie columnist, and Walter Winchell the commentator to report him in error back in Hollywood at work for one or another studio.

WAR SERVICE

Commissioned before the war in 1941, by the U.S. Navy, he was ordered to the Philippines at the outbreak of the war in the U.S. and was flown home in the late spring of 1942 in the Secretary of the Navy's private plane as the first U.S. returned casualty from the Far East.

As a yachtsman, he had considerable sea experience, and the scarcity of officers and the frequency of torpedoes were such that without rest, he was ordered at once to the command of the former British corvette, the Mist, and saw service for the remainder of that year, serving with British and American anti-submarine war vessels in the North Atlantic. He rose to command a squadron. In 1943 he saw
duty in the North Pacific.

At the end of the war, having been relegated because of his physical condition to the amphibious forces in the Pacific, he had the adventures which are reported on the screen in "Mister Roberts". "The Bucket" of that motion picture, stage-play, and novel is actually the A.K.A. 54, the U.S.S. Algol. The captain so brutally characterized in the picture is actually Lieutenant Commander Axton P. Jones. L. Ron Hubbard as "Mister Roberts" was with the ship less than a year, however, and contrary to script, was not killed at Okinawa. The novel, play and picture are otherwise not incorrect, although the incident of the nurses really happened very early in the war in the South Pacific. The tale of "The Bucket" which became "Mister Roberts" and which was played so well by Henry Fonda was told by L. Ron Hubbard many times in New York playwriting circles, and at length found its way into script without his previous knowledge. Besides "Mister Roberts" several other novels, stories, and plays have been written about various aspects of L. Ron Hubbard's life. One of these, "Rocket to the Morgue" by H. H. Holmes, labels him as "D. Vance Wimpole". In a science fiction novel by A. E. Van Vogt, he is called more flatly "Elron", and completely in argument to the characterization in "Mister Roberts" is the villain of the piece.

POST WAR

In 1950 L. Ron Hubbard supposed he had studied and had written about man enough to be able to write a book about him as such, stressing what made him "tick".

Although he had early written monographs such as Man Under Stress, and a Description of Mental Workings, from the viewpoint of the physicist and anthropologist, his 1950 work was for popular consumption, written at the behest of a psychiatric text-book publisher. L. Ron Hubbard and the publisher expected the book to sell about six thousand copies. It sold a hundred thousand in the first three months of its publication and is still selling nine years later. Its name is "Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health".

The book tells the layman how to use Dianetics. Thousands of people began to use it. Hundreds of people wrote, spoke, and ranted for and against it. Interest in Dianetics reached hysteria level in the United States and various organizations were set up, with and without L. Ron Hubbard's approval, to deal with the demand for treatment and training. All sorts of people found out about Dianetics and proceeded to help themselves.

To combat this confusion of commercial exploitation, Hubbard went back to the broader subject of Scientology and founded the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International as the official organization which would treat people, train people and supervise research.

Books and more books were demanded. Hubbard duly wrote them and the H.A.S.I. duly published them under its own name.
or under the name of one of its offices. Since 1950, more than thirty books by L. Ron Hubbard and other Scientologists have been published by the H.A.S.I.

Perhaps the best-known titles are: DIANETICS: THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH, SCIENCE OF SURVIVAL, SELF ANALYSIS IN SCIENTOLOGY, PROBLEMS OF WORK, and THE CREATION OF HUMAN ABILITY.

It is fitting that the main part of H.A.S.I.'s publishing output should be written by the man who founded it, and that all the books it publishes should be about Scientology in its various aspects, whether applied to helping the individual and training professional practitioners, or to more topical subjects such as those dealt with in ALL ABOUT RADIATION and HOW TO LIVE THOUGH AN EXECUTIVE.

The "International" at the end of the H.A.S.I.'s title is well earned. Few publishers have offices in, and books printed in, Washington, London, Los Angeles, Melbourne, Auckland, Johannesburg, Paris, and Berlin. And this within nine years.

Scientology books have been translated into many languages and the H.A.S.I. receives enquiries from all parts of the world. An extensive book programme has now lead to large stocks of all books being created in every H.A.S.I. organization on earth and with most Scientologists. Students on each continent go to their nearest H.A.S.I. for training to become professional practitioners in Scientology or "auditors" as they are called (an auditor; one who listens and computes). When trained, they qualify to help other people improve their lives and abilities by doing simple mental exercises under the auditor's skilled supervision, and many auditors set up groups and centres of their own. A large part of Scientology training consists of the study of texts published by the H.A.S.I.

The publication of DIANETICS: THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH in 1950 started, not just a publishing house, but a world movement. The long-ignored work of one man now suddenly affects the lives of people from Melbourne to Massachusetts. And the H.A.S.I. becomes a very busy organization indeed.

In addition to the H.A.S.I. L. Ron Hubbard has set up on all continents Hubbard Communications Offices which assist him in his many programmes and act as his personal office in an area. H.C.O.'s service the H.A.S.I. organizations, the H.C.O. enfranchised auditors and centres with the latest developments in Scientology, data, bulletins; supervise ethics and technology, and issue all awards and certificates in Scientology and Dianetics. It is through the Hubbard Communications Office that L. Ron Hubbard disseminates the latest technical and training data that he has developed by his research.

SCIENTOLOGY AND DIANETICS

Hubbard describes Dianetics and Scientology in this

3.
light: "It was inevitable that a man who spent his youth in Asia and who studied at the mathematics and physical science of the West would become interested in the mind, and any such man combining what he knew would probably have discovered Dianetics and Scientology."

"Dianetics is that branch of Scientology which deals with mental anatomy."

"Scientology is a body of Scientific research knowledge concerning life, life sources and the mind and includes practices that improve the intelligence, state and conduct of persons."

That Dianetics and Scientology have contributed something is attested by the fact that by them we can raise the intelligence quotient of a person about one point per hour of processing (simple mental exercises), a thing which was considered impossible a few years ago. Their stress is on ability, and, with them, the general skill and efficiency of a person can be raised, and the raise can be tested by very severe regiments and can be found to be stable.

There are many thousands of people using these subjects professionally in the world, and many others of the healing professions have used these skills more or less without credit.

Concerning sudden recoveries of illness, Hubbard said, "I saw miracles in India and China done by holy men, but long association with them convinced me that they did not know entirely how they did it. I set out to find out from nuclear physics a knowledge of the physical universe, things entirely lacking in Asian philosophy. I made a few discoveries and we have been applying them. I believe any student given a similar background could have done the same thing. I just happened along at the right cross-roads."

HOBBIES AND INTERESTS

L. Ron Hubbard has two main hobbies. These are yachting and photography. He holds like many yachtsmen papers as master mariner in sail and motor vessels. He has owned several yachts. He does his own photo work and is assisted by his wife in this. Another interest of his is cars.

LATEST ACHIEVEMENT

Dr. Hubbard's latest achievement has been, surprisingly, in Agriculture.

He has been applying his knowledge to greenhouse plants and fruit. The "British Garden News" said that: "Current experiments he (L. Ron Hubbard) is conducting are 25 years in advance of today's methods and ideas."

9.
BOOKS
by L. Ron Hubbard

Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health  £2. 3. 6
Science of Survival  £2. 3. 6
Problems of Work  5. 0
Scientology: Fundamentals of Thought  5. 0
Creation of Human Ability  £1. 1. 6
Dianetics '55  18. 6
Scientology: 8-80  6. 6
Scientology: 8-8008  15. 6
SCS and Control  6. 6
History of Man  18. 6
Science of Certainty  5. 0
Advanced Procedures and Axioms  15. 6
Dianetics: Evolution of a Science (pocket size)  4. 0
All About Radiation  12. 6
Self Analysis in Scientology  15. 6
Advanced Clinical Course Manual  6. 6

Very shortly a new book by L. Ron Hubbard will be released in Australia, it is:
Have you lived before this life?

To order your books write to:

Book Dept.,
H.A.S.I.,
157 Spring Street,
Melbourne, C.I.,
Victoria.
February 10, 1964

Dear [Name],

Your letter of February 4th has been received.

In response to your inquiry regarding Scientologists, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. Please do not infer from my inability to be of aid either that we do or do not have data in our files regarding the subject of your inquiry.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. She is probably referring to a group which at one time was known as the Academy of Scientology, founded by Ron Hubbard. In late 1962, officials of the Food and Drug Administration raided Hubbard's headquarters in Washington, D.C., inasmuch as his club was misrepresenting claims as to what their "machines" could do. Hubbard was described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing him for divorce in 1951. (105-55601)
Dear [Name]

Your letter of February 4th has been received. In response to your inquiry regarding Scientologists, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not make evaluations nor draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. Please do not infer from my inability to be of aid either that we do or do not have data in our files regarding the subject of your inquiry.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]
John Edgar Hoover
Director
Dear Sir:

I have recently come into contact with a group of people who claim to be able to cut the time of psychoanalysis by means of a machine called an ohm meter. These people call themselves Scientologists.

I would like to believe that this can help me with my problem, but I would like to know that these people are honest and that there is some reason to recommend them.

Thank you for any information that you can give me on the validity of their claim.

Sincerely,
Memorandum

TO: Mr. DeLoach

FROM: M. A. Jones

DATE: 3-20-64

SUBJECT: FOUNCING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
1812 19TH STREET, NORTHWEST
WASHINGTON, D. C.

On the afternoon of March 18, 1964, all affiliated with the captioned group, visited Bureau Headquarters and spoke to SA John W. O'Beirne of the Crime Research Section.

Their spokesman, indicated that their purpose in visiting the Bureau was to determine how they can tell a communist from any other individual. indicated that she feels that the only agency of the federal government which is not infiltrated by communists is the FBI. She feels that most people in America are being "brainwashed" to accept communist ideas and that they would like to combat this trend through their church. They advised that their church has a system of psychoanalyzing through the use of their "E-meter" machine which will help them to determine who are subversives and who are not.

They were informed that such a matter should be left to the jurisdiction of an appropriate agency, the FBI, and the loyalty program was explained to them in detail. They had a number of questions regarding communism and were advised that the best thing they could do would be to educate themselves on the nature of communism. They were referred to the Director's books in this regard and were advised that no private individual should come to conclusions with respect to whether or not another person was a subversive. They were informed concerning the role of the FBI as an investigative agency and that the Bureau had been in this field for a number of years. They were told that when any other Federal agency requested information concerning individuals they were furnished with whatever was pertinent in FBI files. It was clearly indicated that the FBI makes no decisions nor does it evaluate the character of any individual, publication or organization.

Records reflect that this group has prompted numerous inquiries of the Bureau. It was founded in New Jersey in 1950 by Lafayette Ron Hubbard and it has been described as being concerned with the treatment of psychosomatic ills through "Dianetics therapy" which is allegedly a system of healing involving no drugs or surgery. It claims...
M. A. Jones to DeLoach Memo
RE: Founding Church of Scientology

to be a science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and maintain human ability. Hubbard, the founder and president, has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for a divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning the divorce proceedings, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment, paranoid schizophrenia."

On January 4, 1963, representatives of the Food and Drug Administration seized "E-meter" devices from the District of Columbia headquarters of Hubbard's organization. The meters were seized on the grounds that they were misbranded. The current issue of "The Saturday Evening Post" contains an article regarding this seizure and Hubbard who maintains headquarters in England. It described Hubbard as having become wealthy from the proceeds of his church and he receives 10 percent of all fees generated through examinations conducted by persons trained to use his "E-meter" machines.

RECOMMENDATION:

For information.
In connection with the Senate Subcommittee on Administrative Practice and Procedure (mail cover and wire tapping) hearings held today, the following individuals testified:

- \textit{Scientologists} for Church of Scientology, Washington, D.C.
- \textit{Nutritionist}, New York City
- American Dietaids Co., Inc., New York City
- FDA, Washington, D.C.

There was no mention of the Director or the Bureau during today's testimony. The only references to the use of secret electronic recording devices were made in connection with Mr. Hubbard's testimony concerning a factory inspection of his premises in New York in 1962, and an allegation that although he had no proof, he was sure that Agents of the FDA used such devices in connection with the raid on the Church of Scientology in Washington, D.C., in January of this year.

Mr. Hubbard related his experience with the FDA by telling about a case involving his company, American Dietaids Co., Inc., of New York City, in which an inspector, during the course of a "factory inspection" of Dietaids premises, carried...
Informal memo to Mr. DeLoach

a recording device in his briefcase. He testified that upon learning that this Agent had a recording device, he confronted the Agent with this information and was advised by him that it was standard operating procedure for FDA Agents to use such a recording device in connection with factory inspections. Hubbard stated that as a result of his subsequent suit against FDA, instructions have been issued by that agency to its inspectors that they are no longer permitted to carry such recording devices in connection with making a factory inspection.

At this point in the hearing, _______ raised the following question: Have you noticed that any small investigative agency who has been given any power at all, tends to allow such power to go to its head and has little concern for the rights of the citizen? Mr. Hubbard answered in the affirmative.

__________ testimony at this point was merely to refute statements made yesterday by[__________] for the manufacturer and distributor of vitamin supplements in Chicago, Illinois.

The next witness was _________(Ph. D. from New York University) who related how he has been "hounded and persecuted" by officials of the FDA since 1949, when he had the audacity to disagree with them in his radio program concerning nutritional foods. He alleged that, from that time on, through FDA's influence with the Federal Communications Commission and the press, his radio programs, that were once carried over some 72 stations, have been cut back to some 20 stations. _________ comments made no mention of any secret recording devices.

This series of hearings on the FDA were recessed with a brief statement from _________ in which he severely criticized some of the Gestapo investigative techniques used by FDA. He noted that it appears that FDA inspectors attempt to prosecute individuals at any cost, being completely indifferent to the individuals rights in using "snooping devices." He expressed the opinion that the American public, as a whole, would greatly benefit if FDA investigators would refrain from such actions as bugging schoolteachers, raiding churches and harassing small business firms, and direct their attention to the larger firms who have, in the past, produced and sold harmful drugs. These hearings have been recessed until May 5, 1965, at which time hearings on the Federal Communication Committee (FCC) will begin.

You might be interested in knowing that Senator Javits of New York, a member of this committee, made his first appearance of the week for approximately 15 minutes, and then excused himself due to another commitment.

[Signatures]  
M. A. Jones
May 1, 1964

Dear

I have received your letter of April 28th.

The raid on the Scientology Center in Washington, D. C., and the seizure of certain books and equipment was not carried out by the FBI, but was conducted by Deputy U. S. Marshals at the request of the Food and Drug Administration of the U. S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare. In view of this, I am forwarding a copy of your letter to that Department.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent. On 1-4-63 Deputy U. S. Marshals raided the Scientology Center in Washington, D. C., and seized certain items pursuant to a request of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare. L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Scientology is well known to the Bureau and has been described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane." Copy of incoming sent by form to the Department of Health, Education and Welfare.
April 28, 1964

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

About a year ago, your department "raided" the Scientology Center in Washington, D.C. of its E meters, books, etc.

As my husband was and still is, an active member (he resides in New York) I would be interested in knowing just what action has been taken against this ridiculous group of oddballs.

I, personally, am very much against Scientology, and after much persuasion, took some processing in New York. Certainly would like to know what is being done to halt this dangerous and outrageous "fad". Not only are the ignorant being taken in by their soap box speeches, but those of a higher intelligence.

Any information you can give me regarding this particular cult and what is progressing in the case, will be greatly appreciated. I would be more than glad to supply what information I could regarding Scientology, although I'm certain you have plenty of testimonies.

Sincerely,

[Signature]

REC 48 62-94080-79

4-30-64

CORRESPONDENCE
July 21, 1965

Dear

Your letter of July 16th, with enclosures, has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, information contained in our files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. I trust you will understand the necessary reasons for this policy and why I cannot comment as you suggested.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Regarding the Academy of Scientology, in late 1962, newspaper clippings indicated that Food and Drug Administration officials raided the Washington, D. C. headquarters of Ron Hubbard to whom correspondent refers, inasmuch as his club was misrepresenting claims as to what their "machines" could do. Hubbard runs the Academy of Scientology, and he is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's theory of "Scientology," an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing (Continued next page)
mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and the "Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia. At the time FDA was confiscating books and these wonder "machines" found in Hubbard's headquarters, he was allegedly in England. No arrests were made. (105-55601)
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs:

We keep receiving mail from this organization although we have requested that they drop us from their lists.

We did not give our names to them in the first place. What sort of an organization is it? We note they have an office in Washington, D.C.

Many years ago a friend loaned us one of their books, which we read, and attended a meeting they held in Athol, Massachusetts. But that was easily ten or fifteen years ago.

It struck us then that they were a bunch of gooney-birds, and nothing we’ve read in their advertising since has made us change our minds.

Are they communists, or just odd?

We live in a very small town, and aren’t too happy about the stuff we receive from them as most of it can be opened and read. It just seemed to us it might be a good idea to inquire as to what type of an organization it was.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]

7 JUL 22 1965

[Address]

[Postmark: 7-20-65]
SPECIAL FREE OPEN HOUSE --- open to all

on SUNDAY 18th July at 4 p.m. to 6.30 p.m.

at Scientology, 47 SW 11th Street, Miami, (phone 373-5961)

We are very pleased to announce a complete NEW CYCLE, and a new start and re-organization of the Scientology central organization Florida at 47 SW 11th Street, Miami.

L. Ron Hubbard has just appointed as HCO HSS, Class VI St. Hill, who has just recently been Power processed to 2nd stage Release & keyed out OT, and has received special organization training at St. Hill. [Redacted] has flown over here and is now on post. She had a long interview with L. Ron Hubbard before she left St. Hill concerning the Miami area.

[Redacted] has been in Scientology since [Redacted] and is well known in [Redacted] for her work in setting up and working with the Scientology organizations there with great success.

There are many new plans afoot and good things that mean a lot to each of us as beings and to our own personal advancement as individuals.

Come and hear the good news. There will be a short talk and you will be able to meet the staff, [Redacted] and hear the new plans. Coffee and pastry will be served. Just be there at 4 p.m. Sunday.

Note:

We will be holding the free open evening every month from now on -- on the FIRST SUNDAY in every month -- 4 p.m. to 6.30 p.m. at the above address.

There will be a lecture or perhaps a tape, news of interest and coffee & pastry will be served.

YOU ARE WELCOME

No need to reply, just come.

Dress Informal.
October 1, 1965

Dear

Your letter of September 24th has been received.

With respect to your inquiry, the raid on the Scientology Center in Washington, D. C., and the seizure of certain books and equipment was not carried out by the FBI, but was conducted by Deputy U. S. Marshals at the request of the Food and Drug Administration of the U. S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare. In view of this, I am forwarding a copy of your letter to that Department.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Files contain no record of correspondent. On 1-4-63 Deputy U. S. Marshals raided the Scientology Center in Washington, D. C., and seized certain items pursuant to a request of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare. L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Scientology is well known to the Bureau and has been described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane." Copy of incoming sent by form to the Department of Health, Education and Welfare.
Gentlemen:

I read of a report that the F. B. I. had arrested an organization by the name of Scientology previously organized by the name of Dionetics by Ron L. Hubbard.

Were they ever brought to trial and what was the outcome of the case.

Well they also be arrested in all countries belonging to the League of Nations. & well there be any assistance for the Vietams?

Sincerely.

September 24, 1965
September 24, 1965

Gentlemen:

I read in a report that the F.B.I. had arrested an organization by the name of Scientology previously organized by the name of DeLorey. Was there any discussion of the case? And what was the outcome of the case? Will they also be arrested in all countries belonging to the League of Nations? Where can we assist once again?

J. Edger Hoover, F.B.I.
Washington D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I recd., this date, a booklet from: "Scientology - 1012 19th St. N.W. - Washington 9, D. C. It is a small 66 page pamphlet. The pages are about the size of a schoolbook. Perhaps, the size of a First Grade Reader. The Author is L. Ron Hubbard.

The company is called: The Hubbard Association of Scientologists International Limited. There are offices in London, Washington, Melbourne, Johannesburg, Aukland, Durban, Los Angeles, Paris, Berlin and Hubbard Communications Office Ltd. The London address is: Hosí Ltd., 37 Fitzroy St. London, W. I.

It reads in doubletalk! It is so far left in turns quite orange and into red! It appeals to the average person. Middle Class, middle age, medium intellect and stirs the heck out of them! It may help the weaker ones. It will stir up a stronger mind to a keen interest.

Perhaps the weaker mind will go out, sign up for a better education at some night school and go on to a better job.

On the other hand, the stronger mind, if he is unhappy in his lot in life, will cause a real uproar in his circle. Mostly because this booklet "puts down" the young aggressive worker who might be in charge of an older group.
It says "in short" that there is no room for experienced run-of-the-mill workers with very little education. We know that this type of person is the backbone of our country. Why should they be plagued with doubts about their younger boss? This booklet breeds contempt which leads to hate. We all know what hate can do! (The Consultants are: THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY WASHINGTON THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OF CALIF.)

In good old "American English" they are trying to cause a "fire in the hold!"

Oddly enough, I had a "creepy" feeling when I opened. A dark, gray taste, although the day was bright and cheerful.

Now I must explain the circumstances of my receiving this through the United States Mail.

I recd. a "book-page" size piece of paper in the mail on Sept. 21, 1965. It is white paper with a black edge. It reads: "Here is a book that does what you don't expect a book to do. It tells you HOW. It tells you the basis of things, and the most basic of things is life itself. This then is a book about Life."

(Then, in an inner black box)

THE PROBLEMS OF WORK
by L. Ron Hubbard

(To continue)

"Just get it, read it, try it, and you'll never be the same again. Send $1.25 to:

THE DISTRIBUTION CENTER, INC.
BOX 242 Dept. ML
SILVER SPRING, MARYLAND 20907

DO IT TODAY

I wrote to Maryland and recd. this from Washington. Now, the back page of the booklet tells me to write to London and send
L2. Thus far, I have sent no money but would like to send to London to receive: "Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health" and "The Extension Course." if for no other reason, then to explode their theory.

Number 1. it must be against some law to ask for English Funds in the U. S.

Number 2. it must be against some law to do this through the U. S. Mail.

Number 3. it should be against some law to send this type of literature through the U. S. Mail, marked book when its' a pamphlet. It is not worth the $1.25 asked for it. It is worth about .50¢.

Number 4. it should be against some law to be doing all of this through the name of "Science"! (This is a science of "drip-water-system" A science of undermining people's mind. An evil science.)

I was quite surprised when I opened this package! I thought it would be "a book of Mormon" because I have ventured, verbally, to a couple of "oddballs" this past week, my desire to Read the Book of Mormon. I had an interesting talk with a young man (from the Navy) on the Mormon Theory and wanted to read it and understand it for myself before I condemned it in my own mind! If what this young man says is true, the Mormon's should jolly well find themselves another vision or two and another land. Say like Russia or someplace close by. (Make a hell of their own someplace else!)

I would be highly honored if you would answer this letter. I have not rec'd. an answer to any letters I have written to any of our U. S. Officials, yet, I write to an oddball outfit like this & receive prompt attention!

I sent a Letter to two of our local (U. S. State) official, one a couple of months ago - during the Watts riot and one last week - (State-official) and no answers.

I am not prone to this type of letter but have a great fear for our wonderful Blessed Soil!

I will await an answer for one week. Then I shall write this letter to "Lady bird," our beloved President's wife. He is so busy & he is a man. She is a woman and (no matter how you men think) women are strong. - a lot stronger than this evil pamphlet.
I cannot tolerate any hint of social; yellow, red, black, pink and or anything less than pure red, white & blue!

Sincerely,

/s/

Please take that booklet apart with a fine tooth comb. Note introduction, note 1st paragraph in each chapt., and not how each chapt. twists the truth out of the first sentences. This was written by a crafty mind. Note the large case words. Note the last chapters! How twisted can it get?

Start on page 51.

Look at the back of the book (inside cover!)

The answer is in the terminals
J. Edgar Hoover, J. B. L.
Washington D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I read, this date, a booklet from: "Scientology - 1012 19th St. N.W.
Washington 9, D.C." It is a small 46 page pamphlet. The pages are
about the size of a schoolbook. Perhaps the size of a Second Grade Reader. The
Author is L. Ron Hubbard.

The company is called: The
Hubbard Association of Scientologists
International Limited. There are
offices in London, Washington, Melbourne,
Johannesburg, Auckland, Brussels,
Los Angeles, Paris, Berlin and Hubbard
Communications Office Ltd. The
London address is: Haci Ltd., 37
Fitzroy St. London, N. I.

It reads in doubletalk. It is
as if for left in turn quite orange and
into red. It appeals to the average
person. Middle class, middle age,
medium intellect and stirs the heck
out of them. It may help the weaker
ones. It will stir up a stronger
mind to a keen interest.

Perhaps the weaker mind
will go out, sign up for a better
education at some night school and
go on to a better job.
On the other hand, it's stronger mind of he is unhappy in his lot in life, will cause a real uproar in his circle. Mostly because this booklet "puts down" the young aggressive worker who might be in charge of an older group.

It says in short that there is no room for experienced men of the mill workers with very little education. The know that this type of person is the backbone of our country. They should they be peculiar with doubts about these younger boys. This booklet breeds contempt which leads to hate. We all know what hate can do! (The Church of Scientology)

In good old "American English" they are trying to cause a "fire in the hole!"

Oddly enough, I had a "creepy" feeling when I opened. A dark, gray taste, although the day was bright and cheerful.

Now I must explain the circumstances of my receiving this through the United States Mail. I send a "book-page" size piece of paper in the mail on Sept 21, 1965. It is white paper with a black edge. It reads:
There is a book that does what you don't expect a book to do. It tells you HOW. It tells you the basic of things, and the most basic of things is life itself. This then is a book about life."

(Then, in an inner black box)

THE PROBLEMS
OF WORK
by L. Ron Hubbard

(To continue)

Just get it, read it, try it, and you'll never be the same again.

Send $1.25 to:

THE DISTRIBUTION CENTER, INC.
BOX 242 DEPT. ML
SILVER SPRING, MARYLAND 20907

DO IT TODAY

I wrote to Maryland and read this from Washington. Now, the back page of the booklet tells me to write to London, and send £2. Thus far, I have sent no money but would like to send to London to receive: "Kinetics; The Modern Science of Mental Health" and "The Extension Course." If for no other reason, then to self-prove their theory.
Number 1 it must be against some law to teach for English Funds in the U. S.

Number 2, it must be against some law to do this through the U. S. Mail.

Number 3 it should be against some law to send this type of literature through the U. S. Mail, marked book where it's a pamphlet. If it is not worth the $1.25 asked for it, it is worth about 50¢.

Number 4 it should be against some law to be doing all of this through the name of "Science! (This is a science of "drip-water-system." A science of undermining people's mind. An evil science.)"

I was quite surprised when I found this package. I thought it would be "a book of Morons" because I have ventured, verbally, to a couple of "oddballs." This past week, my desire to read the Book of Mormon! I had an interesting talk with a young man (from the Army) on The Mormon Theory and wanted to read it and understand it for myself before I condemned it in my own mind. If what this young man says is true, the Mormons should jolly well find themselves another mission or two and another land.
I would be highly honored if you
would answer this letter. I have
not read an answer to any letter
I have written to any of our U.S.
officials, yet I write to an oddball
outfit like this to receive prompt
attention!

I sent a letter to your local (State)
official, one a couple of months ago
during the Watts riot and one
last week — (State official) and no
answers.

I am not prone to this type
of letter but have a great fear
for our wonderful Blessed Soil!

I will await an answer for
one week. Then I shall write
this letter to "Ladybird," our
beloved President's wife. He is
too busy and he is a man. She
is a woman and (no matter how
you men think) women are stron
A lot stronger than this evil people.

I can not tolerate any hint
of social, yellow, red, black, pink
and ox thing like that. It is a
red, white and blue. Please
over.
Please tear the book asap with a fine tooth comb.
Note the introduction, note 1st paragraph in each chapter and not how each chapter twists the truth out of the first sentence.
This was written by a crafty mind.
Note the large case words.
Note the last chapters!
How twisted can it get!
Start at page 516!
Look at the back of the book (inside cover?)
The answer is in the terminals.
TO: Mr. DeLoach  
FROM: D. C. Morrell  
DATE: 10-7-65  

SUBJECT: CORRESPONDENCE RECEIVED FROM MISS MARGARET M. LAWRENCE DATED 10-2-65

A letter dated 10-2-65, has been received from Miss Margaret M. Lawrence. She refers in detail to a pamphlet published by L. Ron Hubbard at the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, Limited in Washington, D.C. She refers to this organization throughout her letter, and her discourse rambles on a variety of subjects including communism, Mormonism and feminine logic. She stated that she has written other letters to governmental officials, none of which have been acknowledged. While she appears to be merely furnishing the Director her observations, she commented that she will await an answer for one week and afterwards write a letter to "Lady bird."

Correspondent is not identifiable in files. On 1-4-63, Deputy U.S. Marshals raided the Scientology Center in Washington, D.C., and seized certain items pursuant to a request by the Department of Health, Education and Welfare. L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of this organization, has been described by his wife as "hopelessly insane." He is well known to the Bureau.

OBSERVATION:

It is felt that no worthwhile end would be served in acknowledging letter, since in this way future correspondence from this individual, who may be a mental case, will be discouraged.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That letter of 10-2-65 not be acknowledged.

2. That the attached referral form be sent to the Department of Health, Education and Welfare enclosing a copy of this letter.
SCIENTOLOGY
INFORMATION CONCERNING
CENTRAL RESEARCH MATTER

Reurlet 11/16/65.

For your information, Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the head of the Academy of Scientology and the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., created these organizations for the purpose of furthering his theory of "Scientology," an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems. It has been described as the treatment of psychosomatic ills through "dianetic therapy" which is allegedly a system of healing involving no drugs or surgery. (62-94080-74)

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" contained an article indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing him for divorce, had claimed that he was "hopelessly insane." According to this article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." (Ibid.)

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D. C., in which machines used by the Academy in the practice of scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in diagnosing and treating various types of illnesses. (Ibid.)

Hubbard and his organizations have not been the subject of a Bureau investigation, and Bureau files contain no information relative to...
Letter to SAC. Little Rock
RE: ____________________________
62-94080.

NOTE:

Little Rock furnished Bureau pamphlet "What Every One Should Know About Scientology" received from ____________________________ who had telephoned the Little Rock Office inquiring about scientology inasmuch as ____________________________ had apparently become involved with the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D. C. Files of the Little Rock Office contain no information regarding scientology and the above resume is being sent to that office and a copy furnished to Washington Field since it received a copy of Little Rock's letter.
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
ATTN.: CENTRAL RESEARCH

FROM: SAC, LITTLE ROCK (62-0)

DATE: 11/16/65

SUBJECT: Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc

- There is enclosed herewith a pamphlet entitled "What every one Should Know About Scientology." This was submitted by mail to the Little Rock Office after telephoned the Little Rock Office on 11/1/65 to ask if Scientology was a Communist or other type subversive organization.

He stated a commercial artist, went to Washington, D. C., and had a very good job there but got in with a group that subscribed to the teachings of Scientology. He stated that has caused a great deal of distress to her family, including her mother, sisters, and grandparents, by talking in a way that did not make sense. She told them she has already lived in two bodies and expects to live in others. She does not want them to even write her about anything except to say how her sisters' children are getting along. She has moved to a dormitory operated by the Scientologists at 1801-19th Street NW, Washington, D. C.

ENCLOSURE

Race: Female
Age: 30
DOB: 5'6"
Height: 125
Weight:

Enclosure Attached

1 - Bureau (Enc. 1) (RM) Wash. DC
1 - WFO (Info)
1 - Little Rock
FWR/mlcs

(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBY IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATING - 12-31-65 BY DE2

May U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
Build
Hair
Eyes
Mother

Little Rock indices on [REDACTED] and Scientology were both negative.

A copy of this letter is designated for WFO for information inasmuch as the organization Scientology as well as [REDACTED] is in Washington, D. C.

This information is being furnished the Bureau inasmuch as Little Rock Office is not aware of the full nature of Scientology and does not know whether information is being gathered concerning this organization.
ENCLOSURE (1) TO BUREAU
FROM LITTLE ROCK (62-0)

SCIENTOLOGY INFORMATION CONCERNING
Pamphlet entitled "What Everyone Should Know About Scientology"

ENCLOSURE 62-9480-84
ITEM (S)

CAN NOT

BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

Pamphlet
CENTRAL ORGANIZATIONS

of the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International.

EUROPE
HASI and HCO LONDON, 37 Fitzroy Street, London W.1, England.
HASI FRANCE, 3 Avenue du General Leclerc, Paris 14e, France.
HASI BERLIN, Berlin-Dahlem, Am Schullerheim 4, West Germany.

U.S.A.
THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OF WASHINGTON, D.C.,
1812 19th St. NW, Washington 9, DC. 20009.
THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OF CALIFORNIA,
2005 W 9th St., Los Angeles, California 90006.
THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OF NEW YORK,
200 E 24th St., New York City, New York, 10011.

SCIENTOLOGY TWIN CITIES,
2312 32nd Avenue South, Minneapolis, Minnesota, 55406.
THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OF MICHIGAN,
18214 James Couzen Highway, Detroit, Michigan, 48235.

SCIENTOLOGY DALLAS,
4812 W Mockingbird Lane, Dallas 9, Texas, 75220.
THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OF WASHINGTON STATE,
1112 Fourth Avenue, Seattle, Washington, 98101.

CANADA
HASI and HCO TORONTO,
Suite 216, 38-A Mattson Rd, Downsview, Ontario, Canada.

ANZU
HASI and HCO MELBOURNE,
157 Spring Street, Melbourne, C.1, Victoria, Australia.
HASI and HCO SYDNEY,
85 Riley Street, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.
HASI and HCO PERTH, 59 King Street, Perth, W. Australia.

AMERICAN COLLEGE OF PERSONAL EFFICIENCY and HCO ADELAIDE,
316 King William Street, Adelaide, So. Australia.

SCIENTOLOGY CENTRE BRISBANE,
271 Bowen Terrace, New Farm, Brisbane, Queensland, Australia.
HASI and HCO AUCKLAND,
86 Dominion Road, Mount Eden, Auckland, New Zealand.

SOUTH AFRICA
HASI and HCO JOHANNESBURG,
27 Hancock St., Joubert Park, Johannesburg, South Africa.
HASI and HCO CAPE TOWN,
Seafare House, 68 Orange Street, Cape Town, South Africa.
HASI and HCO DURBAN, Essex House, Smith St., Durban, South Africa.
HASI and HCO PORT ELIZABETH,
Lyndon, Park Drive, Port Elizabeth, South Africa.

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS' OFFICE, WORLD WIDE (HCC (W) Limited)
WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?
Everyone's science of life and betterment.

WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY AGAINST?
Scientology is against brutality and euthanasia in medical brain damaging, and against abuse and slavery and punishment in any form.

WHAT DOES SCIENTOLOGY STAND FOR?
Freedom from mystery. Freedom from fear.

What Everyone Should Know About Scientology
July 7, 1966

Civil Defense Council
Tioga County
79 Pearl Street
Wellsboro, Pennsylvania 16901

Dear

Your letter of June 29th and enclosures have been received.

Although I appreciate your interest in contacting this Bureau, based on the material you forwarded, there has been no violation of Federal law coming within the investigative jurisdiction of the FBI. Your enclosures are being returned.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (14)
NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bureau. He forwarded fourteen bits of literature disseminated by Ron Hubbard's Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., now called Scientology, 1812 19th Street, Northwest, Washington, D.C. 20009, which has been known to the Bureau since 1951.

DCL:vab (3)
(See NOTE next page)
This is an alleged science which supposedly instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. His wife, suing him for divorce in 1951, described him as being hopelessly insane and the Washington Times-Herald stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a paranoid schizophrenia." "Copies of correspondent's enclosures are not necessary for retention in Bufiles."
June 29, 1966

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice,
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen

I am enclosing literature I have been receiving recently which is self-explanatory.

I did not subscribe for or solicit this literature, and don't understand it, am also very suspicious of its content and intent.

I do not know whether this is a Communist Front Organization or a "far out" religious sect. However, I would appreciate an investigation by your department and a reply as to the result of such an investigation.

Very truly yours,

Tioga County Civil Defense
79 Pearl St. Wellsboro, Pa. 16901

LMS/dcs

REG 50 62-94080-87

EX-113

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 4/6/68—BY 322PM/AG/DA

ENCLOSURE

CORRESPONDENCE
CHANGED TO
83-2361-X

JAN 9 1967

JAN

C

REMARKS: NOT CONTAINED
MOD: 4/6/88
November 23, 1966

Dear

The letter of November 16th from you and your husband has been received.

In response to your inquiry, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I am sure you will understand why I cannot comment as you desire.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the founder of "The Founding Churches of Scientology" has been known to the Bureau since 1951; however, neither Hubbard nor the organizations headed by him have been investigated by the Bureau. "Scientology" is an alleged science which instills self confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems. (62-94080) Correspondents are not identifiable in Bufiles.

LCH:des (3)
Nov. 16th 1966

Dear Sirs:

We are very concerned about our son and family and hope you can help us by explaining to us what Scientology means. Our daughter-in-law is taking some Scientology courses in Minneapolis but they are not allowed to tell us anything. They do not even write to us at the present time, and we are not supposed to write to them or see them or call them on the phone. Why all these secrets? They also go by the name of Founding Church of Scientology.

They have cut themselves off from her parents too and all other relatives.

Thank you,

We are wondering if all this is on the level or if they are being swindled out of some money.

REC 5
6 2 - 940850 8 9

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBY IS UNCLASSIFIED DATES 12/21/66 BY 2825 C 8

10 NOV 28 1966

[Handwritten notes and corrections on the page]
Dear Sir,

We are very concerned about our son and family and hope you can help us by explaining to us what Scientology means. Our daughter-in-law is taking some Scientology courses in Minneapolis but they are not allowed to tell us anything. They do not even write to us at the present time and we are not supposed to write to them or see them or call them on the phone. Why all these secrets? They also go by the name of Founding Church of Scientology.

They have cut themselves off from her parents too and all other relatives.

Thank you.

[Signature]

[Date: 11/22/71]

[Address: 2212 W. 57th St.]
We are wondering if all this is on the level or if they are being swindled out of some money.
November 28, 1966

Dear

Your letter of November 20th has been received.

In response to your inquiry, I would like to point out that information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I am sure you will understand why I cannot furnish the information you desire, and I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the individual or organization you mentioned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent. L. Ron Hubbard is the subject of Bufile 62-94080. This individual is the founder and president of Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., which was established for the purpose of furthering Hubbard's Theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. He has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce, and the Washington Times Herald of 4-24-51 in mentioning the divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."
November 20, 1966

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

As a private citizen I do not know whether or not it is permissible to ask you for information. If so, I would like to so impose upon you if I may. If not, please disregard.

My particular concern pertains to a man by the name of "Ron Hubbard." He is an originator of something called "Scientology." As head of such an organization or whatever you may call it, he once directed this practice from Washington, D.C. Some time ago, however, after some sort of "claimed investigation" by the Food and Drug Administration, he changed his headquarters from Washington, D.C., to Kent, England. Since I have close relatives (California state) involved in this practice and, based on my observations from them of its theories, the belief that it is not all that it proclaims to be, I suspicion his reasons for leaving Washington, D.C. Also, I question the "miracles" of this practice from the standpoint that if it is all it claims to be and in this length of time has had ample opportunity to prove its greatness, why hasn't a recognizable organization or institution adopted its theories? Therefore, would you mind to tell me what you know, if any, on this man and this organization. I realize you are very busy, but if not too great an imposition, it would do me a lot of good to know.

Your cooperation will be very much appreciated.

Sincerely,
No investigation has been conducted by the Bureau concerning captioned individual. However, Bureau files reveal that Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Incorporated, which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950. The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which related that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudo-scientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that the creation of dianetics is a milestone for man, comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and the arch ... the intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties, migraine headaches and the common cold." According to the article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists, biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe, fear and a deep disgust ... Hubbard's greatest attraction to the troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all. It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be played at clubs and parties."

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation (HDRF) scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a license.

In 1951 the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose to construct and stock a library ... in an atomic proof area where
the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack."

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D. C., revealed that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia."

Allegedly, during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey; London, England; and Australia.

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through mental health."

In the past Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning, his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.

Numerous inquiries have been received by this Bureau concerning Hubbard and the various organizations established by him.
On January 4, 1963, representatives of the Food and Drug Administration seized "E-meter" devices from the District of Columbia headquarters of Hubbard's organization. The meters were seized on the grounds that they were misbranded.

The "Saturday Evening Post" thereafter carried an article regarding this seizure and Hubbard, and described Hubbard as having become wealthy from the proceeds of his church and stating that he received ten per cent of all fees generated through examinations conducted by persons trained in use of his "E-meter" machines.

In November of 1965, a citizen provided a copy of a pamphlet entitled "What Everyone Should Know About Scientology." The citizen provided this pamphlet inasmuch as his granddaughter had become a member of the organization. Page four of this pamphlet has a caption "Scientology As A Religion," which states as follows:

"Philosophy dealing with the individual as a spirit is normally classed as a religion. The same type of material as Scientology was attempted about 2,500 years ago by one Gautama Siddhartha and became the world's oldest civilized religion, known as Buddhism. Laws of life, exteriorization and other materials of Buddhism are similar to Scientology. Scientology however, is able to achieve results even in early stages that Buddhism could not. This does not make Scientology Buddhism but it does place it firmly in the area of religion.

"Theosophy, organized as a body of knowledge similar in text to Scientology has been declared a religion by U.S. Federal Courts.

"Scientology is therefore a religion. The only question was whether or not its organizations should be formal churches and auditors ministers. Some Scientology Organizations have become Churches, some as in Australia have remained simply religious fellowships. There has never been any serious question of Scientology being a religion since by definition knowledge and study of man as a spiritual, rather than an animal, being is of course religious."
Lafayette Ronald Hubbard
FPC

In January of 1966, the Defense Communications Agency provided a copy of a memorandum submitted by [Redacted] of the United States Air Force after he had unintentionally attended the Scientology Congress at the Washington Hilton Hotel on Saturday, January 1, 1966. [Redacted] advised that he had sat in on a film show of the leader giving a lecture. He advised that they stated or implied that they were against police authority, did not believe in any religion and said, among other things, that the Government's sole responsibility was to kill people.

On September 19, 1963, [Redacted] Seattle, Washington, Police Department advised that on September 11, 1963, [Redacted] Seattle, Washington, head of a religious mystical church was shot to death before members of his group in the Seattle headquarters of the Church of Scientology of Washington State. [Redacted] surrendered to the Seattle, Washington, Police Department. He was charged with the premeditated killing and his apparent motive was his belief that his wife's estrangement from him resulted from the instructions given to this group by Fisk. Literature and correspondence in possession of the deceased was obtained by the Seattle Police Department and indicated that the group was affiliated with the Founding Church of Scientology, also known as Scientology, L. Ron. Hubbard, Founder, Hubbard Association of Scientists International.

There is attached a copy of FBI Identification Record 244 210 B concerning Lafayette Ronald Hubbard who appears to be identical with the subject of your inquiry.

Enclosure
Transmit the following in

(Type in plaintext or code)

Via

(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: LEGAT, LONDON (163-2106) (P)
      LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
      FPC

Subject believed to be a U.S. citizen, born 3/13/11.

Legat, London indices reflect file references to
subject which have now been destroyed.

Subject is currently in East Grinstead, Sussex,
at St. Hill Manor, operating some type of religious organization.
He has recently come to police attention in England and in
Malawi, Africa, concerning negotiations he has made for de-
development of government projects in Malawi. [7] have advised [7] that they believe subject was
previously deported from Australia and may be wanted in the
United States in the Phoenix, Arizona, area for smuggling
narcotics into the U.S. [8]

The Bureau is requested to furnish this office with
any information known concerning subject.
Mémorandum

TO: Director, FBI (83-2361) DATE: 3/13/67
FROM: Legat, London (163-2106) (P)

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD

ReBulet 2/21/67.

Information contained in referenced letter has been furnished to and they have asked if they can be furnished with a copy of subject's fingerprints. It is noted he has FBI No. 244210B, [redacted] would also appreciate knowing disposition of the two arrests on this Identification record, (1) for petty theft 8/17/48 by Sheriff's Office, San Luis Obispo, California, and (2) 12/16/52, U.S. Marshal, Philadelphia, Pa., for bankruptcy

This case will be pending awaiting Bureau reply.

UNCLASSIFIED BY REC 22 EX-103 62-44080 - 92

ENCLOSURE

MARCH 31 1967

BUREAU RADIO

C. E. EMANISER
CHIEF OF POLICE
EUREKA, CALIFORNIA
ATT: SGT. BUSBY - NEWELL

REURERADIO 6-20-61. LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, SUBJECT OF YOUR INQUIRY, POSSIBLY IDENTICAL SAME NAME, FBI 244-210-B. SIMILAR DESCRIPTION, BORN 3-13-11, AT TILDEN, NEBRASKA. OUR IDENTIFICATION FILES SHOW HUBBARD FINGERPRINTED 8-17-48 BY SHERIFF, SAN LUIS OBISPO, CALIFORNIA, PETTY THEFT - CHECKS, ARRESTED FOR LOS ANGELES COUNTY, RELEASED ON BOND. ALSO ARRESTED 12-16-52, UNITED STATES MARSHAL, PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, HIS NUMBER 11838, CHARGE BANKRUPT, BAIL $1000. COURT.

HOOVER

JGC: joc: jh
(4)

NOTE: Subject of radiogram from Chief of Police, Eureka, Calif., is probably L. Ron Hubbard, on whom the Bureau has received numerous inquiries and complaints concerning the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation Inc., the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International and the Academy of Scientology, all organizations with which Hubbard has been connected. In a divorce suit in 1953 his wife accused him of insanity and competent medical advisors recommended he be committed to a sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of paranoid schizophrenia. Previous correspondence in this matter handled by Domestic Intelligence Division. (File 62-94080) File in 62-94080 "Scientology"
TO SACs LOS ANGELES
PHILADELPHIA

FROM DIRECTOR FBI

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FPC.

SUBJECT'S FBI RECORD NUMBER TWO FOUR FOUR TWO ONE ZERO B
SHOWS AN ARREST ON AUGUST SEVENTEEN, ONE NINE FOUR EIGHT FOR
PETTY THEFT (CHECK) BY SHERIFF'S OFFICE, SAN LUIS OBISPO,
CALIFORNIA, UNDER ITS NUMBER C-ONE THREE NINE SIX, AND AN
ARREST ON DECEMBER SIXTEEN, ONE NINE FIVE TWO FOR BANKRUPT
BY UNITED STATES MARSHAL, PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, UNDER
MARSHAL'S NUMBER ONE ONE EIGHT THREE EIGHT. NO DISPOSITIONS
ARE SHOWN FOR THESE ARRESTS. [ ] HAS REQUESTED
BUREAU DETERMINE DISPOSITION OF EACH ARREST. RECIPIENTS HANDLE
AND SUTHEL FOLLOWED BY LETTERHEAD MEMORANDUM. (4)

HCF:rab

NOTE: Foregoing request per Legat, London, cable to
DECODED COPY

☐ AIRGRAM ☐ CABLEGRAM ☐ RADIO ☐ TELETYPED

STATE 003
URGENT 4-11-67
TO DIRECTOR
FROM LEGAT LONDON NO. 32

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FPC.

REBULET FEBRUARY 21, LONLET MARCH 13, AND BUREAU ROUTING SLIP MARCH 24 WITH FINGERPRINT AND ARREST RECORD ENCLOSURES.

REQUESTS TO BE INFORMED OF DISPOSITION OF TWO ARRESTS OF SUBJECT ON AUGUST 17, 1958 AND DECEMBER 16, 1952.

PLEASE EXPEDITE REPLY.

FBI NUMBER OF SUBJECT IS 244210 B.

RECEIVED: 8:15 AM MKW

OC

TELETYPED TO LA AND PH
HCF-NAB
4/11/67

CLASS 2, XII, BY 94480-93
15 APR 18 1967

CC: MR. TROTTER

3RD CC: MR. BRENNAN

If the intelligence contained in the above message is to be disseminated outside the Bureau, it is suggested that it be suitably paraphrased in order to protect the Bureau's cryptographic systems.
FBI WASH DC

FBI LOS ANG.

1210PM URGENT 4-12-67 NJZ
TO DIRECTOR ATTN: LIAISON SECTION
FROM LOS ANGELES (163-NEW)

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD. FPC.

REBUTEL TO LOS ANGELES APRIL ELEVEN LAST.

REGARDING HUBBARD'S ARREST AT SAN LUIS OBISPO ON AUGUST SEVENTEEN, NINETEEN FORTY EIGHT, ON CHARGE OF PETTY THEFT (CHECKS) THE CASE WAS DISPOSED OF IN SAN GABRIEL TOWNSHIP JUSTICE COURT ON AUGUST THIRTY ONE, NINETEEN FORTY EIGHT, WHEN HUBBARD PAID TWENTY FIVE DOLLARS FINE. LHM FOLLOWS.

END
B/P
FBI WASH DC

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8-31-67 BY REC-9
62-94080-94
59APR
The following FBI record, NUMBER 244 210 B, is furnished FOR OFFICIAL USE ONLY.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTRIBUTOR OF FINGERPRINTS</th>
<th>NAME AND NUMBER</th>
<th>ARRESTED OR RECEIVED</th>
<th>CHARGE</th>
<th>DISPOSITION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Federal Communications</td>
<td>LaFayette Ronald Hubbard</td>
<td>inquiry</td>
<td>January 22, 1943</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commission Washington D.C.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Police Department</td>
<td>LaFayette Ronald Hubbard</td>
<td>applicant fingerprint</td>
<td>December 31, 1947</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Los Angeles California</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sheriff’s Office</td>
<td>LaFayette Ron Hubbard #C-1396</td>
<td>August 17, 1948</td>
<td>petty theft (checks)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>San Luis Obispo California</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Marshal</td>
<td>LaFayette Ron Hubbard #11838</td>
<td>December 16, 1952</td>
<td>bankrupt</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philadelphia Pennsylvania</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Information shown on this Identification Record represents data furnished FBI by fingerprint contributors. Where final disposition is not shown or further explanation of charge is desired, communicate with agency contributing these fingerprints.

Note: As indicated by *, are NOT based on fingerprints in FBI files but are listed only as investigative leads as being possibly identical with subject of this record.
FBI WASH DC

FBI PHILA
347PM URGENT 4-12-67 MCS
TO DIRECTOR
FROM PHILADELPHIA (163-262) (P)

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FPC

REBUTEL TO LA & PH, APRIL ELEVEN LAST.

REVIEW OF BANKRUPTCY DOCKET FILE NUMBER TWO THREE SEVEN
FOUR SEVEN, USDC, EDPA, INSTANT, REFLECTS SUBJECT ARRESTED
BY USM, PHILA, DECEMBER SIXTEEN, FIFTY-TWO, FOR PURPOSE OF
APPEARING AT BANKRUPTCY HEARING. HE TESTIFIED ON DECEMBER
SEVENTEEN AND DECEMBER NINeteen FIFTY-TWO AND WAS DISCHARGED.

LETTERHEAD MEMO FOLLOWS.

END

WRD
FBI WASH DC

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 12-18-67
REC 08-2 EX 109

a APR 17 1967

59A
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
ATTN.: LIAISON SECTION

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (163-1123) (RUC)

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
FFC


Enclosed are the original and five copies of a letterhead memorandum containing results of investigation conducted in captioned case.

Investigation at San Luis Obispo, California was conducted by SA Investigation at Alhambra and San Gabriel, California was conducted by SA J. ROBERT SULLIVAN.

The indices of the Los Angeles Office contain no pertinent information regarding LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD in addition to that set out in Los Angeles airtel to Bureau dated 4/5/60 captioned "Dr. L. RON HUBBARD, JR., aka Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, Jr.; ITSP, LA 87-11733."
Los Angeles, California
April 13, 1967

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD,
also known as L. Ron Hubbard

On April 11, 1967, San Luis Obispo Sheriff's Office, San Luis Obispo, California, advised that their record No. C 1396 revealed that LaFayette Ron Hubbard was arrested by San Luis Obispo Sheriff's Office deputies at 3:45 p.m. on August 17, 1948, on a charge of violation of Section 484, California Penal Code (petty theft) for Los Angeles County. At 11:25 p.m. on August 17, 1948, Hubbard posted $500 bail and was released from custody to appear before Trial Judge N. S. Farrell, San Gabriel Court, Los Angeles County, California, for disposition of the petty theft charge. According to these records, Hubbard had been in San Luis Obispo County for two weeks and had been in the State of California for two and one-half years. Hubbard was described in these records as a white male, born March 13, 1911, at Tilden, Nebraska, 5'11\(\frac{3}{4}\)", 201 pounds, gray eyes, red hair, wears glasses, occupation author; residence Mission Trailer Court, San Luis Obispo.

San Gabriel, California, Police Department, on April 12, 1967, advised that there was a Justice Court in San Gabriel until 1951 when the Justice Court of the San Gabriel Township was consolidated with the Alhambra, California, Municipal Court.

Records of the Alhambra Municipal Court were checked on April 12, 1967, and found to contain the records of the Justice Court - San Gabriel Township. Docket No. 10045 was examined regarding L. Ron Hubbard and found to contain the following information: This case originated when on August 5, 1948, charged L. Ron Hubbard, 1644 North Hill Street, Los Angeles, on or about July 10, 1948, at 3429 East Colorado, East Pasadena, San Gabriel Township, committed the crime of petty theft, a violation of Section 484, California Penal Code.
RE: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD

A complaint was filed, warrant issued and bail in the amount of $500 was set on August 5, 1948, and the case was turned over to the Sheriff's Forgery Detail.

On August 19, 1948, Hubbard was arraigned in the San Gabriel Township Justice Court where he entered a plea of not guilty, waived trial by jury and trial was set for August 31, 1948. On August 31, 1948, Hubbard withdrew a plea of not guilty and entered a plea of guilty. He waived time for sentence and the disposition is given as $25. fine which was paid.

The court record notes that on March 16, 1955, the file was destroyed.
Transmit the following in plaintext or code. DECLASSIFIED BY

Via AIRTEL
(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
Attn: Liaison Section

FROM: SAC, PHILADELPHIA (163-262) (RUC)

SUBJECT: CHANGED
LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, aka
L. Ron Hubbard
PPC

Title is marked changed to reflect the name L. RON HUBBARD as used by subject when bankruptcy proceedings were held in Philadelphia, Pa., in December 1952.

Re Philadelphia teletype to Bureau 4/12/67.

Enclosed herewith are the original and five copies of an LHM setting forth the results of inquiries by the Philadelphia Division.

Also enclosed for the Bureau is a copy of an Affidavit in Support of Trustee's Application Under Section 10 of The Bankruptcy Act, in the matter of The Hubbard Dianetic Foundation, Inc., dated 12/16/52 and a copy of an order dated 12/19/52 signed by Judge ALLAN K. GRIM dismissing subject.

Mr. THOMAS HEENAN, Chief of Records, Federal Records Center, 5000 Wissahickon Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa., furnished the above described items from the bankruptcy file and stated he had no objection to this information being disseminated to REC 20

All contacts and record checks were conducted by

Bureau (Enc. 8)
Philadelphia (163-262)

Approved: Special Agent in Charge
On April 12, 1967, Philadelphia, Pa., advised that his records reflected LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD was arrested by the U.S. Marshal on December 16, 1952, in connection with a bankruptcy matter. He said that HUBBARD was turned over to the Referee in Bankruptcy and no disposition was shown for this arrest.


A perusal of the bankruptcy file, 23747, located at the Federal Records Center, 5000 Wissahickon Avenue, Philadelphia, Pa., revealed that a warrant was issued on December 16, 1952, for L. RON HUBBARD to bring him forthwith before the court for examination in Ancillary Proceedings in Bankruptcy. The warrant was signed by Judge ALLAN K. GRIM, executed by the U.S. Marshal and bail was allowed in $1,000.

HUBBARD who is Chairman of the Board of Directors of Hubbard Dianetics of Kansas, wrongfully withdrew $9,286.99 from his bankrupt corporation. On December 17 and 19, 1952, he was examined before the bankruptcy court and agreed with the Ancillary Receiver to make restitution. Judge GRIM then discharged HUBBARD.

The bankruptcy file also contains information that HUBBARD was the founder and in complete control of Hubbard Dianetics Foundation, Inc., of Wichita, Kan., during 1951 and part of 1952. He wrote a book on "dianetics" which appears to be a method of practicing psychiatry without having the required medical training. He has traveled through the United States, London, and Egypt preaching his theory of dianetics. The file also indicates that HUBBARD moved to Wichita, Kan., from Elizabeth, N.J., and set up the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., after his New Jersey Corporation was unable to pay its debts.
After the Kansas Corporation went bankrupt he opened the "Hubbard College" in Wichita, Kan., and when creditors began claiming against this establishment, he moved to Phoenix, Arizona. The file went on to say that it appears HUBBARD displays a fine talent for profiting personally although his firms generally fail.
AND NOW, to wit, December 19, 1952, it appearing to the Court that the above named defendant has heretofore entered his recognizance before the Clerk of this Court in the sum of $1000.00, conditioned for his appearance before this Court, and as security thereon there was deposited the sum of $1000.00 in cash, which is now in the Registry of this Court; and it further appearing that the said defendant did appear and was dismissed and the bail exonerated, it is

ORDERED that the Clerk of this Court, pay from the Registry of the Court the sum of $1000.00 to L. Ron Hubbard, whose address appears on the bond as Explorer's Club, New York, N. Y.

BY THE COURT,

[Signature]

[Enclosure]
In the Matter of THE HUBBARD DIANETIC FOUNDATION, INC. ) In Bankruptcy Ancillary Proceedings Bankrupt ) No. 23747

AFFIDAVIT IN SUPPORT OF TRUSTEE'S APPLICATION UNDER SECTION 10 OF THE BANKRUPTCY ACT

BERTRAM K. WOLFE being duly sworn according to law deposes and says that the following affidavit is made and filed in support of the Trustee's Application for the arrest of E. Ron Hubbard pursuant to the provisions of Section 10 of the National Bankruptcy Act and that the following facts are averred by deponent from information received by him by letter from McDonald, Tinker and Skaer, Wichita, Kansas, Counsel for the Trustee in the above entitled matter and deponent's correspondent.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and in complete control of the bankrupt corporation which operated in Wichita, Kansas during 1951 and part of 1952. L. Ron Hubbard is the former pulp magazine writer who wrote a book on "dianetics" and which was published by a reputable book publisher and became a best seller. Since then he has travelled throughout the country and in London and Egypt preaching the theory of "dianetics", which appears to be mainly a method of practicing psychiatry without having the required medical training. He came to Wichita, Kansas from Elizabeth, N. J., where he had been the dominant control of the
Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., a New Jersey corporation. He moved to Wichita and set up the bankrupt corporation when the New Jersey corporation became financially unable to pay its debts. After the Kansas corporation went into bankruptcy Hubbard opened what he called "Hubbard College" in another part of Wichita, Kansas and when creditors began claiming against this establishment he moved to Phoenix, Arizona and set up another organization there. It now appears that he is following the same procedure in Philadelphia.

Throughout his dianetic career Hubbard has displayed a fine talent for profiting personally although his firms and institutions generally fail. As indicated by his previous migratory nature there is every reason to believe that he will leave Philadelphia as soon as he has accomplished his ends, all of which is in utter contempt of the orders of the United States District Court for the District of Kansas.

[Signature]

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 16th day of December, 1952.

[Signature]

Notary Public

My commission expires: NOTARY-PUBLIC

My Commission Expires Mar. 19, 1953
Fleet Airborne Electronics Training
Unit, Pacific, Detachment WHIDBEY
U. S. Naval Air Station, Whidbey Island
Oak Harbor, Washington 98277

Dear Yeoman Second Class,

The letter of September 6th from you and has been received.

In response to your inquiry, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Therefore, I am sure you will understand why I cannot comment as you desire.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondents. The Church of Scitationology has not been investigated by the Bureau. Scientology is the alleged science which instills self confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems.
Fleet Airborne Electronics Training
Unit, Pacific, Detachment WHIDBEY
U. S. Naval Air Station, Whidbey Island
Oak Harbor, Washington 98277
September 6, 1967

Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C. 20535

Dear Sir:

We have recently come in contact with a person who states that he is a member of a religion called Scientology. This individual claims that the correct title of the organization is the Church of Scientology with headquarters in Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, England, Great Britain. I understand this church is a world wide organization and that there are several centers in this country (i.e., Seattle, Los Angeles, San Francisco, Minneapolis, New York City, Washington, D.C., etc.).

We have received information of a limited nature from their Seattle, Washington center of the Church of Scientology of California. However their information appears to be ambiguous. Of course the information received is largely promotional.

Inasmuch as the information received appears to be ambiguous, please send any information you may have concerning this religion (providing the information is not privileged, classified or against the best interests of the United States) - if possible. Thank you.

Sincerely yours,

SEP 18 1967

REC 60

62-94010-97

62-42250-F7

b6

b7c

b6

b7c

b6

b7c

b6

b7c

DLW/RLH:es

ACK 9-15-67

CORRESPONDANCE

nml
January 24, 1968

Dear

Your letter and enclosure addressed to the FBI have been referred to the FBI and were received on January 22nd.

In response to your inquiry, information in FBI files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the organization you mentioned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufles contain no record identifiable with correspondent. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the founder of the Founding Church of Scientology, has been known to the Bureau since 1951. Neither Hubbard nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the Bureau. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. Hubbard's theory of Scientology is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information

EFT:bjr (3)
concerning the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division is involved in litigation as to whether or not the alleged Church of Scientology is exempt from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. Pertinent information contained in Bufiles has been provided to the Department. This organization has also been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service and the Army. (62-94080;83-2361)
January 10, 1968

Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

I am enclosing a notice of a meeting to be held in Washington. I have read some of this group's publications and am confused as to whether it is a political, religious, or social group. Do you have any public information available on them or could you tell me what department of government to contact.

Thank you very much.

Sincerely yours,

P.S. Their official letterhead reads: The Founding Church of Scientology
The Hubbard Scientology Organization in Washington DC

1812 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D. C. 20009
SCIENTOLOGY IS TOTAL FREEDOM

THE ROAD TO

BITTEN

SEATS

YOUR BOOK TODAY

FREE

BRING YOUR FRIENDS TO HEAR

RON'S JOURNAL 1967

A 45 MINUTE PROGRAMME

Ron's Journal '67

There is information vital to new-comers to Scientology and old-timers alike ...

Ron's Journal

WHERE:

The Grand Ballroom

The Mayflower Hotel

Connecticut Avenue and

Desales Street, in D.C.

WHEN:

Saturday, January 13, 1968

REGISTRATION WILL BEGIN

At 10 A.M. at the Ball

Room Entrance.

NURSERY FACILITIES WILL

BE AVAILABLE

Come and hear the topic Ron

made for You

m 66 56 56
This is a communication from Ron. He wanted you to know what he was doing, the discoveries he had made and what the future holds.

In the first half of this year Ron faced the biggest thing he has had to confront in all the research of Scientology and broke through what he has called "The Wall of Fire".

The goal so long dreamt of is achieved. Our final technology above Clear is complete.

Ron's Journal '67 tells you how it happened!

In his Journal, Ron talks about his experiences at the levels above Clear and describes the "Wall of Fire" he had to break through.

He indicates the source of suppression on this planet, explains the great mission that Scientology is embarked upon, and how the new Sea Organization is assisting him with the rescue of this planet.

This is a milestone in the history of Scientology Expansion.

This is Ron's talk to you.

He wants you to come and hear it now. There is no charge.

Reserve tickets for yourself and your friends now - in advance.
Memorandum

DATE: 1-16-68

TO

FROM

SUBJECT: L. Ron Hubbard

The attached has been received in the Records Branch, appropriately initialed, and indicated for file. By use of instant transmittal memorandum, all necessary recording and indexing will be accomplished. It is to be noted this form is for internal use only within the Records Branch, principally by the Routing Unit where bulky material not accompanied by memorandum is usually received.

The enclosure, if bulky and not usually filed with other papers in file, may be detached but this action should be clearly noted under the word "Enclosure."

Enc.

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: 3-12-68 BY

66 JAN 18 1968

15 JAN 16 1968
THE HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS,  
INTERNATIONAL  
1812 - 19th Street, N. W., Washington, DC 20009  

Every student of Scientology should join and keep an International Membership in force by renewing it each year.

An International Membership makes you a professional in the business of clearing up your society and sphere of influence and puts you in position to have all of the information about Scientology that is published each year, for Professional Members.

Your yearly membership gives you a subscription to ABILITY MAGAZINE mailed monthly. And in addition, a subscription to the PROFESSIONAL AUDITORS BULLETINS, the oldest continuous publication of Dianetics and Scientology, which is mailed monthly from Saint Hill - Hub of Dianetics and Scientology for this planet, in England. The PABS tell of Ron's researches and cover Scientology Technical Advance.

USE THE APPLICATION BLANK ENCLOSED AND SEND TO: HASI, 1812 - 19th St. NW, WASHINGTON D.C. 20009 (ATTN: MEMBERSHIP SECRETARY.)
The Membership Secretary
The Hubbard Association of
Scientologists, International
1812 - 19th Street, NW, Washington,
DC, 20009

Please print or type

I, ____________________________________________

Of __________________________________________

Wish to apply for an International Membership
In the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, Int.,
And enclose my membership fee of $15.00 for my
First years Membership. (Check here)

I wish to renew my International Membership.
(Check here) (Fee as above)

I wish to apply for an Associate Membership in
The Hubbard Association of Scientologists, Internation-
al. My $1.00 Associate Membership fee is en-
closed. I understand this entitles me to my Assoc-
iate Membership pin and card, and entitles me to
receive general public information about the current
Activities of Scientology for this lifetime, without
Further obligation. (Check here)

Signed _______________________________________
THE EXTENSION COURSE DIRECTOR
ACADEMY OF SCIENTOLOGY
1812 - 19th STREET, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

please print
or type

I, ____________________________

of ____________________________

wishes to enroll on the HCA extension course. I en-
close ( ) $12.50 for the first section ( ) $50.00
for the full course.

I have DIANETICS, The Modern Science of Mental
Health by L. RON HUBBARD ( )

I do not have this text. Please send my copy COD
or ( ) I enclose $4.50, send my copy postpaid.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED

(signed) ____________________________

DATE: 3-12-68

621-94080
NAME

ADDRESS

TELEPHONE NUMBER

1. Where did you first hear about Scientology?
2. When was it?
3. Where were you living then?
4. What is something you like to talk about most?
5. What is the name of someone you like to talk to best?
6. What part of the day do you have free time? (mark those applicable) □ Mornings □ Afternoons □ Evenings □ Saturdays □ Sundays □ Weekends

YOU WILL RECEIVE AN INFORMATION PACKET WHEN YOU HAND THIS TO THE RECEPTIONIST.
ITEM (S)

CANNOT

BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

Pamphlet
Ability

Issue 155

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/12/72 BY 20121099

Project - 80

Scientology is for Everyone!

© L. Ron Hubbard 1970
All Rights Reserved

Tie 5/12/72
We accept what man sees, not what he is supposed to see. Best

L. Ron Hubbard
February 26, 1968

BY LIAISON

The White House
Washington, D. C.

Dear

Reference is made to your name check request regarding the Academy of Scientology, Washington, D. C.

The Academy of Scientology, also known as the Founding Church of Scientology and the Hubbard Scientology Organization, 1812 19th Street, Washington, D. C., was founded by Lafayette Ron Hubbard. Neither Hubbard nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the FBI. He has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings several years ago. Hubbard's theory of Scientology is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department of Justice requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology as its Tax Division was involved in litigation as to whether or not the alleged Church of Scientology was exempt from Federal income taxation as a religious organization.

According to FBI files, in 1962, Food and Drug Administration officials raided the Washington, D. C., Headquarters of the Academy of Scientology in connection with alleged misrepresentations regarding "E-meter" devices used by Hubbard's organization. (62-94080)

Attached is a copy of FBI Identification Record Number 244 210.B which may be identical with Hubbard.

A copy of this communication has not been sent to the Attorney General.

Sincerely yours,
SAC, Norfolk

Director, FBI (62-94080) 1 - Mr. B.A. Wells

3/11/68

REC-75

SCIENTOLOGY IS - MISCELLANEOUS

Reuerlet 2/28/68.

The Bureau has not investigated Scientology. It was founded by Lafayette Ron Hubbard who created it for the purpose of furthering his theory of "Scientology," an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems.

The April 24, 1951 issue of the "Washington Times Herald" carried an article indicating that Hubbard's wife in suing him for divorce, had claimed that he was "hopelessly insane." According to this article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanatorium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as "paranoid schizophrenia."

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., in which machines used by the Academy in the practice of Scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

Inasmuch as who furnished the information contained in relet to you, has a Department of Defense clearance and an Atomic Energy Commission clearance, you are to include pertinent information contained in relet and in this letter in a letterhead memorandum suitable for dissemination so that the Department of Defense and the Atomic Energy Commission can be advised.

BAW: jms

(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-12-68 BY DTS

12/5/81

Sparn plain

MAR 1968 TELETYPY UNIT
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention:
Return to:
Supervisor: Room: 57C

Type of References Requested:
[ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
[ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
[ ] Subversive References Only
[ ] Nonsubversive References Only
[ ] Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
[ ] Restricted to Locality of
[ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
[ ] Buildup
[ ] Variations

Subject: Academy of Scientology
Birthdate & Place:
Address:

Localities:

Relative Date: 2-31
Searcher: DJS

FILE NUMBER: 62-94080
SERIAL: 57

Academy of Religious Arts and Sciences (acw)

[Handwritten: All information contained]

[Handwritten: DATES: 12-31-68]
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, NORFOLK (100-New)

SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY - MISCELLANEOUS

DATE: 2/28/68

On 2/20/68, Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company (NNS&DDCO). Newport News, Virginia, (a key facility), contacted SA JOSEPH L. TIERNEY and advised that he had received information from who is a Junior Designer in the Atomic Power Division of the shipyard with a Department of Defense Secret Clearance and an Atomic Energy Commission (L) Clearance, concerning captioned organization. stated that reported contacts by several members of this group, and the individual contacting him appeared more interested in his duties at the shipyard than anything else. stated that there is another Junior Designer employed at the shipyard with nonsensitive duties who has submitted his resignation and intends to travel to England for training by captioned group.

appeared at the Newport News Resident Agency of the Norfolk Division. He advised that he resides in care of and he is a Junior Designer at the Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company. He is a graduate of and his family resided at where he was born.

advised that he and his roommate had been approached by another designer at the shipyard who is resigning to travel to England for training with captioned group. explained that literature he has read concerning the group indicates that its theory is that human beings are occupied by intelligent beings sent here from another planet and that Scientology can make them into superior beings.

stated that the group was founded by L. RON HUBBARD who wrote a book on dyenetics sometime ago and now resides in England. After his contact with attended a banquet where two representatives of the group from Washington, D. C., attempted

(2) Bureau (RE) 94080 10 WAI 1 1968

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
to recruit him into the group. He has subsequently been contacted by mail by [Replacement Text] for Eastern United States. He has subsequently been contacted by another man and woman and has been impressed by the fact that the group, which has membership in all levels of society, pays special attention to Government employees, employees of Government contractors, and military individuals. He based this on personal observations of the composition of a group at a banquet where only two out of approximately fifty in attendance, when introducing themselves gave occupations in other categories. 

produced two letters under the letterhead: "The Founding Church of Scientology; The Hubbard Scientology Organization in Washington, D. C., 1812 - 19th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. 20009. Telephone ABams 26296." The letterhead indicated that [Replacement Text] stated he could furnish nothing specific to make the organization a possible threat to internal security except their apparent interest in his nuclear duties at the shipyard and in Government-related individuals. He stated that he is personally curious and plans to travel to Washington, D. C. for an interview with the group 2/24/68, after they have continuously contacted him offering him a position with the group. He stated he does not intend to accept the position but will go only out of curiosity.

[Replacement Text] described most of the members of the group he has met as "crackpots," and in this connection Norfolk notes that [Replacement Text] himself is a young man from a rural community who gave some indication of being naive and immature himself.

REQUEST OF THE BUREAU

The Bureau is requested to advise whether or not cntioned organization, its founder:-L. RON HUBBARD, [Replacement Text] are known to the Bureau as potential threats to the internal security of the country.
DIRECTOR, FBI  (25-535596)

LEGAT, LONDON  (25-199)  (RUC)

FUGITIVE

SSN

SSA

OO:  KC (25-19273)

ReLON1q7/12/67 and Bufile 62-94080, captioned "LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD."

HUBBARD is currently heading up an organization known as Hubbard's Association of Scientologists, International. Information has recently been received from a criminal source, [redacted] that [redacted] is presently affiliated with the Scientology organization and left England on 2/25/68 by air to join HUBBARD on his ship in the Mediterranean.

Above submitted for information.
Legat, London (163-2106)

February 16, 1968

Director, FBI (62-94030) - 10J

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD; AKA FPC

Reuraiirtel dated February 5, 1968, regarding captioned individual, et al. Of the 52 names searched through the indices, it was determined that there is no pertinent information which can be identified with any of them. (\*\*)

There is attached a Xerox copy of the names you submitted along with copies of Identification Division records. They may be identical to six of the individuals of interest to ___________.

Relative to the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International and Mr. Hubbard, you are referred to Bulet to you dated February 21, 1967; your same file number and to letterhead memorandum dated at Los Angeles, April 13, 1967, forwarded to you April 19, 1967, and letterhead memorandum dated at Philadelphia, April 14, 1967, also forwarded on April 19, 1967.

No additional information available concerning captioned individual and others.

Enclosures (7)
Transmit the following in

(Type in plaintext or code)

Via: AIRTTEL

(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080)

FROM: LEGAT, LONDON (163-2106) (P) CLASS & EXT. BY RECON, 0

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD,
aka
FPC

CLASS. & EXT. BY PRISON - TUN 17, 1-2, 4, 23
DATE OF REVIEW 2-5-73
Permanent

SPARE PAGINATION 3-1-81

Re investigation conducted in early 1967 by Bureau, culminating in PHairtel 4/14/67.

On 1/30/68, contacted this office advising subject continues to operate in England under the name of Hubbard Association of Scientists, International. He has his headquarters in a large country home known as St. Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, ENGLAND.

The avowed purpose of this organization is not too clear but it would appear it is a religious-type cult. The police are not in anyway disputing the religious aspect of this organization but are now concerned because of the "extra curricular" activities of the organization. They have recently purchased a large hotel and restaurant which is jointly managed by one American member and an Englishman with an extensive criminal record.

Police also state that individuals who become members of this organization completely bare their entire life history to the organizers and there is an extreme proclivity to blackmail. It is estimated there are approx. 10000 individuals connected with this organization and at least 50% are non-English aliens of one nationality or another.

C. C., Bishop
3 - Bureau (Enc. 1)
1 - Liaison (direct)
1 - London
ACM:ims

(5)

Approved: SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE

FEB 9 1968
In order to assist the police in preparing a report assessing the organization, as it exists, they have asked that the name of the organization as well as the names of individuals on the enclosed list be searched through Bufiles and Ident. Records Section. In this regard, the list has been restricted to U.S. male citizens born prior to 1940, and Bureau is requested to search only those which have been marked on enclosure.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>State</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ASHWORTH Laura</td>
<td>17/1/11</td>
<td>U.S.A.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BARRETT Logan Patten</td>
<td>9/4/15</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAVIS Dalbert</td>
<td>21/7/14</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAVIS Dorothy Ethlyn</td>
<td>20/7/19</td>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DONISBROOKH Miriam Virginia</td>
<td>10/2/16</td>
<td>Maryland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td>State</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ERIKSEN Emma Amanda</td>
<td>31.3.09</td>
<td>New York, NY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ERIKSEN Norman</td>
<td>14.7.16</td>
<td>Denmark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GUILFORD Robert Hendry</td>
<td>13.9.12</td>
<td>Ohio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARKIN Reginald Egbert</td>
<td>7.1.19</td>
<td>New York, NY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PARREN James Damien</td>
<td>11.11.11</td>
<td>Virginia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIFIELD Charles Royalston</td>
<td>26.10.07</td>
<td>New York, NY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIFIELD Elizabeth Josephine</td>
<td>2.12.07</td>
<td>Iowa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crumbull Starr</td>
<td>California</td>
<td>10/10/09</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter</td>
<td>Pennsylvania</td>
<td>3/9/15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca Brown</td>
<td>Indiana</td>
<td>2/2/1894</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Wallace</td>
<td>Oklahoma</td>
<td>1/1/07</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert William</td>
<td>California</td>
<td>1/1/16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen Racille</td>
<td>California</td>
<td>5/10/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy Joe</td>
<td>Washington</td>
<td>12/25/19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth Louise</td>
<td>Illinois</td>
<td>5/19/17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Massachusetts</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New York</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*Note: Some dates and locations may not be accurate.*
SHEARSLEY Inez Gertrude 28. 5.19.

Washington.
Columbia.
Illinois.
New York.
Tolmezzo, Italy.
California.
Oregon.
Texas.
New York.
New Jersey.
Texas.
New Jersey.
Illinois.
California.
California.
Germany.
Oregon.
California.

TRIPUP Elmo Kyle 18.10.04.

Georgia.
Idaho.
Mississippi.
New York.
California.
Texas.
North Dakota.

TRIPUP Virginia Esther Pollard 14. 4.11.

ZIMBA Sally J. 4. 9.18.

MIPZIL Inez Margaret 21. 5.14.

Michigan.
New York.
Florida.
FBI

Date: 3/14/68

Transmit the following in

(Type in plaintext or code)

AIRTEL

Registered

(Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080)

FROM: SAC, NORFOLK (100-6641)(C)

"CHANGED"

SCIENTOLOGY:

JUNIOR DESIGNER
NEWPORT NEWS SHIPBUILDING AND DRY DOCK COMPANY
NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA

FORMER DESIGNER
NEWPORT NEWS SHIPBUILDING AND DRY DOCK COMPANY
NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA
IS - MISCELLANEOUS

The title is marked changed to reflect addition of names of employee and former employee at Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Co. (NNSDDCo), Newport News, Va., whose employment and security clearance necessitated preparation of LHM since NNSDDCo is a key facility. Title previously carried, "SCIENTOLOGY, IS - MISCELLANEOUS."

Re Norfolk letter to Bureau, 2/28/68; and Bureau letter to Norfolk, 3/11/68.

Enclosed for the Bureau are the original and 8 copies of an LHM reflecting contents of referenced communications for dissemination purposes as directed in referenced Bureau letter.

ENCLOSURE

Bureau (Enc.- 9)(RM)

1- Norfolk

JLT: kfk

REG 36 62-9401-103

MCT-27

MAR 16 1968

MCT 27

MAR 16 1968

Special Agent in Charge
NF 100-6641

NNSDDCo,

Newport News, Va., advised of nature of Scientology as contained in referenced Bureau letter.

Investigation in enclosed LHM conducted by SA JOSEPH L. TIERNEY.
RE: SCIENTOLOGY

JUNIOR DESIGNER
NEWPORT NEWS SHIPBUILDING AND DRY DOCK COMPANY
NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA;

FORMER DESIGNER
NEWPORT NEWS SHIPBUILDING AND DRY DOCK COMPANY
NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA

On February 20, 1968, Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company (NNSDDCo), Newport News, Virginia, contacted the Newport News Resident Agency of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) and advised that he had received information from [redacted] who is a Junior Designer in the Atomic Power Division of the shipyard with a Department of Defense Secret Clearance and an Atomic Energy Commission (L) Clearance, concerning captioned organization. [redacted] stated that [redacted] reported contacts by several members of this group, and the individual contacting him appeared more interested in his duties at the shipyard than anything else. [redacted] stated that there is another Junior Designer employed at the shipyard with nonsensitive duties who has submitted his resignation and intends to travel to England for training by captioned group.

[redacted] advised that he referred the information received by him from [redacted] in view of the fact that [redacted] felt the representatives of the group known as Scientology who had approached him were interested more in his employment than in himself personally. [redacted] stated that [redacted] was following instructions he had received during security briefings in thus referring the approach of questionable individuals involving his employment in a classified area.

[redacted] appeared at the Newport News Resident Agency of the FBI. He advised that he resides in care of [redacted] and he

ENCLOSURE

62-94080-103
is a Junior Designer at the NNSDDCo. He is a graduate of
and his family resided at
where he was born

advised that he and his roommate had been
approached by another designer at the
shipyard who is resigning to travel to England for training
with captioned group. Explained that literature he
has read concerning the group indicates that its theory is
that human beings are occupied by intelligent beings sent here
from another planet and that Scientology can make them into
superior beings.

stated that the group was founded by L. Ron
Hubbard who wrote a book on dynetics sometime ago and now
resides in England. After his contact with
attended a banquet where two representatives of the group
from Washington, D. C.,
attempted to recruit him into the group. He has subsequently
been contacted by mail by
for Eastern United States. He has subsequently been contacted
by another man and woman and has been impressed by the fact
that the group, which has membership in all levels of society,
pays special attention to Government employees, employees of
Government contractors, and military individuals. He based
this on personal observations of the composition of a group
at a banquet where only two out of approximately fifty in
attendance, when introducing themselves, gave occupations
in other categories.

produced two letters under the letterhead:
"The Founding Church of Scientology; The Hubbard Scientology
Organization in Washington, D. C., 1812 - 19th Street, N. W.,
Washington, D. C. 20009, Telephone ADams 26296." The
letterhead indicated that

stated he
could furnish nothing specific to make the organization a
possible threat to internal security except their apparent
interest in his nuclear duties at the shipyard and in
Government-related individuals. He stated that he is personally
curious and plans to travel to Washington, D. C., for an interview with the group February 24, 1968, after they have continuously contacted him offering him a position with the group. He stated he does not intend to accept the position but will go only out of curiosity. [Redacted] described most of the members of the group whom he has met to date as "crackpots."

Scientology, which has not been the subject of investigation by the FBI, was founded by Lafayette Ron Hubbard, who created it for the purposes of furthering his theory of "Scientology," an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems.

The 'April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" carried an article indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing him for divorce, had claimed that he was "hopelessly insane." According to this article, "competent medical advisers recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitorium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as 'paranoid schizophrenia.'"

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology, Washington, D. C., in which machines used by the Academy in the practice of Scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

On March 13, 1968, [Redacted] had apparently left for England since he had terminated his employment at the NNSDDCo. [Redacted] advised that reports from the area where [Redacted] worked indicate that the literature concerning Scientology which had been prevalent in the department while [Redacted] was there was no longer being seen and it was to be assumed that [Redacted] was the sole source of the literature. [Redacted] reiterated that [Redacted] although he had a clearance, was not assigned to sensitive type duties while [Redacted] who has both an Atomic Energy Commission (L) Clearance and a
Department of Defense Secret Clearance, is differently assigned sensitive duties but acted in accordance with instructions received at security briefings in reporting the above information to the Security Office.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.
SCIENTOLOGISTS TO BE SUED

THE Church of Scientology of California, the British-based mind-training cult, founded by a former science-fiction writer from America, is being sued for £1,190 by a Londoner who says that he took their instruction courses for five years.

Mr Robert Michael Bayford, of Belsize Park Gardens, Hampstead, has issued a High Court writ claiming the sum which, he alleges, he paid to the organisation for "a consideration which has wholly failed."

Scientology was founded by Lafayette Ron Hubbard and has its headquarters at Saint Hill Manor, a Georgian mansion near East Grinstead, Sussex. Followers from many parts of the world go there to take courses.

BROCHURE

The cult claims to be "the road to total freedom." An organisation brochure calls it an "applied philosophy dealing with the study of knowledge which, through the application of its technology, can bring about desirable changes in any conditions."

Mr Bayford's claim includes £131 for a Hubbard Professional Auditor course, which is said to qualify people to apply Scientology processes to others.

For a Saint Hill Special Briefing Course, which according to the brochure provides the professional auditor with the "facilities, precision and velocity necessary to progress further in Scientology," he claims £285.

COURSE

For the Power Processing Grade V course he claims £180. This course is meant to "release a person from deeply occluded areas of hidden problems and produce a being who can be truly aware of power and who can handle life and living at a much higher cause level than before."

Lastly Mr Bayford claims £75 for Mark IV and Mark V E-meters and electrodes. Hubbard E-meters are electronic aids "for measuring the mental state and change of state of individuals."

No date has been set for the hearing.

Mr Hubbard is believed to be at sea in one of a flotilla of ships he has bought in the last few years to make up what he calls his "sea base."
it's the craziest cruise on earth!

AHoy THERE

By Len Adams

HEAVE TO, me heartyies, while I tell you a seafaring tale. A tale, me dears, of queer goings-on aboard ship and of swift and strange promotion on the high seas.

The world of Scientology—the mind-bending cult that has set up home in Sussex—is a crazy world, indeed, with its preposterous jargon of "comms," "cleats" and "orga."

When its leader, Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, took over the 3,300-ton Royal Scotsman and set sail two months ago with 50 of his faithful, one could only imagine the maritime burlesque that must be taking place...

Until today. Now Mr. Stanley Churcher, seaman, late of the Royal Scotsman, has recounted something of life aboard, surely, the strangest ship afloat.

When the Scotsman sailed from Southampton under a Sierra Leone flag, Mr. Churcher was ship's carpenter. By the time she docked in Valencia, Spain, eight weeks later, he was the ship's chief officer!
The chief officer was a carpenter and the skipper says he's been to Venus

Now Mr. Churcher, back home in Fareham, Hants, after being sacked for so-called "mutinous conduct," has revealed to me that he was one of only a handful of professional seamen aboard, including a chief engineer and a boatswain.

"But there were seven officers of this Scientology lot who used to swank about in blue-and-gold-braid uniforms," he said. "I reckon they knew next to nothing about seamanship. Four of them were women."

Certainly the captain of the vessel was none other than Mr. L. Ron Hubbard himself—a wartime officer in the United States Navy. "He called himself commodore and had four different types of peaked cap," said Mr. Churcher.

Floating college

Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the cult which has been described in Parliament as "potentially harmful," has claimed to have visited Venus and Heaven.

This time his travels were less ambitious. After a call at Monaco and Sardinia, the Scotsman was docked at Valencia where it is a floating college for men and women Scientology students, mostly American.

Mr. Churcher, who is 24, had no idea what sort of vessel she was when he joined the Scotsman at Southampton.

"I began to suspect things were a bit odd the minute I met this captain," he said. "I thought he must have been a reporter and at first refused to have anything to do with me. Only when he checked my seaman's log book did he take me on."

That same log book that now records Mr. Churcher's time aboard as a "Chief Officer." Mr. Churcher found that the passengers also were very unusually. "Every day they went below for lectures but we seamen were never admitted," he said. "It was all so blooming mysterious I tried to find out more."

"I offered to give them seamanship lectures and they were so pleased at these that they gave me a free beginners' course in Scientology."

"I was given a test on their E-meter, a sort of lie detector, and a woman officer asked me a lot of personal questions, including details of my sex life. "I could never make head or tail of their instruction but I played along because it made life easier."

All the time, the Scotsman was sailing through the Mediterranean in the hands of Almighty God—and Commodore Ron Hubbard.

Then, however, Mr. Churcher's co-operation was rewarded—by promotion to chief officer. "I had once taken a course in navigation so I set the course mostly," he said. "Hubbard's wife, who has now had an officer's uniform made for her, often used to send my instructions..."
Believe it or not but you are looking at the "third officer" of the 3,300-ton Royal Scotsman (tied up in the background at Southampton). She is Jill van Staden, another disciple of the Scientology cult.

down to the engine room. She seemed to enjoy playing sailors.

"When we reached port, a pilot would come out and take over."

Most of the students were young. "Some paired off in romances," said Mr. Churcher. "But the oldest student was a woman of 78 who told me she was convinced that Mr. Hubbard would fix her up with a new body when she died."

Scientology has its own grades of punishment. Said Mr. Churcher: "Some students who hadn't done their homework were placed in what is known as a Condition of Doubt."

'Mutinous'

"Others were put in a Condition of Non-Existence. This meant they had to sleep on the floor instead of a bunk and were forbidden to talk to anyone."

And eventually, at Valencia, where the Scotsman took on some Spanish seamen, the strange Scientology discipline fell on the British seamen.

Mr. Churcher was placed in a "Condition of Doubt" for "defying an order, encouraging desertion, tolerating mutinous meetings, and attempting to suborn the chief engineer."

His friend, the boatswain, was placed in a "Condition of Enemy" for "undermining the Spanish crew, habitual drunkenness, holding nightly and morning meetings and derogating Scientology."

"I said Mr. Churcher: "By this time we had had enough of their mumbo-jumbo. I told them what I thought of them. I was sacked."

A Board of Trade officer told me: "As the Royal Scotsman is technically a foreign vessel we have no jurisdiction over it or its crew."

Then it is time someone, somewhere, DID have some jurisdiction over this daffy sect who are seeking recruits among Britain's young people.

At sea and in Sussex, the sooner Scientology is in a Condition of Non-Existence the better.
Your letter of April 2nd has been received. In response to your inquiry, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the organization you mentioned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Food and Drug Administration

内部收入服务和陆军

NOTE: Buffles contain no record of correspondent. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the founder of the Church of Scientology, has been known to the Bureau since 1951. Neither Hubbard nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the Bureau. He has been described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "insanity", self-confidence and a religious group called "the Church of Scientology" is an alleged reason for the alleged mental problems. On August 20, 1966, the Department of Justice requested additional information concerning the "Church of Scientology." Pertinent information contained in Buffles has been provided to the Tax Division for consideration.
Healing Springs Baptist Church
HEALING SPRINGS, VIRGINIA 24443
April 2, 1968

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen:

Is it possible for you to give me information on the following?:

- Scientology
  1812 17th Street, N.W.
  Washington 9, D.C.
  Adams 2-6296
- Scientology is the study of life
  increases potential ability,
  mental and spiritual
- Personal Efficiency Foundation
- Hubbard Guidance Center
- Academy of Scientology
- The Founding Church of Scientology

The above was on a card given out by people at this address and in going to this address, they would not give out any information at all. In fact, when they are asked questions, they hush up, so to speak.

As young people further their education, their parents talk with my husband, since he is a minister and pastor, and they want to know where their children can get the best training in the category of their interest.

Families and different individuals have tried in vain to find out in detail as to what type of training is being given to a person taking "SCIENTOLOGY". There are so many indications that this is a cover-up for something that is undesirable. There should not be any secret as to their course they offer. If it is on the up and up, we should know what it contributes to a better life.

My husband and I cannot find any "one" individual who can get information as to the type of training a student receives and the purpose in the course. I do know they have a representative to make personal contact, then the student goes there, and then goes to England. It is an EX-115

62-94040-4

I do hope and trust you can find out the truth, because it may save other young people from being misguided.

2 APR 10 1968

Thank you.

Sincerely,

[Signature]
Attached is a Photostat of a memorandum concerning above-captioned organization, received from Commission on Subversive Activities, Legislature, State of Hawaii, Honolulu, 3/15/68.

There are no pertinent references indices of the Honolulu Division concerning the individuals mentioned therein.

Copies of the memorandum have been furnished OSI, NISO, and 710th MID.

UACB, no further investigation being conducted by Honolulu.
ENCLOSURE TO BUREAU

RE: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

Photostat of memorandum concerning captioned organization.

ENCLOSURE

62-94050-104X

6.2-12250-X2
MEMORANDUM FOR THE FILES

SUBJECT: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

Honolulu, Hawaii—March 13, 1968

Initial inquiries concerning SUBJECT organization came from [Redacted] Investigator for the Department of the Attorney General, State of Hawaii. [Redacted] stated that he had received complaints concerning activities of the COS. Complaints received were not specific, but generally consisted of comments concerning "wierd rites" practiced during ceremonies. Investigation initiated at that time revealed that the Honolulu Police Department had received three complaints against SUBJECT organization for "Disturbing the Peace of the Night", but that no arrests were made or further investigation conducted.

On 5 March 1968, this office received a complaint concerning the CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY from a reliable, trustworthy member of the community, who has supplied information to this Commission on previous occasions. Informant stated that her son was a member of SUBJECT organization. Informant stated that on the previous nite, her son had left a folder on a table at their home and that she had read it. Folder contained documents marked, "confidential" that were concerned with the rules and philosophy of SUBJECT organization. Informant stated that she was quite upset by some of the things that she read, i.e., "All of our enemies must be destroyed. All those that oppose us are our enemies, and they must be totally destroyed, their character, financial status, or any other thing that will bring about their destruction."
Additional comments, such as, "keep your finger on the trigger", were interspersed throughout the text. Informant stated that her son saw her reading the material and became incensed and took the folder from her.

The intelligence Bureau of the Honolulu Police Department revealed the following information concerning COS.

1. Washington, D.C., Police Department had conducted investigation and considered ORGANIZATION a "racket" given to false representation and unprofessional and unqualified psychiatric advice.

2. Salt Lake City, Utah, City Police during a narcotic and prostitution investigation arrested a pimp named [Redacted] papers in his apartment (a luxurious and sumptuous one) linked [Redacted] with [Redacted] of Honolulu. Investigation revealed that [Redacted] was an official of the CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY in Honolulu. [Redacted] As a result of the link with [Redacted] Honolulu Police surveilled [Redacted] as a possible heroin courier. Results of the surveillance were negative.

3. [Redacted] was one of two witnesses questioned by HPD in connection with the murder, by gunshot, of a woman who resided in Manoa Valley. Murder occurred in 1966. Woman (further identity unknown) was a member of SUBJECT [Redacted] organization. [Redacted] was further investigated and surveilled at this time by HPD. [Redacted] is employed as 125-712-1 [Redacted] (Inu), a marriage counselor with office at [Redacted] is employed as a waitress at [Redacted]
On 8 March 1968, Informant who made complaint concerning COS, was interviewed at her home in the Waialae Golf Course section of Honolulu. Informant stated that her son, who had joined COS, was 21 years of age and was employed. Informant stated that her son was under the influence of an advocate of "free love" and a one time user of marijuana. Allegedly persuaded the son to join COS. Son informed Informant that he (the son) had withdrawn from membership in COS on the 6th of March 1968. In answer to his mother's questions, son stated that the only monies that he had paid to the COS, was a fee for joining a class on psychology and for the books and other literature the church sells to its members. Son stated that the course in psychology was more of a "self-evaluation and confessing" course than one in psychology. When questioned as to its relation to the theory of "sensitivity training", informant stated that the course described by her son was similar. Son stated that of COS was and that was a female named (last name unknown). is described as "dark skinned, and a native of South Africa."

Honolulu City Directory, 1966-1967, contains the following listing for "MAIER NORMA SHOPS INC."

Features 'Around the Clock'

Resort Fashions. Avenue Shop, 2231 Kalakaua Ave., Tel. 932-037;
Resort Shop, Hawaiian Village Hotel, Tel. 996-304;
Cruise Shoppe, Hawaiian Village Hotel, Tel. 941-1051
Bay Shoppe, Ilikai Hotel, Tel. 961-755.

Norma Maier Shops r. 4640 Waipahu Pl."
Informant agreed to contact the undersigned if any member of the COS contacted her son, or if her son furnished her any further information concerning the COS.

NOTE: L. RON HUBBARD, National head of COS, has been in the past convicted and imprisoned (dates unknown), on a Federal charge of making "Fraudulent Presentations".

EFH
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080)

FROM: SAC, NORFOLK (100-6641) (C)

DATE: 4/23/68

SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY:

Junior Designer
Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company
Newport News, Va.

Former Designer
Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company

Re Norfolk airtel to Bureau, 3/14/68.

Attached for the Bureau are the original and one
Xero copy of correspondence directed to the Newport News
Resident Agency from captioned individual

On 4/19/68, Newport News Shipbuilding and Dry Dock Company, Newport News,
Va., advised that the letter directed to the U. S. Atomic
Energy Commission by __________ at the telephonic request of the
Commission, and __________ felt that since the FBI had originally
been consulted in the matter that copies might appropriately
be directed to them. __________ stated that the AEC had commented
that they desired a follow-up to __________ trip to Washington,
D. C., and __________ letter to them apparently satisfied these
desires.

No further investigation is being conducted by
Norfolk, and this is being submitted for the Bureau's
information.

ST. 1

Bureau (Enc. - 4) (RM)
1- Norfolk

JLT: mej
(3)

66 APR 26 1968
U. S. Atomic Energy Commission
Pittsburgh Naval Reactors Office
P. O. Box 109
West Mifflin, Pennsylvania 15122

Attention: [Name]

Subject: Report on Washington Trip to Scientology Headquarters

The information in this report is given as closely as possible to the way it was given to me or as near as I can remember it.

On Saturday morning, March 2, 1968, I was provided with transportation from Newport News, Virginia to Washington, D. C., by [Name] along with two other persons to whom I was not introduced. We arrived at the Scientology Building about eleven A.M. and I was taken to the office of [Name] while [Name] was taken to the home of one of the Scientology Staff Members for "Engram Processing".

My conversation with [Name] was very short as he was under the impression that I had moved to Washington and was taking a position on the staff. When I informed him I had not done either, he took me to the office of [Name] (not sure of spelling of last name), who tried to get me to join their staff as a "Field Staff" member. He said that to do so I would have to go through processing, auditing, and would also have to have an Engram. At this point [Name] entered and described how engraming and auditing worked. [Name] informed me that in engraming they use a small device that registers "banks" or "mental blocks" as commonly called, and that when these banks are registered the Auditor would then question the person receiving the engram "around the bank" in such a way as to break down the bank. He then showed me an illustration of the engram apparatus which appeared to be a box having two meters on it. There also were two small electrodes coming from the box which the person held in their hands. [Name] explained that these electrodes (as I shall call them) picked up signals from the body, much as a lie detector might, and would indicate "banks" to the auditor who would be asking questions.
(earlier I had been informed by that they have two machines for engraving, one at the Headquarters and another much more sophisticated machine in the home of one of the staff members). I was not at any time shown any of the engraving apparatus, as I told them I was not interested in taking the processing or in joining their staff.

I was then taken to the top floor of the building where I listened to a tape made by L. Ron Hubbard. In the recording, Mr. Hubbard claimed that there are "forces" on the world which are "suppressive" to the advancement of man. He went on to describe how he had come to the conclusion and explained that the "Bank of England" and the "American Medical Association" were among the supressive elements. He also stated that "a certain governmental agency" in Washington had conducted a "pointless raid at gunpoint" of their headquarters in the past.

After hearing the tape I was taken to meet who I was told is the head of the Scientology Organization in America. My conversation with him was mostly along the line of metaphysics.

After about an hour I was taken back to the Headquarters building (as office was in a separate building) and shown a number of books approaching scientology from a number of different points of interest. By this time it was almost 1:30 PM and I had not seen since we had arrived, and since we planned to leave at 5:00 PM, I felt I had best find him. The receptionist informed me he was still being engraved but she phoned for me. informed me that he had been being processed from about 1:00 PM and would not be finished before 5:00 PM. I then informed that I would take the bus back to Newport News as I had no desire to stay there any longer. I then left the Scientology building and went to the bus station and came back to Newport News.

I did not see the man, who had come to see me in Newport News, while I was in Washington, as he was giving the engrain to or so I was told.

It is my conclusion that in general the organization of Scientology was not in itself trying to find out classified information, but rather that, if any such attempts were purposely made, it was done so by an individual or individuals who might be using Scientology for a cover. The only persons who even asked any questions concerning my work at the Shipyard was and the man that had come to Newport News with her the evening they wanted to take me to Washington. At no time while I was in Washington was I asked any questions concerning my job.
To: U.S. Atomic Energy Commission  
Attn: _____________________________  

April 12, 1968

About one week after my return from Washington I received a letter from Am Eastrum saying that they would not place me on their staff unless I would consent to processing, I did not answer the letter and have heard nothing since.

DCM/rls

Copies to:
1 - FBI Office - Newport News, Virginia
1 -
1 -
NEWPORT NEWS SHIPBUILDING AND DRY DOCK COMPANY

NEWPORT NEWS, VIRGINIA

April 16, 1968

Federal Bureau of Investigation
700 New Market Square
Newport News, Virginia

Attention: 

Enclosed herein is a copy of the letter, as requested by the Atomic Energy Commission, describing what ensued on my trip to the Scientology Headquarters in Washington, D. C..

DCM/rls

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE: 3-12-64 BY [Signature]
Dear

In response to your letter of May 20th, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the matters you mentioned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no information identifiable with correspondent. The Church of Scientology has not been investigated by the Bureau. Scientology is the alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems. The group was founded by L. Ron Hubbard who now resides in England. In 1962 Food and Drug Administration officials raided the Washington, D. C., Headquarters of the Academy of Scientology in connection with alleged misrepresentations regarding "E-Meter" devices used by Hubbard's organization.
TRUE COPY

5-20-68

Dear Sirs;

Would you please send me any information which you may have concerning The Church of Scientology, their use of the E-Meter, or L. Ron Hubbard the founder of the church.

I would be glad to pay for any expenses or handling.

Yours Truly

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Ninth St and Pennsylvania Ave.
Washington, D.C.
20535

REG 115 A \ 112250 / 62-94080-105X

5/23/61 1:40
6/29/61
Dear Sirs:

Would you please send me any information which you may have concerning The Church of Scientology, their use of the E-Meter, or L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of the church.

I would be glad to pay for any expenses or handling.

Yours Truly

[Blank space]

All information obtained herein is unclassified.

Dated: 5-24-68

ack 5/24/68

wna 1950
August 7, 1968

Dear [Name],

Your letter of August 1st has been received.

In response to your inquiry, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the organization you mentioned.

I regret I am unable to answer your question or be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the founder of the Founding Church of Scientology has been known to the Bureau since 1951. Neither Hubbard nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the Bureau. He has been described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "Scientology" is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division is involved in litigation as to whether or not the alleged Church of Scientology is exempt from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. Pertinent information contained in Bufiles has been provided to the Department. This organization has also been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service and the Army.
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

My son is deeply involved with an organization called the Church of Scientology. He has spent some $1300 in courses offered here in Los Angeles, and is in the process of borrowing a large sum to further his studies in East Grinstead, Sussex, England. There are many things about this organization which seem strange and rather frightening to me.

I have been informed this Church of Scientology is being investigated. Is this true?

Any information on this organization you are able to give me would be greatly appreciated. I have heard some wild stories of boys chained in dungeons, brainwashing and the like which may or may not be true.

I am unable to convince my 22 year old this may be a fraud and dangerous. He is an idealist and believes this to be a new and great thing for mankind.

The borrowed money is a loan from a 22 year old boy from Chicago, whom my son met here. He is supposedly loaning a total of $20,000 to six or seven Scientologists. The money is on deposit in a bank here, as I have checked it. Where would a boy that age get such a sum, and why would he loan it to anyone on such short acquaintance? A promissary note was signed involving "Scientology Ethics" & not paid, and Scientology is holding a copy.
The fact that this organization also has ships--called the Sea Org. which cannot be touched by any nation, and calls itself a Church with the protection afforded such, has me deeply concerned for my son's welfare & future.

Please send me any information you have, or complaints made, post haste or it will be too late for my son.

Sincerely,

/s/

[Signature]
Dear Sir:

My son is deeply involved with an Organization called the Church of Scientology. He has spent some $1300 in courses offered here in Los Angeles, and is in the process of borrowing a large sum to further his studies in East O'Konestad, Sussex, England. Here among things about the Organization which seem strange and rather frightening to me.

6/21/69

CORRESPONDENCE
Any information on this organization you are able to give me would be greatly appreciated. I have heard some wild stories of boys claimed in dangerous slavery working and the like which may or may not be true. I am unable to convince myself 22 year old he may be a friend and dangerous. He is an idealist and believes this to be a need and great thing for mankind.

The borrowed money is a loan from a 22 year old boy from Chicago, whom my son met here. He is supposedly loaning a total of $20,000 to six or seven Scientology.

The money is an deficit in a place where would a boy that age get such a sum, and why
Would he loan it to anyone on such short acquaintance?

A promissory note was signed involving "Scientology Ethics" if not paid, and Scientology is holding a copy.

The fact that the Organization also has ships called the Sea Org, which cannot be touched by any nation, and calls itself a Church, with the protection afforded such, also are deeply concerned for my son's welfare + future.

Please send me any information you have, or complaints made, post haste or it will be too late by any time.

Sincerely,
Legat, Paris (163-1744) 8/13/68
EX-100
Director, FBI (62-94080) /07
HUBBARD EXPLORATIONAL COMPANY, LTD.
FPC

Reurlet 7/19/68 captioned as above.

There are attached two copies of a LHM suitable
for dissemination to [REDACTED]. There is also attached a copy of FBI
Identification Record Number 244 210 B, which probably
pertains to subject, Hubbard. [REDACTED]

For your information, [REDACTED] has also request-
information concerning Hubbard for [REDACTED] has been furnished information regarding
Hubbard but they have been to told him that information relating
to him will be furnished by your office. [REDACTED]

Enclosures (3)

CLASS. & EXT. BY
REASON - ECN 11, 1-2, 4-2
DATE OF REV - 8-13-68

CLASS. & EXT. BY
REASON - ECN 11, 1-2, 4-2
DATE OF REV - 8-13-68

MAILED 24
AUG 15 1968
COMM-FBI

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE: 12-19-2012

DECLASSIFIED ON 25X/12/98

MAIL ROOM □ TELETYPE UNIT □
No investigation has been conducted by this Bureau concerning Hubbard. However, our files reveal that he was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950, issue of Look magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics – Science or Hoax?" which related that Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudo-scientific pulp fiction.

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" carried an article indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing him for divorce, had claimed that he was "hopelessly insane." According to this article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanatorium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as "paranoid schizophrenia."

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., in which machines used by the Academy in the practice of Scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

In the past, Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and the Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is
Ronald Lafayette Hubbard; Hubbard Explorational Company, Ltd.

perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning, his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.

With regard to Hubbard Explorational Company, Ltd., no specific pertinent information is available.
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
ATTENTION: NAME CHECK SECTION

FROM: LEGAT, PARIS (163-1744) (P)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD EXPLORATIONAL COMPANY, LTD.

DATE: 7/19/68

DECLASSIFIED ON: 25X
On 7/18/68

Advised that three yachts, "Royal Scot Man," "Enchanter" and "Avon River," have recently visited Spanish ports. Two of these yachts, "Royal Scot Man" and "Enchanter," are presently in the port of Melilla, Spain. According to the yachts are registered to the above-captioned company in Sierra Leone, Africa.

The leader of this exploration company, presently in Spain, is one LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, born 5/13/11 at Tilden, Nebraska, who reportedly founded the "School of Scienceology" (not further explained) in California in 1950. This school was then moved to East Grinstead, Sussex, England, and subsequently to London, England.

According to these yachts appear to be floating universities and it has been noted that a large volume of activity ensues each time a yacht reaches a Spanish port. The passengers of these yachts appear to be extremely well-to-do people and are made up of many different nationalities and of both sexes. Further advised that these passengers have been known to spend large amounts of money, as well as participate in conferences and long distance telephone calls.

Further advised that they had heard that "scienceologists" have recently come into criticism in the British parliament and that they have been condemned by the British health authorities. It was also reported that six United States "scienceologists" have been recently denied entry into England.

[Handwritten notes and corrections]
PAR 163-1744

has requested a check of Buffles and
Identification Division records concerning captioned organi-
zation, as well as LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD. ☑
WHAT IS GREATNESS

By L. RON HUBBARD

The hardest task one can have is to continue to love one's fellows despite all reasons he should not.

And the true sign of sanity and greatness is to so continue.

For the one who can achieve this, there is abundant hope. For those who cannot, there is only sorrow, hatred and despair, and these are not the things of which greatness or sanity or happiness are made.

A primary trap is to succumb to invitations to hate. There are those who appoint one their executioners. Sometimes for the sake of the safety of others, it is necessary to act, but it is not necessary also to hate them.

To do one's task without becoming furious at others who seek to prevent one is a mark of greatness - and sanity. And only then can one be happy.

Seeking to achieve any single desirable quality in life is a noble thing. The one most difficult and most necessary to achieve is to love one's fellows despite all invitations to do otherwise.

If there is any saintly quality, it is not to forgive. "Forgiveness" is a much lower level action and is rather censorious.

True greatness merely refuses to change in the face of bad actions against one - and a truly great person loves his fellows because he understands them.

After all, they are all in the same trap. Some are oblivious of it, some have gone mad because of it, some act like those who betrayed them. But all, all are in the same trap - the generals, the street sweepers, the presidents, the insane. They act the way they do because they are all subject to the same cruel pressures of this universe.

Some of us are subject to those pressures and still go on doing our jobs. Others have long since succumbed and rave and torture and strut like the demented souls they are.

To rescue some of them is a dangerous undertaking. Were you to approach many ruling heads in the world and offer to set them free (as only a Scientologist can) they would go beserk, cry up their private police and generally cause unpleasantness. Indeed, one did - he was later assassinated by no desire of ours but because of the incompetence of his own fellows about him. He could have used Scientology.
Instead, he promptly tried to shoot it down by ordering raids and various beserk actions on Scientology organizations. That he was then shot had nothing to do with us, but only demonstrated how incompetent and how mortal he really was.

As we become stronger, we can be completely openhanded with our help. Until we do, we can at least understand the one fact that greatness does not stem from savage wars or being known. It stems from being true to one's own decency, from going on helping others whatever they do or think or say and despite all savage acts against one; to persevere without changing one's basic attitude toward Man.

A fully trained Scientologist is in a far better position to understand than a partly trained one. For the Scientologist who really knows is able not only to retain confidence in himself and what he can do, but also can understand why others do what they do and so knowing, does not become baffled or dismayed by small defeats. To that degree, true greatness depends on total wisdom. They act as they do because they are what they are—trapped beings, crushed beneath an intolerable burden. And if they have gone mad for it and command the devastation of whole nations in errors of explanations, still one can understand why and can understand as well the extent of their madness. Why should one change and begin to hate just because others have lost themselves and their own destinies are too cruel for them to face.

Justice, mercy, forgiveness, all are unimportant beside the ability not to change because of provocation or demands to do so.

One must act, one must preserve order and decency, but one need not hate or seek vengeance.

It is true that beings are frail and commit wrongs. Man is basically good but can act badly.

He only acts badly when his acts done for order and the safety of others are done with hatred. Or when his disciplines are founded only upon safety for himself regardless of all others; or worse, when he acts only out of a taste for cruelty.

To preserve no order at all is an insane act. One need only look at the possessions and environment of the Insane to realize this. The able keep good order.

When cruelty in the name of discipline dominates a race, that race has been taught to hate. And that race is doomed.

The real lesson is to learn to love. He who would walk scatheless through his day must learn this.

Never use what is done to one as a basis for hatred. Never desire revenge.

It requires real strength to love Man. And to love him despite all invitations to do otherwise, all provocations and all reasons why one should not.

Happiness and strength endure only in the absence of hate. To hate alone is the road to disaster. To love is the road to strength. To love in spite of all is the secret of greatness. And may very well be the greatest secret in this universe.
SCIENTOLOGY
THE
FUNDAMENTALS
OF THOUGHT

By L. Ron Hubbard

This broad yet compact survey of Scientology—an applied philosophy for changing conditions—shows you how life works, how to change yourself and others for the better.

This book is of inestimable value to the beginner or advanced student of the mind and life. In it you will find the answers to the basic questions of 10,000 years of Man's philosophies. Learn about the parts of man, the basic conditions of existence, the anatomy of understanding, the game of life, the fundamental self-evident truths of this universe and much else you have always wanted to discover.

L. Ron Hubbard carefully defines any new terms so your reading progress is effortless.

Written in 1956 The Fundamentals of Thought remains one of the basic books in the Scientology library—was and is an essential landmark on the road to total freedom. Every year since its publication it has sold thousands of copies, it has been translated into various tongues and, as Scientology is the most rapidly expanding movement on earth today, through truth, this book is finding its way into countless more hands.

No such knowledge has ever existed before Scientology and no such results have ever before been attainable by man for man.

Give this book to any man or woman who seeks wisdom, any man or woman with associates who aspire to greater heights. And as a student of life you should buy this book to fully understand the basic principles of the subject discovered by Ron.

136 pages—an attractive book.

Order your copies now.

BUY THIS BOOK, READ AND APPLY IT.

PRICE $1.25 per copy

THIS IS THE BOOK FOR YOUR FRIENDS. BUY IT IN HALF DOZEN LOTS.

COSTS ONLY $7.50 FOR SIX.

ORDER YOUR COPIES NOW!

ORDER FORM

Please send me copies of THE FUNDAMENTALS OF THOUGHT by L. Ron Hubbard.

at $1.25 per copy, that's $7.50 for 6 copies. (Surface postage is paid to anywhere in the world.)

NAME

ADDRESS

SEND TO: THE BOOK STORE, HUBBARD SCIENTOLOGY ORGANIZATION
1312 19TH STREET N. W., WASHINGTON, D. C. 20009
the ability to communicate is the key to success in life.

"He who can truly communicate to others is a higher being who builds new worlds."

L. Ron Hubbard.

IMPROVE YOUR COMMUNICATION

WITH GOOD COMMUNICATION:
- Friendships flourish and thrive
- Marriages bloom
- Businesses succeed and expand
- Problems resolve

SCIENTOLOGY has discovered the simple yet extremely effective Formula of Communication.

Take the basic HUBBARD APPRENTICE SCIENTOLOGIST COURSE (the Communication Course) and learn to apply this invaluable data after your very first class.

The emphasis of the course is on the practical aspect of HOW you communicate; HOW to handle communications with others, and HOW to improve your life and relationships with others, through the use of Communication.

By the practical application of the famous "TR's"—(Training Routines)—the extraordinary results of this course are achieved. It's easy to do! You will vastly improve your level of Communication in just 15 short hours!

PRICE: $15.00

ENROLL NOW AND CHANGE YOUR LIFE FOR THE BETTER!

Contact the Registrar:

SCIENTOLOGY FOUNDATION
1812 19TH STREET N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20009

PHONE AD2-6296
HUBBARD
APPRENTICE SCIENTOLOGIST COURSE
CLASS SCHEDULES:
10:00 AM to 1:00 PM Monday thru Friday
2:00 PM to 5:00 PM " " "
7:00 PM to 10:00 PM " " "
9:30 AM to 6:00 PM Saturday and Sunday
(2 days to complete)

SUCCESS FROM STUDENTS:
☆ "I now know I can better myself."
☆ "My ability to communicate has
increased greatly and people find
me much more desirable to
communicate with."
☆ "I see untold benefits as a result."
☆ "The course has began to open my
eyes to the wonderful world of
people around me."
☆ "I have learned the importance of
ending cycles of communication."
☆ "Through the TR drills I learned
more than I would have from just
sitting (and not participating) in a
lecture class. I became aware of
what it means to be cause of a
situation."
☆ "The course has opened my view of
life and given me a more profound
knowledge of myself."
☆ "The whole world has come alive
for me. I feel new born. I can really
talk to people and know when my
message has gotten across."
☆ "I feel I can confidently handle
people."
☆ "It was quite gratifying to learn
why I have sometimes been
frustrated in communication."
☆ "I can't remember when I have
felt so great!"
☆ "The most important factor was
that I gained awareness."

ENROLL NOW AND
CHANGE YOUR LIFE FOR THE BETTER!
August 13, 1968

No investigation has been conducted by this Bureau concerning Hubbard. However, our files reveal that he was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950 issue of Look magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics – Science or Hoax?" which related that Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudo-scientific pulp fiction.

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" carried an article indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing him for divorce, had claimed that he was "hopelessly insane." According to this article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanatorium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as "paranoid schizophrenia."

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., in which machines used by the Academy in
the practice of Scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

In the past, Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning, his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife. 62-94080)

In referenced letter, you indicated you had received information on Hubbard from [REDACTED] and asked what portions, if any, of information furnished to you by this Bureau could be passed on to [REDACTED] For your information, [REDACTED] has, through our representative in Paris, asked for information on Hubbard and such information will be furnished to them by our representative.

CONFIDENTIAL
-2-
Memorandum

TO: Director, FBI (62-94080)

FROM: Legat, London (163-2109)

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, aka FPC

DATE: 8/12/68

ReBulet 2/16/68.

Subject's organization, Scientology International, has recently been under attack by the British government as being an organization "not conducive to the public good." The organization has its headquarters in East Grinstead, Sussex, England, and recently many U.S. and other alien "students" wishing to come to the headquarters have been denied entry into England.

As a result of the above, much press publicity has resulted. Enclosed are two copies of an article which appeared in the 8/8/68 edition of the London Daily Telegraph. The article reflects that "Women's Wear Daily" published in New York City carried an article concerning scientology on Wednesday, 8/7/68.

[Handwritten note: has been conducting investigation of this organization at the request of the government, and they have asked if the New York Office can obtain a copy of the above article.]

3 - Bureau (Encls. 2) 1 - Liaison (direct)
1 - London
ACM: cm (5)
SCIENTOLOGY

'A HIGH-PRICE RACKET'

By ALEX FAULKNER
NEW YORK, Wednesday.

A CRITICAL account of scienceology appears to-day in the New York publica-
tion Women's Wear Daily, which is devoted es-sen-
tially to fashions, but often explores other matters.

It says that "a new and quite apparently phoney 'religion' called scienceology is beginning to emerge from the lower depths."

"In the United States it is still basically unknown except to cultists and a few curiosity seekers. But in recent days subway posters have appeared in New York urging everyone: 'Step into the world of the totally free.'"

"Its bible is a compilation of mawkish platitudes offering in-
stant happiness for $5 (£2.13 8d), or a six-month course in under-
standing for $1,500 (£625)."

"Scienceology is a racket with offices in key cities throughout the United States and England. Its main teaching is 'total freedom' and it worships no god but its founder, L. Ron Hubbard, a sort of Western guru with an unhy-
smile."

"Its services are conducted on
Sundays at 2 p.m. in Central Park
behind the Metropolitan Museum
of Art with flower children, hip-
pees, high school dropouts and
disillusioned adults."

"And one of the principal "dynamics" or commandments for the cult's worshippers is the sex act itself, pure and simple."

"Astounding growth"

The debates in the House of Commons, says this publication, really come down to the question of whether scienceology is or is not a religion.

"It isn't," it asserts. "It's a high-priced confidence game. However, as a movement, scienceology continues to grow at an astounding rate both in the United States and abroad.

"In New York City its mem-
bership reportedly has increased
more than 500 per cent in two years.

"At the Martinique Hotel on 32nd street, headquarters of one
of its thriving branches, followers of founder Hubbard include mini-
skirted girls, bearded youths, part-time advisers and 'ministers.'"
Memorandum

TO:        DIRECTOR, FBI (62-94080)
FROM:     SAC, NEW YORK (163-2594) (RUC)
SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, aka FPC

Enclosed herewith for transmittal to the Legat London are two copies of an article that appeared in "Womens Wear Daily" concerning scientology on Wednesday, 8/7/68.
Scienology... Land-Lease Racket

NEW YORK — A new, and quite apparently phony “religion”, called Scientology is beginning to emerge from the lower depths.

For many weeks it has been a frontpage story in Great Britain where the government has been moved to act against the new cult.

In the United States, it is still basically unknown except to cultists and a few curiosity seekers. But in recent days, subway posters have appeared in New York urging everyone: “Step into the world of the totally free.”

However, a WWD report by Denis Sheahan indicates there is nothing “totally free” about Scientology. His WWD report follows:

Its bible is a compilation of unawkward platitudes offering instant happiness for 25 or a six-months course in understanding for $1,500.

Scientology is a racket with offices in key cities throughout the United States and England. Its main teaching is “total freedom” and it worships no god but its

See SCIENTOLOGY, 7, 14, This Sec.
SCIENTOLOGY—Racket Spreads To U.S. From British Isles

Continued from Page 1, Ains Sec.

founder, L. Ron Hubbard, a Catholic Western guru with an unorthodox cult.

It is a cult ofsmooth-talking "ministers" who don't know the difference between a Ph.D. and a Doctor of Divinity.

ITS SERVICES are conducted Sunday at 2 p.m. in Central Park behind the Metropolitan Museum of Art with flower children, hippies, high school dropouts and disillusioned adults.

And one of the principal "dynamics" or commandments for the cult's worshippers is the sex act: for itself, pure and simple.

For the last few weeks Scientology has dominated the pages of British newspapers, including the Daily Mail, the Times of London, calling the Home Secretary and the Minister of Health's declarations that the cult is "seditious".

Debates have raged in the House of Commons over whether British government funds on entry of persons connected with Scientology are really attacks on freedom of religious belief.

The debate fell down to the

sure of whether Scientology is a religion or not. It isn't.

IT'S A high-priced confidence game.

However, as a movement, Scientology continues to grow at an astounding rate here in the United States and abroad. In New York City its membership reported at least 150,000 people.

At the Marquise Hotel on 53rd Street headquarters of one of its training branches, followers of founder Hubbard include mini-skirted girls, bearded youths, part-time "scientologists" and "ministers." There are also the curiosity seekers—pondering whether to take the initial step called "processing"... at a cost of $1,000.

One "convert" who was processed told WWD that "one thing led to another, and before I knew what happened, I spent $1,000."

ANOTHER UPSTATE, New York youth said money for the course, presented as a course to "pull you out of the gutter," because the cult schools you on how to obtain the fees for the curriculum.

"It's money in a bitter" the youth said. "Scientology promises you how to get it back."

"According to Bill Barrow, one of its so-called seminar-minders, all races and creeds except Negroes.

"We only have a few blacks," Barrow said.

A HOLLOW ROOM of the Hotel Marquise is filled with only a smattering of founder Hubbard's writings which include pocket books, periodicals, technical manuals, magazine articles and reference works. The pages range from 50 cents to $1. A life-size poster of Hubbard sells for $25.

According to Barrow, teaching is done on three floors of the premises. And it is by Hubbard's books that the "scientology" or "converts" are taught. And taught, they are.

It's almost a bargain basement sale, one follower said.

No one under 13 years of age is admitted simply because they don't have money.

Adults are permitted to work part-time to pay for the processing and training.

Discussions are also provided.

And it is apparent, doesn't like a course, he can get his money back. So far, no one has asked for it.
Dec. 9, 1968

Dear Mr. Hoover,


I was wondering if your department had looked into this dangerous cult...
My husband is a member of this organization, and has been very active in it within the last 3 years. I have looked into Scientology because of my husband's interest in it and have found it to be a fraud. Scientology does a great job of indoctrination. What a pity it is for children to be forced on them. I am glad that I was able to see through this.
organization, for the sake of my children, but as a result, I have lost a husband. My husband has been completely alienated from us because we won't concur with their ideas. There must be some law to stop this cult from destroying minds and hurting families. I would feel very happy to discuss my
findings concerning this evil cult with any of your people.

Sincerely,

Dec 12 69
December 17, 1968

Dear [Name],

Your letter of December 9th has been received.

In answer to your inquiry, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the organization you mentioned. I regret I am unable to be of assistance.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, Founder of the Founding Church of Scientology has been known to the Bureau since 1951. Neither Hubbard nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the Bureau. He was described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "Scientology" is an alleged Science which instills self-confidence and assists in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division was involved in litigation as to whether or not the alleged Church of Scientology is exempted from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. Pertinent information contained in Bufiles has been provided the Department. This organization has also been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service, and the Army.
TRUE COPY

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I'm writing this letter in regards to the recent publicity about Scientology; Time, Aug. 23, 1968 Page 40 - Newsweek, Aug. 26, 1968 page 8 - Life, Nov. 15, 1968 page 99. I was wondering if your department had looked into this dangerous cult. My husband is a member of this organization, and has been very active in it within the last 3 years. I have looked into Scientology because of my husband's interest in it, and have found it to be a fraud. Scientology does a great job of indoctrination. What a pity it is for children to have this forced on them. I am glad that I was able to see through this organization, for the sake of my children, but as a result I have lost a husband. My husband has been completely alienated from us because we won't concur with their ideas. There must be some law to stop this cult from destroying minds and hurting families.

I would be very happy to discuss my findings concerning this evil cult with any of your people.

Sincerely,

[Signature]

b6
b7c

19806

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 12/28/68 BY DISK

REC-6462-94080-110

4 DEC 18 1968
December 11, 1968

Honorable Edwin D. Eshleman  
House of Representatives  
Washington, D. C.

My dear Congressman:

I have received your letter of December 6th concerning the Hubbard Scientology Organization in New York.

While I would very much like to be of assistance, the FBI has not investigated this organization and therefore, I cannot make the type of evaluation you requested.

With regard to any legislation which may be desired, it has always been my policy to refrain from injecting the FBI or myself into matters relating to this subject. Within the Department of Justice, it is the function of the Attorney General to determine the desirability of legislation.

Sincerely yours,

NOTE: See G. E. Malmfeldt memo to Mr. Bishop dated 12-10-68 captioned, "Correspondence From Congressman Edwin D. Eshleman Requesting Information Concerning the Hubbard Scientology Organization in New York."

ALA:jas (7)
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Department of Justice  
Washington, D. C.

Constituents of mine have contacted me about the Hubbard Scientology Organization in New York at the Hotel Martinique, Broadway and 32nd Street. They are extremely concerned about their training and procedures.

I am confident you are aware of this organization. The purpose of this letter is to ask what has been done about investigating this school and others they evidently operate in the United States.

What action is contemplated for the future? It seems to me that it should be possible to prove that this organization is not a religion.

If legislation should be required, I am most ready and willing to cooperate in introducing whatever might be required.

Your comments will be very much appreciated.

Sincerely,

[Signature]

Edwin D. Eshleman

January 26, 1969

[Handwritten notes:]
ack: ALA/12/11/68 MM/12/10/68

[Handwritten note:]
Correspondence

[Handwritten note:]
REG-19

[Handwritten note:]
12-9-68

[Handwritten note:]
2-DEC-68

[Handwritten note:]
12-19-68
Memorandum

TO: Mr. Bishop
FROM: G. E. Malmfeldt

DATE: 12-10-68

SUBJECT: CORRESPONDENCE FROM CONGRESSMAN EDWIN D. ESHLEMAN REQUESTING INFORMATION CONCERNING THE HUBBARD SCIENTOLOGY ORGANIZATION IN NEW YORK

By letter dated 12-6-68, Congressman Eshleman (R-Pennsylvania), with whom we have had limited cordial relations, inquired about the above mentioned organization.

Bufiles disclose Ronald Lafayette Hubbard is the founder of the Founding Church of Scientology and is President of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc. In March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the latter organization on the grounds that it was conducting a school of medicine and surgery without a license. On 4-24-51 the "Washington Times Herald" carried an article indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing for divorce, claimed he was "hopelessly insane." According to the article, competent medical advisors recommended that he be committed to a private sanitorium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as "paranoid schizophrenia." In August, 1966, the Department of Justice requested information concerning his Church due to the fact the Tax Division was involved in litigation concerning its tax exempt status. This organization has also been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service, and the Army. The Bureau has not investigated these organizations or Hubbard.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That attached letter to Congressman Eshleman, for record purposes, be approved and thereafter delivered by someone in your (Mr. Bishop's) Office.

2. That at the time of delivery, the Congressman or his Administrative Assistant be confidentially advised of the above information concerning Hubbard and his organization.

Enclosure
1 - Mr. DeLoach - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Bishop - Enclosures (2)
ALA: Jas (5)

January 27, 1969
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: LEGAT, BONN (163-2262) (P)

SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY MOVEMENT;
AMERICAN BUSINESS COLLEGE

Enclosed are 5 copies of a self-explanatory letter dated December 10, 1968, received from...

Please handle in accordance with request in the last paragraph of their letter. It is believed that the information desired can be obtained from directories and public sources. Their request for personal data and relevant information about persons associated with these firms can be limited to that which would normally appear in the records of Dun & Bradstreet or similar credit agencies.

5 - Bureau (Enc. 5)
(1 - Liaison)
(2 - WFO)
1 - Bonn

JCFM:ner

CONFIDENTIAL

On U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to
Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:
- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [x] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- [ ] Restricted to Locality of
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup
- [ ] Variations

Subject: Scientology
Movement

Birthdate & Place

Address

Localities:

R:\ Date 12/30
Searcher: Initials 731

Prod. 

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

113-24/15
RE: SCIENTOLOGY MOVEMENT FPC

Date: 1-9-69

REBULLET 12-24-68.

CANCEL INVESTIGATION REQUESTED IN RETEL.
Routing Slip
9-7 (Rev. 9-25-67)
(Copies to Office checked)

TO: SAC,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Albany</th>
<th>Houston</th>
<th>Norfolk</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Albuquerque</td>
<td>Indianapolis</td>
<td>Oklahoma City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anchorage</td>
<td>Jackson</td>
<td>Omaha</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Atlanta</td>
<td>Jacksonville</td>
<td>Philadelphia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birmingham</td>
<td>Kansas City</td>
<td>Phoenix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston</td>
<td>Knoxville</td>
<td>Pittsburgh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffalo</td>
<td>Las Vegas</td>
<td>Portland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butte</td>
<td>Little Rock</td>
<td>Richmond</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlotte</td>
<td>Los Angeles</td>
<td>Sacramento</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chicago</td>
<td>Louisville</td>
<td>St. Louis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cincinnati</td>
<td>Memphis</td>
<td>Salt Lake City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleveland</td>
<td>Milwaukee</td>
<td>San Antonio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbia</td>
<td>Minneapolis</td>
<td>San Diego</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dallas</td>
<td>Mobile</td>
<td>San Francisco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Denver</td>
<td>Newark</td>
<td>San Juan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Detroit</td>
<td>New Haven</td>
<td>Savannah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>El Paso</td>
<td>New Orleans</td>
<td>Seattle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honolulu</td>
<td>New York City</td>
<td>Springfield</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Date 1-10-69

RE: SCIENTOLOGY MOVEMENT
FPC

☐ For information ☐ optional ☐ action ☐ Surep. by

☐ The enclosed is for your information. If used in a future report, ☐ conceal all sources, ☐ paraphrase contents.

Enclosed are corrected pages from report of SA dated

Remarks: Reurlct 12-17-68.

Attached is information from Bufiles which is self explanatory. No other investigation is being conducted.

All information contained herein is unclassified

Enc. 12
Bufile 62-94080
Urfile 163-2262
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:
[ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
[ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
[ ] Subversive References Only
[ ] Nonsubversive References Only
[ ] Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
[ ] Restricted to Locality of
[ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
[ ] Buildup
[ ] Variations

Subject ABC
Birthdate & Place
Address

Localities

R# Date 12/30 Searcher 731
Initials

Prod.

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

American Business College
N.R.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBY IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-1-29 BY SPADEFS
Memorandum

TO DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM S.C, WFO (163-1791) (RUC)

SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY MOVEMENT;

ABC - AMERICAN BUSINESS COLLEGE

FFC

DATE: 1/10/69

Re Bulletin to WFO 12/24/68 and Bureau communication 1/9/69.

No active investigation conducted by WFO and case considered RUC.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED.

DATE: 1/12/83 BY: S.B.

Bureau

1- WFO

LWS: lck

(3)
I can certainly understand the concern which prompted your communication received on March 10th.

The FBI has not sponsored a television program such as you mentioned, and although I would like to be of service to you, based on the facts you furnished, there has been no violation of Federal law coming within the investigative jurisdiction of the FBI. I regret I am unable to be of help.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Lafayette Ron Hubbard and the Founding Church of Scientology have been known to the Bureau since 1951, and are the subject of Bufile 62-94080. Neither Hubbard nor his organization has been investigated by the Bureau. He has been described as "Hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "Scientology" is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assistance in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division was involved in migration as to whether or not this organization is exempted from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. This organization has been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service and the Army.
March 3, 1969

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Recently you had a program on television about Scientology. I am very interested in anything concerning this Cult, and nothing would make me happier than to hear that all the people who have anything at all to do with this have been arrested (and convicted).

My daughter was talked into visiting this organization, and being easily lead, she joined. Shortly afterward she left home and took her 4 year old child. The child wasn't satisfied to stay away from what she considered home as she had lived with us all her life. My daughter sent the child back to us but said she could not help support her. We (my husband and I) had already grieved ourselves sick over this matter and was more than glad to have our grandchild back. Over a year has passed and we have constantly prayed and hoped that our daughter would return also. Instead, she went to Los Angeles, Calif. to further her knowledge of this Cult. She seems completely brain-washed.

Is there anything the F.B.I. can do to bring back one person? If so, I'd be most happy to cooperate in any way necessary. I only want to save my child, if it isn't too late. I would also like to help save others from getting mixed up in this horrible organization.

Enclosed are clippings from our newspaper. Months ago I turned copies of these clippings and several magazine articles along with odd pieces of mail that were sent to my daughter, over the District Attorney's office, but nothing has been done.

Any information you can furnish that would be of benefit in this situation would be most grateful.

Yours Truly,
'Scientology' Banned in Britain

Americans traveling to Great Britain to practice "Scientology," a group which claims to be "applied religious philosophy," have been banned by the British Ministry of Health.

Kenneth Robinson, minister of health, declared that "scientology is socially harmful." The government's action was taken on the basis of complaints—some of them raised in Parliament—about teachings of the group.

Followers of the group previously known as Dianetics and now calling itself the Church of Scientology, reportedly adhere to the ideas originated by L. Ron Hubbard, former science fiction writer. Hubbard's book, Dianetics, became a best seller in the 1950's.

Curb on Growth: The British health minister said there was no power under existing law to prohibit the practice of Scientology, but he said he could take steps to curb its growth. "Its authoritarian principles and practices are a potential menace to the personality and well-being of those so deluded as to become its followers," he said.

Founded in U.S.: Scientology was founded in the United States as Dianetics by Hubbard, who moved his world headquarters to East Grinstead, Sussex, a London suburb in 1959. Reports say there are some 50 full-time Scientologists in East Grinstead and some 250 students.

The government reported that there have been complaints by friends and relatives of those involved in the Scientology program. It was charged that mentally disturbed or weak persons are taken into the group and taught to hate their families.

The British health ministry reported receiving some 65 letters of complaint from former Scientologists or others in late 1967, all urging government action.

Course for Children: The Dept. of Education and Science began its investigation after a course was offered for children, designed to teach them "communications." A spokesman for Hubbard Assn. for Scientologists International was reported to have replied that the course was intended to make shy children less afraid to exert their own personalities and to communicate with other children and grown-ups.

Publications of the group speak of its "message of total freedom for all mankind," and it calls itself the "most widespread self-betterment movement on earth today."

"Scientology is the route from human being to total freedom or total beingness," a publication says. "Dianetics was the route from aberrated to normal to capable human being."

Device Misbranded: The "Hubbard E. Meter," an electrical device used by the Founding Church of Scientology, Washington, D.C., was ruled to be a misbranded medical device by a federal court jury in 1967.

The Food and Drug Administration had ordered more than 100 of the devices seized in Washington, D.C., in 1962, and a U.S. district judge ordered destruction of the meters in July, 1967, following the jury ruling.

Government attorneys contended that false and misleading therapeutic claims were made for the devices and their only demonstrated effect was to measure skin resistance to electrical currents (The AMA News, July 24, 1967).

The FDA charged the devices were misbranded under the Federal Food, Drug, and Cosmetic Act because of labeling claims that they were effective for diagnosis, prevention, treatment, detection, and elimination of the causes of all mental and nervous disorders.

Information on the number of Scientology members in the U.S. is unavailable, but a spokesman for the organization claimed there were "millions." The group says it has 20 main organizations throughout the world, with some 11 "cent - ers" in the U.S. Headquarters for Scientology in the U.S. is in Los Angeles.
The Founding Church of Scientology of Washington, D.C. (The AMA News, Sept. 2, 1966) has lost its tax-exempt status because a federal court says its activities were too commercial.

Donald E. Lane, trial commissioner of the U.S. Court of Claims in Washington, ruled that the church received substantial income from its "processing and auditing" services, and that the value of these services was over and above the organization's religious and spiritual aspects.

Government officials have indicated the decision would signal the end of the tax-exempt status which has been granted to various alleged "personality development" centers for Scientology across the country.

Refund Sought: The federal claims court ruling resulted from a suit filed by the Founding Church of Scientology seeking a tax refund for 1956. A review by the full claims court is scheduled, with arguments expected in 1969.

Commissioner Lane's opinion rejected the tax-exempt arguments of the organization, noting that the Founding Church was organized in 1855 and incorporated "to act as a parent church for the propagation of a religious, faith known as 'Scientology,' and to act as a church for the religious worship of faith."

Spirit Immortal: Lane added that Scientology: "believe that the spirit is immortal and that it receives a new body upon the death of the body in which it resides. They also believe that in the course of various lives the spirit is inhibited by 'detrimental aberrations' or 'engrams' which result from misdeeds or unpleasant experiences."

The commissioner explained that the objective of Scientology is to counteract this burden through processing, also called auditing. He said the goal of Scientology "is for the individual to advance through various levels of accomplishment leading to the state of 'clear,' and ultimately to become an 'operating thetan' (spirit)."

The report states that founder L. Ron Hubbard was paid a salary of $125 a week and an additional fee, of $125 a week, plus 10% of the gross income of the "church."

"Persons coming to plaintiffs (the Founding Church) for processing were usually required to sign a contract for a stated amount of processing," the commissioner said. "The normal contract covered 25 hours of processing at a rate of $20 per-hour."

6% Interest: He said when a person was unable to pay cash, the center often would have the individual sign a note bearing 6% annual interest plus 25% service charge.

There was advertising under "Personality Development" and "Personnel Consultants" in the yellow pages of telephone directories, the opinion said, in addition to newspaper advertisements.

The Hubbard E-Meter, described by Lane as essential to the practice of Scientology, costs $12.50 to manufacture, but the selling price was $125 to $144, the opinion said. Lane said every auditor was expected to acquire the meter.

A federal court jury ruled in 1967 that the meter was a misbranded medical device, and a federal judge ordered destruction of the devices.

A U.S. Treasury Dept. spokesman said the legal action in the Washington claims court was the first U.S. litigation from a tax standpoint involving Scientology.

California previously had permitted a tax exempt status to Scientologists in that state, but this has been revoked.
British Scientology Group
Under Government Fire

By DAVID LANCASHIRE
EAST GRINSTED, England
(AP) — "They say we have orgies here," said the young
Englishman, pointing at the
swimming pool. "We're too
busy to have orgies—we don't
even have time to go swim-
ming."

This was at the country man-
sion once owned by the Ma-
harajah of Jaipur. It is now
headquarters of the Scientology
movement, a semireligious
organization from the United
States. This "largest mental
health organization in the
world," as it calls itself, has
become a storm center in Brit-
ain.

VILLAGERS in East Grin-
stead, a centuries-old market
center 30 miles from London,
seek a ban on the Scientologists,
claiming they spread their influ-
cence in the town.

London's press has cam-
paign against the movement.
Health Minister Kenneth Rob-
inson last month denounced
Scientology as "socially harm-
ful... a potential menace," and
moved to keep foreigners from
coming to Britain as stu-
dents enrolled at the College of
Scientology here.

"We used to get about 100
letters a day, most of them ab-
usive," said David Gaiman,
spokesman for the College of
Scientology.

1,000 a day and none of them
are abusive—they ask for in-
formation.

The health minister has re-
fused to disclose what he called
government evidence against
Scientology. The Scientologists
say no government representa-
tive has ever come to East
Grinstead to hold an investiga-
tion.

IN PARLIAMENT Robinson
said Scientology "alienates
members of families from each
other and attributes squalid
and disgraceful motives to all
who oppose it. Its authoritarian
principles and practices are a
potential menace to the person-
ality and well-being of those so
deluded as to become its fol-
lowers."

Scientology's founder, Amer-
ican science fiction writer L.
Ron Hubbard, 57, is barred
from returning to England. He
moved his headquarters here 11
years ago but now reportedly
lives aboard a yacht in the
Mediterranean.

Scientology calls itself "a
practical religious philosophy
interested in ability and in-
creasing it... the most vital
philosophic movement on the
planet... the freeing of the
soul by wisdom." Its publica-
tions contend it makes people
"more aware, more alert, more
successful." It has groups in
the United States and around
the world and claims millions
of members.

A Scientology minister, called
an "auditor," gives confess-
ions. "The confessional in Scien-
tology is not soley the recount-
ing of sins or wrongs that the
person has done," one of its
publications says. "The purpose
of auditing is to make the per-
son more spiritually able,
more aware, more free."

THE EAST Grinstead college
has 200 to 300 students and a
staff of about 150. Roughly half
the students and staff come
from outside Britain. The gov-
ernment restrictions ruled for-
g strange students or staff members
would no longer be admitted to
Britain or allowed to prolong
their stay.

Gaiman said Scientology has
more than 100,000 members in
Britain. It also has its own
legal department of five law-
yers, all Scientologists. They are
now busy with 64 libel suits—
largely against British news-
papers.
April 23, 1969

Dear

I received your letter on April 21st.

In reply to your inquiry, information in our files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to Scientology. I regret I am unable to be of assistance in this instance.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Files contain no information identifiable with correspondent. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, Founder of the Founding Church of Scientology has been known to the Bureau since 1951. Neither Hubbard nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the Bureau. He was described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "Scientology" is an alleged Science which instills self-confidence and assists in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology inasmuch as the Tax Division was involved in litigation as to whether or not the alleged Church of Scientology is exempted from Federal Income Taxation as a religious organization.
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

Could you please advise me as to the status of an organization called SCIENTOLOGY, operating as a franchise business in amateur psychology throughout the United States. They have headquarters in Los Angeles, California and give a New York address as 49 W. 32 N.Y.C. 10001.

My husband has become avidly interested in this group and I can not help but feel that something unhealthy is going on. I am extremely disquieted when I see snap shots taken of their meeting room in Buffalo chapter and I noticed on the wall a sign which reads "L. RON HUBBARD IS SAVING THIS PLANET AND WE ARE HELPING HIM."

My husband receives telephone calls almost daily and two or three letters every single day. This evening he received a call from Los Angeles demanding that he return the long distance call as soon as he gets home. All of these contacts are lures to get him to invest further money in further franchise courses in mental releases from emotional hang-ups.

This organization has its headquarters on ships somewhere at sea. They call themselves "Sea Org" and last fall one day two space suited young girls dropped in unexpectedly from headquarters, called up all the members of the Buffalo chapter at their work and demanded that they come out immediately to be interviewed. The girls then demanded $500.00 by 5:00 P.M. or "else".

I feel that this organization is insidious. I would surely appreciate hearing from you with some facts in this matter if you would be so informed.

Yours truly,
June 23, 1969

Dear Brother,

Thank you for your letter, with enclosures, which I received on June 19th. The interest which prompted you to write and furnish this information is appreciated.

Fraternally,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: On the basis of available information, correspondent is not identifiable in files. His enclosures are a letter from and an envelope directed to Hubbard Scientology Organization, Las Vegas, Nevada. We have record identifiable with Lafayette Ron Hubbard and the Founding Church of Scientology have been known to the Bureau since 1951, and are the subject of file 62-94080. Neither Hubbard nor his organization has been investigated by the Bureau. He has been described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "Scientology" is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assistance in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division was involved in litigation as to whether or not this organization is exempted from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. This organization has been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service and the Army.
Dear Sir Brother:

The enclosed was found some time ago by a friend of mine.

Thought, perhaps, it may be of importance to you.

Fraternally,

News Correspondent + Photographer
LAS VEGAS, NEVADA 89101

6-23-69
6-29-69
4-16-69
12-3-81

S/8
Dear Sue Brother,
The enclosed was found some time ago by a friend of mine. Thought perhaps it may be of importance to you.
Fraternally,

[Signature]

Enclosure

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 3/28/61 BY 8/3/61

AC

6-26-61

W. H. B.
20 March 1969

Dear [Name],

In the beginning of February 1969 we sent you from the Guardian's Office WW a Guardian Order 6 MSH of Febr. 2 1969 "POLICY ON OUR ATTACKS" - 'to read and return to WW'.

Please report compliance on this immediately.

I'm also checking on Guardian Order 5 MSH of 19 Dec. 1968 "CABLE TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL, U THANT, OF THE UNITED NATIONS. If you have already complied, that's fine, but I would greatly appreciate your reply/compliance on the above orders.

Love,

[Signature]

Guardian/Comm. WW

This has been complied with,

[Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: 3-12-69 BY KD276

162.04080 113614

ENCLOSURE
In reply to your letter of October 3rd, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to Scientology.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Buffles contain no record of correspondent. In late 1962, newspaper clippings indicated that Food and Drug Administration officials raided the Washington, D. C., Headquarters of Ron Hubbard who runs the Academy of Scientology. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., which furthers Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce and "The Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for treatment of paranoid schizophrenia." ( Buffle 105-55601)
TRUE COPY

October 3, 1969

To Whom It May Concern:

I'm inquiring about an organization called Scientology and would appreciate any information you could give me on it.

I was told to write you about it by the F.B.I. in Bellingham, Wash. as they aren't allowed to give any information out.

If you can't give me any information could you please direct me to someone that could.

Thank Your

F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

10-7-69
wm

ITC

REC 51 62-94080-117
10-0ct 9 '69

ack.
10-8-69

EX-10
October 3, 1969

To whom it may concern:

I'm inquiring about an organization called Scientology and would appreciate any information you could give me on it. I was told to write you about it by the FBI in Bellingham, Wash. as they aren't allowed to give any information out. If you can't give me any information could you please direct me to someone that could.

Thank you

10-3-69

Lee x x x

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN

DATE 8-12-69

CORRESPONDENCE
the practice of "Scientology" were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

In the past, Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning, his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.

(62-94080)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Field</th>
<th>Information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Name Searching Unit</td>
<td>Room 6527</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Service Unit</td>
<td>Room 6524</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forward to File Review</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attention</td>
<td>b6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Return to</td>
<td>b7c</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supervisor Room Ex</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Type of References Requested</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regular Request</td>
<td>(Analytical Search)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All References</td>
<td>(Subversive &amp; Nonsubversive)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subversive References</td>
<td>Only</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nonsubversive References</td>
<td>Only</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Main</td>
<td>NOV 4 1969</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Type of Search Requested</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Restricted to Locality</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exact Name Only</td>
<td>(On the Nose)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buildup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Variations</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Subject</td>
<td>HUBBARD, L. RON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birthdate &amp; Place</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Locality</td>
<td>3-1231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Res. Date</td>
<td>11-13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Initials</td>
<td>mnc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prod. File Number</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SERIAL</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5-94 80</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94 080</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2-94 080</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94 080</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41 123 18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11-123 2-2221-2222</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1-123 2-200-1345-69-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105-126 481-432</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette Ron (BU)</td>
<td>69-94 080-47 KMM 3-9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette Ronald</td>
<td>69-126 2-35-111, KMM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette</td>
<td>69-0-19475 RON (RKA)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SI</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SI NOV 4 1969</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L.R.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FILE NUMBER</td>
<td>SERIAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronald (aka)</td>
<td>SI</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ronald Lafayette (aka)</td>
<td>SI</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

NOMEROUS REFERENCE
SEARCH SLIP

Subj: Hubbard, L. Ron

Supervisor Room

R# Date 11-13 Initial 901

Produ.
The FBI has no list for distribution such as you requested in your letter received on January 12th. In addition, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to Scientology or L. Ron Hubbard.

You may wish to secure a copy of "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications," prepared and released by the House Committee on Un-American Activities, now known as the House Committee on Internal Security. In it are listed some of the groups and periodicals which have been cited by various state and Federal agencies, and a copy of it can be purchased for seventy cents from the Superintendent of Documents, Government Printing Office, Washington, D. C. 20402. Checks or money orders should be drawn payable to the Superintendent of Documents. C. O. D. orders will not be accepted.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

SEE NOTE PAGE TWO
NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in files. L. Ron Hubbard, the founder and President of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., is well known to the Bureau. This organization furthers Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard was described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in suing for divorce in the early 1950's.
TRUE COPY

Jan 7, 1970

U.S. Dept. of Justice
9th and Pennsylvania N. W.
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sirs,

I am writing you to ask you to obtain some information for me. I talked to your FBI Agent located here in Kokomo, then to the Attorney General's office in Indianapolis and finally the FBI office in Washington D. C. They referred me to your department.

I am wanting to know if you have a listing on known subversive organizations. In particular Scientology Organizations and Centers located throughout the United States and the world. This organization was founded by L. Ron Hubbard. He served in World War II. They have the General office located at 12 North Avenue, Highland Park, Michigan. My son is interested in this Organization therefore I am concerned. I don't want him connecting himself with anything that might have underlying subversive teachings.

I know this is a great deal to ask of you but would appreciate you sending me your findings or anything you might know about it. Thanking you in advance I remain

Very truly yours

10 JAN 1970
Jan 7, 1970

U.S. Dept. of Justice
9th and Pennsylvania N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs,

I am writing you to ask you to obtain some information for me. I talked to your F.B.I. agent located here in Kokomo, then to the Attorney General's office in Indianapolis and finally the F.B.I. office in Washington D.C. They referred me to your department.

I am wanting to know if you have a listing on known subversive organizations in particular Scientology Organizations and Centers located throughout the United States and the world. This organization was founded by L. Ron Hubbard. He served in World War II. They have the General Office located at 1224 West Avenue, Highland Park, Michigan. My son is interested in this organization. Therefore I am concerned, I don't want him connecting himself with anything that might have underlying subversive teachings.

I know this is a great deal to ask of you, but I would appreciate your reading over your findings or anything you might know about it. Thanking you in advance,

Very truly yours

[Signature]

[Note: The signature is illegible, and the document appears to be referring to Scientology, a controversial religious movement. The tone suggests concern over its potential subversive nature.]
Counter-Intelligence Division
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sirs:

Attached is a letter to the Personnel Division of the General Electric Company reporting an employee of theirs as a homosexual. The matter is of interest to you because the person is currently employed in highly secret technological work with the U.S. Forces in Germany, hence a matter of national security is involved. I am sure you will want to be in touch with General Electric on the subject.

I would like to add, though this may not be a matter for the Counter-Intelligence Division, that I think you ought to have a file on the organization which I mention on the second page of the letter, the Scientology outfit with headquarters at East Grinstead, Sussex, England, led and inspired by that arch-crank L. Ron Hubbard. They are not just another harmless oddball pseudo-scientific cult, but are really a dangerous and I think rather sinister enterprise. They have been in trouble with the British authorities more than once as a danger to public health.

The man I met from the organization, Walther something, was a faggot of the most dangerous type (as I now know, having learned a good deal about faggots in the three years since I was introduced to him - they do not all prance around like girls you know and some of them have the most formidable and persistent wills I have ever encountered). Besides he was a Nazi. He claimed to be Australian, but his German accent was as thick as his German manner. Whether he had actually belonged to the party I don't know - he was about forty I would guess and may not have been old enough. His father may have been a member. In any case, Walther came on with exactly the manner of an SS interrogation officer, and this in an interview in which he was supposed to be explaining Scientology, an approach to mental control which I thought at the time might have some merit, and which I still think is at least a nuisance if not actually a menace.

I'm inclined to think that it's a menace, or at least enough of a possibility of one that you ought to have a file on it. I'm betting that it's an organization full of fascist queers. Certainly Walther is one. And so also is my former friend, the subject of the attached letter. Usually he kept his political views well hidden from me, but that last night, when he thought he had me, he got expansive, and let me know about a few of the measures which are needed to help a "dying" America. Artificial emergencies was one, camps another. I kept thinking of all those artificial emergencies in Europe in the thirties, like the one centering around Munich, and all those nice camps the Germans set up around that time. Anyway, I think you should have an eye on those guys.

Never liked the F.B.I. as much as I do now. It's good to know there's someone I can write a letter like this to.

Yours sincerely,
Personnel Division
General Electric Company
Schenectady, New York

Dear Sirs:

This is to inform you that an employee of yours, engaged in
highly secret military contract work, is a homosexual. His name
is [redacted] and he resided at the home of [redacted] the last I saw him, at [redacted].

I last saw him on December 29, 1969, the night he made the attempt
on me. I waited this long before writing because I needed the time
to recover from the shock. I have been sick with it for the past
eight weeks, resting and recovering, getting better slowly week by
week. I am not sure that I will ever be completely well again, but
at least I am now calm enough and rational enough to write this
letter in a spirit of due deliberation.

The subject was an old friend, you see, one of the few friends
I have had in Europe, where I have been living for eight years.
The friendship first developed in the summer in 1966 in Augsburg,
after several years of casual acquaintance. In the three and one
half years since, we did not see a great deal of one another.
I was working in Amsterdam trying to become a writer. He was
working in Freising and then in Bonn, with a residence in Augsburg.
Whenever I passed through Augsburg, which was several times a year,
I would make it a point to visit him as well as my other two friends
there. We would usually have a long friendly talk, based on the
common ground of great perceptiveness of mind.

I am going back to the States in the Spring to publish the
book I have written, and I wanted to pay the subject one last
visit, so I went to Bonn intending to stay for the nights of
29 and 30 December. He made his play on the night of the 29th,
after an evening of good fellowship and drinking (on my part —
he confined himself to Underbergs and cokes), at 2 O'clock on
the morning, in my hotel room, where he had come for one last
cigarette. It was not a physical approach, it did not have to be.
He was my friend. There were no barriers set up against him.
All he had to do was walk in. And he did. I remained outwardly
calm, looked at my watch and ushered him out.
Good fellowship
ostensibly a ill prevailing, agreeing to call him the next
afternoon. I cleared out the next morning, leaving him a note
ending the relationship.

I am not trying to make a case against the subject, merely
stating the facts. It is up to you to make the case. To do so,
you have only to ask him if he is a homosexual. You will get the
truth that way. He may not tell you he is a homosexual, but
you will know. He gave it away to me early in the evening of
December 29, when I mentioned my own highly unfavorable opinion
of queers. I knew from his reaction that he had tried it.

ENCLOSURE
I could not believe that he would be so stupid as to try it on me. It is his stupidity so much as his treachery that I resent.

I think you should also know that the subject is a member of the Scientology cult, a rather bizarre organization of psychic faith healers with headquarters at East Grinstead, Sussex, England. I mention this mostly because it was through him that I was introduced to a representative of the organization three years ago, in January, 1967. There ensued an interview which quickly devolved into an attempt to take me over. I got extremely nervous and bailed, the subject sympathizing but not very warmly. I did not realize at the time that this was a first attempt to take me over sexually. Living in Amsterdam in the three years since, I have learned something about homosexual approaches, and I now realize that this was one, in fact the most powerful attack to which I ever hope to be subjected. The memory of that incident, plus other small signs which I noticed at the time but can now see clearly, indicate to me that the subject was simply cultivating me for the past three years, waiting for the right moment to make his move. The right moment never came. And now we are about to say good-bye for good. So be came on anyway. And he missed. And now we will pay.

Naturally I expect that you will take action against the subject, terminating his employment, at least in the highly sensitive area in which he works (of whose nature I have no precise idea). If that sounds vindictive, I can only say that I would do him far greater damage than this if it were within my power. He used my friendship for three years and then betrayed it. He made an attempt on me which if it had succeeded would have resulted, as I now know, in the loss of my sanity as well as my sexuality. I am not feeling very merciful.

Yours sincerely,

P.S. I apologize for all the typing errors. My nerves are not good enough yet to enable me to type accurately.

Also, you are free to show this letter to the subject if you wish.

cc: General Electric Security Division
    Federal Bureau of Investigation

J. Wagner
June 1, 1970

THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

No investigation pertinent to your inquiry has been conducted by the FBI concerning the captioned organization.

There is enclosed a memorandum dated March 14, 1968, at Norfolk, Virginia, as well as copies of two news clippings concerning the Founding Church of Scientology.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950. An article in the December 5, 1950, issue of Look magazine entitled "Dianetics – Science or Hoax?" stated that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudo-scientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his book "Dianetics."

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school and teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

During 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted dianetics back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey; London, England; and Australia. (83-2361-XI)

Enclosures (3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBE IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-12-53

6-29-4080-121

REG 109

6-2-9-1080-121

JUN 3 1970

Original and 1 yrs Request received 5/22/70

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI, and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency. This reply is result of check of FBI investigative files. To check inquiry, request must be submitted to FBI Identification Division. Fingerprints are necessary for positive check.
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to

Type of References Requested:
☒ Regular Request (Analytical Search)
☒ All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
☐ Subversive References Only
☐ Nonsubversive References Only
☐ Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
☐ Restricted to Locality of
☐ Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
☐ Buildup
☐ Variations

Subject
Scientology

Birthdate & Place

Address

Localities

File Number
serial

Date
MAY 26, 1970

Searcher

Initials

Prod.

V.

FILE NUMBER

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: 12-28-70 BY: SP USA
Dear

Mr. Hoover received your letter of February 21st and asked me to advise you that he appreciates the interest which prompted you to bring this information to his attention.

Sincerely yours,

Helen W. Gandy
Secretary

Attention SAC and Legats: Bufiles contain no record of correspondent and no information identifiable with Copies of this correspondence were referred to Assistant Chief of Staff for Intelligence, Department of the Army and Office of Special Investigations, Air Force, by formal referral this date. Bufiles reveal neither Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, St. Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, England, nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the Bureau. Hubbard is the founder of the Founding Church of Scientology and has been described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "scientology" is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists in removing mental problems. Information contained in Bufiles concerning this organization has been provided to the Department and it has been investigated by the former Food and Drug Administration, the Internal Revenue Service and the U. S. Army.

Foreign 1st Class Unit - Enclosures (2)
November 25, 1970

Dear

Although I would like to be of assistance in reply to your letter received on November 23rd, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to Scientology.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Lafayette Ron Hubbard and the Founding Church of Scientology have been known to the Bureau since 1951, and are the subject of Bufile 62-94080. Neither Hubbard nor his organization has been investigated by the Bureau. He has been described as "Hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. His theory of "Scientology" is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assistance in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division was involved in litigation as to whether or not this organization is exempted from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. This organization has been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service and the Army.
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C. 

Nov. 18, 1970

Dear Mr. Hoover,

My sister is going through a dreadful emotional crisis because of her divorce, and is badly in need of a psychiatrist.

Unfortunately, I referred her to Scientology. Not only do I believe it quackery, but I'm afraid Scientology is out to bilk her for what little money she has.

My other sister was married to, and is high in Scientology herself as are so you see, my poor sister hasn't a chance.

She is already fanatical about it, which shocks me, for she has such a high intelligence quotient, and an M.A. in Fine Arts.

I don't understand this thing that can turn a loyal family member into abandoning her family ties, loyalties, and aspirations, in pursuit of fanatical cultivism.

Please forward any information that you may have, regarding this organization, and any advice you can give me.

Thank you.

Sincerely,

REC-69

"...

TRUE COPY
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Nov. 18, 1970

Dear Mr. Hoover,

My sister is going through a dreadful emotional crisis because of her divorce, and is badly in need of a psychiatrist.

Unfortunately

I referred her to Scientology. Not only do I believe it quackery, but I'm afraid Scientology is out to bilk her for what little money she has.

My other son was married too, and is high in Scientology himself, as are

so you see,
my poor sister hasn't a chance.

She is already fanatical about it, which shocks me, for she has such a high intelligence quotient, and an M.A. in Fine Arts.

I don't understand this thing that can turn a loyal family member into abandoning her family ties, loyalties, and aspirations, in pursuit of fanatical cultivation.

Please forward any information that you may have, regarding this organization, and any advice you can give me.

Thank you. Sincerely.
TO: Mr. Cartha D. DeLoach, FBI
FROM: Mildred Stegall
SUBJECT: FBI Investigation

Subject's Name: Academy of Scientology
Date of Birth: Place of Birth:
Present Address: Headquarters are in Washington, D.C.

MARVIN WATSON has requested:

☐ Copy of Previous Report
☒ Name Check
☐ Full Field Investigation

The person named above is being considered for:

☐ White House staff position
☐ Presidential appointment
☐ Position with another Agency

ATTACHMENTS:

☐ SF 86 (in duplicate)
☐ SF 87, Fingerprint Card
☐ Biography

REMARKS:

62-94080-99

REPORT SHOULD BE DELIVERED BY FBI TO: MILDRED STEGALL

ENCLOSURE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOI/PA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET
FOI/PA# 1266095-0

Total Deleted Page(s) = 6
Page 9 ~ b1; b3;
Page 10 ~ b1; b3;
Page 67 ~ b1; b3;
Page 196 ~ b1; b3;
Page 197 ~ b1; b3;
Page 200 ~ b1; b3;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X  Deleted Page(s)  X
X  No Duplication Fee  X
X  For this Page  X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
January 24, 1968

Dear [Name],

Your letter and enclosure addressed to the Central Intelligence Agency have been referred to the FBI and were received on January 22nd.

In response to your inquiry, information in FBI files must be maintained as confidential pursuant to regulations of the Department of Justice. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the organization you mentioned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record identifiable with correspondent. Lafayette Ron Hubbard, the founder of the Founding Church of Scientology, has been known to the Bureau since 1951. Neither Hubbard nor the organization headed by him has been investigated by the Bureau. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. Hubbard's theory of Scientology is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information
Note continued

centering the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division is involved in litigation as to whether or not the alleged Church of Scientology is exempt from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. Pertinent information contained in Bufiles has been provided to the Department. This organization has also been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service and the Army. (62-94080;83-2361)
January 10, 1968

CIA
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

I am enclosing a notice of a meeting to be held in Washington. I have read some of this group's publications and am confused as to whether it is a political, religious, or social group. Do you have any public information available on them or could you tell me what department of government to contact.

Thank you very much.

Sincerely yours,

P.S. Their official letterhead reads: The Founding Church of Scientology
The Hubbard Scientology Organization in Washington DC

1812 19th Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Legat, Paris (163-1744)
EX-100
Director, FBI (62-94080) 107
HUBBARD EXPLORATIONAL COMPANY, LTD.
FPC

8/13/68

Reurlet 7/19/68 captioned as above.

There are attached two copies of a LHM suitable for dissemination to [REDACTED]. There is also attached a copy of FBI Identification Record Number 244 210 B, which probably pertains to subject, Hubbard.

For your information, [REDACTED] has also requested information concerning Hubbard for which [REDACTED] has been furnished information regarding Hubbard but they have been told that information relating to him will be furnished by your office.

Classified Per OGA Letter Dated 05/22/2013

Enclosures (3) CLASS. & EYT. BY PRISON - COMM 11, 1-2 4.2 4/11 DATE OF REV 8-12-68

CLASS. & EYT. BY FBI REASON - FLEET 11, 1-2, 4.2 4/11 DATE OF REV 8-13-68 per previous marking

MAILED 24 AUG 15 1968 COMM-FBI

MAIL ROOM [ ] TELETYPING UNIT [ ]
No investigation has been conducted by this Bureau concerning Hubbard. However, our files reveal that he was the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., which was incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950 issue of Look magazine contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which related that Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudo-scientific pulp fiction.

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners, State of New Jersey, had a case against the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation scheduled for trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a school teaching a branch of medicine and surgery without a license.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times Herald" carried an article indicating that Hubbard's wife, in suing him for divorce, had claimed that he was "hopelessly insane." According to this article, "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanatorium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as "paranoid schizophrenia."

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., in which machines used by the Academy in

Original and I - □ □ NOTE: Classified "Confidential" inasmuch as

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI, and is

8-12-61

SP258288

EXEMPTED FROM AUTOMATIC
DECLASSIFICATION
AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
EXEMPTION CODE 25X(1)
DATE 07-16-2013

CONFIDENTIAL

NAME CHECK

Ronald Lafayette Hubbard
Also known as L. Ron Hubbard
Born: March 13, 1911
Tilden, Nebraska

August 13, 1968

MAILER

1 - Name Check
1 - Mr. Woods
1 - Mr. Papich, 1014 Union 1968
the practice of Scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

In the past, Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning, his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife. 62-94080)

In referenced letter, you indicated you had received information on Hubbard from [ ] and asked what portions, if any, of information furnished to you by this Bureau could be passed on to [ ]. For your information, [ ] has, through our representative in Paris, asked for information on Hubbard and such information will be furnished to them by our representative.
Total Deleted Page(s) = 55
Page 10 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 11 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 28 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 29 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 30 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 31 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 32 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 33 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 34 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 35 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 36 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 37 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 38 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 39 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 40 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 41 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 42 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 43 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 44 ~ Referral/Consult;
Page 45 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 46 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 47 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 48 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 49 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 50 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 51 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 52 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 53 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 54 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 55 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 68 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 69 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 70 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 71 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 72 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 74 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 75 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 76 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 77 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 78 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 83 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 84 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 85 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 86 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 97 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 99 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 138 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 165 ~ Referral/Direct;
January 25, 1971

I have received your letter of January 18th and can readily understand the concern that prompted you to write.

Based on the information you have furnished, there does not appear to be a violation of law within the jurisdiction of the FBI. If you have information which you believe would constitute such a violation, you may contact one of my representatives in our office located at Room 200, 1810 Commerce Street, Dallas, Texas 75201.

Because your letter may be of Interest to other Government agencies, I have forwarded copies of it to the Postmaster General, the Commissioner of the Internal Revenue Service and the Commissioner of Social Security, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, all in Washington, D. C., for any assistance they may be able to render.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]

[Address]

1 - Dallas - Enclosure
NOTE: Bufiles disclose one outgoing to an individual with the same name, using a street address in Fort Worth, Texas, in July, 1949. There is nothing else in Bufiles regarding him. Lafayette Ron Hubbard and the Founding Church of Scientology have been known to the Bureau since 1951, and are the subject of Bufile 62-94080. Neither Hubbard nor his organization has been investigated by the Bureau. He has been described as 'Hopelessly insane' by his wife in connection with divorce

(NOTE CONTINUED PAGE TWO).
NOTE CONTINUED:
proceedings. His theory of "Scientology" is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assistance in removing mental problems. In August, 1966, the Department requested information concerning the Founding Church of Scientology, inasmuch as the Tax Division was involved in litigation as to whether or not this organization is exempted from Federal income taxation as a religious organization. This organization has been investigated by the Food and Drug Administration, Internal Revenue Service and the Army.
Jan. 18, 1971

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Dear Sir:

Did you know that there is an organization that
thinks it is above the laws of this country—and
all other nations? The head of it lives on
a ship in the Mediterranean Sea, as he is afraid
to go ashore.

The organization is "SCIENTOLOGY" and the head of
it is L. Ron Hubbard.

They proceed to break any nation's laws as they
see fit. Their headquarters in the U. S. is:
Church of Scientology
2723 West Temple St.
Los Angeles, Cal. 90026

(1) They censor their members' mail. If they
choose, they destroy mail to a boy or girl
working there. This is interfering with
the United States mail.

(2) They do not pay taxes to any country. They
take in millions of dollars (tax free) and
Ron Hubbard stashes it away in Swiss Banks.

(3) They keep boys out of the draft (religion
again).

(4) They brainwash these boys and girls until
they have no Patriotism for America, nor
a belief in God.

My son had 2½ years at the University of Texas at
Arlington, Tex. majoring in Business Ad. when he
got into Scientology—and brainwashed. He quit
school and is now in L. A. If we write to him and
say anything against Scientology, he never receives
our letter.

They work these boys about 12 hours a day and sev-
en days a week. I think they pay him $95.50 per
week and board and room. By the way, I do not be-
lieve they hold out for Withholding and Social Se-
curity taxes—that means another law broken.

My son inherited some money from his Grandmother—
he wants to give it all to Scientology and L. Ron
Hubbard.

continued
2.

How is it that this one organization is above the laws of the United States of America, and everyone else must obey them?

This outfit should be investigated thoroughly and completely and exposed and imprisoned or run completely out of the country.

L. Ron Hubbard was run out of Australia, and even England suggested he leave.

Please investigate this outfit—they are ruining the lives of thousands of fine young Americans (boys and girls). Scientology should be destroyed and smashed.

Very truly yours.
Memorandum

TO: Mr. Gale

FROM

DATE: 4-30-71

SUBJECT: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

On 4-29-71 telephonically contacted the Bureau and spoke to Sa
of the Special Investigative Division.

inquired as to whether the Bureau had information regarding the Church of Scientology. He was advised that data in the files of the FBI is maintained as confidential in line with Justice Department regulations. He stated he appreciated this fact but wanted the Bureau to know he was of the opinion this organization should be investigated.

The complainant had become affiliated with this Church in Pluckemin, New Jersey, and recently moved to where she is so-called of the Church of Scientology.

He said he believed that this organization had many "hippie" types and was attempting to con people into making donations.

No record identifiable with in Bureau indices. There are references to captioned organization but it has not been the subject of investigation.

ACTION: For information.

1 - Mr. Gale
1 - Gale

JEK: dkk
(3)

61 MAY 11 1971
Legat, Madrid (163-168) 3/22/71

Director

Mr. Scatterday

Foreign Liaison (Detached)

L. RON HUBBARD

FPC


Enclosed are two copies of an LHM dated November 18, 1969, concerning Ronald Lafayette Hubbard. This LHM sets forth pertinent information in Bufiles regarding Hubbard and his association with "Scientology."

(62-94080)

Also enclosed are two copies each of airgram number A-30, from American Consul, Casablanca, dated September 26, 1969, and airgram number A-38, dated October 8, 1969, from American Consul, Tangier. These two airgrams set forth information concerning Hubbard and his association with Operation and Transport Corporation Limited and the Motor Vessel "Apollo."

Enclosures (6)

(64-175-235-11,112)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-4-61 BY SCATTERDAY

10-4-84 SP374IC

CWL: cmr (5) CV

MAILER:

MAR 23 1971

FBI

60 APR 6 1971

MAIL ROOM TELETYPING UNIT
Enclosed for the information of the Bureau is one copy of a self-explanatory letter received from American Consulate General, Tangier, Morocco.

Madrid indices are negative regarding Operation and Transport Corporation, Limited, "Apollo," subject and Scientology.

Legat recalls that a similar inquiry was received from while assigned to Paris regarding HUBBARD. A check with Paris has determined that a 163 main case file was opened on a LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, which was subsequently destroyed.

The Bureau is requested to furnish Madrid any information it may have regarding the subject, Operation and Transport Corporation, Limited, "Apollo" and Scientology, which can be furnished to

3 - Bureau (Enc. - 1) (1 - Foreign Liaison Desk)

1 - Madrid

VWK: eim

10-22-71

Classified by: AAD

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 12-19-2012
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention
Return to Supervisor Room Ext. b7C

Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only
- Main References Only
- References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Buildup
- Variations

Subject: SCIENTOLOGY
Birthdate & Place
Address
Locality
Rs. Date 3/16 Searcher 544

Prod.
FILE NUMBER SERIAL
62-409480

DIANETIC RESEARCH FOUNDATION INCORPORATED (AKA) ST

SCIENTOLOGY FOUNDATION NV/100-409480-1

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/16 BY SPADE
Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only
- Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Buildup
- Variations

Subject: Apollo

Birthdate & Place

Address

Localities

R#: Date 3/4
Searcher Initials 5-4-4

Prod.

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

VMF 45-65
14-175-63-111
VMF 65-6041-72
NR 98-11100-8

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-4-84 BY
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review
Attention Returned to Supervisor Room Ext. 67C

Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only
- Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Buildup
- Variations

Subject: Operation and Transport Corp
Birthdate & Place: (Redacted)
Address:

Localities:

R. Date 3/15 Searcher Initials S/L3
Prod.

FILE NUMBER 64-175-235-111, 112

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 04-13-84 BY
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Research Unit - Room 6527</th>
<th>Service Unit - Room 6524</th>
<th>Forward to File Review</th>
<th>Attention</th>
<th>Return to</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Supervisor</th>
<th>Room Ext.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Type of References Requested:**
- [ ] Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- [ ] All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- [ ] Subversive References Only
- [ ] Nonsubversive References Only
- [ ] Main References Only

**Type of Search Requested:**
- [ ] Restricted to Locality of
- [ ] Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- [ ] Buildup
- [ ] Variations

**Subject:**
- Lafayette, Lafayette Ron

**Birthdate & Place:**

**Address:**

**Localities:**

**DATE:**

**Search:**

**Prod.:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FILE NUMBER</th>
<th>SERIAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7-1026</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-94090</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-94080-47 (5-55)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47-94034-3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-83831-3882</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-94080-103</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-95972-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-58-36</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-367632-458</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>140-0-21615</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette, R.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-95972-48</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-328782-10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette (CA)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>151-449266</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47-353723</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105-0-19695</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. Ron (Arl)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65-111118</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Orig: 50 years later. Text: Broadway.**
April 17, 1971

Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

Recently, I read that the Scientology/Church of Washington, D.C. was investigated and charges were brought against various members of this "Church". I would like to know if information is available on this and other instances in which the Church of Scientology was charged with crimes.

I wish this information as my friend heard one of Hubbard's tapes in which he discussed "clearing" the world in ten years. by one way or another. I would like to know if Hubbard is serious and capable of doing this or is just another fanatic.

I hope you can help me in this request,

as I remain,

Sincerely yours,
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, MIAMI (100-16363)(RUC)

DATE: 6/8/71

SUBJECT: HUBBARD SCIENTOLOGY ORGANIZATION
SM - MISC

(FO: INDIANAPOLIS) ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-14-84 DRAFTED BY SP2748-30 DATE 10-14-84 CORRECT

Re Indianapolis airtels to Los Angeles 4/26/71 and

Enclosed for the Indianapolis Office are xerox copies of the following communications of interest in this matter:

62-94050-51X
Miami letter and LHM to the Bureau 6/7/60, captioned "The Founding Church of Scientology, Information Concerning".

62-94080-61X
Miami letter to the Bureau 2/21/62, captioned "The Founding Church of Scientology, Information Concerning".

62-94080-62X
Miami airtel and LHM to the Bureau 2/8/63, captioned "The Founding Church of Scientology, Information Concerning".

It is noted that the Scientology Office at 3898 Biscayne Boulevard, Miami was closed a short time ago. It is noted that the Miami Office is at 3801 Biscayne Boulevard.

Investigation at Miami has been completed.

[Signature]

62-94080-126

ST-105

REC-50

JUN 10 1971

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
Dear [Name]

In reply to your letter received on April 22nd, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the Scientology Church.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
John Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. In late 1962, newspaper clippings indicated that Food and Drug Administration officials raided the Washington, D. C., Headquarters of Ron Hubbard who runs the Academy of Scientology. Hubbard is the founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation, Inc., which furthers Hubbard's theory of Scientology, an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described as being "hopelessly insane" by his wife in a suit for divorcée and "The Washington Times Herald" of 4-24-51, in mentioning this divorce proceeding, stated that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for treatment of paranoid schizophrenia (Bufile 105-55601)
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, INDIANAPOLIS (100-22782) (C)

DATE: 7-7-71

SUBJECT: HUBBARD SCIENTOLOGY ORGANIZATION
SM - MISC.

00: INDIANAPOLIS

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Re Miami letter to Director dated 6-8-71; Los Angeles letter to Indianapolis dated 5-25-71; and Miami airtel to Director dated 2-8-63.

The following investigation was conducted by the Los Angeles Division:

Indices of the Los Angeles Division reveal this organization is also known as:

(1) The Academy of Scientology
(2) The Hubbard Guidance Center
(3) The Founding Church of Scientology

As of 1963, the organization was utilizing letterhead stationery with the return address of:

The Founding Church of Scientology
1812 Nineteenth Street Northwest
Washington, D. C.
Telephone Adams 2-6296

Local bookstores and newsstands carrying paperback books in the Southern California area have a 156 page paperback by [mask] titled "Scientology For The Millions," published by Universal-Award House, Inc., 235 East 45th Street, New York, New York 10017; which discusses article on Scientology described it as "a growing cult that reaches dangerously into the mind."

1. Bureau (RM)
2. Miami (Info.) (RM)
3. WFO (Founding Church of Scientology) (RM)
4. Indianapolis
5. DDS/trj (5)
IP 100-22782

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D.C. newspaper, revealed that L. RON HUBBARD, founder of Scientology was charged by his wife, in a divorce complaint, as "hopelessly insane," and as having subjected her to "scientific torture experiments."

The appendix of the above mentioned paperback by indicates Scientology had headquarters in England, Scotland, Canada, New Zealand, Australia, South Africa, Rhodesia, and Denmark. Lists the Washington, D.C. office as 1812 19th Street, and the Miami, Florida, address as 3898 Biscayne Boulevard, Miami, Florida 33137.

An article from the "Los Angeles Times," metropolitan Los Angeles daily newspaper, Part I, Page 23, October 10, 1970, captioned, "Ex-Scientologist Tells of 'Fear' Atmosphere," describes an interview by Times staff religion writer with of South Africa. According to the article, was a self-described former personal representative of Scientology's founder, L. RON HUBBARD. According to the article, resigned from Scientology in November prior to the above reported interview. He described the Church of Scientology and other organizations run by L. RON HUBBARD "as engaging in 'spiritual tyranny.'" The article continues in part, said he resigned because of 'unnecessary harshness' in the organization that kept people in a kind of electronic jitter. He said he also opposed his re-assignment from a public relations mission to the United Nations to service aboard one of the Scientology Sea Organization's several yachts."
For information of the Bureau, Indianapolis was first involved in this investigation on 4-26-71. [_____] appeared at the Kokomo RA concerning his daughter who was soon to leave her job for a position with the Hubbard Scientology Organization. She was working at Penney's Department Store at the Treasury Shopping Center in Miami Florida at the time. [_____] was concerned as his daughter was giving up a good job to serve with this organization reportedly aboard a ship somewhere in the Mediterranean.

Leads were sent to Los Angeles, California, and Miami, Florida, for any information regarding Hubbard Scientology Organization.

Indianapolis is in possession of requested information and no further investigation is being conducted.
Dear [Name],

I received your letter on July 22nd and appreciate your kind remarks regarding my administration of this Bureau.

Although I would like to be of service in response to your request, based on the information you furnished, there has been no violation of Federal law coming within the investigative jurisdiction of the FBI. I am, however, referring a copy of your letter to the Surgeon General, Department of Health, Education and Welfare, and the Commissioner, Internal Revenue Service, Washington, D. C., for whatever action deemed appropriate.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED B
JUL 28 1971
FBI

NOTE: Bufiles indicate [Name] was interviewed 8-30-66 and furnished information in connection with a stolen car matter. Lafayette Ron Hubbard and his church, Founding Church of Scientology, have been known to the Bureau since 1951. Neither has been investigated by the Bureau. Internal Revenue Service, Food and Drug Administration, and Department of the Army have investigated the Church. Hubbard's theory of Scientology is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard's wife has described him as being "hopelessly insane" in a divorce action. A copy of his letter is being sent by form referral to the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, and the Internal Revenue Service.
July 16, 1971

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

All information contained herein is unclassified.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Initially, I would like to express my gratitude to you for the magnanimous service that you have rendered to the people of the United States for the many years you have been in office; we often have taken your work for granted for which I must apologize at this time.

Nevertheless, I am sorry to say that my letter is concerned with a despotic evil that has crept into the anti-spiritual atmosphere that has gripped this wonderful country of ours. I am referring to these so-called esoteric "religions" that have taken a foothold in America, more specifically Scientology Church.

A member of my family who once was a completely wholesome human being has returned from a stint in their L.A. center as a completely wrecked person. The brainwashing and subliminal psychology that was and are used on this person and all other members of this group rival the fiction of "Brave New World" and "1984".

Copy: rsw
I suppose I should begin with what I have learned of this group and its founder. Ronald Hubbard was a Midwesterner at the end of his tether when he started this. At best, it has become a method to extort money from members (usually unwanted children from the homes of the nouveau riche, the rootless and the unstable) and develop a scope of influence for his avowed purpose of gaining control of the world: members often say "We are taking over!" He hides beneath the tax evasion of his so-called "church" when there is no dogma, there are no Deities and the warping of social behavior are involved. He maintains a ship wherein he docks in international waters, presently the Mediterranean to escape the laws and justice of all countries. His organization is open only to those that can pay $15,000 or more for "auditing" which is actually psychoanalysis making every member that performs it guilty of medical malpractice.

I am certain that your organization would be able to uncover more of the evils perpetrated by this group—one that rivals the Nazi Youth Movement in form and the Nazi concentration camp in practise—and bring justice to this situation before the damage multiplies. I am also writing to others that I believe would take action against this plotted usurpation namely the attorney General and the House Unamerican Activities Commission.

I thank you most sincerely for your services.

Most Sincerely Yours,
Mr. J. Edgar Hoover  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Initially, I would like to express my gratitude to you for the magnanimous service that you have rendered to the people of the United States for the many years you have been in office; we often have taken your work for granted for which I must apologize at this time.

Nevertheless, I am sure to pay that my letter is concerned with a despotic evil that has seeped into the anti-spiritual atmosphere that has gripped this wonderful country of ours. I am referring to the so-called pseudo-religion that have taken a foothold in America, more specifically Scientology.

A member of my family who once was a completely wholesome human being has returned from a stint in their L.A. center as a completely wrecked person. The brainwashing and public mental psychology that was used on this person and all other members of this group rival the fiction of "Brave New World" and "1984."

I suppose I should begin with what I have learned of this group and its founder. Ronald Hubbard was a Midwesterner at the end of his tether when he started this. At least it has become a method to exploit...
money from ornate (usually unwanted) children from the homes of the nouveaux riches, the restless and the unstable) and develop a scope of influence for his assumed purpose of gaining control of the world. Members often say, "We are taking over." He hides beneath the tax exemption of his so-called "church" when there is no dogma, there are no Deities and the warping of social behavior are involved. He maintains a ship wherein he docks in international waters, presently the Mediterranean to escape the laws and justice of all countries. His organization is open only to those that can pay $15,000 or more for "auditing" which is actually psychoanalysis making every member that performs it guilty of medical malpractice.

I am certain that your organization would be able to uncover more of the evils perpetrated by this group—one that rivals the Nazi Youth Movement in form and the Nazi concentration camp in practice—and bring justice to this situation before the damage multiplied. I am also writing to others that I believe would take action against this plotted usurpation, namely the attorney general and the House Un-American Activities Commission.

I thank you most sincerely for your services.

Sincerely yours,
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: LEGAT, MADRID (163-168) (P)
SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
FPC

DATE: 11/22/71

Re: Bulet to Madrid 3/22/71

On 4/1/71, pertinent material furnished by referenced letter was furnished to the American Consulate General, Tangier, Morocco.

On 11/11/71, American Consulate General, Tangier, furnished copies of seven documents pertaining to the Operation and Transport Corporation, Ltd. (OTC), the motor vessel "Apollo" and Scientology, with which subject has been associated. These seven documents are enclosed for the Bureau for information and completion of files.

In furnishing the enclosed material, advised that OTC was referring interested individuals to their Copenhagen address. Inquired whether any information had been received by Legat regarding OTC operating out of Copenhagen.

Enclosed for information of Copenhagen are one copy each of referenced Bureau letter, with enclosure, and American Consulate General, Casablanca, Morocco, memoranda dated 8/17/71 and 8/20/71, and OTC pamphlet. The last three documents were furnished by Tangier on 11/11/71.

Copenhagen is requested to advise if any OTC operations have come to its attention in the past and, if so, furnish pertinent data which can be furnished to the American Consulate General, Tangier.

U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
FROM: LEGAT, COPENHAGEN (163-222) (P)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD, FRC

The files of this office contain no information identifiable with the subject, L. Ron Hubbard, or with the Scientology, Transmutation, and Intelligence of the Church of Scientology. However, that the Church of Scientology, Office of the Director, is located at the following address:

113 Kopenhagen, Copenhagen, Denmark.

RE: 12-AUG-71 (P)

DATE: 12/10/71

All information contained herein is unclassified.

All information contained herein is unclassified.

EXP PROC.
February 11, 1972

Dear Miss Walker:

I regret that I am unable to be of help as you requested in your letter of February 4th because data in FBI files must be maintained as confidential in accordance with regulations of the Department of Justice. I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have material in our files relating to the Church of Scientology.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover
Director

NOTE: Bupiles reflect no record of correspondent. The Church of Scientology has not been investigated. Its founder is Ron Hubbard who has been described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife. The theory of Scientology is an alleged science which instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability.

MLN: jkm (3)
February 4th, 1972

Federal Bureau of Investigation
WASHINGTON, D.C.
U.S.A.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-13-81 BY 607-701-7787
7-4-84 5/1/79

Dear Sirs:

Re: Church of Scientology

This office has been consulted by three young men in connection with their association with the Church of Scientology, Toronto, which is a branch of an international organization by the same name.

I am writing to request whether or not you have had any reason to investigate this organization and their activities in the United States, and the results, if any, of such investigation. I would be interested to know whether or not you have received any complaints concerning the dealings of the Church of Scientology especially with young people.

It appears that there may be reason to believe that this outfit has used very high pressure tactics with young people especially in extracting money for courses, and further that while hiding under the guise of a church, it is in fact a very highly profitable business.

We would appreciate whatever information you can provide to us in the way of reference or fact.

Yours very sincerely

62-94080-130X
EX-103
62-112250
REC-2 4 FEB 11 1972

CORRESPONDENCE

2-11-72
MLV1XEM

PW:dl
2/18
L. RON HUBBARD
YPC

Reference Legat, Madrid, letter to the Bureau
11/22/71; copy sent your office, and your letter to Bureau,
12/10/71; both captioned as above.

A review of Bureau files shows that Ronald Lafayette
Hubbard, also known as L. Ron Hubbard, was born 3/13/11, Tilden,
Nebraska. No investigation has been conducted by the Bureau
concerning Hubbard; however, files reveal that he was the
founder and president of the Hubbard Dianetic Research
Foundation, Inc., which was incorporated in New Jersey during
April, 1950, as well as the self-appointed head of the Founding
Church of Scientology in 1951.

The December 5, 1950, issue of Look magazine contained
an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which related
that Hubbard was an obscure writer of pseudo-scientific pulp
fiction.

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners,
State of New Jersey, had a case against the Hubbard Dianetic
Research Foundation scheduled for trial on the grounds that
the organization was conducting a school teaching a branch of
medicine and surgery without a license.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Washington Times
Herald" carried an article indicating that Hubbard's wife,
in suing him for divorce, had claimed that he was "hopelessly
insane." According to this article, "competent medical
advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private
sanatorium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a
mental ailment known as 'paranoid schizophrenia.'"
Letter to Legat, Copenhagen
Me: L. Ron Hubbard

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., in which machines used by the Academy in the practice of "Scientology" were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

In the past, Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and the Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning, his apartment was entered. He was knocked out, a needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.

(62-94080)

Enclosed for your assistance is a copy of an article which appeared in The Washington Post issue of 12/23/71, date lined London, and captioned "Report CriticizesScientologist Bank," which pertains to the subject of your inquiry.

Bureau files contain no information identifiable with Operation and Transport Corporation, Ltd. (OTC).
Subject: Church of Scientology

File Number: R

SEARCHER: Initials: 34

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN, DOCUMENTED:

DATE: 10/1/84

[Handwritten notes and stamps on the page]
Subject: Scientology

Birthdate & Place

Address

Localities: ALL INFORMATION CONTINUED

Prod. 62-94080 52

Scientology Academy (wa)

Scientology Movement (wa)

Scientology Organization (ca)

Scientologists (wa)

Dianetics Research Foundation, Inc. (ca)

Dianetics Research Foundation (wa)

Dianetics (wa)

Dianetics School (wa)
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: LEGAT, COPENHAGEN (163-222) (P)

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
FPC

DATE: 3/15/72

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

ReCOPlet 12/10/71 and Bulet 12/27/71

On 3/13/72, American Embassy, Copenhagen, advised that he has not yet completed preparation of his report concerning the Scientology Organization and its operations in Denmark. He reiterated, however, that when completed a copy of this report will be designated for Tangier.

Contact will be maintained with in order to insure that this office receives copies of his report and Bureau will be kept advised.

3-Bureau
(1-Foreign Liaison Desk)
1-Legat, Madrid (163-168) (direct)
1-Copenhagen

BWR:cjb
(5)
Memorandum

TO: ACTING DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: LEGAT, MADRID (163-168) (RUC)
SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD
FPC

ReCOPlct 3/15/72.-[13]

Enclosed for information and completion of Bureau and Legat, Copenhagen files is one copy of a memorandum dated 4/26/72, received from the American Consulate General at Tangier, Morocco.

3 - Bureau (Enc. 1)
   (1 - Foreign Liaison Desk)
1 - Legat, Copenhagen (Enc. 1) (163-222) (Sent direct)
1 - Madrid
VVK: mas
(5)

51 JUN 1 1972
TO: ACTING DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: LEGAT, COPENHAGEN (163-222) (P*)

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD FPC

DATE: 5/23/72

American Embassy, Copenhagen, advised on 5/15/72 that he has not yet found time to prepare the report referred to in relet concerning the Scientology Organization. He stated that he hopes to devote attention to this matter in a short time.

This case will be placed in Pending Inactive status for a period of 90 days.
September 1, 1972

Dear

Your letter was received on August 30th. With respect to your inquiry, a search of our records does not reveal any prior communication from you.

Sincerely yours,
L. Patrick Gray III

L. Patrick Gray, III
Acting Director

1 - Buffalo - Enclosure
Attention SAC: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles.

NOTE: In the past, the Bureau has received information from Ron Hubbard who runs the Academy of Scientology. Hubbard's theory of "Scientology" is that this alleged science instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane." (105-55601).

eft:las (4)
Did you receive the printed matter that was sent to you concerning Scientology, if so please acknowledge.
Memorandum

TO: ACTING DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: LEGAT, COPENHAGEN (163-222) (RUC)

SUBJECT: L. RON HUBBARD FPC

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-12-71 BY 540781

10-4-74 592774

ReCOPlet 5/23/72, 58134

Enclosed are single copies of an airgram dated 6/23/72, captioned "THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY IN DENMARK," from AmEmbassy, Copenhagen, to U.S. Dept. of State, which is self-explanatory.

ENCLOSURE

(3) - Bureau (enc. 1)
   (1 - Foreign Liaison)(direct)
   1 - Legat, Madrid (163-168)(enc. 1)(direct)
   1 - Copenhagen

REP: ims
(5)

EXP. PROC. # 35

SEP 13 72

BUY U.S. SAVINGS BONDS REGULARLY ON THE PAYROLL SAVINGS PLAN

1 SEP 19 1972
62-4080

NAT. SEC.
Mr. Myron Baum  
Chief of Civil Trials  
Tax Division  
U.S. Department of Justice  
Washington, D.C.

SUBJECT: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

Dear Mr. Baum;

Attached is a copy of a letter to [redacted] of the I.R.S. in Los Angeles. It is self-explanatory.

I understand [redacted] who formerly handled your Scientology tax case and presently is in private practice in Washington D.C. gave you two letters I sent him. I'm glad he did and again they are self-explanatory.

Since apparently I have become unwittingly involved in some form of blackmail, extortion or fraud, the matters contained in my letter to [redacted] are of some importance and urgency to me. Therefore I would appreciate a reply or contact as soon as possible.

If I don't hear from your department or the I.R.S. in a few days, out of necessity I shall initiate independent action as described in my letter.
United States Department of Internal Revenue
300 N. Los Angeles Street
Los Angeles, California

Dear [Name],

This letter is to confirm our telephone conversation of Thursday, August 31st. Would you please refer this letter to the proper IRS division or other government agency if need be.

I would like to reestablish a firm contact within the IRS and/or Justice Department that I can send information and documents to on a regular basis.

Over the last few years I have been preparing to reveal the truth about Scientology. I made my appearance on WBAI-FM; 359 W. 52nd St., New York, New York, on the "Larry Josephson Show" and my appearance on the "Barry Farber Show". WOR 1140 Broadway, New York, New York, taped over station WOR were the beginning of my campaign. By the way I did not receive nor expect a fee for either appearance.

I believe that facts, documents and truth used in a legal manner in courts of law and supplied to concerned government agencies and the forum of public opinion need be the only weapons used to cool off my father's complex and harmful con game.

If perchance he and his followers wish to "believe" in Scientology as a "religion" then that is up to them, regardless of how highly they may be misguided. But let them practice their "religion" without the use of force, fear, intimidation and harassment to operate by. Also let them conduct themselves legally and observe the law.

Regardless of the end result I have no desire to rejoin Scientology and, as some have accused me, stupid, but I've gained something far more valuable; Integrity, and self respect.

I spent [years in Scientology] committing everything but murder. I've spent 10 years here having a man with millions trying to neutralize me, shut me up or trying to get me to return to his "immortal" bosom. He has come close several times but so far he has been unsuccessful and he will continue to fail.

It may sound sanctimonious as hell but it is true; This whole activity of exposing the truth about Scientology isn't an Ego Trip. I would rather watch my son play football, grow a garden and ride motorcycles. I'm not trying to sound like a "too good to be true" guy but a man has to stand up for what he feels is right, at least once in his life.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE: 11/18/72 BY [Signature]

ENVELOPE 62-34080-138x
All of this is a long winded way of saying; I won't be a party to blackmail, extortion, fraud or anything illegal for that matter. I spent too many years in Scientology doing that sort of thing. Among other things it gives the Scientology Types a handle on me. I've spent three years getting rid of all such handles or trying to.

I spent years living and promoting the Big Lie and I'm kind of a nut now about facts, documents and truth. Therefore, I have no way of totally proving in black and white the information I gave you on the telephone but it was pieced together over a period of weeks from several sources and I would give it a 90% probability.

Several months ago a publisher:

The Olympia Press Limited
220 Park Avenue South
New York, New York 10003

Telephone: 

bought a book titled, "Inside Scientology" from its author:

C/o
Office
362 Riverside Drive
New York, New York 10025

By the way the book is very accurate, truthful and reveals a great deal about Scientology.

When the Church of Scientology heard about it, from [_____] by the way, they offered [_____] $25,000 to delete certain passages and/or not publish it at all. [_____] refused and asked $200,000. cash to do as Scientology asked. Scientology refused and brought two lawsuits against Olympia Press.

Olympia Press was able to raise the injunction here in the U.S. which allowed them to go ahead with its publication here; As is! (I have a copy of the book the court released.) [_____] case in London England is still pending and I believe it comes up in court in October.

A few months ago the Scientologists (there are indications [_____] engineered blaming Scientology) started up a harassment campaign in England which resulted in near bankruptcy for Olympia Press there and forced the London police to seize over 100,000 copies of several titles. (I have a document about this.)
Also financial problems here in the U.S. began piling up and according to ______ he had to file under Chapter 11 of the Bankruptcy Act, which I believe is still pending before the Referee in New York.

On July 3, 1972 ______ wrote asking me to write an article about Scientology to be syndicated in newspapers and magazines throughout the world wherever the book "Inside Scientology" was to be distributed. (I have a copy of my article and the full correspondence file with ______) Unaware of these above facts, I agreed.

_________ author of "The Scandal of Scientology", Tower Publications Inc.:

165 Madison Ave.
New York, New York 10026

_________ lives at:

and who may be still staying in her parents home at:

recuperating from surgery, assisted me in writing the article.

I knew ______ was difficult to deal with but I took it as a part of the publishing game, which resulted in heavy correspondence. I met face to face with him for the first time on Monday, August 21st between 1:00 P.M. and 3:00 P.M. at:

Pierre's Restaurant
52 East 53rd St.
New York, New York

Telephone: (212) 755-4974

for lunch. (He paid the bill with a Bank Americard.) During the conversation he mentioned the subject of blackmailing Scientology. When I became angry he didn't pursue the subject further. I was too excited about appearing on the Barry Farber Show later that afternoon to have all my vits about me. He also was very upset about my appearance and tried to keep me from appearing on the show, which I thought strange, since I was going to publicize "Inside Scientology" as a side light.

_________ was also very insistent about keeping the article a secret and not mentioning it to anyone and he insisted he must have it no later than August 31st.

Later I reviewed his file, telephone conversations and our meeting. It started the wheels turning.

Keeping in one piece over the last 10 years has forced me to develop a goodマス Brightness and to develop and maintain a small but reliable group of contacts within Scientology Organizations. I don't tap the sources very often due to the fact of the Orgs growing militancy. (In fact there are strong indications...
they have killed several people over the last couple of years.)

I'm not trying to do your job or play some silly 007 game; I need the contacts for an early warning system for self preservation. Picking up information is secondary.

I was able to find out that the "Guardians Office U.S." run by ________here in Los Angeles who operates the church's legal department and accounting for Scientology in the U.S. and the head of the "Celebrity Center" in Los Angeles, ________ (she was recently married I don't know her now last name), who is, in reality, the head of the "Sea Org" in the U.S. (The Sea Org is my father's militant personal guard, enforces his policies and crews his ships.) were very enthusiastic about pulling off a great coup with Olympia.

A side note: the name of the game between these two branches of Scientology is One-upmanship with the prize being personal power and favor with L. Ron Hubbard. They boast a great deal among themselves which I take advantage of.

Putting all these things together, I wrote ________of my suspicions. She was to take my manuscript into Olympia's office on Wednesday, August 30th and collect my final check for $1,000 which she did at 3:00 P.M. (EDT). ________had sent me $1,000 advance before starting the article.) But I told her that if the deal sounded like blackmail or illegal not to give him the photos and article. ________telephoned me at about 5:45 P.M. (EDT) the same day and told me she talked to ________. For three hours and ________told her about his blackmail scheme and tried to suck her into it and begged he to keep it a secret. She gave him my manuscript anyway, because he said he had very useful contacts at CBS for a T.V. special and promised me a world promotion tour at an undisclosed high fee. (It set my alarm bells ringing.)

The information I have, is that ________were to meet on Thursday, August 31st in New York with Church of Scientology people (names not known) to transfer my article and the book "Inside Scientology" to Scientology for the sum of $150,000 cash with no records kept of the transaction.

Evidently ________had heard from friends and within the publishing trade that Scientology had a great deal of money and they didn't like anything published about them. He saw a way out of his financial troubles in England and the U.S. ________bought ________book in order to obtain money from Scientology.

He would only publish the book as a last resort, if then. Apparently the book didn't offer him sufficient leverage because his initial attempt to obtain the amount he needed failed. He then commissioned me to write an article with photographs to add clout.

I was informed that his meeting on August 31st didn't go too well for him. I then received an Air Mail Special Delivery letter dated August 31st, postmarked at 5:00 P.M. (EDT) demanding, in effect, every scrap of information, knowledge and documents I have in my possession. His letter also sounds a little frantic. I believe he is trying to arrange another meeting sometime next week.

I won't go into details here but under normal circumstances I might comply. I shall hold off in replying to it until I hear from you.
As I've said, I will not allow myself to be a part of any illegal activity, regardless of the reason.

I can furnish you with further details but my point is: I'm not interested in the money. I'm interested in how he used my article. Just may make and I the scapegoat. I know Scientology fairly well and I'm sure they will make a great production of the affair in some way and they may make it difficult for to spend the money. I bet they will also design some negative feedback for me too. Which I'm used to handling! isn't.

I'm not asking you to protect me or become involved in my personal activities against Scientology. Nor do I expect any inducements or remunerations for furnishing information that may be of interest to you. I will always try to furnish, whenever possible, only facts and documents but this blackmail incident can only be based on bits and pieces.

I know from my association with in his tax case some years ago that you are interested in the corporate structure and money flow of Scientology. Which, as you know, is kept in cash and generally flown out of this country and England to Switzerland and/or my father's ship the Apollo.

The possibility of Sea Org Types running around New York with up to $150,000 in cash to pay into the personal pocket of a man in financial trouble and without the knowledge of the IRS, the Bankruptcy Court or his company and the use of someone's writings for fraudulent purposes might well fall with your interest.

As a side comment I find it very sad that apparently in business and Scientology pressure thus allowing his integrity to be compromised. He could have saved thousands of people a lot of grief. I can't fault him too badly because I've been down the same route some years ago. But never again.

It also might be of interest that

attorney has in his possession some of the Apollo's daily ship's bulletin and orders of the day sent to him secretly by someone on the ship. The bulletins report the exact income of each Scientology organization in the world on a weekly basis. I saw them at his office while in New York a couple of weeks ago.

I have just become aware of a movie production company which is a "hidden" corporation of Scientology. When I get the documents I'll turn them over to you. The name of the production company is:

"Adora" Productions
1830 West 8th Street
Los Angeles, California

Two of the principals are I don't know the name of the third person. The corporation papers do not show any direct
connection to Scientology but Axions Productions is entirely financed and
staffed by the Founding Church of Scientology "Celebrity Center" and/or one
of its subsidiary corporations.

Axions Productions has currently completed a children's television show
called "The Bashful Elephant" which is being presently offered to the Public
Broadcasting System after being rejected by CBS. It is my understanding that
they are in the middle of creating an additional children's show. I understand
further that once the shows are sold and being shown it will be turned into a
vehicle to openly present Scientology. Knowing what I do about the subject I
don't think it is very positive fare for children. The FCC might be interested.

I know the programs content or thrust may not be of interest to you but the
"hidden" Scientology corporation and its financial structure and money flow
will be.

If you are interested I can furnish you with further details.

Because I've broken my silence after three years of preparation and gone
public I am finding all kinds of interesting information and documents coving
out of the woodwork. I don't plan on hitting you with a deluge in the future
like this letter for instance, but only those that might prove their corporate
structure, money flow, bank accounts, etc. I really don't have the ability to
evaluate their importance, that is why I would like someone in the IRS or
Justice Department to send or give the papers to for proper evaluation and use
as you see fit.

I don't ask you to believe me or take me at face value. You already have a
reasonable large file on me in D.C. so does the FDA and the Justice Department.

I haven't told anyone I called you on the 31st nor have I told anyone about
this letter. In fact I won't mention anything about it to anyone. Also
doesn't know I know to what use he is putting my article and
book to.

I only have one question; should I contact the bankruptcy referee in New York
about the "under the table" $150,000 of
Or will you contact them?
The referee should be advised and allowed to at least look into it. Since he
is, in effect, in control of Olympia Press.

I apologize for the length of this letter and I don't plan on making a habit
of it, and I further apologize for the lack of concrete proof. I'm not inter-
ested in wild goose chases or creating witchhunts.

I do not know if the information contained in this letter is of interest to you
or even if you wish to look into the matter. Therefore, I will wait a few days
for your reply or contact with me before I inform the Bankruptcy Referee in
New York directly, confronting and taking all proper avenues open to
me to protect myself from being involved in illegal and/or unethical activities.

I am totally opposed to Scientology and their methods and they know it. They
have tried everything in the book except kill me, (that's fact not malodrawn),
Compromising my integrity by—taking by making a payoff would be most helpful
to them.
As I said earlier, I do not intend involving you in personal, civil or normal police matters; or seek your protection for my activities in this regard; only those matters with concern and interest to you.

In asking you for a firm and regular contact within your department, I'm not asking for information from you but to hand over data. What you do with it is entirely up to you.

I really hate writing long winded letters and again I apologize for its length and convolutions.

cc to:
Mr. Myron Baur
Chief of Civil Trials
U.S. Department of Justice
Tax Division
Washington, D.C.
Quick reading of the letter gives impression that criminal acts may be blackmail, mail fraud, and bankruptcy matters.

C. W. Bates
Room 5706, Ext. 3571
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Forward to File Review

Attention
Return to Supervisor Room Ext. b7C

Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only
- Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Buildup
- Variations

Subject: L. Ron Hubbard
Birthday & Place
Address

Locality

R. # Date 9/21 Searcher
Prod. Initials ptG

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

Miss 7 - 6000
Miss 26 - 113143
F 62 - 94080
NP 65 - 11118
F - ST 62 - 94080 - 63 Sum. 11/8/60
F 62 - 94080 - 118 Sum. 11/8/69

Approx. 20 seed not listed.

Appears to be a mental case

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10/4/64 BY 5/12/67/CC
Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only
- Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- buildup
- variations

Subject: Church of Scientology

Birthdate & Place

Address

Locality:

Rs. Date 9/21 Searcher Initials

FILE NUMBER SERIAL
F 62-112250
NP 9-0-19197
F-NP 62-5-33663
NP 65-31874-44
I-NP 163-32264-6

Church of Scientology of California
67-419784-150

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS DECLASSIFIED DATE 10-4-84 BY
August 31, 1972

Department of Justice
Tax Division
Old Star Building
1101 Pennsylvania Avenue
Washington, D.C.

Re: The Founding Church of Scientology vs. The United States, Number 154-226-61

Dear

As you know, I represented the Justice Department in the scientology litigation. [Blank] has recently sent me the enclosed letters. Hubbard is probably in his mid 40's.

I thought you might be interested in these letters. I do not know if there is any litigation in the Justice Department or in the U.S. Attorney's office at this time. I am also not clear as to why Hubbard decided to write me. After my six year experience with scientologists, I realize that there is no way to rationally judge their motivations.

If I can be of any further help with regard to this matter, please let me know.

Regards to your wife and family.

Very truly yours.
August 27, 1972

1700 Pennsylvania Ave., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20006

Dear [Name],

I wrote you on July 28, 1972 and I have not had a reply. The letter was rather important to me and I would appreciate knowing if you received it and what your opinion is about it.

Since I wrote you I got several things into gear after three years of hard work and preparation. Recently I was on two well known radio shows in New York with [Name] on the subject of Scientology. We laid quite a bundle of facts before the public. Among other things I've been commissioned to write a 10,000 word article on Scientology for syndication throughout the world in magazines and newspapers.

After the first radio program the Scientology Types started their standard harassment games with my family in Whittier while I was in New York; telephone calls, cars running around the block and parked in front at night. We called the local I.R.S. office. One of the license plate numbers I caught was California plate [Redacted].

I didn't call the I.R.S. because I was or am frightened of the Scientology people. I've learned the best way to handle them is always call their bluff and act as if they mean exactly what they say or do. It has backed them off every time so far. They don't know what to do when they harass someone and the person doesn't immediately disappear in a sudden flash of smoke or run in terror. On the other hand I don't underestimate their ability to cause real harm. There are strong indications that they have killed a few people intentionally.

I'm considering trying to get a couple of high ranking Scientology officials I know of to "defect" with a complete set of account books. The IRS might find them interesting and the Justice Dept. might get a few pieces of information out of them.

I had a nice talk with [Name] and I don't think [Name] has anything to worry about.

Very best,

[Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 06/13/73 BY J.D.

[Redacted]
July 28, 1972

1700 Pennsylvania Ave., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20006

Dear [Name],

It has been many years since we have been in contact. I heard through [Name], author of "The Scandal of Scientology" that you may be the attorney that will handle the future tax aspects of the governments case against Scientology, even though you are presently in private practice. If it is true then it is indeed very good news to me and hopefully very bad news to Scientology.

I deeply appreciate your integrity in refraining from disclosing my address to [Name] and others. Using your discretion, please feel free to reveal it to any directly involved responsible person that may require it.

Please pardon the length of this letter but I want to bring you up to date, explain my activities and present viewpoint.

I am presently making arrangements and negotiating with [Name] of Olympia Press, 220 Park Avenue, New York, New York 10003; publishers of [Name]'s book "Inside Scientology", and [Name] to write a 10,000 to 15,000 word syndicated article about Scientology. Also, I may alone, or with [Name] write a full sized book on the subject. I realize that there are several on the market, but a book by me would really crack things open with a bang.

I also realize that my relationship with my father and Scientology leaves me more open than others to charges of recklessness, vindictiveness and malice. Therefore I must proceed with care in seeing justice done and an adherence to law by my father and his Orgs. Please don't misconstrue my caution as faintheartedness. I am 110% determined to see my goals reached. Please note my enclosed 14 point statement. I mean every word of it.

Enclosed you will find a copy of an "Affidavit", for your information and evaluation.

In order that you may further evaluate me and any assistance I may be to you I think you should know the following.

If you want I'll furnish you further details but to make a long story short I found myself in late 1969 in the office of "The Guardian U.S." [Name], in one of the Scientology buildings in Los Angeles. After several hours of persuasion (no physical violence) I signed the enclosed document written entirely by [Name].

Enclosure
There were several other men present whom I didn't and don't know. (Mary Sue Hubbard, LRH's present wife is "Guardian World Wide"
works directly under her not LRH) I signed it. I didn't mean a word of the document and I still don't. The only thing I can give you my word on, is that I'll never be put into a corner like that again by them. Note that at the time I signed it, there was no date on it, it wasn't witnessed, sworn to or notorized and notice the blanks. They had harassed me pretty badly up to that time and things became rather peaceful afterwards. As I was leaving, a Sea Org Type whispered to me that I had saved my son a couple of broken legs. Well, the paper and the whisper really "tore" it and I've layed out my plans and activities over the last three years accordingly.

I gave a copy of the enclosed document in December 1970 to

Division of Case Guidance
Office of Compliance
Bureau of Drugs
Department of Health, Education, and Welfare
Public Health Service
Food and Drug Administration
Rockville, Maryland 20852

He flew out from Washington D.C. to see me about the E-meter case and I gave him the details then plus the affidavit. He didn't seem very concerned and told me that the government would have no trouble in putting me on the witness stand and nullifying the so-called document.

What is your evaluation?

I am now in a carefully self-created situation that makes me virtually immune to harassment of any type by the Orgs or LRH. My only vulnerable point would be direct physical attack against my family or myself. But I doubt they will go that far now, even though they have used it in the past. But I don't underestimate them.

I've sent lawyer, duplicate copies of the same papers I've sent you. I have offered to assist them in any way I can in their legal battles with Scientology and assuming you still are or will be involved with Scientology, I offer you any and all possible assistance. You only have to ask.

The plans I formulated three years ago included, writing and selling a book on the subject of sales and using those funds and resultant mobility to gather up all the Scientology papers, documents and records I could find scattered throughout the United States. I was, and still am, going to use them to write my Scientology book and make the papers available to those individuals, groups and governments who may have need of them. I do not have the funds, direct support
or assistance to do the gathering at this time and I am a little reluctant to solicit money for the project, (gathering, writing the book and furnishing photostates, etc. to interested parties). It might erroneously seem like creating a con game to stop a con game.

As you know, I was "accidentally allowed" to see and read many of the Scientology documents, papers and records that the Department of Justice, H.E.W. and the I.R.S. had gathered when I was in Washington D.C. on the E-meter case. I would dearly love to gain unrestricted access to them and/or acquire copies. I haven't tried to get the government to let me see them because I doubt they would allow me to view them.

I was aware of most of those documents and their content before I saw them. But seeing them confirmed many things for me. In order to bring a true and accurate picture of Scientology to the public I know I would need the proof those documents provide. Therefore I will gather up a set on my own as time, funds and mobility permit.

Opposing Scientology isn't an ego trip for me. I don't want to devote my life to it or make my living from it. If others can get the job done without me then I'm more than happy to sit back, raise my family and continue to build my career. Being a diabetic I've only got ten or twenty years left to me and I want to make the most of them, and hopefully in a positive way,

You might possibly be interested in something of Neville Spearman Ltd. Publishers; 112 Whitfield Street, London W1P 6DP, England, wrote me on July 7th from Spain. He attended two days of the court case Scientology brought against Olympia Press (injunction). [Redacted] said,"---and it became clear that they have changed their tactics in law - It is now, according to counsel, an esoteric church aimed at developing the thetan and with no interest in medical health, psychanalysis or psychiatry. And they produced various doctors affidavits in support of this claim---"

It looks like Dear 'ol Dad is trying to change direction again. He erroneously believes this new tactic will wipe out the past and take the heat off.

According to [Redacted] of Olympia in a telephone conversation I had with him on Friday, July 7th, Olympia won in New York and lost in London in having the injunction lifted against the publishing of "Inside Scientology".

By the way, [Redacted] is definitely on our side. He is the one who approached [Redacted] and backed him all the way in writing "The Mind Benders". [Redacted] is very discrete and would be decidedly helpful in regards to Scientology in England. He has already won several legal battles against Scientology because of the book. He has had one action put off until October 1972, then later a libel suit and then his counter suit for a few million pounds comes after that. I believe [Redacted] can be fully trusted.
Due to the events over the last few months I find I can not say the same for __________ I would proceed with care in that direction.

I found out through sources still in the Scientology Orgs that _______ ("Scientology Clear #1") secretly returned to Scientology under an agreement with my father. I don't know how valid the information is, but the sources have proven themselves with accuracy in the past. Therefore, I would deal with him with care. I wrote him about what I knew and attempted to "turn him around". He does not know I am in contact with __________ or you.

As I said earlier, I am ready and willing to assist anyone I can regarding Scientology as I've outlined it here and to appear in court on anyones behalf. I can only assure you or anyone else that I shall be as truthful, factual and honest as possible. My IRS testimony and my quotes in the book "The Scandal of Scientology" still stand and have always remained valid.

It is an interesting trait of many people that to some degree when they leave Scientology they remain somewhat defensive and guilty for leaving. I felt the same way when I left and I guess it was unconsciously still around when I gave all those taped interviews, and information to the government. Again, I can assure you that not one drop of guilt or defensive attitude exists and that regardless of any action my father or his Orgs may take I shall never back up, change sides or quit. I really never have in actual fact. There were times I pulled my horns in and played it cool, and there were and are several things I never told the government or anyone else for that matter, because of reasons that are long past. To be truly effective I've decided (some time ago) to let it all hang out and let my life be an open book. This way it doesn't give anyone a handle on me. Don't get me wrong, everything I told the government was truthful and honest.

I would appreciate if you kept my forthcoming Scientology article/book project confidential because I want it to hit the public before the Orgs can stop it and then any legal action they take will have to be after the fact. Which I hope will increase the articles sale. There is an old phrase in selling called Moustrapping and I hope to mousetrap them in court if they dare push it that far. A whole lot of cute things will fall out onto the floor they wouldn't want known.

By the way my home address is: __________ My telephone number is unlisted so don't lose it. (The Orgs know where I live, ect.)

I'll be happy to answer any questions (now) you may have and assist you or others in any way I can.

I again apologize for bending your eyeballs so badly with this long letter.
I may be coming east sometime this year on business and if our mutual schedules permit I would like to drop by for a chat.

Drop me a line if you have a chance.

P.S. [blank] mentioned she somehow acquired a few interesting accounting documents and letters. Need any more? If so what kind?
1. I have not nor will not personally or condone others to use the tactics of my father or his Orgs in fighting back against him.

2. I firmly believe only documented facts, records, papers, sworn affidavits and testimony used in courts of law, due process of law and the forum of public opinion need be the weapons to strip him of power.

3. I shall, to my utmost, conduct myself with honor and integrity. To put it in nautical terms: I refuse to sail under false flags or run the skull and crossbones up the mast at any time, nor allow anyone else to do the same, either to me, my friends or Scientology.

4. I do not wish to see any physical injury or harm come to anyone in opposing Scientology, including my father. I, in fact, have prevented several hotheads from directly attacking him.

5. Within the framework of law, an individual has the inalienable right to believe, think, say and act as he so chooses, as long as he does not force others to bend to his will or interfere with those same rights of another.

6. My father has these same rights. Rights which I and every other civilized person should protect with all the vigor in their hearts. But my father does not have the right to use fear, harassment, force and intimidation for whatever reason to fulfill his goals or disseminate his beliefs, doctrines or philosophy.

7. No true faith, belief, religion or philosophy need hide behind a veil of secrecy. Their professed path of freedom need not be enforced by strong-arm methods.

8. In spiritual matters each individual must define his own perimeters and what is contained therein. Seek his own path to salvation, enlightenment or self realization. Dream his own dreams and walk his own path. All another can do is suggest and guide on an invitational basis. Such advice to be freely accepted or rejected as a matter of choice.

9. True motivation and spiritual fulfillment are internal to the individual. In truth nothing external to those perimeters, individuals, machine, device or artifact can or should be allowed to influence in any way his spiritual attainment.

10. My one and only goal regarding Scientology and my father is to strip him of the power to use force. Power represented by his money, organizations and militant followers.
11. While in my opinion, Scientology is harmful, destructive and valueless in realizing true spiritual fulfillment and attainment for any individual, I shall not force that opinion on another. Each individual must form his own conclusions and if he must, practice it, as long as he does not violate the rights of others or the laws of the people in so doing.

12. I personally do not wish to reform Scientology; rejoin Scientology; create a new, different or better "ology"; or persecute the victims, followers or workers of Scientology.

13. I shall assist and fully cooperate with government and law enforcement agencies to bring to justice anyone in Scientology having committed any crimes or broken any laws within their respective jurisdiction.

14. I love my father and will continue to regardles. At the same time I have a higher duty and responsibility to truth and my fellow man. I shall pursue with dedication, persistence and patience this duty and responsibility until fulfilled. At which time I shall cease opposing him.
STATE OF CALIFORNIA
COUNTY OF LOS ANGELES

-AFFIDAVIT-

being duly sworn deposes and says:

1. I reside at

2.

3. After deep consideration I have reviewed my testimony given on July 10, 1967, before Trial Commissioner Lane of the Court of Claims in the case of The Founding Church of Scientology v. The United States.

4. I feel that my aforesaid testimony was incomplete and, therefore, misleading and I now wish to of my own free will and in the interest of justice and without solicitation clarify such testimony.

5. At the outset I believe the transcript of my testimony concerning why Scientology was incorporated as a religion, is misleading as the transcript now stands. To the best of my knowledge and belief Scientology was incorporated as a religion because its founder and followers sincerely believed it to be a religion. The fact that tax exempt status and certain legal benefits might accrue to a religion was only a minor consideration involved in determining the structure of the religious organization.

6. To the best of my knowledge and belief, none of the adherents of Scientology were processed in order directly to cure any physical disease they may have had. Further, no individual...
clearly indicate. My testimony in connection with this area of Scientology was intended to convey the fact that the object of processing was to clear the parishioners' soul and, when this
is done, the individual functions at a much higher level spiritually. The result (but not the object of processing) often is that **incidentally** certain physical ailments from which the individual suffers become alleviated in whole or in part, as is true in many other religions, e.g. Christian Science. However, as aforesaid, I wish to be unequivocal in my statement that adherents were not and are not told that Scientology is a cure for any organic physical ailments they may have.

7. I testified that the Church made attempts to sell notes to a bank. I would like to correct any impression that L. Ron Hubbard, Mary Sue Hubbard, or any officer including myself ordered this to be done. It was never actually done and was only considered by accounting personnel who did not at the time represent the official viewpoint of the Church.

8. I testified that the cost of producing a certain type of E-Meter was about $12.50. First of all, this was merely a guess on my part. I have now examined into the cost of the particular E-Meter to which I had made reference and find that the cost at that time actually was $ to manufacture and sold for $, as opposed to the about $12.50 which I had erroneously assumed to be the cost. I know, however, that there was never any attempt by the Church to profit excessively by their manufacture.

9. Although I testified that I thought Scientology had very little validity, I made this statement vengefully at a time when I was undergoing a great deal of personal and emotional
by testimony, I have all recognized that the
followers of Scientology sincerely believed in it as a
religion.
I now unequivocally feel that Scientology is a valid religion and that its spiritual practices as developed by L. Ron Hubbard, are a truly effective method for helping Mankind.

SWORN TO BEFORE ME

THIS DAY OF
1969.
Type of References Requested:
- Regular Request (Analytical Search)
- All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
- Subversive References Only
- Nonsubversive References Only
- Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
- Restricted to Locality of
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Buildup
- Variations

Subject: Church of Scientology

Birthdate & Place: 
Address: 

Localities

Date 1-10  Searcher Initials 5150

FILE NUMBER SERIAL

163-346/41 att
62-112 250
87-106317 7-31-64
163-322-44-6
65-31874-44
9-0-19191

JAN 17 1973

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IDENTIFIED DATE 10-4-81
FBI
Date: 12/11/72

Transmit the following in

(Typed in plaintext or code)

Via AIRTÉL

(Priority)

3-12-72

CLASS A EXT. BY 7-27-70-547C
REASON-FCM II, 1-2-4-4-8-3
DATE OF REVIEW 12-11-92

TO ACTING DIRECTOR, FBI

FRM LEGAT, LONDON (163-2106) (P)

CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

FPC

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

As the Bureau is aware police in England,
particularly have had numerous inquiries and
have conducted investigations regarding the activities of the
Church of Scientology and its U. S. citizen-founder RON HUBBARD.
Recently the Scientology organization have accused

of releasing unfactual information.

Enclosed is a copy of a letter purported to
be from the Las Vegas Police Department requesting information
on Scientology. The letterhead of the paper did not appear to
be genuine.

is more than willing to
furnish information they have to a bonafide force but prior to
doing so it is requested that Las Vegas determine if the letter
is genuine and the writer a bonafide person. Once this is
determined will honor the request of the Las
Vegas PD. In view of the recent difficulty
has had with Scientology organization they feel this may be a
"try-on" to obtain information from

files.

ENCLOSURE

Bureau (1) enc1)
1 - Foreign Liaison Desk
1 - London
ACM: rn

DECASSIFIED BY SPA-Parker
ON 10-4-84

Special Agent in Charge

Confidential

Approved: 6/1973
Sent: M Per
November 2, 1972

Re: Church of Scientology
Ron Hubbard, Founder

Dear Sir:

This Department has been conducting an investigation of the Church of Scientology. During this investigation several newspaper articles made reference to your country being the site of the Church's final clearance by Ron Hubbard.

A local office of the Church of Scientology has recently branched into an operation called "Narconon" which professes to be dedicated to the non-profit rehabilitation of addicts using church methods.

Any information you may supply on this organization will be greatly appreciated.

Sincerely,

C. A. Davison
Chief of Police
Las Vegas, Nevada

January 5, 1972

CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

On January 2, 1973, [ ] employed, as ________, by the North Las Vegas, Nevada, Police Department. Advised she is Special Investigative Division (SID) _________. She was shown a copy of a letter dated November 2, 1972, and signed by Detective ________. This letter requested information concerning the Church of Scientology. Advised that she personally typed this letter for Detective ________. She stated that the letterhead stationery used by the SID Unit is new. At the time of typing the letter, SID had only one original copy of the new letterhead and the letter in question was typed by her on a copy made from the original. (W)

[ ] advised that her department is still in need of the information requested in the letter to ________. (W)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBI IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT, WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

---

CLASS. EXC. BY SD27-AP-35-1
REASON-FOCM II, 1-2.4.6 3
DATE OF REVIEW 1-5-92

CLASS. & EXT. BY 5257-AP-35-1
REASON-FOCM II, 1-2.4.6 3
DATE OF REVIEW 1-5-92

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBI IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 3-12-81

3-12-81

CONIFIDENTIAL

ENCLOSURE
TO:  ACTING DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, LAS VEGAS (163-256) (RUC)

CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
FOREIGN POLICE COOPERATION
BUDED: 1/10/73
OO: BUREAU

Enclosed are six copies of an LHM reflecting investigation at Las Vegas, Nevada. Authority to disseminate the material obtained in the investigation was granted by Detective North Las Vegas Police Department.

JEH: jr
(3)

APPROPRIATE AGENCIES
AND FIELD OFFICES
ADvised BY READING
SLIP(S) OF:

CLASS, & EXT. BY:
REASON-FCTM T-2-4-0, 2
DATE OF REVIEW 1-5-73

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN OTHERWISE.

62-94080-137X/1
63-34644
21 JAN 1973

CONFIDENTIAL
February 16, 1973

Honorable Charles H. Percy
United States Senate
Washington, D. C. 20510

Dear Senator Percy:

Your communication of February 9th concerning
of Paris, Illinois, has been received.

While I understand your constituent's concern,
this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the
Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations
nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of
any organization, publication or individual. Consequently,
I cannot comment in response to the inquiry posed by

As you requested, your enclosure is being returned
herewith.

Sincerely yours,

L. Patrick Gray III
L. Patrick Gray, III
Acting Director

Enclosure
Constituent's letter

1 - Springfield - Enclosures (2)
1 - Congressional Services Office - Enclosures (2)

NOTE: Bufiles disclose cordial relations with Senator Percy
and no record of Bufiles reflect that we have
received information from Ron Hubbard who runs the Academy
of Scientology. Hubbard's theory of "Scientology" is that
this alleged science instills self-confidence and assists

NOTE CONTINUED ON PAGE TWO
Honorable Charles H. Percy

individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane." (105-55601).
February 9, 1973

United States Senate

Respectfully referred to:

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D.C. 20008

Because of the desire of this office to be responsive to all inquiries and communications, your consideration of the attached is requested. Your findings and views, in duplicate form, along with return of the enclosure, will be appreciated by

Charles H. Percy/vm
U.S.S.
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED.

DATE

2 FEB 1973

CQ: F. Do - 940

138

EXP. PROC.

34 - FEB 12 1973

By

[Signature]

[Name]

[Position]
Charles Percy
U.S. Senator
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mrs. Percy:

I would like to know what our government is doing about the Scientology cult that is preying on our confused young college students. I think this should be investigated and all information made available to the public. More and more of our younger minds are being taken in by these clever people from within. There is a group at the doorstep of the University of Illinois—Does our government consider it a Subversive Cult?

Please advise me on this matter.

Thank you very much.

Sincerely,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE [2000-01-01] BY [SIGNATURE]

[Signature]

Please dont any information available.
February 20, 1973

Dear [Name],

I have received your letter of February 13th and certainly understand the concern which prompted you to contact the FBI. While I do wish it were possible to be of help to you, the facts you presented do not disclose a violation of Federal law within the investigative jurisdiction of the FBI and I am, therefore, unable to take the action you requested.

With regard to your request for information on Scientology, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication, or individual. I deeply regret that I cannot be of assistance to you in this instance.

Sincerely yours,

E. Patrick Gray III
L. Patrick Gray, III
Acting Director

1 - San Francisco - Enclosure

Bureau files disclose no record identifiable with correspondent. Correspondent's son may be identical with subject of your closed file 25-83971.

NOTE: The Bureau has received information in the past from Ron Hubbard who runs the Academy of Scientology. Hubbard's theory of "Scientology" is that this alleged science instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane." (Bureau 39-83576)
February 13, 1973

CONFIDENTIAL

Certified Mail

Chief, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Ninth and Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W.
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

This letter is being written to request your immediate investigation and assistance in connection with a critical situation that involves [REDACTED]. It is so critical that I am literally petrified at this point that he has been brainwashed by the "processing" he has undergone in "Scientology" to the point where he has become extremely dangerous to himself, to members of his immediate family and his friends, and eventually could become a danger to society.

Three years ago, when my son was a junior in college, he was introduced to "Scientology." He then dropped out of school and since that time has given all of the money he could earn or obtain to this organization in San Francisco, Berkeley, and Los Angeles. It appears that the techniques used result in self-hypnosis, and then the brainwashing procedures begin. At this point my son is concerned about his own sanity, but as a result of the conditioning through "Scientology auditing" he is so deluded that he has utter contempt for any established form of psychiatry or scientifically-endorsed approach to mental health problems. He is now convinced that the only way he can make it is through "Scientology," its founder—L. Ron Hubbard, and continued "auditing" until he reaches the state of "clear" or "thetan." If anyone interferes or tries to discourage him from continuing his "auditing," he is instructed to "disconnect" from them.

Through investigation I have located reports on "Scientology" in the American Medical Association's magazine, Today's Health, pages 34 to 39, inclusive, of the December, 1968, issue. This article is entitled "SCIENTOLOGY—Menace to Mental Health." In this article he states, "Few have heeded the warning of the American Psychological Association that Hubbard's claims are 'not supported by empirical evidence.' They ignore the statement by the late Dr. William Menninger, one of the founders of the famed Menninger Clinic, of Topeka, Kansas, that Hubbard's system and ideas 'can potentially do a great deal of harm.'"

I quote, also, from pages 37 and 38 of the above-mentioned article:

"What goes on in Scientology auditing sessions? Preclears won't tell you—they are forbidden to discuss their experience with anyone. They also are forbidden to speak any word of
disparagement of Scientology to the press or to listen to any condemnation of the cult. If the preclear's superiors think that he is guilty of any conduct 'undertaken knowingly to suppress, reduce, or impede Scientology or Scientologists,' he may find himself labeled a P.T.S.—potential trouble source—and charged with 'high crimes.' The penalty is dismissal from Scientology. Others in Scientology, who might presumably include his friends and/or members of his family, are instructed to 'disconnect' from him.

However, the procedures used in Scientology auditing are easily obtained without imperiling any preclears. Hubbard goes into them in detail in his books.

The first step is to get a preclear 'securely under the auditor's command.'

In spite of the action taken against this organization in some foreign countries where, I understand, it has been banned, it seems to be uncured in the United States. From the last paragraph of the Today's Health article, page 79, I again quote: "Before it finally goes the way of all cults, Scientology may leave behind a legacy of tragedy unmatched in the annals of fads and fallacies to mental health."

I call your attention, also, to an eleven-page article in Life Magazine, November 15, 1968, issue, entitled "SCIENTOLOGY - A growing cult reaches dangerously into the mind." On page 100B of this article begins an account of his personal experiences. This article has the following heading: "An exploring writer becomes personally involved 'A TRUE-LIFE NIGHTMARE' by [Name]."

These articles in Today's Health and Life Magazine will, I am sure, convince you of the seriousness of the situation and further convince you that I am not just an overly-concerned mother.

A most serious episode occurred during the Christmas holiday season which could have had disastrous consequences. I firmly believe that my son is "hooked" and cannot get well unless he receives professional help to remove the "auditing" brainwashing now imbedded in his mind. He has not, since becoming involved with "Scientology," been able to hold a position of any kind for any length of time. He states that he is, through "Scientology," going to control his environment and everyone in it.

I have read some of the "Scientology" literature—both books authored by L. Ron Hubbard and some of the endless free literature with which my son has been bombarded. The minute, limited investigation I have been able to make of this organization has put me, at times, in a state of panic. I have seen my son's personality deteriorate and become progressively worse to the point where now there seems to be
no sanity present in his reasoning. The "auditing" costs have already run into many thousands of dollars.

Is this type of organization, which calls itself a church in this country (in other countries I am told they are not permitted to call themselves a church) licensed to probe into the mind up to the point of removing the so-called "reactive" mind—the subconscious or unconscious mind? It is my understanding that the subconscious and/or the unconscious mind are extremely important to the well-being and sanity of an individual. My son is intending to resume his course—the "auditing"—within a couple of weeks; and if he does, and they are able to remove his "reactive" mind, I am afraid he will be reduced to a zombie or "vegetable." They predicate their ability to remove the "reactive" mind through their auditing processes.

Have you made any reports on and/or investigations into this organization? If so, I would like to know where they are available. If this has not come under your direct scrutiny, I would request some kind of initial investigation immediately. It is impossible for me to communicate with my son on "Scientology." If he brings up the subject, I try to avoid becoming at all involved. If I should ask any questions about it, he displays a jaded personality and seems to be obsessed and under the influence of some magnetic force. You can see the change in his eyes whenever "Scientology" takes over. Members of the organization are constantly after him for more money, suggesting what will happen if he doesn't continue with it, calling him on the telephone, and keeping him in a constant state of turmoil.

I urgently request that you recognize and respond to this letter and contact me for any further information or assistance in connection with an investigation in an effort to determine what can be done before it is too late. I am most sincere about the urgency of the problem. I live in dread of what he might do to those close to him whom he is now determined to "control."

I shall depend on your professional expertise to make the investigation without revealing how, where, or by whom it was instigated. If my son knew that I initiated it, I fear that my life would be in serious jeopardy. Please contact me and recognize and respond to this letter. My phone number is [redacted] My son is not now living with me.

Thank you for your assistance.

Very truly yours,

San Mateo Co. District Attorney
Hall Of Justice and Records, Marshall St., Redwood City, Ca.

San Mateo County Medical Society
3080 La Selva, San Mateo, Ca. 94403

California Medical Assoc.
CMA Headquarters, 693 Sutter Street, San Francisco, Ca. 94102
October 18, 1973

Dear [Name],

I have received your letter of October 10th and certainly understand your concern in writing.

With respect to your request, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret we cannot be of assistance to you in this instance.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]

Clarence M. Kelley
Director

NOTE: Based on available information, correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. The Academy of Scientology has been the subject of citizen inquiries in the past. Ron Hubbard runs this Academy, and his theory of "Scientology" is that this alleged science instills self-confidence and assists individuals in removing mental problems and obtaining human ability. Hubbard has been described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane." Bufile (105-55601)
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Internal Security Division  
U.S. Department of Justice  
9th & Pennsylvania Avenue  
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen:

I would like to know as soon as possible if your division has any subversive information on the above referenced organizations.

The only information I have now is through the Houston Better Business Bureau who informed me that this organization sells courses of study to the public; these courses are written by a science fiction writer, and is a Science of Mental Anomy.

I am most concerned about this as I have a nineteen year old nephew who is attending the University of Texas at Austin on a four year scholarship. My nephew came to me two days ago and asked to borrow a large amount of money to attend courses at Scientology of Austin Church. He will have to withdraw from college and lose about $4,000.00 of the funds from his scholarship.

I sincerely believe that the people at this so called school have brain washed this young man. They have thoroughly convinced him to give up the only financial assistance he has to finish college: his scholarship from the Moody Foundation in Galveston, Texas.

It will be greatly appreciated if you will answer my letter as soon as possible.

Sincerely,

[Signature]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 62-9-080-140-105
RECEIVED BY 10-19-73
NML

62-9-080-140

[Signature]

[Teletype]

[Signature]
Name Searching Unit - Room 6527
Service Unit - Room 6524
Return to File Review

Supervisor Room Ext.

Type of References Requested:
Regular Request (Analytical Search)
All References (Subversive & Nonsubversive)
Subversive References Only
Nonsubversive References Only
Main References Only

Type of Search Requested:
Restricted to Locality of
Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
Buildup Variations

Subject
Birthday & Place
Address

Localities
Product

FILE NUMBER

SERIAL

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE

DEC 7 1973

[Handwritten Signature]
I have received your letter of October 14th.

In response to your request, while I would like to be of assistance to you, information contained in the files of the FBI which has been compiled for law enforcement purposes cannot be made available to other than authorized individuals. Please do not infer from this that the two organizations to which you refer have or have not been the subjects of an investigation by this Bureau.

Sincerely yours,

Clarence M. Kelley
Director

NOTE: Our files reveal prior correspondence with Attempts to telephonically contact on 10-17-73 to furnish her the above information because of the short deadline, were unsuccessful. Our files contain numerous references to Scientology and RAP. Mrs. per current telephone directory.
October 14, 1973
1901 - 19th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C., 20009

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington Office
Pennsylvania Ave. at 9th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen:

It has come to our attention that the assailant of Senator Stenberg and his companion, were present at Scientology and at the RAP houses on 19th St., N.W. the night of the attack. This information was disclosed in the reports of the trial, as well as the fact that the FBI had conducted an investigation of both Scientology and RAP. We would like to have access to your investigative report of both of these addresses.

The Association is appearing as a party in two cases before the Board of Zoning Adjustment involving these two places which you have investigated, and wish to present for the record whatever facts you have developed. The first case, on Scientology, will be heard October 17, and the second, on RAP, will be heard November 14th.

We would be grateful for your assistance in these matters.

Sincerely,

[signature]

Zoning Committee

RECF 62-94080-141

EX-112

REPLY TO: 1901 19th Sts., N.W., Washington, D.C. 20009
CONFIDENTIAL

I have been advised that the "Apollo II" registered vessel, has been stopping in Spanish ports of call since 1969. According to my sources, this vessel has previously been known as "Royal Sovereign." It was previously registered in Sierra Leone and was registered in Panama. It is further advised that the "Apollo II" consists of individuals of various nationalities and they change frequently at the various ports of call.

The Bureau is requested to advise if this vessel was registered in Panama. A Panamanian registered vessel has been stopping in Spanish ports of call since 1969. According to my sources, this vessel has previously been known as "Royal Sovereign." It was previously registered in Sierra Leone and was registered in Panama. It is further advised that the "Apollo II" consists of individuals of various nationalities and they change frequently at the various ports of call.

The Bureau may have regarding the "Apollo II" has not been advised. However, it is requested to advise if any information which the Bureau is requested to advise if any information which the Bureau may have regarding the "Apollo II" has been requested.

DATE: 11/28/73

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subject</th>
<th>The Hubbard Device, Seafood Foundation, etc.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Birthdate &amp; Place</td>
<td>Seafood Foundation, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Address</td>
<td>Seafood Foundation, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Localities</td>
<td>Seafood Foundation, etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rs. Date</td>
<td>2/4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Searcher Initials</td>
<td>ZLW</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prod.</td>
<td>FILE NUMBER  SERIAL</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH CENTER</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>20-400010</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>57-5156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>N J 163-2103 E</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>N J 2F-751-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nuclear Processing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>62-94080-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL LIBRARY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>54-57-41690</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>62-99619-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL LIBRARY</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>57-5156</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
EX-109

SAC, Chicago
REC-140
Dir., FBI - 105-255631

CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY (CS)

In order to make the desired request of

It will be necessary for Chicago to incorporate
pertinent information contained in referenced letter in a
letterhead memorandum (LHM) appropriately captioned and suitable
for dissemination as required by the FBI Handbook, Part I,
pages 50a and 50b. (W)

With regard to possible specific allegations of
espionage which might be obtained from you are reminded
that if an allegation warrants investigation, such investigation
must be conducted and reported under appropriate individual
caption and character rather than with instant caption as a
catchall or that of Hirsch. (W)

Bring the above to the attention of individuals
responsible for the preparation and approval of referenced
letter.

NOTE: were members and employees
of the CS and have served in that organization's headquarters in
England. They became disenchanted and returned to the U.S.
furnished Chicago information regarding the organization of the CS,
which is divided into several bureaus including an intelligence
bureau which, according to is engaged in international
espionage activities. He claimed this bureau has tons of stolen
government documents including classified material. (Although Chicago
is not initiating further contact with that office requested
the Bureau to determine from if the CS is of interest to that organization. Above instructions necessary to insure
any allegations arising from information supplied by are
handled in an appropriate manner.)
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-73484)

DATE: 2/7/74

SUBJECT: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY (CS) IS

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Re Bureau letter to Chicago captioned as above, dated 1/28/74 and referencing Chicago letter to Bureau dated 12/12/73, 105-255635-1 captioned "Dun Bmail"

For information of the Bureau and Chicago, Los Angeles is not in receipt of above referred to Chicago letter of 12/12/73 or any other communications which would explain the content and purpose of reBULET of 1/28/74.

The Bureau is therefore requested to advise whether any investigation by Los Angeles has been requested in this matter.

EX: 10A

REC: 20

2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Chicago (INFO)(RM)
1 - Los Angeles

RJR/rjr

(4)

16 FEB 14 1974
CHANGED TO

149

ALL INFORMATION HEREIN
DATE 3/24/66 BY SDH
MAY 01 1975
DH /848
On December 5, 1973, [redacted] appeared at the Chicago Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) and furnished the following information:

Until three months prior to that date, [redacted] were members and employees of the Church of Scientology (CS). They were last stationed at the International Headquarters of this organization at St. Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, United Kingdom. [redacted] became disenchanted with this organization, and he and his wife left the United Kingdom and returned to the United States without giving notice to anyone at CS. At the time they left, [redacted] was working in the "Guardian's Office," and his wife worked for the Financial Bureau of the CS. [redacted] stated that the CS is divided into five or six bureaus.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.
that the CS is international in scope having organizations in Germany, Sweden, England, South Africa, and other countries. There are 25 such organizations in the United States with the United States Headquarters being in Los Angeles, California. International Headquarters are in East Grinstead, Sussex, United Kingdom. The founder of the CS is Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, who is presently aboard a yacht in the Mediterranean Sea awaiting detection by his enemies. stated that most members of the CS are not aware of its Intelligence Bureau and believe that it is only a religious organization with traditional high ideals and moral teachings. estimated membership in the CS at about 50,000, although it claims many more, and he estimated the net worth of this organization at approximately three million dollars.

[Redacted] joined the CS in Chicago in January, 1970, where they were employed [Redacted] who claims to have three years of college education in business and accounting, worked in that area primarily as a trouble shooter correcting mistakes. In May, 1970, [Redacted] were transferred to Chicago for one year. In May, 1971, they were sent back to Los Angeles and subsequently they were sent to England. [Redacted] claims that [Redacted] are extremely interested in the CS and its activities. As a result of his escape from the CS, [Redacted] is now fearful of his safety, believing that agents of the CS may seek retribution against him, because of his knowledge of this organization and his sudden departure.

[Redacted] offered to make full disclosure concerning the CS to the FBI or any other legitimate agency interested in that organization, and he stated that his wife, who has considerable knowledge of that organization's financial status, is also willing to furnish information.

The following description of [Redacted] was obtained during the course of his interview:

Name
Race
Sex
Date of birth

CONFIDENTIAL
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY (CS)

Place of birth
Height
Weight
Hair
Eyes
Employment

Education

Arrests
Military service
Marital status

Residence

Illinois Drivers
License
Social Security
Account Number
LEADS

Will determine if [_____________________] has any investigative interest in the CS or [_____________________] has any investigative interest in the DS. If feasible, will also determine whether [_____________________] has any information which would tend to substantiate allegations [_____________________] that the CS has engaged in espionage activity [_____________________]
HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS INTERNATIONAL
Also Known As: "Hubbard Dianetics Research Foundation"

In response to your name check request, you are
advised that although the captioned organization has not been
the subject of an investigation conducted by the FBI our files reveal the following information concerning the
captioned organization and its founder, Lafayette Ron Hubbard.

L. Ron Hubbard was the founder and president of the
Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation (HDRF), which was
incorporated in New Jersey during April, 1950.

The December 5, 1950, issue of "Look" magazine
contained an article entitled "Dianetics - Science or Hoax?" which reflected that L. Ron Hubbard was an obscure writer of
pseudoscientific pulp fiction prior to the publishing of his
book entitled "Dianetics." Hubbard's book asserts that the
creation of dianetics is a milestone for man comparable to
his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the
wheel and the arch...the intelligent layman can successfully
and invariably treat all psychosomatic ills and inorganic
aberrations," according to Hubbard. "These psychosomatic ills, uniformly cured by dianetic therapy, include such varied
maladies as eye trouble, bursitis, ulcers, some heart difficulties,
nigrene headaches and the common cold." According to the
article, Hubbard's book has "outraged scores of psychiatrists,
biochemists, psychologists, physicians and just-plain-ordinary
scientists, who look upon the astounding claims and the growing
commercial success of this strange new phenomenon with awe,
shock and a deep disgust...Hubbard's greatest attraction to the
troubled is that his ersatz psychiatry is available to all.
It's cheap. It's accessible. It's a public festival to be
played at clubs and parties."

During March, 1951, the Board of Medical Examiners,
State of New Jersey, had a case against the HDRF scheduled for
trial on the grounds that the organization was conducting a
school, teaching a branch of medicine and surgery, without a
license.
In 1951, the HDRF established national headquarters at Wichita, Kansas, and sponsored the Allied Scientists of the World, which organization had as its avowed purpose "to construct and stock a library...in an atomic proof area where the culture and technology of the United States could be stored in a state of use by science and preserve it in case of attack.

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald," Washington, D.C., reflected that Hubbard's wife charged in a divorce suit that "competent medical advisors recommended that Hubbard be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment of a mental ailment known as paranoid schizophrenia." Mrs. Hubbard claimed he was "hopelessly insane."

Allegedly during 1952, Hubbard formed the Hubbard Association of Scientologists, an Arizona corporation, and reverted "dianetics" back to its original name, "scientology." Thereafter, offices were opened in New Jersey and London, England.

During the early part of 1956, HDRF, Silver Spring, Maryland, was circulating a pamphlet entitled "Brain-Washing, A Synthesis of the Russian Textbook on Psychopolitics." According to the book, psychopolitics is the "art and science of asserting and maintaining dominion over the thoughts and loyalties of individuals, officers, bureaus, and masses, and the effecting of the conquest of enemy nations through 'mental health.'"

In January, 1963, the Food and Drug Administration directed a raid against the Academy of Scientology in Washington, D.C., in which machines used by the Academy in the practice of scientology were seized. It was alleged that these machines, known as "Hubbard Electrometers," were falsely advertised as being effective in treating various types of illnesses.

In the past, Hubbard has corresponded with this Bureau and Department of Justice on several occasions for various reasons, including complaints about his wife and about alleged communists. In one lengthy letter in May, 1951, it is perhaps noteworthy that Hubbard stated that while he was in his apartment on February 23, 1951, about two or three o'clock in the morning, his apartment was entered. He was knocked out. A needle was thrust into his heart to produce a coronary
thrombosis and he was given an electric shock. He said his recollection of this incident was now very blurred, that he had no witnesses and that the only other person who had a key to the apartment was his wife.
MEMORANDUM

TO: DIRECTOR (105-255635)
FROM: SA. CHICAGO (105-37914) (P)

DATE: 2/20/74

SUBJECT: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY (CS)

3-12-74
CLASS & EXT. BY
REASON: FCIM II
DATE OF REVIEW

CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY (CS)

DECLASSIFIED U. N. D. 6

TITLE IS MARKED CHANGED TO CONFORM WITH THAT SET OUT IN REFERENCED BUREAU COMMUNICATION. TITLE WAS PREVIOUSLY CARRIED BY CHICAGO AS, IS - MISCELLANEOUS.

RE BUREAU LETTER TO CHICAGO DATED 1/28/74.

Enclosed for the Bureau are six copies of an LHM dated and captioned as above. One copy is being furnished to Los Angeles since that office has a lead outstanding in this matter.

A review of the information furnished by failed to disclose allegations of espionage with sufficient specificity in order to make possible the implementation of the Bureau's instructions to conduct and report an investigation under an appropriate individual caption and character rather than instant caption or that of Barring additional significant developments resulting from the lead to Los Angeles or the inquiry requested on the final page of the enclosed LHM to Chicago anticipates no further investigation in this matter.

The Bureau is requested to refer this matter to Legat, London for appropriate inquiry of

See reverse side for add. dissemination.

Q - Bureau (Enc. 6) (RM)
1 - Los Angeles (Enc. 1) (RM)
1 - Chicago

APR 25 1975

(4)

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
62-94080-151

CHANGED TO

152  X8
153  X7
154  X9
155  X10

MAY 0 1 1975

DM /MCS
May 16, 1974

AIRMAIL
1 - 
Atten:
1 - 

The Church of Scientology
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead
Sussex, England RH19 4JY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Dear Mr. Parselle:

I have received your letter of May 3rd, with enclosure.

In response to your request, it is my recollection that the observations I made when interviewed by representatives of the British Broadcasting Company in October, 1973, were similar in nature to observations and statements I recently made when interviewed on the "Today" program on NBC Television in April of this year.

At that time, in response to a question which was asked with regard to the feasibility of allowing a citizen to inspect his FBI file, I replied that, although it would be difficult, we would try to accommodate the public if possible. We have previously studied the feasibility of allowing citizens to review files we might have which refer to them, and have reexamined this problem, in light of my remarks. None of our efforts has provided a ready solution. The files of the FBI contain information received from many sources, including data obtained from or voluntarily furnished by the general public, with the expressed or implied understanding that their identities will be protected. Because of the nature of our files, it would be impossible to allow unofficial access to FBI files while at the same time honoring our pledge to protect the identities of contributors of information. Under current policy, however, we welcome submission of supplemental data which could make our files more complete and accurate.

The Deputy Attorney General - Enclosures (2)

Buffer 62-115530 (FOI-REPLIES)

MAY 24 1974 TELETYPewriter Unit
Also, although I noted that you requested your letter not be filed, it is a long-standing policy of this Bureau that exchanges of correspondence of an official nature are made a matter of record in our files.

Sincerely yours,

L. M. Kelley

Clarence M. Kelley
Director

NOTE: Our files reveal no information identifiable with correspondent or A check with the Research Section of the External Affairs Division, determined that the statements furnished by Coventry are essentially what Mr. Kelley said. However, since the cover letter is on the stationery of the Church of Scientology, it is felt that we should not completely affirm the fact that the statements are essentially the same. The reason being that we have currently in the house at least five requests for information from our files concerning the Church of Scientology and its founder, L. Ron Hubbard. This appears to be an attempt to have the Bureau put itself in the position of affirming Coventry's statements and then having them come back in an effort to force disclosure of data in our files concerning Hubbard and this organization.
Clarence M. Kelly Esq.,
Director
United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D.C. 20535
U.S.A.

3 May 1974

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Dear Mr. Kelly,

Please find enclosed a Statutory Declaration concerning an interview with you which was recently broadcast on British Television.

The Declaration states that you have declared publicly that the Federal Bureau of Investigation will not hesitate to take immediate steps to take immediate steps to correct inaccuracies or false information in its files once such inaccuracies have been put to its attention.

I am writing to ask you if you will very kindly confirm that the recollection of the maker of the Declaration is correct and that you will indeed ensure that corrections are made to data shown to be incorrect.

Thank you for your courtesy and co-operation.

Very truly yours,

P.S. Please do not file this letter.

MAY 20 1974
I, ____________________________ in the County of Sussex, Housewife, solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:


2. During the course of the said broadcast the present Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Clarence H. Kelly, was interviewed with particular reference to the filing system of the said Federal Bureau of Investigation.

3. Mr. Kelly stated that a large part of the information on the files in possession of the Federal Bureau of Investigation is raw unevaluated data. The truth or falsity of which the Federal Bureau of Investigation is unable to verify.

4. Nevertheless Mr. Kelly said that the Federal Bureau of Investigation was obliged to act upon such information but he made it quite clear that if inaccuracies or falsehoods were brought to the attention of the Federal Bureau of Investigation concerning such information in its possession that the Federal Bureau of Investigation would take immediate steps to put the matter right.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true and by virtue of the provisions of the Statutory Declaration Act 1835.

DECLARED at ____________
this _______________ day of ________________ 197__.

Before me,

A Commissioner for Oaths.
CHANGED TO

62-116157 - X 11

MAY 01 1975

DR [Signature]
Memorandum

TO: Director, FBI (105-255635)

FROM: Legat, London (105-6586) (P)

DATE: 5/10/74

CLASS. & EXA. BY: SPARJAV
REASON-FCTM II, 1-2.4.2
DATE OF ISSUE: 5/10/74

SUBJECT: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS NOT TO BE USED EXCEPT AS SHOWN OTHERWISE.

CONFIDENTIAL

Re Chicago letter and LHM dated 2/20/74.

Enclosed are 3 copies of newspaper clipping which appeared in the London "Times" dated 2/15/74 depicting the British Government's attitude to the Church of Scientology (CS). This organization has been in existence in England for some few years and has been of concern to both police and security services. There is no indication, however, that the organization has ever engaged in any espionage activity.

Also enclosed are 3 copies of State Department telegram from American Consul, Casablanca, indicating that the Department of State has considerable information concerning this organization which the Bureau may wish to obtain.

DECLASSIFIED BY: SPARJAV
ON: 6-9-74

ENCLOSURE

3 - Bureau (Encs.
1 - Foreign Liaison Unit
1 - London
ACM:ejg
(5)

62-94080 157x

REO-47

EX-113

EX-113

Rec'd at 8th and State Chicago by 675-30
WPQ-3, 1213

Rec'd at 8th and State Chicago WPQ by 673-930
"Contact State funds" WPQ-26

CC TO: REO-47

NOV 6 1974

ANS. BY: SPARJAV

At Church of Scientology

MAY 17 1974

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
Van Duyn v Home Office
By Sir John Penney, Vice-Chancellor.

The case referred to the European Court of Human Rights at The Hague on 25th September 1982. The applicant, Miss Yvonne Van Duyn, a Dutch national, was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981. The refusal was based on the Home Office's view that she was subject to deportation proceedings. Miss Van Duyn was subsequently arrested and deported to the Netherlands.

Miss Van Duyn was refused entry to the United Kingdom on the grounds that she was not a Dutch national and that she had withdrawn acceptance of the college as a basis of her immigration status. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The Home Office claimed that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. Miss Van Duyn argued that the Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and that she was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The decision of the European Court of Human Rights was that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The Home Office claimed that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. Miss Van Duyn argued that the Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and that she was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The decision of the European Court of Human Rights was that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The Home Office claimed that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. Miss Van Duyn argued that the Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and that she was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The decision of the European Court of Human Rights was that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The Home Office claimed that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. Miss Van Duyn argued that the Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and that she was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The decision of the European Court of Human Rights was that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The Home Office claimed that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. Miss Van Duyn argued that the Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and that she was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The decision of the European Court of Human Rights was that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The Home Office claimed that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. Miss Van Duyn argued that the Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and that she was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The decision of the European Court of Human Rights was that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The Home Office claimed that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. Miss Van Duyn argued that the Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and that she was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.

The decision of the European Court of Human Rights was that Miss Van Duyn was subject to deportation proceedings and was not a Dutch national. The Home Office had not been informed of the change in the college's status, and Miss Van Duyn was not given an opportunity to appeal against the decision. She was refused entry to the United Kingdom on 21st November 1981.
TRANSMIT THE FOLLOWING IN

(TYPE IN PLAINTEXT OR CODE)

VIA AIRTEL

(PRIORITY)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: SAC, WFO (66-779 Sub G)

ENSUR
FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY
TERRY HIBBS

ATTN: INTD
IS-3

Referenced telephone call from Bureau Supervisor
5/21/74.

Search of WFO ELSUR indices revealed no record of
the Founding Church of Scientology and

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 6-13-74 BY
10-4-74

b6 b7C

Bureau
1- WFO

JJG: kvb
(3)

EX-105
REC-25
62-94080-15

MAY 22, 1974

Approved: 5 JUN 1974
Special Agent in Charge

U.S. Government Printing Office 1974 — 455-574
CHANGED TO

160

MAY 05 1975
DH / lmc

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9/12/44 BY SEWPER X3
10-4-87 SP2TAP/CI

F-370
June 20, 1974

AIRMAIL

1 - Enc.

Attn: 

The Church of Scientology
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead
Sussex, England RH9 4JY

Dear [Name]

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter of June 10th.

It has been a long-standing policy of the FBI that information contained in our files is available only to duly authorized law enforcement officials, agencies of the Executive Branch of the United States Government and various Congressional Committees. In addition, it is often necessary to reveal materials from our files in certain judicial proceedings.

Individuals contacted in the course of an official FBI investigation, or citizens who voluntarily furnish us data which they believe comes within our investigative responsibilities, if they so request, are expressly advised that the information furnished us, as well as their identities, will be maintained confidential, except as noted above. In those cases where an individual has not expressly requested that his identity remain confidential, we feel that there is an implied responsibility on our part to protect their identity from disclosure.

I trust this information will be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

C. M. Kelley
Clarence M. Kelley
Director

MAILED 6
JUN 20 1974

FBI
NOTE: [ ] wrote us on 5-3-74 which letter was acknowledged on 5-3-74. The Church of Scientology, and its founder, L. Ron Hubbard, are well known to the Bureau. By airmail dated 6-14-74, WFO forwarded a Summons and Complaint served at WFO by a U.S. Marshal on 6-14-74 in which the Founding Church of Scientology of Washington, D.C., Inc., is suing the Director, the Attorney General and the Secretary of the Treasury for information in our files which they contend we wrongly disseminated.
Mr. C.M. Kelley  
Director  
United States Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington D.C. 20535  
U.S.A.  

10 June 1974

Dear Mr. Kelley,

Thank you for your letter of 16 May 1974.  

Your recollection of what you said when interviewed by representatives of the British Broadcasting Corporation in October 1973 is rather different from the sworn declaration of    

Be that as it may, it is certainly true that recollections do differ, and your courteous response is appreciated.  

If my understanding of your letter is correct, the FBI has made certain express understandings or pledges with regard to protecting the identity of members of the general public who furnish information. It would considerably assist me in grasping the nature of your problem if you would be kind enough to identify or indicate where I might locate for perusal any such express understandings or pledges.

Yours sincerely,  

[Signature]  

[Address]  

[Date]  

[Stamp]  

Church of Scientology of California  

[Stamp]  

[Date]  

[Stamp]  

[Signature]  

[Date]  

[Stamp]
Mr. C.M. Kelley  
Director  
United States Department of Justice  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington D.C. 20535  
U.S.A.

THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY  
SAINT HILL MANOR  
EAST GRINSTED, SUSSEX, ENGLAND

25 June 1974

Dear Mr. Kelley,

Thank you for your letter of 20 June 1974. We are considering it.

I can understand that in terms of your long-standing policy to make information in your files available only to duly authorised law enforcement officials etc., your policy to protect the identity of members of the general public who furnish information can be made defensible. You might otherwise not get such information, whether true or false.

The error seems to me, with respect, to be that the FBI lends the weight of its authority to information which it furnishes from its files. It has not made it clear that such information might be raw, unevaluated data furnished by persons who cannot be challenged because their identity is to be protected, who may have acted on rumour, or out of malice and ill-will. Might I suggest, as a "ready solution" to what is a problem for you but sometimes a catastrophe for others, that information furnished by

Church of Scientology of California  
A NON PROFIT CORPORATION IN U.S.A. REGISTERED IN ENGLAND  
P.O. HOPKINS PRESIDENT, ERNEST DENZIL, GOVERNLY VICE PRESIDENT M. G. PARKHOUSE SECRETARY, P. MURWITZ RESIDENT AGENT (ENGLAND)
the FBI should carry a rubber stamp with the legend:

Raw, unevaluated data.
The authenticity of this information is not guaranteed.

Further, occasions do arise when the long-standing policy of the FBI is violated, and leaks of information occur. You will readily appreciate that such leaks are capable of doing irreparable harm to the individuals concerned. May I ask whether the FBI in such circumstances has a policy for putting the matter right?

Thank you for your courtesy and co-operation.

Yours sincerely,
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-12-81 BY 623430-020
10-4-84 SPA-TYKI

62-94080-163

CHANGED TO
62-116151-X12

MAY 01 1975

DH/WD
FBI
Date: 6/10/74

Transmit the following in ____________________________

(Type in plain text code)

Via ____________________________ (Priority)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (105-255635)

FROM: ACTING SAC, WFO (87-20913) (P)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

ChURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

Relet from Legat, London dated 5/10/74, referred to WFO by Bureau on 5/30/74.

Enclosed to the Bureau is a copy of a newspaper clipping from "The Sunday Times" (of London, England) dated 10/5/69, obtained by SA ____________________________ on 6/7/74 from the Passport Office, Department of State. Same was contained in the passport file of LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, aka L. RON HUBBARD, born on 5/7/34 at Encinitas, California and apparent leader of captioned organization.

WFO is awaiting the results of a check of the files of the Office of Security, Department of State concerning captioned organization.

EX-109
ENCLOSURE

1- WFO
2- Bureau (Enc. 1)

KIH:mrh (3)

Approved: ____________________________

Sent: ____________________________

Special Agent in Charge

The odd beginning of Ron Hubbard's career

JOHN WHITESIDE Parsons, a brilliant rocket fuel scientist, joined the American branch of Crowley's cult in 1935. He struck up earnest correspondence with "The Beast 666," as Crowley was known by his followers, and soon became his outstanding protege in the United States. By January, 1946, Parsons was impatient to break new frontiers in the occult world. He decided to take the spirit of Babalon, the "whore of Babylon," and invest it in a human being.

But to carry out this intricate mission Parsons needed a female sexual partner to create his child in the astral (spiritual) world. If this part of the ritual went successfully Parsons would be able to call down the spiritual baby and direct it to a human womb. When born, this child would incarnate the forces of Babalon. During his magical preparations for this mission Parsons found himself overwhelmed with assistance from a young novitiate named Ron Hubbard.

Parsons wrote to Crowley at the beginning of 1946. "He (Hubbard) is a gentleman, red hair, green eyes, honest and intelligent and we have become great friends. Although no formal training in magic he has an extraordinary amount of experience and understanding in the field. Ron appears to have some sort of gift, a developed astral vision. He describes his angel as a beautiful winged woman with red hair whom he calls the Kabbalistic. He has guided him through his life and saved him many times." He concluded almost ecstatically, "He is in complete accord with our own principles. I have found a staunch companion and comrade in Ron."

But within two months the bonds of friendship were under some strain. Ron claimed Parsons' girl-friend, Betty. With admirable restraint Parsons wrote to Crowley, "She has transferred her sexual affection to Ron. I cared for her rather deeply but I have no desire to control her emotions." As if to cement their loyalties Parsons, Hubbard, and Betty decided to pool their finances and form a business partnership.

In 1946 Aleister Crowley (left), the sorcerer and mystic whose dabbings in black magic earned him the title The Wickedest Man in the World, found a new disciple and welcomed him to one of his occult communities in California. The extraordinary activities of this new and enthusiastic disciple are described in a vast collection of papers owned by a former admirer of Crowley, which we have examined.

The man in question is Lafayette Ron Hubbard (right), head of the now notorious Church of Scientology.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-4-84 BY SFC 2761

The following night was even more portentous. Hubbard apparently saw a vision of one of Parsons' enemies. Parsons wrote, "He attacked the figure and pinned it to the door with four throwing knives with which..."

62-64080-163-9

ENCLOSURE
PARSONS, "the AntiChrist"

was cloaked in a black, hooded garment carrying a cup and dagger. At Hubbard's suggestion they played Rachmaninoff's Isle of the Dead as background music.

Parsons’ account of the start of the birth ritual is as follows:

"The Scribe (Hubbard) said, The year of Babalon is 4063. She is the flame of life, power of darkness, she destroys with a glance, she holds the soul. She feeds upon the death of men. Beautiful—horrible. The scribe, now pale and sweating, rested white, then he asked, There are two fears. One, why Hubbard showed anxiety at this stage of the ceremony, the owner of the papers says. He was either over-the-spiritual depth of the ceremony or he couldn't think what to say next. Hubbard further instructed Parsons: 'Display thyself to our lady; dedicate thy organs to her; dedicate thy heart to her; dedicate thy soul to her, for she shall absorb thy flesh from human contact until noon tomorrow. Speak not of this ritual. Discuss nothing of it. Consult no book but those own mind. Thou art a god. Behave at this altar as one god before another.'"

On the third day the ritual began. How then the ceremony continued. He added, 'I returned home and found a young woman answering the requirements waiting for me.'

The incineration ritual set out in Parsons’ manuscript. The Book of Babalon, is difficult reading for the unconfirmed spiritualist. Broadly interpreted, Parsons and Hubbard acted as high priest during a series of ceremonies in which Parsons and the girl shared sex. The one who is an expert on Crowley’s magic, says that Parsons at this stage was completely under Hubbard's domination. How else can one explain Hubbard’s role as high priest in the rites after only a few weeks in the trade?

For the first of the birth ceremonies which began on March 1 Hubbard and carried a lamp while Parsons

Hubbard and his newly-acquired girl friend, Betty, bought a yacht. A report to the head of the American branch by another cult member says: "Ron and Betty have their fiat at Miami, Florida, and are living the life of Riley, while father John (Parsons) is living at rock bottom and I mean rock bottom."

In a more sinister way the report added, "Let us consider this matter of the magical child which Jack Parsons is supposed to have taken away from his wife only nine months (now seven). Ron, the Scribe, was the guy who laid down the main ideas, technical (sic), etc., of said operation."

On reading Parsons’ accounts of the ceremony and the child's origins, as reported from branch headquarters in America, Crowley cabled his U.S. office on May 22: "Suspect Ron playing confidence trick—Jack Parsons weak fool—obvious victim provoking scandals." In a letter a few days later he said, "It seems to me on the information of our California that Parsons has got an illumination in which he lost all his personal independence. From our branch’s account he has given away both his blood and his money. Apparently it is the ordinary confidence trick."

A much-chastened Parsons wrote to Crowley on July 5: "Here I am in Miami pursuing the children of my blood and drive them well tied up. They cannot move without going to jail. However, I am afraid that most of the money has already been spent. I will be lucky to salvage 3,000 to 5,000 dollars. Just how Parsons managed to capture the errant lovers is in keeping with the other extraordinary chapters of this story. "Hubbard attempted to escape me," Parsons wrote, "by sailing at 5 p.m. and performed a full incantation to Babalon's接轨 from the circle at 8 p.m. (a curse). At the same time, however, his ship was struck by a sudden squall off the coast which ripped off his sails and forced him to seek port where I took the boat in custody."

Parsons recovered financially and possibly as a backlash to his experience he took the Oath of the Anti-Christ in 1948 and changed his name to Befaron Armiluss Al Dajjal AntiChrist. In his scientific publications he said of the period, "Crippled and blinded at the end of the war I resumed studies of philosophy and by my discoveries recovered so fully that I was reclassified in 1949 for full combat duty."

Hubbard claims that more than two dozen thinkers, prophets and practitioners influenced Scientology (which he launched in 1954); everyone from Plato, Jesus of Nazareth to Sigmund Freud whom he says he studied under in London. The record can now be righted with the inclusion of Aleister Crowley, the Beast 666.

Alexander Mitchell
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, WFO (87-20913) (P)

CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-9-84 8P1244

Re WFO airtel dated 6/10/74.

Enclosed to the Bureau is one copy of the report of SA Office of Security (SY), Department of State, Los Angeles, California, dated 6/23/69, captured, "NORCONON DRUG THERAPY GROUP".

The files of SY, reviewed by SA on 6/13/74, disclose that by telegram dated 5/26/69, the Embassy at Cape Town, South Africa, informed the Department of State that Parliament there had established a Select Committee to investigate the Scientology Movement or "Church of Scientology". A member of this Committee asked the Embassy for information concerning this movement, particularly its association with the NORCONON THERAPY GROUP founded three years previously at State Prison, Florence, Arizona. This Parliament member had a paper on NORCONON distributed by the Scientology Headquarters in Johannesburg. The Embassy requested available or obtainable information.

SY did a name check with the Bureau and received an LHM captioned, "CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY; NARCONON" dated 6/16/69. SY also checked the then Bureau of Narcotics and Dangerous Drugs (BNDD), but that agency had no info on either organization. BNDD, however, noted that the Food and Drug-Administration
WFO 87-20913

(FDA) had had an interest in this question. FDA then advised SY that in 1963, after FDA had seized certain devices used by the Scientology Movement because of the latter's claim that it could cure cancer and other incurable diseases, the District Court found against the Scientology Movement. On appeal, the Circuit Court of Appeals overruled the lower court, holding that the Scientology Movement was a religion.

As of June, 1969, the matter was in the hands of the Solicitor General for consideration of a government appeal to the Supreme Court. SY also learned that the Australian Government made a thorough investigation of the Scientology Movement there and published a "White Paper" containing its findings and conclusions.

The file shows that on 7/1/69, the State Department forwarded to the Embassy at Pretoria all the information it had obtained, noting that the information could be disseminated to the South African Government only with observance of restrictions set forth by the Bureau and SY not to disclose exact sources.

The foregoing is submitted to the Bureau for its information and possible assistance in dealing with the Department of Justice. Since the latter is undoubtedly aware of past litigation concerning captioned organization, WFO is not researching same at this time, UACB.

WFO is having a check made of the main files of the Department of State concerning the CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY and will furnish copies of any pertinent documents to the Bureau as soon as received.
MESSAGE RELAY

Date 8/13/74

Transmit in CODE (plaintext) via teletype the attached PRIORITY (precedence) message.

FROM: Director

TO: RUEADWW/ The President
    RUEADWW/ The Vice President
    RUEADWW/ White House Situation Room
    RUEHOC/ Secretary of State
    RUEAIIA/ Director, CIA
    RUEKJCS/ Director, Defense Intelligence Agency and National Indications Center
    RUEACSI/ Department of the Army
    RUEBGFA/ Department of the Air Force (AFOSI)
    RUEOLKN/ Naval Investigative Service
    RUEADSS/ U. S. Secret Service (PID)
    RUEBWJA/ Attorney General (By messenger)
    RUEBWJA/ Deputy Attorney General (By messenger)
    RUEBWJA/ Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division
    and Internal Security Section
    and General Crimes Section
    RUEBWJA/ Immigration & Naturalization Service
    RUEOIAA/ National Security Agency (DIRNSA/NSOC (Att.: S00))
    RUEOGBA/ Federal Aviation Administration

LEGATS: MEXICO CITY

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

AUG 1, 1974

TELETEYPE

Classification: (Classify if to other than Bureau Office) UNCLASSIFIED

SUBJECT: SEE NEXT PAGE

(Text of message begins on next page.)
RE BUREAU NITEL TO SAN FRANCISCO DATED AUGUST 2, 1974.

REVIEW OF SAN FRANCISCO FILES REVEAL THAT SCIENTOLOGY IS AN ORGANIZATION HEADED BY L. RON HUBBARD, WHO MIXES SCIENCE AND RELIGION. SCIENTOLOGY CLAIMS TO BE A MENTAL CONDITIONING PROCESS WHICH CURES PHYSICAL AND MENTAL SICKNESSES. THE ORGANIZATION HEADQUARTERS IS AT SEA ON A FLEET OF FIVE SHIPS WHICH TRAVEL FROM COUNTRY TO COUNTRY.

IT HAS BEEN REPORTED THAT SCIENTOLOGY OFFERS A SELF-IMPROVEMENT COURSE WHICH COSTS $4,000.

THE ORGANIZATION HAS A BRANCH CHURCH IN SAN FRANCISCO.

NO LHM FOLLOWS IACB.

FBIHQ IS REQUESTED TO FORWARD THE ABOVE TO LEGAT, MEXICO CITY.

END

ACK 5 TELS

MRF FBI HQS

CLR

EX-101
REC-63

b6 b7c

5 AUG 15 1974
62-94080.165
CHANGED TO
62-116157-7X

MAY 01 1975

ΔU/ΔC1

ALL ITEMS
DATE 10-4-84
SP27A/Ci
MESSAGE RELAY

Transmit in PLAINTEXT via teletype the attached NITY message.

* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *

FROM: Director, FBI

TO: RUEADWW/ The President
     RUEADWW/ The Vice-President
     RUEADWW/ White House Situation Room
     RUEHOC/ Secretary of State
     RUEAIA/ Director, CIA
     RUEKJCS/ Director, Defense Intelligence Agency
     RUEACSI/ Department of the Army
     RUEBGFA/ Department of the Air Force (AFOSI)
     RUEOLKN/ Naval Investigative Service
     RUEADSS/ U. S. Secret Service (PID)
     RUEBWJA/ Attorney General ( By messenger)
     RUEBWJA/ Deputy Attorney General ( By messenger)
     RUEBWJA/ Assistant Attorney General, Criminal Division
     RUEBWJA/ Immigration & Naturalization Service
     RUEOIAA/ National Security Agency (DIRNSA/NSOC (Att.: SOO))
     RUEOGBA/ Federal Aviation Administration

SACS: SAN FRANCISCO

LEGATS: 0-73 (Rev. 1-30-74)

10-25-74 (16)

Classification: (Classify if to other than Bureau Office)

SUBJECT: SEE ATTACHED

(Text of message begins on next page.) FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
COMMUNICATIONS

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

KEY WORDS

MAIL TO: JUIN AUG 2 1974

Rue

Foreign Liaison Unit

Clearances with

Route through for review

Handwritten page

Teletype machine

b6

b7C
CHANGED TO
62-116823.5
THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

July 26, 1971

MEMORANDUM FOR: Department of State

Respectfully referred for suitable acknowledgment or other appropriate handling.

Michael B. Smith
Staff Assistant
Total Deleted Page(s) = 52
Page 26 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 38 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 77 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 91 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 92 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 93 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 94 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 95 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 96 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 97 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 98 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 99 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 100 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 103 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 104 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 105 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 106 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 107 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 108 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 109 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 112 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 113 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 114 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 115 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 116 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 117 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 118 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 120 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 121 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 122 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 123 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 124 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 125 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 126 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 127 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 128 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 129 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 130 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 131 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 132 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 133 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 134 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 135 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 140 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 144 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 145 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 146 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 150 ~ Referral/Direct;
TO: Mr. J. B. Adams
FROM: Legal Counsel

DATE: 8-23-74

SUBJECT: CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

Reference is made to letters dated 5-3-74, 6-10-74, 6-25-74, and 8-2-74 from captioned individual to this Bureau. The initial two communications were answered by Bulets dated 5-16-74 and 6-20-74. The 6-25-74 letter from [redacted] was not acknowledged, and it is our view the most recent letter of 8-2-74 should also not be answered.

Our files reveal no identifiable information with correspondent outside of the described communications. It should be noted the letters were written on the stationery of the Church of Scientology. The Church of Scientology of Washington, D.C., Inc., has sued the FBI for information in our files concerning that organization and its affiliates under the Freedom of Information Act.

Correspondent is mainly interested in our policy with regard to allowing individuals access to their FBI files and our reasons behind this. We feel his inquiries have been sufficiently answered by the above-mentioned Bulets and the letter prior to this most recent communication appears to be frivolous in nature. Consequently, we believe it is unnecessary to continue a dialogue in letters which could go on indefinitely.

RECOMMENDATION:

That this most recent communication of 8-2-74 and future communications of a similar nature not be acknowledged.

1 - Mr. Mintz

RD: Law (3)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: AUG 30 1974
Mr. C.M. Kelley
Director
United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D.C. 20535
U.S.A.

2 August 1974

Dear Mr. Kelley,

I do not appear to have received any reply to my letter of 25th June. I appreciate that you are very busy. Possibly also the letter was lost in the mails; I enclose a copy, and look forward to the favour of your reply in due course.

Yours sincerely,

EX-III

Enclosure

AUG 26 1974

ENG
the FBI should carry a rubber stamp with the legend:

Raw, un- evaluated data.
The authenticity of this information is not guaranteed.

Further, occasions do arise when the long-standing policy of the FBI is violated, and leaks of information occur. You will readily appreciate that such leaks are capable of doing irreparable harm to the individuals concerned. May I ask whether the FBI in such circumstances has a policy for putting the matter right?

Thank you for your courtesy and co-operation.

Yours sincerely,
Mr. C.H. Kelley
Director
United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D.C. 20535
U.S.A.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS CONFIDENTIAL

DATE: 10-J-74 SPATNC

25 June 1974

Dear Mr. Kelley,

Thank you for your letter of 20 June 1974.

I can understand that in terms of your long-standing policy to make information in your files available only to duly authorized law enforcement officials etc., your policy to protect the identity of members of the general public who furnish information can be made defensible. You might otherwise not get such information, whether true or false.

The error seems to me, with respect, to be that the FBI lends the weight of its authority to information which it furnishes from its files. It does not make it clear that such information might be raw, unaudited data furnished by persons who cannot be challenged because their identity is to be protected, who may have acted on rumour, or out of malice and ill-will, might I suggest, as a "ready solution" to what is a problem for you but sometimes a catastrophe for others, that information furnished by

...........cont'd

6.2 - 74 = 169

ENCLOSURE
CHANGED TO

171

14X

MAY 01 1975

All Signed
September 12, 1974

Saga Magazine
333 Johnson Avenue
Brooklyn, New York 11206

Dear [Name],

Your letter of September 3, 1974, enclosing a copy of the October, 1974, issue of your publication containing the article by [Name] has been received, and it was thoughtful of you to make this available to me. I deeply appreciate Mr. Hoffer's favorable observations about my administration of the FBI.

Since this Bureau is involved in civil litigation with the organization to which you refer, I am not in a position to comment in the manner requested by you.

Sincerely yours,

C. M. Kelley
Clarence M. Kelley
Director

MAILED 20
SEP 1 2 1974
FBI

1 - Mr. McDermott (detached)
1 - Mr. Mittz (detached)
1 - Mr. Farrington (detached)

NOTE: See Heim to McDermott memo dated 9/10/74 re: "SAGA MAGAZINE: ARTICLE ON MR. KELLEY IN 10/74 ISSUE."
Mr. Clarence M. Kelley, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Constitution Avenue & 10th St., NW
Washington, D.C. 20530

Dear Mr. Kelley,

We are gathering data on the Church of Scientology with a view toward a possible article.

Last week we were told that the FBI, the West German police, and Interpol have accused the organization of drug trafficking. Is that correct?

We have not seen any stories on the case in the press and would appreciate learning as much as possible about it.

Thank you for any help you or the Bureau can give us in this matter.

Sincerely yours,
Reference is made to letter from [Name withheld] of "Saga" enclosing the October 1974 issue containing an article on Mr. Kelley by [Name withheld]. The article is favorable to Mr. Kelley's leadership of the FBI and mentions his emphasis on the new openness within the Bureau. [Name withheld] also indicates in his letter that they are gathering data on the Church of Scientology for a possible article and asks if the Bureau can give any help. [Name withheld] mentioned that the FBI, among other law enforcement agencies, has reportedly accused the Church of drug trafficking and asks if this is true.

Mr. Kelley has requested that a letter of appreciation be sent [Name withheld] and that help be given [Name withheld] in connection with his request if there is public source data.

"SAGA" MAGAZINE:

In 6/74 [Name withheld] telephonically contacted the External Affairs Division, indicating he was doing a feature on Mr. Kelley for "Saga." He asked to interview Mr. Kelley and to be furnished previous articles published about the Director. Since it was not felt that "Saga" was an appropriate vehicle for a personality-type article about the Director it was recommended that Mr. Kelley be interviewed by [Name withheld] Mr. Kelley agreed that no interview be given. The External Affairs Division so advised [Name withheld] he indicated he intended to prepare the article anyway and at his specific request we furnished him report data and a photograph of Mr. Kelley.

Rec 17 62-1/12257 62-94680

[Name withheld] is not identifiable in Bufiles based on limited data available.

Enclosure

1 - Mr. McDermott - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Mintz - Enclosure
1 - Mr. Farrington - Enclosure

JVA: jam (7)
Heim to McDermott Memorandum
RE: "SAGA MAGAZINE, ARTICLE ON MR. KELLEY IN 10/74 ISSUE"

CHURCH OF THE SCIENTOLOGY:

This group, along with its founder, Lafayette Ron Hubbard, has been known to the Bureau since 1951. Hubbard's theory of "scientology" is that it is an alleged science which instills self-confidence for assistance in removing mental problems. Hubbard has been described as "hopelessly insane" by his wife in connection with divorce proceedings. Neither Hubbard nor his group has been investigated by the Bureau; however, we have received many complaints from citizens alleging that it is a fraudulent money-making scheme, as well as information about this group from other agencies, both foreign and domestic. In 1972 we received information from the State Department that there had been rumors that a boat controlled by the group had been involved in drug traffic; however, nothing was found to substantiate this report. The Church of Scientology has initiated suit against the FBI for information in our files concerning that organization and its affiliates under the Freedom of Information Act, as well as a suit alleging that an illegal wiretap was placed on one of its phones by the FBI. Both suits are presently pending. The suit against the Bureau for alleged wiretapping has been in the press.

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached letter of appreciation be sent and that he be told that since the Bureau is involved in civil litigation with the organization to which he refers, we are not in position to comment. Reply coordinated with Legal Counsel Division.
December 11, 1974

AIRMAIL

2 - Mr. Mintz

The Church of Scientology
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead
Sussex, England RH19 4JY

Dear [Name],

This will acknowledge receipt of your letter on December 5th.

I am sorry it was necessary for you to write again since I felt my prior correspondence to you responded to the inquiries you raised. Please be assured that agencies to which we disseminate information are also advised as to whether that data has been accumulated as the result of an investigation conducted by this Bureau.

Sincerely yours,

C. M. Kelley

Clarence M. Kelley
Director

L.- The Deputy Attorney General - Enclosure
F.- Bufile 62-115530 (FOI-REPLIES)

NOTE: We had felt that prior correspondence with was sufficiently responsive to his subsequent letters of 6-25-74 and 8-2-74 and therefore, in Legal Counsel to memorandum of 8-23-74 it was recommended and approved that those two letters from not be acknowledged. Current reply is in an effort to attempt to set the record straight with correspondent. 

JCF:law (7)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN I UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 10-8-74 BY SPARAN
5F2 TRACED
Mr. Clarence M. Kelley
Director
United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington DC 20535
U.S.A.

26 November 1974

Dear Mr. Kelley,

I do not appear to have had any reply to my letters of 25th June and 2nd August.

It occurs to me that there may be some reluctance to reply owing to the fact that there is now litigation between us.

If so, please treat this letter as an undertaking and guarantee that your reply will not be used in that litigation.

Thank you for your courtesy and co-operation.

Yours sincerely,

Church of Scientology of California
A NON PROFIT CORPORATION IN U.S.A. REGISTERED IN ENGLAND
R. D. HOPKINS PRESIDENT ERNST GENZIL GOGORLY VICE PRESIDENT H. G. PARKHOUSE SECRETARY P. MURWITZ RESIDENT AGENT (ENGLAND)
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: LEGAT, MEXICO CITY (163-6028) (P)
DATE: 12/6/74

SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY

ENCLOSURE

REASON-FCIN II, 1-2, 4-5, (115-4)
DATE OF REVIEW

CLASS. & EXT. BY...4-5,, (115-4)

CLASS. & EXT. BY...

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE:

The above enclosed book was forwarded via U.S. mail to U.S. Ambassador to Guatemala. The address indicated on the envelope was 8 Avenida ll-65, Zone 1, Guatemala City, Guatemala. The above address is the former address of the U.S. Embassy in Guatemala. The envelope bore a return address Ministry of Public Relations, United States Church of Scientology of California, 5030 Franklin Avenue, Los Angeles, California, 90028.

The enclosed pamphlet contains a notation "Printed for the use of United States Government Agencies and Diplomatic Services, Department of Archives, U.S. Ministry of Public Relations".

Ambassador requested that the enclosed publication be brought to the Bureau's attention inasmuch as it would appear that all U.S. diplomatic missions will receive a copy of the publication.

REQUEST OF THE BUREAU

Bureau is requested to advise with reference to any additional information available through the San Francisco or Los Angeles Offices which can be made available to the embassy at Guatemala.

Bureau (Enc. 1)
(1 - Foreign Liaison Unit)
(2 - San Francisco)
(2 - Los Angeles)
(3 - Mexico City)

CONFIDENTIAL

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
CHANGED TO

175

62-116157-14X1

14X2

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE

MAY 01 1975

DH/Sues

10-2849027

10-284 SP/27FLP/iv
January 6, 1975

Dear [Name]

Your letter of December 29th, with enclosure, has been received.

With respect to your request, this Bureau is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, neither makes evaluations nor draws conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication, or individual. I regret it is not possible to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

C. M. Kelley

Clarence M. Kelley
Director

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. The stamped, self-addressed envelope she enclosed is being utilized. L. Ron Hubbard and the Church of Scientology are both well known to the Bureau. Hubbard has in the past been described by his wife as being "hopelessly insane."

mhb:vb (3)

MAILED 7
JAN 6 1975
•FBI
December 29, 1974

Office of Public Information
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
Washington, DC

Gentlemen:

I am working on a research paper on the Church of Scientology and its founder, L. Ron Hubbard.

From my preliminary researches (articles in the popular press, and a brief brush with the "Church" itself), I gather this is the sort of organization that the FBI may at one time or another have investigated.

If you have, and if there is any information available to the public, I would appreciate any literature you could send me. A stamped, self-addressed envelope is enclosed for your convenience.

Sincerely yours,

[Signature]

1/6/75

ENCLOSURE

CORRESPONDENCE

REC-43

62-112250-4

62-94080-175X

JAN 7 1975
CHANGED TO

177

178

MAY 01 1975

3-12-84

SP27AP/CJ

10-9-84

SP27AP/CJ
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, SAN FRANCISCO (163-1653) (RUC)
SUBJECT: SCIENTOLOGY

FPC

Re Bureau letter to San Francisco, dated 12/19/74,
San Francisco nitel to Bureau, dated 8/13/74, and Bureau
nitel to San Francisco, dated 8/2/74.

In referenced San Francisco nitel to Bureau,
dated 8/13/74, San Francisco provided all information
available on captioned organization.

No LHM follows UACB.

FBIHQ is requested to forward the above to
Legat, Mexico.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-2-74 BY SPC

DECLASSIFIED ON 3-12-81
BY SPC

Bureau
San Francisco
RLJ/eac
(3)

APPROPRIATE AGENCIES AND FIELD OFFICES
ADvised BY ROUTING SLIP 'ON 1-11-79'

REG-104

62-94080-0-179

JAN 10 1975

BUSINESS REPLY MAIL
FIRST-CLASS MAIL
PERMIT NO. 11
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D.C.

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan

CONFIDENTIAL
Chief, Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Ninth and Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

On February 15, 1973, I wrote you a disturbed letter concerning my involvement in the Church of Scientology. As I feel partially responsible for the letter, I am writing to inform you of the erroneous nature of her letter, and to give you the correct information.

First of all, the true source of lies contained in the letter was not my mother but a mutual "friend" by the name of [redacted]. This individual maliciously plotted to cause a schism between my mother and myself by spreading unfounded rumors about my mental state and my involvement in Scientology. I am attaching a letter that [redacted] wrote me in April of 1974 in an attempt to make up the damage he had done. Unfortunately, my mother is still feeling the effects caused by this vicious plotting and frequently experiences states of extreme depression.

On the brighter side, I am pleased to report that I am still a member of the Church of Scientology and, in spite of that enturbulated period of my life, I am becoming a much more aware, more rational person. My mother's fears that through Scientology I would lose a measure of my self-determinism are unfounded. Contrariwise, through Scientology's help, I find myself growing in responsibility, desirous for the first time in my life to make this world a better place.

I am sorry for any concern that my mother may have caused you regarding my involvement in Scientology but please understand that her usual good-natured self was overwhelmed by the ruthlessness of [redacted].

If you would like me to clarify further my involvement in the Church of Scientology, please feel free to write me at the above address.

Very truly yours,

[Signature]

FEB 13 1975
I am sending some letter down to you. Of whole took the next some saw to the Berkeley ok I know that you are ok - I am very hard about everything. What happened I hope that you can get back on course. I was a very ugly individual for ages giving with your mother to get you kicked out of your church and I was change my mother and I. That changed with your life, tried to change you, change your faith. Tried to get you kicked up! Tried to go on...
while ugly period. She told me just a little while ago that you wanted her to go over to Mason Street Church of Scientology, to help you get back in. (That same place that you was sharing her there for ten on Character etc.) I think there was something I could do to help you get back in. But I know it is not. And I doubt if you would accept. You are a fine young man. You will make it. Stay close to your church and don't let awkward people like us bother you. Signed
Date: January 28, 1975

To: Director of Special Operations
Office of Special Investigations
U. S. Air Force
Washington, D. C. 20314

From: Clarence M. Kelley, Director

Subject: SECURITY CLASSIFICATIONS OF FBI REPORTS

This is in reply to your letter of January 3, 1975, your reference IVO.

In response to your request, the following reports pertaining to the Allied Scientists of the World have been declassified:


In the absence of mention of a specific document pertaining to Lafayette Ron Hubbard or the listed organizations with which he is affiliated, no action has been taken toward declassification. Should you find such declassification necessary, please identify the documents involved.

See Note page 2.
NOTE: Coordinated with IS-2 Section, Intelligence Division. Affected field offices being advised of declassification by routing slip.
February 27, 1975

1 - Mr. Wannall - Enc.
   Attn: Re: 62-94180

2 - Mr. Farrington - Enc.
   Re: 62-116151

2 - Mr. Mintz

Dear [Name]

ALL INFORMATION HEREIN IS CONFIDENTIAL.
DATE 10-2-84

This will refer to your communication, with enclosures, to Special Agent James C. Farrington which was received on February 13th and concerned a request for information concerning the Church of Scientology and Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, by an attorney representing the Church of Scientology.

This will also confirm conversations between your office on February 20th, and Special Agent of this Bureau.

This Bureau, as well as the Department of Justice, is currently involved in civil litigation with representatives of the Church of Scientology concerning requests they have made for information from our files regarding the same subject. Since we have had several individuals, including [name hidden], allege that they represent Mr. Hubbard and this organization, it is my understanding that the judicial proceedings are at a stage where a determination is to be made as to who exactly represents Mr. Hubbard and this organization.

Prior correspondence from [name hidden] indicates that his client is merely the Church of Scientology of California. Consequently, this Bureau has taken the position that we could not disclose information concerning L. Ron Hubbard and/or the Church of Scientology without a notarized statement from Mr. Hubbard and/or the head of this organization to release such data. Our basis for this stand is that we feel this could amount to an invasion of privacy.

1 - Honorable Earl J. Silbert - Enclosure
   United States Attorney
   Attention:
   Assistant United States Attorney
   United States Courthouse
   Washington, D.C.

1 - The Deputy Attorney General - Enclosure
1 - Assistant Attorney General - Enclosure
1 - Civil Division, Attention:

1 - Buffile 62-115530 (FOI-REPLIES)
On February 12, 1975, this problem was discussed with an attorney in the Civil Division, Department of Justice, in connection with a similar request made upon the U. S. Coast Guard. It was suggested at that time that the Coast Guard be advised that the Government is currently involved in litigation with representatives of this organization, and that information which could possibly amount to an invasion of Mr. Hubbard's privacy should not be disclosed to anyone without Mr. Hubbard's authorization.

A review of the documents you have forwarded to us would, in our opinion, constitute an unwarranted invasion of Mr. Hubbard's privacy if disclosed to any other individual without his permission. Therefore, in addition to the above observations, we would object to your releasing these documents as we feel they come within the (b)(7)(C) exemption of Title 5, United States Code, Section 552.

Sincerely yours,

Clarence M. Kelley
Director
CHANGED TO

185

25

ALL INFORMATION HERETOFOL
DATED 3-12-64 BY 5D274P/CL
10-3-84

MAY 01 1975

DE/WC8
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
   ATTN: Liaison Section

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (163-2883) (RBC)

SUBJECT SCIENTOLOGY
FOREIGN POLICE COOPERATION

OO: Bureau

Re Bureau letter to Los Angeles dated 12/19/74.

Enclosed for the Bureau are six copies of a letterhead memorandum (LHM) containing results of investigation in Los Angeles. \( U \)

The Church of Scientology is the subject of closed Los Angeles file 100-73484. Investigation was conducted in this matter by SA \( U \)

By letter dated 5/10/73, Los Angeles file 163-2521 captioned "T.S.M.Y. EXCALIBUR, FPC," information was furnished to the Bureau at the request of \( U \)

It should be noted that the headquarters of the Church of Scientology is at Washington, D. C.\( U \)

\( U \) - Bureau (Encl. 6)
1 - Los Angeles

JHM/slf
(4)

Approved: Special Agent in Charge

\( U \) U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1899 O - 345-000 (11)
Los Angeles, California  
January 17, 1975

SCIENTOLOGY

Records of the Los Angeles Division of the Federal Bureau of Investigation disclosed the following information concerning Scientology or the Church of Scientology:

There have been numerous inquiries from citizens to the Federal Bureau of Investigation concerning Scientology. Many of the citizens requested information concerning the organization inasmuch as their relatives have become associated with the organization. Other individuals volunteered information, pamphlets published by Scientology and other data which they had collected.

Records of the United States Coast Guard, Long Beach, California, on May 1, 1973, disclosed that the Church of Scientology currently had four boats registered in its name at that facility.

Telephone directories of the Los Angeles, California, area disclosed numerous telephones listed to the Church of Scientology and its branches and local organizations.

The following article entitled "Scientology," undated, which contains information concerning that organization, was furnished to the FBI by a concerned citizen who desired to furnish the information. That article is as follows:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-1-74  BY  SPP  1A
10-3-74  SP 2111/b
"Life" magazine, issue of November 15, 1968 contains an article on Scientology and states, "A growing cult reaches dangerously into the mind."

A publication entitled "Reality" dated May, 1960, is self-described as the official publication of Dianetics and Scientology in California and the western United States. The founder is listed as L. RON HUBBARD. On page 3 of this publication it states, "In the hands of the intelligent, Scientology, by altering human energy, has duplicated any miracle of yesteryear in healing. But it is far more than a science of healing. By it and by it alone could be determined the quality of those who govern man. By Scientology one can know and predict his fellows, he can heal and secure the future of his children, he can evaluate tomorrow and learn to rule today...In a few hours Scientology can make the lame walk, the blind see."

L. RON HUBBARD has been associated with a number of organizations having their headquarters in Washington, D.C. Among those organizations are the Hubbard Association of Scientologists International, Hubbard Dianetic Research
Foundation, and Academy of Scientology. His organizations allegedly advance a new method of curing mental illness known as Dianetics. 

The April 24, 1951, issue of the "Times Herald" newspaper, Washington, D.C., revealed that HUBBARD's wife charged in a divorce suit that he was "hopelessly insane" and subjected her to "scientific torture experiments." According to the article, competent medical advisors recommended HUBBARD be committed to a private sanitarium for psychiatric observation and treatment for mental ailment known as "paranoid-schizophrenia." 

In late 1962 investigators of the U.S. Food and Drug Administration executed a search warrant on the headquarters of L. RON HUBBARD in Washington, D.C. The warrant was based on allegations that certain books and publications authored by HUBBARD and his associates made false and fraudulent claims for certain cures. He was also allegedly manufacturing and selling a "wonder machine" which the Food and Drug Administration also claimed had been misrepresented. At that time HUBBARD was in England and no arrests were made. 

On February 20, 1960, came to Michigan City, Indiana, and rented a suite of rooms.
in the Spaulding Hotel. He represented himself as a doctor of Dianetics and Scientology. [Blanks] claimed he was superior to psychiatrists and could audit people's minds, taking them back to the time they were in their mother's womb. For a series of five visits, [Blanks] charged $500. In spite of the fee [Blanks], was obtaining patients and doing a good business much to the consternation of the local medical society who believed he was a fraud.

On approximately March 20, 1960, [Blanks] was joined by a woman named [Blanks]. She did not represent herself as a doctor but claimed proficiency in the auditing of people's minds. She indicated she was from England and had a ten year old daughter in a private school in England.

According to articles appearing in Los Angeles newspapers in April of 1951, [Blanks] was accused of kidnapping his wife by force and imprisoning their [Blanks] daughter.

The Founding Church of Scientology is self-described as follows:

The Founding Church of Scientology is a legally constituted Church, domiciled in the District of Columbia.
It has branches in other states, and has many
correspondents and members of its sister religious fellow-
ship in all parts of the world.

The Church of Scientology is dedicated to the
freedom of the Spirit. The entirety of the activities of
the Church of Scientology are dedicated to this end, to
the freeing of the Spirit of Man.

Scientology believes that the Spirit of Man is
Man himself, not his body.

Scientology believes that the Spirit of Man can
be saved from the burden of past sins, by the counseling
and aiding of the Spirit.

Our ends are purely spiritual, not secular.

By the means of Scientology, we believe, Man can
be made free and pure, free of the taint of past sins and
free to do good to himself and his fellows.

Scientology believes in religious freedom as
guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States of America.

Scientology will extend the hand of friendship
to all who are believers in Man as a Spirit.

Scientology is a deadly enemy of secular teachings
as stated by such latter day philosophers as Marx and others
of that ilk.
Scientology believes that the United States of America and the World as a whole requires religious freedom to survive.

The following is a statement by the Founding Church of Scientology dated January 5, 1963, concerning the seizure of property by the Food and Drug Administration, U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare:

"The seizure of the property and records of our religious organization, the Founding Church of Scientology, at the instigation of the Food and Drug Administration of the U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare, is a shocking example of government bureaucracy gone mad.

It is a direct and frightening attack upon the Constitutional rights of freedom of religion, freedom of press, and freedom of speech.

Without any prior warning, or opportunity for officials of the Church to appear in Court for a hearing, a large force of United States Marshals entered Church premises and seized property and pamphlets used in the religious work of the Church."
There is no criticism of the Court which issued the seizure warrant, because it is not apparent from the warrant that the Court was advised by the government department that the premises and property of a church were to be entered and seized. Nor is it clear that the United States Attorney's office was advised by the Department officials that a church owned or possessed the property and literature that was seized.

More than two months ago, the Food and Drug Administration interfered with the delivery of the Church and its affiliated organizations of the imported scientific instruments which are used in connection with certain phases of the Church's religious activities. Protest was made with the Baltimore office of the Food and Drug Administration, and ample evidence was submitted showing that the detention of the property was in violation of the law and the Constitution of the United States. But up to this time the Church and its attorney have received no administrative ruling, which could be appealed either within the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare, or to the Courts.

Instead, there has been a subsequent seizure of property, without notice or prior Court hearing for the
If the legitimate work and activities of one religious organization can be ruthlessly attacked and violated by one branch of the United States Government, no other religious organization is safe from similar or like illegal intrusion and attack. The question directly raised is: "Are we in America today living under a Godless government which intends ultimately to destroy all religions and religious organizations?"

There is nothing in the so-called warrant that was issued to indicate that the Court was informed... as it should have been... that civil administrative proceedings were pending and had not been decided. The facts are that the District Office of the Food and Drug Administration in Chicago had previously ruled against the seizure or detention of property such as was seized by request of the same government agency in Washington on January 4th. And previously another government agency, the Customs Bureau, had made a definite ruling that is in direct conflict with the basic contention of the Food and Drug Administration on which its seizure of the Church's property was founded."
"The Auditor", monthly journal of Scientology contains an advertisement for the Mark V E-Meter which reads as follows:

"The Hubbard Mark V E-Meter (Electrometer) is a unique electronic achievement perfected by L. RON HUBBARD after years of intensive research.

"The E-Meter is used to disclose truth to the individual who is being processed and thus free him spiritually.

"The mark V E-Meter is an extremely valuable and vital auditing tool which each student on the Road to Clear must own.

"Buy your Mark V E-Meter and learn how to use it as an essential part of your academy training at your nearest local Organization. Prepare for the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course now.

"Price for your Mark V E-Meter, in its fine mahogany case and complete with full instructions on its care and maintenance, is $140.00."

The following is a statement by L. RON HUBBARD, Founder, Church of Scientology, dated January 6, 1963:

"Toward the end of August '62 I offered President KENNEDY my assistance and the help of Scientology in
narrowing the gap in the space race.

"Twice in recent years the White House has specifically requested from us a presentation of Scientology to see what it could do to help the general effort. We responded with a mass of information.

"As Scientology can raise men's ability through the Church's processing procedures it could be of benefit in improving American scientists in their work on technical problems. However, as Scientology fell in the realm of the spirit and refused to consider Man an animal sprung from mud, the help was not accepted.

"In August when KENNEDY had been President awhile I thought it only courteous to make the gesture again. I did not realize that there were lesser officials of the government who were evidently imbued with ideas of religious persecution.

"I would greatly like to have a conference with Mr. KENNEDY on this subject. I am sure we could come to some amicable understanding on religious matters. Extreme measures such as attacking churches and burning philosophical texts are not going to solve anything. It puts America no further ahead in the space race. Religion should
not be a factor in these matters.

"If Scientology can make smarter scientists I don't think we should forego this national victory just because of some point of religious difference. If we can make better pilots and astronauts without injuring their faith, I don't see why we can't forego the idea that Man is an animal for a bit. The matter should not rise to the heights of religious persecution. Religious bigotry has no place in national victory. Unless we do something to give American an edge over her enemies she will continue to be bled white by the tax collectors to support some stupid and costly science. If by making smarter scientists (and we have many cases that say we can) we can save America money and give her victory. Religious persecution should not be used to keep us from doing it.

"However, if President KENNEDY did grant me an audience to discuss this matter that is so embarrassing to the government at home and abroad, I would have to have some guarantee of safety of person.

"As all of my books have been seized for burning, it looks as though I will have to get busy and write another book."

L. RON HUBBARD
The "Life" magazine article mentioned above makes the following observations regarding Scientology:

"Among believers, Scientology and its Founder are beyond frivolous question: Scientology is the Truth, it is the path to "a civilization without insanity, without criminals and without war..." and "for the first time in all ages there is something that...delivers the answers to the eternal questions and delivers immortality as well."

"So much of a credo might be regarded as harmless—practically indistinguishable from any number of minority schemes for the improvement of Man. But Scientology is scary—because of its size and growth, and because of the potentially disastrous techniques it so casually makes use of. To attain the Truth, a Scientologist surrenders himself to "auditing," a crude form of psychoanalysis. In the best medical circumstances this is a delicate procedure, but in Scientology it is undertaken by an 'auditor' who is simply another Scientologist in training; who uses an "E-meter," which resembles a lie detector. A government report, made to the parliament of the state of Victoria in Australia three years ago, called Scientology "the world's largest organization of unqualified persons engaged in the practice of dangerous techniques which masquerade as mental therapy."
The following article regarding two members of the Church of Scientology appeared in the November 25, 1969 issue of the "Los Angeles Times":

**Motive Sought in Slaying of Youth, Woman**

By Dial Torgerson and Jerry Cohen

Police were concentrating on two aspects of the mystery: where the couple had gone Saturday night and where the crime occurred.

"It's difficult to see how a crime of this sort could be committed—one which would involve this much blood and this much noise—without some one noticing it," said Capt. Frank L. Brittell.

He said it could have been the work of a gang—because of the excessive number of blows rained on the victims. Police talked to scores of people in the Alvarado-Westlake district where the victims lived.

Many were fellow Scientologists.

"These two people could have both belonged to the Meat Cutters Union, or the church down the street," said Brittell. "But the only thing they have in common is Scientology. This is the only thread we have so far."

Scientology had its beginnings in the Dyanetics fad begun in 1950 by science fiction writer L. Ron Hubbard, who now runs what he calls a worldwide church.

In Los Angeles, Scientology has four "church" and administrative buildings and a number of communal living quarters in old Victorian mansions on side streets in the neighborhoods near MacArthur Park.

"Auditors" who offer "parishioners" of Scientology a mystical version of psychological therapy have been ordered by the U.S. Food and Drug Administration to stop using a crude form of lie detector called the Scientology E-meter—a galvanomé
ter with two tin cans attached.

It was learned that Miss Gaul had said that Sharp, who came here from Missouri last June, was going to "audit" her Friday night. "Auditing" is a term applied to the process of achieving a "clear" state of soul.

The victims lived about a block apart. Sharp lived with an older Scientology worker in an old but well-kept three-story apartment building at 921 S. Bonnie Brae St. Miss Gaul had lived four days at a 14-room commune called Thetan Manor at 1032 S. Bonnie Brae. (Operating Thetan, in the language of Scientology, means reaching the advanced level of study in the cult.)

Sharp was the son of a prosperous salesman living in the upper middle class suburb of Crestwood, southwest of St. Louis. He left high school in June with his father's permission to study Scientology here.

"He was a very, very intelligent boy," the father told newsmen in St. Louis.

Miss Gaul, the eldest of four children, was graduated in the spring of 1968 from a parochial high school in Albany, N.Y.

Friends said that until she became devoted to Scientology after graduation, the attractive young woman had been a devout Roman Catholic.

Her father told a newsmen in Albany that she had apparently become disenchanted with Scientology in recent weeks.

Garb Described

"She was a good kid, but an emotional kid," he said. "She was always looking for green grass and rainbows."

Miss Gaul was wearing a skirt and blouse or sweater when she left Thetan Manor to go to Sharp's house. Mike Thompson, a resident at the commune, remembered her looks: "She was outa sight," he said Monday.

Shortly before midnight, a man taking a short cut through an alley between Arapahoe St. and Magnolia Ave., south of 11th St. found the bodies. They were so badly battered police at first believed them the victims of shotgun blasts.

Preliminary reports indicated Miss Gaul had not been raped.

Police said Scientology officials cooperated with them in their investigation. The Rev. Natalie Fisher, who describes herself as resident agent of Scientology's American St. Hill Organization at 2723 W. Temple St., issued a statement saying in part: "This organization has no facts or information regarding the circumstances of the crime, but we are doing everything in our power to assist law enforcement agencies to see that justice is done."

Police said there was no apparent connection between the latest deaths and 11 others, including the five Tate murders, which have remained unsolved in Los Angeles County since January.

Other seemingly motiveless crimes included the deaths of a wealthy grocer and his wife in the Los Feliz district and the slaying of four young women in separate crimes.
The "Los Angeles Times," issue of October 10, 1970, Part I, Page 23, contains the following article regarding Scientology:

Ex-Scientologist Tells of 'Fear' Atmosphere

McMaster Accuses Hubbard of Fostering Spiritual Tyranny Within Organization

BY JOHN DART
Times Religion Writer

One year ago an articulate but soft-spoken man named John McMaster was extolling the virtues of Scientology and L. Ron Hubbard, the founder of the worldwide, quasi-scientific "religion."

Appearing on television talk shows and giving lectures as Hubbard's personal representative, McMaster was eminently qualified. He was the first person to achieve Scientology's state of "clear," which purportedly gives a person full control of his mental processes.

Now McMaster describes the Church of Scientology and other organizations run by Hubbard as engaging in "spiritual tyranny."

"Ron was always busy getting everybody looking beyond the mulberry bush for a nonexistent enemy," said McMaster in a recent interview.

Discipline Group

The 43-year-old South African was in Los Angeles for the first time since he resigned last November from Scientology's Sea Organization.

Scientology was an outgrowth of a book, "Dianetics," published in 1950 and written by Hubbard, a science-fiction writer and Hollywood screenwriter.

For more than a decade, working from a yacht in the Mediterranean, Hubbard has elaborated on psychoanalytic techniques with the "E-meter," similar to a lie detector, and the courses offering "the road to total freedom."

The Scientology organizations have had run-ins with the Food and Drug Administration and Internal Revenue Service in this country and with some government agencies in other countries. However, Scientology officials claim that they have been falsely misrepresented by some disenchanted followers, government officials and the news media.

London Suburb

World headquarters is in a London suburb, but a large following exists in the United States, particularly in Los Angeles where the American Saint Hill Organization, 2723 W. Temple St., represents the only advance-course center for Scientology in this country.

McMaster said he resigned because of "unnecessary harshness" in the organization "that kept people in a kind of electronic jitter." He said he also opposed his reassignment from a public relations mission to the United Nations to service aboard one of the Sea Organization's several yachts.

McMaster, still convinced of the value of Scientology's teachings and analytic techniques, recently gave some lectures in Phoenix and the Los Angeles area on behalf of a Dianology organization in Westwood run by Jack Horner, another ex-Scientologist.

Lecture sponsors in Phoenix, McMaster said, were told by Scientologists that "a different spirit was occupying the body of John McMaster." McMaster said he had heard that explanation used be-
fore in Scientology to explain the changed attitudes of some persons.

A spokesman from the Church of Scientology, 205 W. 9th St., denied that the church has said that of McMaster.

Regarding the circumstances of McMaster's resignation, the spokesman said reports had been made by Scientologists last year that McMaster was "holding the founder in contempt in public," was becoming money-motivated and was accused of conduct unbecoming a minister of the church.

"We started making every attempt to get him to undergo spiritual rehabilitation, but these attempts were thwarted," said the spokesman. A telegram was sent recalling McMaster for rest and spiritual counseling, but no reply was made, said the official.

Later Expelled

"At that point he left and went into hiding and tendered his resignation, but not through proper authorities," said the spokesman. For McMaster's "betrayal of trust" and other acts, he was later expelled from the church, the spokesman said.

McMaster left New York by freighter to his home in Durban, South Africa, but only after expressing the hope for some rapprochement with Hubbard.

While in Durban McMaster said he was approached by Scientologists who offered to give him some "Class A auditing (interviewing)" free of charge. "I accepted it as a peace offering but I asked my mother to come with me," said McMaster.

"It wasn't auditing. It was a security check—they were trying to find some crime I'd committed," McMaster said.

'Closed Book'

"At this stage, they left me and I realized that Scientology was a closed book for me," he said.

McMaster said he has not denounced the techniques of Dianetics and Scientology "and never will." But the organization in charge has "built a structure and called it God," he said.

McMaster in February, 1966 became the first of thousands to achieve "clear" status.

If McMaster disagreed with the practices in Scientology, why didn't he quit sooner? "I felt that as long as I could get out and deliver the same truth, this would show that all this ethics stuff (internal security) was perfectly unnecessary," he said. "It didn't work," he said.
"Dianetics, the Modern Science of Mental Health", by L. RON HUBBARD, a handbook of dianetic therapy, published in June 1950 by Hermitage House, New York, New York, contains the following synopsis concerning dianetics, the basis of Scientology:

The creation of dianetics is a milestone for Man comparable to his discovery of fire and superior to his inventions of the wheel and arch.

Dianetics (Gr., dianous—thought) is the science of mind. Far simpler than physics or chemistry, it compares with them in the exactness of its axioms and is on a considerably higher echelon of usefulness. The hidden source of all psycho-somatic ills and human aberration has been discovered and skills have been developed for their invariable cure.

Dianetics is actually a family of sciences embracing the various humanities and translating them into usefully precise definitions. The present volume deals with Individual Dianetics and is a handbook containing the necessary skills both for the handling of interpersonal relations and the treatment of the mind. With the techniques presented in this handbook the psychiatrist, psycho-analyst and intelligent layman can successfully and invariably treat all psycho-somatic ills and inorganic aberrations. More importantly, the skills offered in this handbook will produce the dianetic clear, an optimum individual with intelligence considerably greater than the current normal, or the dianetic release, an individual who has been freed from his major anxieties or illnesses. The release can be done in less than twenty hours of work and is a state superior to any produced by several years of psycho-analysis, since the release will not relapse.

Dianetics is an exact science and its application is on the order of, but simpler than, engineering. Its axioms should not be confused with theories since they demonstrably exist as natural laws hitherto undiscovered. Man has known many portions of dianetics in the past thousands of years, but the data was not evaluated for
importance, was not organized into a body of precise knowledge. In addition to things known, if not evaluated, dianetics includes a large number of new discoveries of its own about thought and the mind.

The axioms may be found on the end sheets of this volume. Understood and applied, they embrace the field of human endeavor and thought and yield precision results.

The first contribution of dianetics is the discovery that the problems of thought and mental function can be resolved within the bounds of the finite universe, which is to say that all data needful to the solution of mental action and Man's endeavor can be measured, sensed and experienced as scientific truths independent of mysticism or metaphysics. The various axioms are not assumptions or theories—the case of past ideas about the mind—but are laws which can be subjected to the most vigorous laboratory and clinical tests.

The first law of dianetics is a statement of the dynamic principle of existence.

THE DYNAMIC PRINCIPLE OF EXISTENCE IS: SURVIVE!

No behavior or activity has been found to exist without this principle. It is not new that life is surviving. It is new that life has as its entire dynamic urge only survival.

Survival is divided into four dynamics. Survival can be understood to lie in any one of the dynamics and by faulty logic can be explained in terms of any one dynamic. A man can be said to survive for self alone and by this all behavior can be formulated. He can be said to survive for sex alone and by sex alone all behavior can be formulated. He can be said to survive for the group only or for Mankind only and in either of these the entire endeavor and behavior of the individual can be equated and explained. These are four equations of survival, each one apparently true. However, the entire problem of the purpose of Man cannot be resolved unless one admits all four dynamics in each individual. So equated, the behavior of the individual can be estimated with precision. These dynamics then embrace the activity of one or many men.

DYNAMIC ONE: The urge of the individual to reach the highest potential of survival in terms of self and his immediate symbiotes.
DYNAMIC TWO: The urge of the individual to reach the highest potential of survival in terms of sex, the act and the creation of children and their rearing.

DYNAMIC THREE: The urge of the individual to reach the highest potential of survival in terms of the group, whether civil, political, or racial, and the symbiotes of that group.

DYNAMIC FOUR: The urge of the individual to reach the highest potential of survival in terms of Mankind and the symbiotes of Mankind.

Thus motivated, the individual or a society seeks survival and no human activity of any kind has other basis: experiment, investigation and long testing demonstrated that the unaberrated individual, the clear, was motivated in his actions and decisions by all the above dynamics and not one alone.

The clear, the goal of dianetic therapy, can be created from psychotic, neurotic, deranged, criminal or normal people if they have organically sound nervous systems. He demonstrates the basic nature of Mankind and that basic nature has been found uniformly and invariably to be good. That is now an established scientific fact, not an opinion.

The clear has attained a stable state on a very high plane. He is persistent and vigorous and pursues life with enthusiasm and satisfaction. He is motivated by the four dynamics as above. He has attained the full power and use of hitherto hidden abilities.

The inhibition of one or more dynamics in an individual causes an aberrated condition, tends toward mental derangement and psycho-somatic illness and causes the individual to make irrational conclusions and act, still in an effort to survive, in destructive ways.

Dianetic technique deletes, without drugs, hypnotism, surgery, shock or other artificial means, the blocks from these various dynamics. The removal of these blocks permits the free flow of the various dynamics and, of course, results in a heightened persistency in life and a much higher intelligence.

The precision of dianetics makes it possible to impede or release these dynamics at will with invariable results.

The hidden source of all inorganic mental disturbance and psycho-somatic illness was one of the discoveries of dianetics. This source had been unknown and unsuspected, though vigorously sought, for thousands of years. That the discovered source is the
source requires less laboratory proof than would have been necessary to have proven the correctness of William Harvey's discovery of the circulation of the blood. The proof does not depend upon laboratory test with complicated apparatus but can be made in any group of men by any intelligent individual.

The source of aberration has been found to be a hitherto unsuspected sub-mind which, complete with its own recordings, underlies what man understands to be his "conscious" mind. The concept of the unconscious mind is replaced in dianetics by the discovery that the "unconscious" mind is the only mind which is always conscious. In dianetics this sub-mind is called the reactive mind. A holdover from an earlier step in Man's evolution, the reactive mind possesses vigor and command power on a cellular level. It does not "remember"; it records and uses the recordings only to produce action. It does not "think"; it selects recordings and impinges them upon the "conscious" mind and the body without the knowledge or consent of the individual. The only-information the individual has of such action is his occasional perception that he is not acting rationally about one thing or another and cannot understand why. There is no Censor.

The reactive mind operates exclusively on physical pain and painful emotion. It is not capable of differentiative thought but acts on the stimulus-response basis. This is the principle on which the animal mind-functions. It does not receive its recordings as memory or experience but only as forces to be reactivated. It receives its recordings as cellular engrams when the "conscious" mind is "unconscious."

In a drugged state, when anaesthetized as in an operation, when rendered "unconscious" by injury or illness, the individual yet has his reactive mind in full operation. He may not be "aware" of what has taken place, but, as dianetics has discovered and can prove everything which happened to him in the interval of "unconsciousness" was fully and completely recorded. This information is unappraised by his conscious mind, neither evaluated nor reasoned. It can, at any future date, become reactivated by similar circumstances observed by the awake and conscious individual. When any such recording, an engram, becomes reactivated, it has command power. It shuts down the conscious mind to greater or lesser degree, takes over the motor controls of the body and causes behavior and action.
to which the conscious mind, the individual himself, would never consent. He is, nevertheless, handled like a marionette by his engrams.

The antagonistic forces of the exterior environment thus become entered into the individual himself without the knowledge or consent of the individual. And, there they create an interior world of force which exerts itself not only against the exterior world but against the individual himself. Aberration is caused by what has been done to not done by the individual.

Man has unwittingly long aided the reactive mind by supposing that a person, when "unconscious" from drugs, illness, injury or anaesthetic, had no recording ability. This permits an enormous amount of data to enter into the reactive bank since none have been careful to maintain silence around an "unconscious" person. The invention of language and the entrance of language into the engram bank of the reactive mind seriously complicates the mechanistic reactions. The engrams containing language impinge themselves upon the conscious mind as commands. Engrams then contain command value much higher than any in the exterior world. Thought is directed and motivated by the irrational engrams. Thought processes are disturbed not only by these engramic commands but also by the fact that the reactive mind reduces, by regenerating unconsciousness, the actual ability to think. Few people possess, because of this, more than 10% of their potential awareness.

The entire physical pain and painful emotion of a lifetime, whether the individual "knows" about it or not, is contained, recorded, in the engram bank. Nothing is forgotten. And all physical pain and painful emotion, no matter how the individual may think he has handled it, is capable of re-inflicting itself upon him from this hidden level, unless that pain is removed by dianetic therapy.

The engram and only the engram causes aberration and psychosomatic illness.

Dianetic therapy may be briefly stated. Dianetics deletes all the pain from a lifetime. When this pain is erased in the engram bank and relived as memory and experience in the memory banks, all aberrations and psycho-somatic illnesses vanish, the dynamics are entirely rehabilitated and the physical and mental being regenerate. Dianetics leaves an individual full memory but without pain. Exhaustive tests have demonstrated that hidden pain is not a necessity
but is invariably and always a liability to the health, skill, happiness, and survival potential of the individual. It has no survival value.

The method which is used to relieve pain is another discovery. Man has unknowingly possessed another process of remembering of which he has not been cognizant. Here and there a few have known about it and used it without realizing what they did or that they did something which Man as a whole did not know could be done. This process is returning. Wide awake and without drugs an individual can return to any period of his entire life providing his passage is not blocked by engrams. Dianetics developed techniques for circumventing these blocks and reducing them from the status of powerful Unknown to useful memory.

The technique of therapy is done in what is called a dianetic reverie. The individual undergoing this process sits or lies in a quiet room accompanied by a friend or professional therapist who acts as auditor. The auditor directs the attention of the patient to the patient’s self and then begins to place the patient in various periods of the patient’s life merely by telling him to go there rather than remember.

All therapy is done, not by remembering or associating, but by travel on the time track. Every human being has a time track. It begins with life and it ends with death. It is a sequence of events complete from portal to portal as recorded.

The conscious mind, in dianetics, is called by the somewhat more precise term of analytical mind. The analytical mind consists of the “I” (the center of awareness), all computational ability of the individual, and the standard memory banks which are filled with all past perceptions of the individual, awake or normally asleep (all material which is not engramic). No data are missing from these standard banks, all are there, barring physical organic defects, in full motion, color, sound, tactile, smell and all other senses. The “I” may not be able to reach his standard banks because of reactive data which bar portions of the standard banks from the view of “I.” Cleared, “I” is able to reach all moments of his lifetime without exertion or discomfort and perceive all he has ever sensed, recalling them in full motion, color, sound, tone and other senses. The completeness and profusion of data in the standard banks is a discovery of dianetics, and the significance of such recalls is yet another discovery.
The auditor directs the travel of "I" along the patient's time track. The patient knows everything which is taking place, is in full control of himself, and is able to bring himself to the present whenever he likes. No hypnotism or other means are used. Man may not have known he could do this but it is simple.

The auditor, with precision methods, recovers data from the earliest "unconscious" moments of the patient’s life, such “unconsciousness” being understood to be caused by shock or pain, not mere unawareness. The patient thus contacts the cellular level engrams. Returned to them and progressed through them by the auditor, the patient re-experiences these moments a few times, when they are then erased and refilled automatically as standard memory. So far as the auditor and the patient can discover, the entire incident has now vanished and does not exist. If they searched carefully in the standard banks they would find it again but refilled as “Once aberrative, do not permit as such into computer.” Late areas of “unconsciousness” are impenetrable until early ones are erased.

The amount of discomfort experienced by the patient is minor. He is repelled mainly by engramic commands which variously dictate emotion and reaction.

In a release, the case is not progressed to the point of complete recall. In a clear, full memory exists throughout the lifetime, with the additional bonus that he has photographic recall in color, motion, sound, etc., as well as optimum computational ability.

The psycho-somatic illnesses of the release are reduced, ordinarily, to a level where they do not thereafter trouble him. In a clear, psycho-somatic illness has become non-existent and will not return since its actual source is nullified permanently.

The dianetic release is comparable to a current normal or above. The dianetic clear is to a current normal individual as the current normal is to the severely insane.

Dianetics elucidates various problems with its many discoveries, its axioms, its organization and its technique. In the progress of its development many astonishing data were thrust upon it, for when one deals with natural laws and measurable actualities which produce specific and invariable results, one must accept what Nature holds, not what is pleasing or desired. When one deals with facts rather than theories and gazes for the first time upon the mechanisms of human action several things confound him, much as the
flutterings of the heart did Harvey or the actions of yeasts di- 
Pasteur. The blood did not circulate because Harvey said it cou-
not yet because he said it did. It circulated and had been circula-
ing for cons; Harvey was clever and observant enough to find it 
and this was much the case with Pasteur and other explorers of th- 
hitherto unknown or unconfirmed. In dianetics the fact that th- 
analytical mind was inherently perfect and remained structur-
capable of restoration to full operation was not the least of th-
data found. That man was good, as established by exacting researc-
was no great surprise, but that an unaberrated individual was vigoro-
ously repelled by evil and yet gained enormous strength was astor-
ishing since aberration had been so long incorrectly supposed to b-
the root of strength and ambition according to authorities since th-
time of Plato. That a man contained a mechanism which records 
with diabolical accuracy when the man was observably and by a 
presumable tests “unconscious” was newsworthy and surprising. T-
the layman the relationship of prenatal life to mental function ha-
not entirely been disregarded since for centuries beyond count peo-
ples were concerned with “prenatal influence.” To the psychiatrist 
the psychologist and psycho-analyst, prenatal memory had long bee-
an accepted fact since “memories of the womb” were agreed to influ-
ence the adult mind. But the prenatal aspect of the mind came a 
an entire surprise to dianetics, an unwanted and at the time un-
welcome observation. Despite existing beliefs—which are not scien-
tific facts—that the foetus had memory, the psychiatrist and oth-
workers believed as well that memory could not exist in a human 
being until myelin sheathing was formed around the nerves. This 
was as confusing to dianetics as it was to psychiatry. After much 
work over some years the exact influence prenatal life had on the 
later mind was established by dianetics with accuracy. There will be 
those who, uninformed, will say that dianetics “accepts and believe in” prenatal memory. Completely aside from the fact that an exact 
science does not “believe” but establishes and proves facts, dianetic 
emphatically does not believe in “prenatal memory.” Dianetics had 
to invade cytology and biology and form many conclusions by re-
search; it had to locate and establish both the reactive mind and th-
hidden engram banks never before known before it came up as 
“prenatal” problems. It had been discovered that the engram re-
Coding was probably done on the cellular level, that the engram bank was contained in the cells. It was then discovered that the cells, reproducing from one generation to the next, within the organism, apparently carried with them their own memory banks. The cells are the first echelon of structure, the basic building blocks. They built the analytical mind. They operate, as the whip, the reactive mind. Where one has human cells, one has potential engrams. Human cells begin with the zygote, proceed in development with the embryo, become the foetus and finally the infant. Each stage of this growth is capable of reaction. Each stage in the growth of the colony of cells finds them fully cells, capable of recording engrams. In dianetics “prenatal memory” is not considered since the standard banks which will someday serve the completed analyzer in the infant, child and man are not themselves complete. There is neither “memory” or “experience” before the nerves are sheathed as far as dianetic therapy is concerned. But dianetic therapy is concerned with engrams, not memories, with recordings, not experience, and wherever there are human cells, engrams are demonstrably possible and, when physical pain was present, engrams can be demonstrated to have been created. The engram is a recording like the ripples in the groove of a phonograph record: it is a complete recording of everything which occurred during the period of pain. Dianetics can locate, with its techniques, any engram which the cells have hidden, and in therapy the patient will often discover himself to be upon the prenatal cellular time track. There he will locate engrams and he goes there only because engrams exist there. Birth is an engram and it is recovered by dianetics as a recording, not as a memory. By return and the cellular extension of the time track, zygote pain storage can be and is recovered. It is not memory. It impinged upon the analytical mind and it obstructed the standard banks where memory is stored. This is a very great difference from prenatal memory. Dianetics recovers prenatal engrams and finds them responsible for much aberration and discovers that any longing for the womb is not present in any patient but that engrams sometimes dictate a return to it, as in some regressive psychoses which then attempt to remake the body into a foetus.

This matter of prenatal life is discussed here at length in this synopsis to give the reader a perspective on the subject. We are dealing here with an exact science, precision axioms and new skills of application. By them, we gain a command over aberration and psycho-somatic ills and with them we take an evolutionary step in the development of Man which places him yet another stage above his distant cousins of the animal kingdom.
Transmit the following in

Via

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
FROM: SAC, WFO (87-28913)(P)
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY


Enclosed to the Bureau is one copy each of the following documents:

Letter dated 9/29/60 from L. RON HUBBARD to State Department.

Despatch 77 from Consulate, Melbourne, Australia, to State Department, 12/22/60.


Letter from L. RON HUBBARD to the President dated 8/13/62.

Airgram from Embassy, London, to State Department dated 8/24/68.

Airgram from Embassy, London, to State Department dated 1/29/69.


Airgram from Consulate, Tangier, to State Department dated 10/8/69.

(2) Bureau (Enc. 15)

1 - WFO
KJH:vah
(3)

5 (Approved) 3 (1975)
Sent M Per

MFO 87-20913

CONFIDENTIAL

Airgram from Consulate, Melbourne, to State Department dated 4/12/73.

Telegram from Consulate, Melbourne, to State Department dated 5/14/73.

Telegram from State Department to Consulate, Melbourne, dated 5/8/73.

Telegram from State Department to Consulate, Melbourne, dated 5/15/73.

Telegram from Melbourne to State Department dated 5/17/73.

These documents were obtained by SA on 6/14/74 from the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center, Department of State. This material actually comes from the main files of the Department of State and normally for reporting purposes would be attributed to the Office of Security, Department of State.

Also enclosed to the Bureau is one copy each of the following documents:

Airgram (Confidential) from Consulate, Casablanca, to State Department dated 9/26/69.

Airgram (Confidential) from Department of State to posts at Copenhagen, et al, dated about 6/3/74.

These documents were furnished to SA on 6/14/74 by Office of Special Consular Services (SCS), Department of State.

For the Bureau's information, SCS handles many questions such as the welfare, whereabouts, protection, and death of American citizens abroad. SCS has an extremely voluminous classified file concerning various facets and activities of the Church of Scientology. stated that the ship "Apollo" is now anchored off Lisbon, Portugal, and he understands that the corporate headquarters of the Church of Scientology are located on the "Apollo".
In view of the nature of this case, the Bureau may desire to suggest that the Departmental attorney handling this matter contact [REDACTED] on code 101, ext. 29461, room 1811, Department of State, since [REDACTED] is probably the most knowledgeable official currently concerned with this matter in the State Department.
ENVELOPE

EMPTY
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS
DATE 7/8/84
62-94080-188
CHANGED TO
62-116151-24X

5/7/75
DH/HEC
CHANGED TO

190

MAY 01 1975

DH / mcs
Interpol New Watergate Connection?

by Vaughn Young
FOURTH IN A SERIES

The International Criminal Police Organization (INTERPOL) has been staffed and funded in the United States by the Treasury Department since 1958. It's low profile in this country over the years has been its best protection from public scrutiny. Only in the media or Congress had asked about INTERPOL's history or functions, its access to FBI, IRS and other government and covert intelligence operations, connections to other agencies, and potential for 'washing' information to hide its source.

FROM HITLER TO HOOVER

As part of the Nazi regime, Reinhard Heydrich and Ernst Kaltenbrunner, heads of the Gestapo and SS, served as INTERPOL's presidents. In 1942 INTERPOL's offices even hosted the 'final solution' conference as the police of

Political Psychiatry: CIA Tool

by Steven R. Heine

Documents recently made available to FREEDOM reveal that the American Psychiatric Association and the Central Intelligence Agency acted jointly to suppress an investigation into a psychiatrist allegedly operating as a CIA "double agent" inside the United States.

According to the documents, Dr. Bernard practice in the evenings and that at least one of his patients was working for the 1972 McGovern campaign. None of Malloy's evening patients apparently knew that Malloy was on the CIA staff.

In March, 1974, Malloy's dual role came to the attention of a Yale University professor who wrote a letter to Dr. Alfred Freedman, then president of the American Psychiatric Institute.

PATIENTS VICTIMS IN INSTIUTE LSD SCANDAL

A copyrighted article appearing in the St. Louis Post-Dispatch has revealed that some patients at the Missouri Institute of Psychiatry (MIP) in St. Louis have been used in illegal LSD experiments. ST. LOUIS TODAY reporter Patrick M. Lawson charged that Dr. Atmendero S. Marrazi, using illegal LSD supplies, gave the drug to patients without gaining their consent and without proper federal permits. According to Lawson, Marrazi's experiments, which he conducted from November 1970 through June 1973, involved a study in which he allegedly tested the timing behavior of patients influenced by LSD.

L conversion of a Yale University professor who wrote a letter to Dr. Alfred Freedman, then president of the American Psychiatric Institute.
The Secretary of State,
State Department,
Washington 25, DC,
U.S.A.

29th September, 1960

Dear Sir,

Your Consul in Melbourne, Australia is reported to be dealing with peculiar companions.

We are an Arizona corporation. We do a great deal of business abroad. We have a large membership abroad and in America. We do a lot of good in the world and we also fight communism abroad with very great effectiveness, not of course that this is of any interest to the U.S. government.

However it is of interest to the government and your department that in an attack made on our organization in Melbourne, your Consul is being used. We recently were under attack from a newspaper of Communist editorship in Australia. A member of our Australian public in Geelong, Australia, was accused falsely of malpractice. We promptly investigated and found the complaining person to be communist connected and that all claims were false. The situation further discovered other communist leads.

Amongst these it was found that your Consul in Melbourne was reported to have said that he had received "many complaints" about us and he was apparently active in this attack on us.

Know that we always investigate these complaints and find they are plants. No actual person has complained for any valid reason. Therefore either your consul is taking about unidentified phone calls or he is talking about non-factual actions. In any event we are running this down. The Federal government of Australia is on our side and is helping us. One of the things we will run down is the situation of your Melbourne Consul.

Member of
National Academy
of American Psychology

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:
L. Ron Hubbard, President; Marilyn Routson, Treasurer; Mary Sue Hubbard, Secretary.
Association Secretary for Australia: Peter Williams.
It is all right perhaps for you to do nothing about American businesses abroad to help us. But it is all wrong for your people to attack us, particularly on unfounded charges, in assistance to Communist attacks upon us. We win these fights. We have a ten year habit of winning. If we weren't all right we never would have survived. If your Melbourne Consul gets squeezed and you get bad publicity in Australia it's all the same to us.

However you should have a policy that American Consuls should not openly attack American groups in foreign areas when the attack on such groups abroad and at home is totally Communist inspired. Such a policy might help you to win the cold war. That is, of course, if you are interested in winning it, a fact which your people have long since had ample cause to doubt.

Sincerely,

L. RON HUBBARD

Member of National Academy of American Psychology

BOARD OF DIRECTORS:

L. Ron Hubbard, President; Marilynn Routsong, Treasurer; Mary Sue Hubbard, Secretary. Association Secretary for Australia: Peter Williams.
President John Kennedy,
The White House,
1600 Pennsylvania Avenue,
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. President,

In the early '40s a lonely letter wandered into the White House, uninvited, unannounced. It was brief. It was factual, and it gave America the deciding edge in arms superiority. Its subject was the atom bomb and its signature was Professor Albert Einstein.

Fortunately it was not routed to the experts but was read by the President himself, the late Franklin Delano Roosevelt. And this despite the fact that a few years before, Einstein's theories had been denounced as "the greatest mathematical hoax of all time."

This is another such letter.

We believe we have some scientific data, derived from a recent break through which would be vital in the space race.

You have a parity with the Russians. Continued development on both sides along conventional lines will only maintain that parity. If an additional edge has been developed in a parallel field to space flight, and if it were used by the United States, the parity could be unsettled and America could advance.

Once a student of small energies at George Washington University, in the next thirty-two years I developed answers to the human electronic anatomy. This study is currently known as "Scientology". Far from a failure or a fraud, Scientology commands an empire of its own, with offices on every continent.
It is an expanding science, very wealthy and possessed of many friends, but it is not orthodox according to the 19th Century psychologists.

Mental science that increased human intelligence and stamina and which released new energies in human endeavour could be the deciding factor in either war or the space race.

For instance, Scientology is not without wins. We coached the British Olympic team with the result that not one team member blew up in the events and their scores were raised. This is an unheard of record.

Russia is deficient in Mental technology. They have Pavlov's work. But America is even more deficient as most American psychologists use only foreign technology such as that of Wundt, the father of American psychology, 1879, Leipzig, or Freud, 1894, Vienna.

Against this heavy conservatism we have made slow progress. Because of it, I live abroad in a pleasant countryside in England and Scientology is exported to the whole world - and the United States from here.

The technology is complex, not easily taught, and this is its only safeguard. But it is no real safeguard since only last week Communist interests in South Africa stole from our headquarters there forty hours of magnetic tape on which were recorded the latest findings in this field. Their interest goes back to 1938 when I was offered Pavlov's laboratories by Russia and large sums to go there and complete my work. In 1942 the first manuscript of the work was stolen in Miami Florida, in 1950 the only other copy vanished by theft, in Los Angeles. Thus, along with other leaks which, in the hostility of American psychologists neither I nor the staffs in our organizations can prevent, I feel sure that there exists a growing library on Scientology in Russia. They cannot, however, have any advanced knowledge of it as it would apply to a space programme.

We have made several attempts to contact the American government. We have done a full presentation and submitted it to the White House. But each time the "routine channels" have brought us face to face with psychologists purportedly in government service but actually members of their own organization, the American Psychological Association, bitterly opposed to us. I can think of no surer way to stultify science than to bar the door with vested interest to each independent development.

Scientology, in the hands of its own trained people, is easy to apply. A Scientology practitioner requires about a year to basically train. The cost of Scientology is about $25 for each applied hour. The number of hours required to achieve increased I.Q. is 25 hours. I.Q. can be increased at will at about 1 point per hour. General ability and stability is improved. Latent skills can be increased in the individual. Reaction time can be markedly improved.

In addition to these obvious matters, a whole body of skills exist which are peculiarly applicable to flight or space flight. All necessary conditioning for flight can be done thoroughly and permanently without any of the con-
ditioning drills now used. The perception of a pilot or Astronaut can be increased far beyond human range and stamina and be brought to an astonishing level, not hitherto attainable in a human being. The length of time required for such processing would be around 250 hours per man. No "beliefs" or faith are needed. Hypnotism and drugs are not used. The number of persons who could be so processed is limited only by the availability of practitioners. Those particularly skilled in this work are few, less than fifty in the whole world. But the number is increasing at the rate of about two per week. Lesser skilled practitioners in the world number around fifty thousand and increase at about fifty per week.

Scientology is very easy to put into effect. The government only need turn over to us anyone it desires to condition to space flight or flight or anyone whose I.Q. it desires to have raised and we will take it from there. No lengthy discussions or investigations need be undertaken by the government beyond testing the end results in the person after processing is complete. The cost to the government would be maintenance expenses for the person so detailed and $25 per hour for processing received. Special arrangements for large numbers would have to be made but would be more or less on the same basis. All Scientology processing would be done in our own quarters due to the proximity to our communication lines. We cannot detail practitioners to the government or train government personnel. We cannot guarantee any result outside our own supervision.

Scientology is therefore very easy for the government to put into effect. Many large corporations have similar arrangements with us to create executives. We reserve the right to reject any applicant for processing. These arrangements are standard. In the case of a government person we would however use technology suitably advanced and adapted to scientific endeavour or space flight. No technology so used is experimental but is already well tested, safe and proven.

No other activity on this planet is comparable to this programme and no results of this nature are obtainable in other fields. These results, in view of existing parity, could decide the space race - or the next war - in the hands of America.

This is a duty letter. I am an American and feel bound to periodically place this matter before the government. I urge nothing. I require nothing. I do not wish to seem the cause of denying my own government this technology. Man will not successfully get into space without us. It is only a question of when.

I find myself in an odd position in that I collect letters, one every few years, from the government saying that they have no need of actual mental technology. And yet I still write, amongst other activities, pointing out that a ten pound diamond lies on the White House lawn. I feel that someday somebody will not hand the letter to the "experts" and that one will be read by somebody who cares more for his country than his association and hand it on to the President.
I will be in Washington in early September giving some lectures. I can be contacted at my personal office there at 1827 - 19th St., N.W. Adams 2-4410. Or I can be reached at any time through my own communication network contacted at that address.

Such an office as yours receives a flood of letters from fakes, crackpots and would-be wonder-workers. This is not such a letter. We have been delivering for a dozen years and have survived and come out on top in a highly competitive world. We were new once. The world has marched on and we have risen with it. We do not wish the United States to lose either the space race or the next war. The deciding factor in that race or that war may very well be lying in your hands at this moment, and may depend on what is done with this letter.

If that earlier letter from Einstein had been filed away, we would have lost our all in the following twenty years. Is this such a letter?

Courteously,

L. RON HUBBARD
The odd beginning of Ron Hubbard's career

JOHN WHITESIDE Parsons, a brilliant rocket fuel scientist, joined the American branch of Crowley's cult in 1939. He struck up a close friendship with "The Beast 666," as Crowley was known by his followers, and soon became his rather doting protege in the United States. By January, 1941, Parsons was impatient to find new frontiers in the occult world. He decided to

In 1946 Aleister Crowley (left), the sorcerer and mystic whose dabblings in black magic earned him the title The Wickedest Man in the World, found a new disciple and welcomed him to one of his occult communities in California. The extraordinary activities of this new and enthusiastic disciple are described in a vast collection of papers owned by a former admirer of Crowley, which we have examined. The man in question is Lafayette Ron Hubbard (right), head of the now notorious Church of Scientology.

The following night was even more perturbing. Hubbard reportedly saw a vision of one of Parsons' enemies. Parsons wrote: "He attacked the figure and pinned it to the door with four throwing knives with which..."
PARSONS, "the AntiChrist"

was dressed in a black, hooded garment carrying a cup and dagger. At Hubbard's suggestion they played Rachmaninoff's Island of the Dead as background music.

Parsons, account of the start of the birth ritual is as follows: "The Scriber (Hubbard) said, "The year of Babalon is 4063. She is the flame of life, power of darkness, she destroys with a glance, the may take thy soul. She seeks upon the death of men. Beautiful—horrible." The scriber, now pale and sweating, passed on, continued.

There were two possible reasons "by Hubbard was overcome with anxiety at this stage of the ceremony, the owner of the papers says. He was either deeply moved by the spiritual depth of the ceremony or he didn't think what to do next."

Hubbard further instructed Parsons: "Display thyself to thy companion, once turned to her, dedicate thy heart to her; obey thy mind to her, dedicate thy soul to her, for she shall absorb thee. Retire from the spiritual until noon tomorrow. Speak not of this ritual. Discuss nothing of it. Consult no book but thine own."

HUBBARD and his newly-acquired girl friend, Betty, were living in the 84-foot yacht. A report to the head of the American branch by another cult member says, "Ron and Betty have their boat at Miami, Florida, and are living in the life of Riley while Brother John (Parsons) is living at rock bottom and I mean rock bottom."

In a more sinister way the report added, "Let us consider this matter of the magical child which Jack Parsons is supposed to turn loose on the world in nine months (now seven). Before the Seer, was the guy who laid down the main ideas, technic (sic), etc., of said operation."

On reading Parsons's accounts of the ceremony and the reports from brothers in headquarters in America, Crowley called his U.S. office on May 22: "Suspect Ron playing confidence trick—Jack Parsons weak foo—obvious victim proving something in a letter a few days later he said, "It seems to me on the information of our brethren in California that Parsons has got an illumination in ceremony which he claims on his personal independence. From our brother's account he has given away both his girl and his money. Apparently it is the ordinary convention.

A much-chastened Parsons wrote to Crowley on July 5, "Here I am in Miami pursuing the children of my folly. I have them well tied up. They cannot move without going through me. However, I am afraid that most of the money has already been spent. I will be lucky if I can salvage 2,000 to 5,000 dollars."

As to how Parsons managed to capture the errant lovers is in keeping with the other extraordinary chapters of this story. "I was attempted to escapenize me," Parsons wrote, "by sailing at 5 a.m. and performed a full invocation to Bartzabel within the circle at 5 p.m."

At the same time, however, his ship was struck by a sudden squall off the coast which tipped off his sails and forced him back to port where I took the boat in custody."

Parsons recovered financially and possibly as a backlash to his experience with Hubbard he took the Oath of AntiChrist in 1948 and changed his name to Belarion Armiluss Al Dajjal AntiChrist. In his scientific publications Hubbard says of the period "I was confused and blinded at the end of the war I resumed studies of philosophy and by my discoveries recovered so fully that I was reclassified in 1949 for full combat duty."

Hubbard claims that more than two dozen thinkers, prophets and psychologists influenced his work (which he launched in 1950). He was said to be among the students of Sigmund Freud to whom he says he studied under in Vienna. The record can now be read in the introduction of Alister Crowley, The Beast 666.
Memorandum

TO

FROM

SUBJECT: Church of Scientology

DATE: 5-29-75

The attached Public Freedom has been received in the Records Section, appropriately initialed, and indicated for file. By use of instant transmittal memorandum, all necessary recording and indexing will be accomplished. It is to be noted this form is for internal use only within the Records Section, principally by the Routing Unit where bulky material not accompanied by memorandum is usually received.

The enclosure, if bulky and not usually filed with other papers in file, may be detached but this action should be clearly noted under the word "Enclosure."

Enc.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERETIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

FILE IN

ST-101

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

57 JUN 1 1 1975

F-57
To: LEGAT, Caracas (163-114)  
From: Director, FBI  
OPERATION AND TRANSPORTATION CORPORATION, LTD.  
FOREIGN POLICE COOPERATION  

ReCARairtel dated 4/24/75.

Captioned organization is connected with the Church of Scientology. The FBI is currently involved in litigation with this latter organization. In order to avoid complications in this regard unnecessary dissemination of information concerning captioned organization or the Church of Scientology should be avoided.

A review of Bureau files failed to locate any information identifiable with the individuals mentioned in referenced airtel. Bureau indices reflect that the vessel "Apollo" is operated by captioned organization. Bureau files further indicate that the State Department has received communications from its Embassies in the Caribbean concerning the "Apollo" and captioned corporation. State Department has voluminous information concerning both. You should therefore advise the American Embassy in Trinidad and the American Consulate General in Curacao to contact State for the desired information.

RAB: mam  
CLASS. & EXT. BY wire  
REASON-FCIM II, 1-2-4, 2 ( )  
NOTE:  
This matter was coordinated with the Files and Communications Division; namely, the Freedom of Information Act Section, who is handling litigations involved with above organizations.

MAY 3 0 1975  
FBI
The American Embassy, Port-of-Spain, Trinidad, and the
American Consulate General, Curacao, Netherlands Antilles, have re-
quested information regarding the Operation and Transportation
Corporation, Ltd. (OTC), which is operating the yacht, "Apollo," in
the Caribbean area under what are considered unusual and
suspicious circumstances. The "Apollo" is a 300-foot yacht, flying
under the Panamanian flag, who was born on [redacted] in Georgia. The crew and passengers total
378 persons, of whom approximately 260 are U. S. citizens.

The crew and passengers present frequent musical shows
and theatrical presentations free of charge, and no visible means
of support for the yacht have been observed. The "Apollo" has
been described by a spokesman of the yacht as a "floating office
building," and the crew and passengers have been attributed pro-
fessional qualifications in various areas, including "international
business management." Financial backing of the yacht was not dis-
closed, and no sources of income were indicated. The fact that the
yacht appears to be "self-sustaining" has given rise to local
rumors in the Netherlands Antilles that the vessel is a "CIA or
Mafia cover, tax evasion scheme, currency manipulation center."

Stationery of the OTC reflects that of the Board of Directors:

- Bureau 5 shops
- Foreign Liaison Unit 1 - Caracas
- Caracas

Approved: Special Agent in Charge

CAR 163-154

OTC

Is incorporated in Panama and has a business address of Post Office Box 1065, Copenhagen, Denmark.

The "Apollo" has been present in the Netherlands Antilles for approximately two months and is expected to proceed to Port-of-Spain, Trinidad, on 5/1/75, for a stay of approximately twenty days.

The Bureau is requested to provide any pertinent information contained in its files relating to the Operation and Transportation Corporation, Ltd., the yacht "Apollo." That may be furnished to the American Embassy, Trinidad, and the Consulate General, Curacao, Netherlands Antilles.
Memorandum

TO: Mr. W. R. Wannall

FROM: H. E. Helgeson

SUBJECT: THE FOUNDING CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY INFORMATION CONCERNING

DATE: 5/8/75

BY LETTER TO THE DIRECTOR 4/30/75

National Office, Church of Scientology (CS), Washington, D.C., requested to meet with the Director to present to him documents obtained by CS showing that false or erroneous information is maintained by Interpol concerning CS and its founder, L. Ron Hubbard. According to the letter, Interpol, advised a representative of CS in Paris that FBI would be agency to authenticate documents obtained by CS and therefore was requesting a meeting with the Director for this purpose on 5/5/75.

I, [redacted], CS, were interviewed by me and Supervisor [redacted] on 5/5/75. [redacted] had in his possession copies of documents which indicated Interpol had in its possession information from FBI concerning CS and Hubbard. He also had other documents obtained by CS which claimed refuted this information. It was determined from that information attributed to FBI came from and an unknown reporter in Europe supposedly obtained from Interpol files and furnished to CS.

[redacted] was advised that the FBI cannot authenticate any of the documents presented by him and it was further noted that various representatives of CS had requested information in Bureau files concerning CS and Hubbard through the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA), and that any documents desired by him may be made available to authorized representatives of CS.

[redacted] noted however that he did not want to wait for this to happen and would be in recontact with me this week to see if he can get an immediate reply to his request.

62-94080

CONTINUED - OVER

CONFIDENTIAL 5-77
Memorandum to Mr. W. R. Wannall
Re: The Founding Church of Scientology
62-94080

reiterated that information desired by him must be obtained through FOIA and he should contact appropriate CS attorney. He was advised if he desired information in his possession being made matter of record with FBI he should submit same to us and it would be so noted.

OBSERVATIONS:

This matter was referred to me as the exact reason for visit to the Bureau was not known. Since it is now obvious that his request strictly pertains to material in our files, it is being recommended that any future contacts by him be referred to the Files and Communications Division.

was informed that requests by officials of CS for information concerning CS and Hubbard are being processed and appropriate documents will be made available to authorized representatives of CS.

A review of general file maintained on CS discloses as a result of numerous name check requests we have furnished public source information concerning CS and Hubbard to other Government agencies and Legats, including Bonn, who has requested information for its sources. While there is no indication that we have directly furnished information to Interpol, we have furnished public source information to Legat, Paris. One item of interest furnished by information reportedly attributed to FBI in that Hubbard was arrested in San Luis Obispo on 8/17/48 on a charge of petty theft and was fined $25.00. One of the documents obtained by CS was that from the clerk of the courts in San Luis Obispo showing no record of this arrest. FBI Identification Record shows that Hubbard was arrested on 8/17/48 by the San Luis Obispo Sheriff's Office for petty theft. No disposition was set forth. As a result of a request by Los Angeles reviewed this arrest and forwarded same to the Bureau in an LHM. This LHM verified this arrest and the fact he was fined $25.00. It is noted that the court record states that on 3/16/55 the file was destroyed which, of course, would be the reason that the clerk of the court in San Luis Obispo could not locate any record of the arrest.

RECOMMENDATION:

In future contacts with the Bureau by he be referred to a representative of the Files and Communications Division handling FOIA matters.
April 30, 1975

Clarence M. Kelley  
Director  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Kelley:

On March 26, 1975, a representative of the world-wide offices of the Church of Scientology, met with ____________ of INTERPOL.

The purpose of that meeting was reports maintained by INTERPOL, regarding our Church and Founder, which are false and based upon conjecture. ____________ was given documents to indicate their falsity in the hope that the matter which has enjoined our organizations could be quickly and easily terminated.

It is in that same spirit that I am writing to you.

______________ has promised to ask the appropriate national authorities in each country involved to authenticate the documents. In the United States, that will be the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

I have already met with ____________, who is familiar not only with INTERPOL but with our request. It was he, in fact, who recommended the March 26 meeting. Therefore, I would like him to serve as the liaison to ____________ when the authentication is completed.

Since you can appreciate our desire to expedite this matter, I would like to meet with you this Monday, May 5th, at about 2 p.m. to present the documents in question. Should that time be inconvenient, another can be arranged as I have come to Washington, in part, to complete this matter. I can be reached at the above number and address.

Sincerely,

[Signature]

Copy made for Tele. Rm.  
5/1/75

cc:  
Treasury Department

[Stamp: National Office]  
[Stamp: Church of Scientology]

A non-profit corporation in the USA: registered in the District of Columbia
May 11, 1975

Clarence M. Kelley
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Kelley:

This letter is to confirm two meetings with your representatives and to make a request that has come about as a result of those discussions.

On May 2, 1975, your Deputy Assistant Director for Intelligence, Hunter Helgeson, called me in response to my letter to you of April 30, 1975. He informed me that you were unavailable so I accepted his suggestion of meeting with him as your representative.

On May 5, 1975, accompanied by [redacted] of the Founding Church of Scientology, here in Washington, I met with Mr. Helgeson who, in turn, accompanied by Special Agent Intelligence. We met in the conference room across from his office on the 4th floor from about 2:30 - 4:00 p.m.

During that meeting, I explained to Mr. Helgeson that a representative from our world offices in England had met with [redacted] of Interpol, on March 26, 1975, to discuss reports circulated by that organization which were false and based upon conjecture. This meeting of the 26th had come about upon the suggestion of [redacted] who knew [redacted] had attended Interpol meetings in Paris and was familiar with the organization, as well as being an ardent supporter. He had, in the process, met with one of our officials while overseas as well as with myself here in Washington.

The report in question was from the Federal Criminal Office in Wiesbaden, Germany, to the Federal Minister of the Interior and dated 8 March 1975. In it, two reports from the F.B.I. were cited. The rest of the report was from other police agencies.

A non-profit corporation in the USA registered in the District of Columbia
As a result of that meeting on the 26th, an exchange of letters occurred as well as the presentation, by [________] of documentation to counter the false reports being circulated by Interpol. (See attachments A, B and C for the letters exchanged.)

[________] informed [________] that he would accept the documents and ask the appropriate national authorities (in each country involved since its was multi-national) to make a check of the contents of the documents prior to making any corrections.

Since [________] had helped to bring about the meeting, I met with him to inform him that I was going to bring these documents to the attention of the F.B.I. in order to facilitate [________] request. I asked [________] if he would, being a party both sides were willing to deal with, assist in the matter by transmitting any documents/letters, etc., between the F.B.I. and Interpol. He agreed to be of whatever assistance within his capacity.

Thus I approached your office and met with Mr. Helgeson.

Our first meeting, on May 5, 1975, was quite brief as Mr. Helgeson was able to stay only a few minutes. However, we informed [________] fully of our request, the reason, etc., and he, in turn, informed me of the avenues open to us by the policies of the F.B.I. He stated that he would brief Mr. Helgeson. I, in turn, told him that we would seek another meeting after Mr. Helgeson had been so informed, now that the matter raised in my letter of April 30, 1975, had been fully explained.

On May 7, 1975, I called Mr. Helgeson and set an appointment for the next day. The same four parties again met in the same room.

In that meeting, I again laid out the reasons for our request. For the record, and your own information, I would like to briefly summarize it here:

We are in possession of a report from the German Police which contains numerous falsehoods regarding our Church and our Founder, L. Ron Hubbard. (The report concerns "Scientology" so Mr. Hubbard is being cited as the Founder.)

We have sought, from the beginning, to have this report corrected and removed from circulation. Interpol, and the German Police, can certainly do the latter. However, since it draws from multiple-sources, we are taking the initiative to correct and update each area which was cited as reliable.

At the same time, we initiated a campaign regarding such practices. We seriously doubted that we were the first.

To better understand the systems that produce such practices as found in Germany, we undertook an extensive study of
ENVELOPE

EMPTY
SECRET

RECEIVED
TELETYP

SECRET

SECRET

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 01-15-2013

CITE: //5300:CAN178.152/
PASS: CID; LEGAL COUNSEL; JLI, SSA

SUBJECT: CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY, FOIPA MATTER.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS CLASSIFIED SECRET.

GA, ON 5/29/90, WAS

APPRISED OF THE FOLLOWING BY

THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY HAD FILED A FREEDOM OF INFORMATION
ACT REQUEST WITH THE AUSTRALIAN ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OFFICE. THAT
OFFICE HAD RELEASED DOCUMENTS TO THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY THAT
WERE, SUPPOSEDLY, SUBJECT TO SCRUTINY TO NOT ALLOW SENSITIVE

CLASSIFIED BY: 82025207

REASON: 1.5 (B.D.)

DECLASSIFY ON: 12/31/98

SECRET
DOCUMENTS TO BE RELEASED.


THE CONCERN IS THE CHURCH WILL USE THE DOCUMENT TO SUBSTANTIATE ITS CLAIM AS BEING A NON-THREATENING ORGANIZATION, AND FURTHER, THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE FBI AND AS RELATED TO THE CHURCH, WILL BECOME PUBLIC KNOWLEDGE. LEGAT WILL, UNDER SEPARATE COVER, FORWARD PERTINENT DOCUMENTS TO THE BUREAU.

BT

#0004

NNNN

SECRET
Total Deleted Page(s) = 33
Page 17 ~ b6; b7C;
Page 22 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 23 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 24 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 25 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 26 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 27 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 28 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 29 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 30 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 31 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 34 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 108 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 109 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 112 ~ Duplicate - see file 163A-LA-1123 Serial: 9;
Page 113 ~ Duplicate - see file 163A-LA-1123 Serial: 9;
Page 137 ~ Referral/Direct;
Page 139 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 140 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 141 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 142 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 143 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 144 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 145 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 146 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 147 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 148 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 149 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 150 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 151 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 152 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 153 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;
Page 154 ~ b6; b7C; b7D;

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
X Deleted Page(s)  X
X No Duplication Fee  X
X For this Page  X
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX
CHANGED TO
190-190-X

JAN 5 1977
MTJ/CDuW

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 1/20/78 BY 82240UK/ACE/US
MDL4
IN THIS FILE SKIPPED DURING SERIALIZATION.

1-5-77

MTS

cdone
Director, FBI (1-333-35375).

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD.

Reur recent communication of August, 1975.

Bufiles reveal subject is an aberrant-type individual. The undated enclosed memorandum on subject gives some background information on his activities.

Our files contain no additional pertinent information concerning captioned individual.

Enclosure
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FILE NUMBER</th>
<th>SERIAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>RAFAUETTE R.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62 - 95972 - 43</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100 - 378789 - 10 - 1.4</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RAFAUETTE</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105-0 - 19275</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RON (WAR)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62 - 99619 - 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62 - 916223 - 41</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97 - 17729 - 26p52, 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAV7 - 131213 - 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ROND (WAR)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65 - 74266 - 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. B.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94 - 54729</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94 - 911123</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65 - 11118</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62 - 94080 - 53</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**AUG 18 1975**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>File Number</th>
<th>Serial</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>62-94080-1185</td>
<td>1X1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02-95972-32</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-115530-3043</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-116151-X7</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65-31874-44</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67-78-1958-1X1</td>
<td>T</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83-2361-X</td>
<td>I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87-0-3139</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5-3149</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69-607-9</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97-1554-8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-342980-8</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-384196-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100-434569-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105-126481-432</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163-35375-23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PER SA**

**DIVS** ERM H220 X-4582

**NO INDICATION** AUG 18 1976

**OF RESPONSIBILITIES**

Original copy detached
September 12, 1975

Dear [Name],

Reference is made to your letter of September 9, 1975, requesting any information regarding outstanding warrants against your client, Mr. L. Ron Hubbard, which might now be contained in the National Crime Information Center (NCIC) computer.

A review of the NCIC Wanted Person File was conducted on September 9, 1975, using the names and date of birth furnished by you. No wanted person record identifiable with Mr. Hubbard was located therein.

Sincerely yours,

Clarence M. Kelley
Director

NOTE: See memo C.S. Banner to Mr. Decker dated 9/10/75, re Request for NCIC Wanted Person Record on L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of the Church of Scientology."
Memorandum

TO: MR. DECKER
FROM: C. S. Banner
DATE: 9/10/75

SUBJECT: REQUEST FOR NCIC WANTED PERSON RECORD ON L. RON HUBBARD, FOUNDER OF THE CHURCHES OF SCIENTOLOGY

This is to recommend that the attached letter be forwarded to the attorney of L. Ron Hubbard (aka. La Fayette Ronald Hubbard), founder of the Churches of Scientology, advising that Mr. Hubbard has no record in the NCIC Wanted Person File.

On 9/9/75, Attorney, 1523 L Street, N. W., Washington, D. C., telephoned me and advised that his client, Hubbard is in Europe and had requested information regarding outstanding arrest warrants against Hubbard.

I advised of the provisions of the Freedom of Information Act (FOIA) regarding access to Government records in general and of Department regulations regarding an individual's right of access to his own criminal history record. responded that Hubbard does not desire access to criminal record history information regarding himself and only desires to learn whether he is a subject of an NCIC wanted person record. I pointed out to that, under the FOIA, the right of access to records belongs to the individual to whom they concern, but that this right could be extended by the individual through his granting of a Power of Attorney. advised that he would secure the needed Power of Attorney since Mr. Hubbard is not available to pursue his request in person.

stated that he wished to avoid submitting his request under the provisions of the FOIA since he had found that route to be time-consuming. He asked how he could obtain a fast response to his request. I advised him that he should place his request in writing and submit it to the Director, FBI, and that it would receive prompt handling. No indication was given him regarding whether or not his request could be processed outside of the FOIA requirements.

Enclosures: 1 - Mr. McDermott 1 - Mr. Bresson
1 - Mr. Mintz 1 - Mr. Buell
1 - Mr. Decker
CSB: mb (7)
Memo to Mr. Decker  
Re: Request For NCIC Wanted Person Record  
On L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of the Churches of Scientology  

Attached is a letter dated 9/9/75 from [redacted] which contains his request and encloses a copy of a document signed by Mr. Hubbard conferring his "Power of Attorney" to [redacted], Esquire, Lobel, Novins & Lamont of Washington, D.C." It is noted that [redacted] also signed the letter from [redacted]. Telephone contact with [redacted] office disclosed that they are affiliated and that Lobel had made the document available to [redacted].

Bureau files indicate that the FBI and the Department of Justice are currently involved in civil litigation regarding requests under the FOIA for information in FBI files concerning The Churches of Scientology and Hubbard. Inquiries received in February and May, 1975, from members of the Senate Appropriations Committee staff regarding INTERPOL access to NCIC were prompted by allegations by The Church of Scientology that foreign agencies had received classified police and intelligence information from FBI and other Government files through INTERPOL. Kellogg is a former Assistant United States Attorney, District of Massachusetts.

A check of NCIC on 9/9/75 disclosed no wanted person record on Hubbard. Contact with the FOIA Unit indicates that to handle [redacted] request under the FOIA would take considerable time in view of the work load of that Unit and the complications of the current litigation.

**OBSERVATIONS:**

[redacted] letter amounts to a request by Mr. Hubbard for access to his own record and, therefore, could be interpreted as a request coming within the purview of the FOIA. However, the Wanted Person File of NCIC is extraordinary in that it contains information which is given the widest possible public dissemination (through posters, announcements, etc.) in the hope of locating and apprehending persons. Accordingly, information in wanted person files has been specifically exempted from the coverage of the Department's recently issued regulations regarding the maintenance and dissemination of criminal justice information. Further, there is also the possibility that, if the fact that a person is wanted is brought to his attention, he might surrender himself in order to resolve the matter.
Memo to Mr. Decker
Re: Request For NCIC Wanted Person Record
On L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of the Churches of Scientology

In view of the extraordinary nature of the wanted person files and since, if the request is processed through FOIA, a needless delay would be incurred in letting Mr. Hubbard know he is not the subject of an NCIC wanted person record, it is being recommended that we advise him through the attached letter to his attorney. Our action will constitute a cooperative gesture, thereby avoiding processing under the FOIA.

RECOMMENDATION: That the attached letter be sent to [Blank]
September 9, 1975

BY HAND

Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D.C. 20535

Att: Mr. Banner, N.C.I.C.
Room 7222, J.E.H. Bldg.

Dear Sirs:

This will request your assistance in providing the undersigned, counsel to L. Ron Hubbard, founder of The Churches of Scientology, with any information regarding outstanding warrants against him now contained on the N.C.I.C. computer.

Mr. Hubbard was born on March 13, 1911. His full name is Lafayette Ronald Hubbard.

Your assistance and advice are greatly appreciated.

Very truly yours,
POWER OF ATTORNEY

Know all men by these presents, that I LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, the undersigned, as an individual, do hereby make, constitute, and appoint __________ ESQUIRE, LOBEL, NOVINS & LAFORET of Washington, D.C., my true and lawful attorney, in fact for me, and in my name, place, and stead, and on my behalf, for my benefit to perform the following actions only:

To commence lawsuits, administrative proceedings or actions and retrieve documents on my behalf. Excluded is the right to accept summonses, subpoenas or writs on my behalf.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this __________ day of __________ May ______ 1975.

[Signature]

I, __________________________________ in and for the Island of Trinidad aforesaid, do hereby certify that LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, party to a certain Power of Attorney bearing the date of __________ day of __________ May ______ 1975 and hereto annexed, personally appeared before me in my office ___________________ aforesaid the said LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD being personally well known to me as the person who executed the said Power of Attorney and then and there acknowledged the same to be his act and deed. Given under my hand and official seal this __________ day of __________ October ______ 1975.

[Signature]

NOTE: THE ORIGINAL OF THIS DOCUMENT IS ON FILE WITH THE FH.
TO: Director, FBI
FROM: Legat, CARACAS (163=10-581)

Request check of Bureau Security files
Criminal files
Identification Division records

CLASSIFIED BY: (8-15-75)
REASON: 1.5 (8-15-75)
DECLASSIFY ON: 5/3/78

Name: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD
Character: FOREIGN POLICE COOPERATION

Date of Birth: 13-13-1911 (sic)
Birthplace: Unknown - USA
Race: Unknown
Sex: Male
Residences: Unknown

U.S. Passport: Z 1889248

Spouse: 
Date of Birth: 
Birthplace: 

Remarks: Netherlands Antilles, requested a name check of HUBBARD, who has requested permission to reside in the Netherlands Antilles, and who

FILE: 6-29-70
LIBERATION

5 OCT 23 1975
Memorandum

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: LEGAT, OTTAWA (11-0-1)

SUBJECT: HUBBARD ASSOCIATION OF SCIENTOLOGISTS INTERNATIONAL - CANADA (CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY)

Enclosed are two copies of letter dated 1/6/77, with one copy of attachment thereto.

CC TO: PHIL

RR 7-1993
Aug 23 1993

ANS BY:

Information contained in this letter is unclassified.

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 01-14-2013

Buy U.S. Savings Bonds Regularly on the Payroll Savings Plan
Scientologists go to court in effort to halt Sun series

Federal post office investigators are checking Canadian and U.S. postal networks to trace a personal letter written by a Toronto Sun reporter which was intercepted and ended up in the hands of the Toronto Church of Scientology. The Church of Scientology, subject of a nine-part investigative series by Sun writer Mark Bonokoiski, is currently attempting to halt the continuation of the articles and is using the letter as a basis for their case. The letter, written by Bonokoiski on Sept. 27 and addressed to Stephen Advokat, a Florida reporter, who is investigating the Church of Scientology in Clearwater, never arrived.

The letter, personal in nature, contained a number of journalistic quips regarding the series, which, at that time, was still a month away from print. However, earlier this week a copy of the letter landed on the desk of Sun lawyer Ed Eberle, carrying the threat of further legal action by the Church of Scientology, should the series continue.

According to sources at Queen's Park, the letter was also distributed by the church to a number of government officials, including Stuart Smith, provincial Liberal party leader.

Using the courts to the advantage of the Scientology cause has been advocated at length by L. Ron Hubbard, founder of the Church of Scientology. In 1971, for example, a Scientology reprint of the Hubbard statement read: "The purpose of the suit is to harass and discourage rather than win. The law can be used very easily to harass."

The Church of Scientology, with a lengthy history of suing at merely a whisper, of controversy, began its legal action against Bonokoiski and the Sun on Oct. 12, 19 days before the first installment was published. A Supreme Court of Ontario writ issued by the church on that day accused Bonokoiski of conspiring with an ex-Scientologist to injure the church. The suit came five days after Peter Ginever, public affairs officer for the church in Toronto, wrote Bonokoiski, requesting his manuscripts be read by church officials for "factual inaccuracies" before publication. "We do not want to conclude on the day of printing," wrote Ginever, "that this affair has been in the nature of a set up — or your purpose malicious." After receiving a negative reply from Bonokoiski, Ginever, contacted the reporter again, accusing him of unprofessional conduct, and threatened suit.

As a result of that letter from Ginever, copies of which went to Sun publisher Douglas Creighton and editor-in-chief Peter Worthington, Bonokoiski retained Toronto lawyer Clay Ruby, and sued the Toronto Church of Scientology and Ginever for libel. Worthington, at the same time, was receiving letters from the church's legal secretary demanding his authorization to read the series before publication. The threat again, should Worthington not comply, was a lawsuit. Worthington did not answer any of the letters.

On Oct. 27, still four days before publication of Bonokoiski's series, the Church of Scientology sued the Toronto Sun Publishing Ltd. for damages and sought an injunction to stop publishing information on the church allegedly received wrongly from an ex-Scientologist.

The series continues today on page 37.
'Spot who is attacking us. Start investigating them promptly for felonies or worse, using our own professionals. Start feeding lurid, blood, sex, crime, actual evidence on the attackers to the press. Don't ever submit tamely to investigation of us. Make it rough, rough on the attackers all the way.'

—L. Ron Hubbard, Founder, The Church of Scientology

THE SCIENTOLOGY FILE
CLEARWATER, Fla. — On the throne of this sleepy, sun-drenched varicose city of 85,000 in the middle of Pinellas County, where 33.7 per cent of its people are over the age of 65, sits a mayor who befits the image of "love it or leave it." America.

"Until he speaks,"

His name is Gabriel (Gabe) Casares. On this particular day, he was wearing a striped red-white-and-blue jacket, a striped shirt, and a tie adorned with tiny, embroidered maps of the United States complete with stars and stripes, more stripes.

On the wall of his office, directly above the miniature American flag perched on his desk, is a picture of Casares — a Democrat — shaking hands with Republican President Jerry Ford: "I have to admit I was giving him hell about something that day."

It all sounds very cozy, very stable, very American until Casares speaks about "armed guards . . . aliens . . . cults." Then it sounds more like an out-take from a Buck Rogers script.

But, it isn't. It's Clearwater in the summer of '76.

"This is reality," said Casares. "My city has been invaded by aliens involved in psycho-terrorism."

The "alien," said the mayor, is the Church of Scientology.

Under a cloak of secrecy in late 1975, the Church of Scientology moved into Clearwater and purchased — for $2.3 million, cash — the city's 50-year-old, 272-room landmark, the Fort Harrison resort hotel.

The buyer was locked up by Southern Land Development, and Leasing Corp., a newly-chartered unknown. A few weeks later, the same corporation put down $550,000 — again in cash — to buy the nearby Bank of Clearwater building.

Word soon filtered down the "real" buyer was an organization known as the United Churches of Florida, a "large, non-profit religious corporation." Again, no one had ever heard of a religious group known as the United Churches of Florida.

It wasn't until late January, three months later, that the truth was known. The powerful Church of Scientology had a toe hold on downtown Clearwater.

If Scientology has problems, one of them is not money. In Toronto, for example, the church's headquarters at 124 Avenue Rd. — 9,000 square feet in a prime rental area — is leased for a minimum of $45,000 to a maximum of $90,000 a year.

In Clearwater, however, the church walked in and bought.

"There was nothing we could do to stop the purchase," said Clearwater city manager Picto Floyd. "The way that land is zoned, anything short of an abattoir could go up in the Fort Harrison."

The European cash and the smokescreen successfully employed by the Church of Scientology produced a galloping paranoia which is still affecting the city and law suits totalling millions have been levieded against seemingly anyone who didn't keep his mouth shut.

In February, Scientologists sued Casares on two counts of libel and civil rights violations, charging the mayor prevented the church from free practice of religion.

"They can sue me to hell and back," said Casares. "There is no basis in science for this organization and I question them being recognized as a religion."

"I don't know of any religion that sanctions lying, cheating, and intimidation as part of its doctrinal beliefs."

The pull no punch approach by Casares put the 58-year-old mayor on the Scientologist books as an "attacker" and, according to Hubbard policy, left him open for Scientologists to: "Start feeding lurid, blood, sex, crime, actual evidence on the attackers to the press."

And such, to a point, was done. The Scientologists went to the local press armed with a dossier on Casares claiming he was involved in shady land deals in Clearwater and that his wife, Margaret, was a co-conspirator. Casares was also accused of possessing "worthless" academic degrees and even of lying concerning his place of birth, Alpine, Tex.

"Hell, they even tried to label me a wetback," said Casares who later went to the press armed with official records, documents, and Air Force commendations to set the record straight.

Fighting fire with fire, Casares countersued, asking a total of $8 million for damage to his reputation as an individual, a businessman, and a public official.

"They can sue me again," said Casares, "but there is no way I'll give in. They're not going to get me to stand in front of the Fort Harrison and shake their hands as though it was all a big misunderstanding."

Casares took but a moment to reflect. He was irked back at the beginning when the Church of Scientology threw up guards around the building, their own devotees dressed in dark uniforms, carrying billy clubs and mace.

"Why would an organization that professes to be a religious organization based on love and trust require so many guards?"

"When the Fort Harrison was there," said Casares, "and loaded with guests with jewels and expensive cameras and travellers' cheques, I never saw any guards. Suddenly it became an armed camp."

"Then look at all the money and how it came in so fast . . . not from the Chase Manhattan Bank but from some outfit called the Bank of Suez in Luxembourg."

Soon afterward, and almost reluctantly, a high-ranking church spokesman named Arthur Marin who was flown in from Los Angeles to quell the rising anti-Scientology tide in Clearwater decided to remove the "armed guards."

"I don't think they (the guards) are as horrible as the mayor says," said Marin, stating, in fact, that one of the Fort Harrison residents was attacked in the parking garage and would have been robbed if one of the guards hadn't appeared.

"We are dealing with an individual (the mayor) who has a lot of hate in him," said Marin. "And that amount of hate, according to Scientology technology, is built up by transgressions.

"Individuals who do that, we have found, one for one, are doing it out of vested interest, hidden motives, and fear."

What really irks Casares, a man who says he is a devout Christian, is the way the Church of Scientology, in the "guise" of the United Churches of Florida,
baffled the unsuspecting clergy of Clearwater who "supported the idealism but phoney — notion of strengthening the religious and cultural qualities of Clearwater."

Some clergy signed their churches as members of the United Churches of Florida before realizing they were inking their name to the Church of Scientology.

One of the unsuspecting clergy was Mac Williams, pastor of the Mount Carmel Baptist Church who was forced to write the following in his Sunday bulletin:

"It was reported to us, by them (the United Churches of Florida), that their organization was not backed by any religion but that a group of concerned laymen had come together to fight crime and moral degeneracy. I signed a 'loose' membership with them on the basis of that understanding.

"Now I find this group had, in fact, lied to me and to other churches in our area about who they really are.

"It was Wednesday that I learned the Church of Scientology was the actual backers," wrote Williams to his parishioners, "and I concluded that neither Mount Carmel, nor any Christian church could be part of this group and, at the same time, be true to our Christ."

"Here again is another instance of Satan coming to us in the guise of an angel of light."

Mayor Casares hits a little harder.

"Scientology is a cult. They don't like being called a cult, and that's why they call them a cult. . . . cult.

"Cults," said Casares, "are the greatest threat America faces in the political field. The FBI knows the 25,000 Communists in the United States—but next to nothing about Scientology and cults. What we need is a congressional investigation."

Casares, who is leaving the mayor's job behind in January to seek a seat in the U.S. Congress, said the fight against Scientology is "the most important endeavor of my lifetime.

"My dream is to see them out of business."

Lately, however, the criticism has tempered, mellowed by community apathy to "an old story."

Clearwater is firmly intact as the main global base for Scientology's expensive training and counseling courses which the movement claims can produce superior beings, beings, that can leave their bodies behind and have control over matter, energy, space, and time.

"I'd like to see their master plan," said Casares. "I believe they want to take over the world. That's it. Their master plan is to make Clearwater the international headquarters for a political movement of gigantic proportion."

(NEXT: Scientology and money)
‘Taxes exist only to destroy businesses. Be impudent. Get rich and to hell with them. Governments are just a reactive bank we have to live with for a while. Learn to handle them. But not by refusing to make money or have it.’

—L. Ron Hubbard, Founder
The Church of Scientology
By MARK BONOFSKI
Staff Writer

In late 1975, shortly after the Church of Scientology handed over $2.3 million — cash — to purchase the majestic Fort Harrison Hotel in Clearwater, Fla., a newspaper reporter phoned a Clearwater bank claiming to be a realtor holding a $100,000 check signed by L. Ron Hubbard. Speaking with the bank manager, the reporter-cum-realtor expressed doubts about accepting an uncertified cheque of such magnitude. There was, however, no hint of hesitancy in the voice of the bank manager. The cheque was good. L. Ron Hubbard had at least a six-figure bank account in Clearwater.

In a money-talks world, the Church of Scientology can speak loudly although, for the last five years, it has waged a battle with the U.S. Internal Revenue Service to keep its financial records out of the hands of IRS investigators.

The question is why?

In mid-July of this year, Bette Orsini, a staff writer with the St. Petersburg Times, wrote that 11 of the tax-exempt churches of Scientology were apparently paying part of their profits to the head church in California which must, by law, pay taxes.

The heavy infusion of tax-free money into the West Coast church was disclosed by a Times study of receipts and expenditures of the “separate” Scientology churches throughout the United States. Protection of privacy laws in Canada, at the moment, make such a study here virtually impossible.

In 1968, the Church of Scientology in California was removed from the federal register of non-profit organizations qualifying to receive tax-deductible contributions. The IRS found that the church had not been in compliance with the law and issued a revocation letter. It is the government’s revocation that the church’s tax-exempt status, retroactive to January 1968.

IRS efforts to enforce a summons for the church’s 1968-69 financial records are pending in federal courts in Los Angeles in a continuing investigation of taxes which began in 1971.

The Times wrote that 11 of 12 Scientology churches in the States holding tax-exempt status laid out roughly $900,000 of the $3 million they collected tax-free in 1974 and sent it to the California church.

And, nine of the churches acknowledged deposits totaling $1 million in bank accounts in the West European Grand Duchy of Luxembourg, outside the jurisdiction of the IRS.

Of the $84,310.20 sent to the California church, $69,184.46 went as “legal and professional fees” for the church’s “share of expenses incurred on a national level.” $402,515.61 went as “religious training” for church employees, most of it provided at the California church; and $374,610.13 went to purchase Scientology books, “confessional aids,” tapes and religious artifacts.

The 11 tax-exempt churches took in a total of $2,902,701.90 in 1974 and spent a total of $2,638,867.10, most of the money going to the California church.

The large profits left them with a $5,444.48 deficit for Texas, to an $89,724.80 surplus in Missouri — said the Times.

The Boston church sent at least $325,000 to be banked in the tiny tax haven of Luxembourg. Michigan sent at least $115,000. Washington State banked $100,000. Florida sent $75,000, the fourth largest amount among the “separate” churches of Scientology.

The 11 churches also wound up 1974, said the Times, with an additional $468,179.19 in cash. They had $1,025,192.70 in “unused advanced donations” at the end of 1974, presumably payments made in advance by adherents for “religious counselling and training.” They had yet to receive.

Among them, churches in 1974 held land valued at $88,399.66 and three of them held a combined $185,853.59 in mortgages and notes.

Forerunners in the 1974 gross of nearly $3 million for the Church of Scientology were the branches in Boston, Missouri and Florida.

The Church of Scientology in Boston brought in $813,257.66 for “religious counselling and training” and an additional $70,388.27 selling religious books and “artifacts.”

The Missouri Church of Scientology, according to the Times study, grossed $570,303.75 on religious counselling and training and its book and artifact sales took in an additional $62,134.98.

The Church of Scientology of Florida had receipts of $369,669.55 for counselling and training and made $59,112.36 on book and artifact sales.

The other six tax-exempt churches reported grossed $207,633.50 and $78,108.53 in Minnesota; $281,765.84 and $26,625.17 in Washington State; $181,221.17 and $28,833.69 in Hawaii; $145,144.92 and $23,184.76 in Texas; $22,711.40 and $11,627.55 in New Buffalo, N.Y.; and $21,182.24 and $16,563.77 in Portland, Ore.

According to the Times, although the 11 funnelled nearly a third of their gross income to the California church, they all claim to the federal government they have “no special relationship” to any other organization — nor any financial accountability.

But, the 11 churches all use the same California attorney, said the Times, and they all file reports on their daily operations and money collections to the church’s “ecclesiastical hierarchy.” But, they do so of their own “free will” and, therefore, such routines do not constitute accountability.

On Feb. 28, 1972, the Toronto branch of the Church of Scientology published a “raid command” from church founder, L. Ron Hubbard, which read: “In the matter of courses and students, SPEED (his capitalization) of service is of vital importance.

“The Prosperity of a business,” said Hubbard, “is directly proportional to the speed of flow of its particles (dispatches, cables, goods, messengers, students, customers, agents, etc.).” To prosper, service must be as close to instant as possible. Anything which stops or delays or puts a customer or product on WAIT is
an enemy of that business."

In Orders of the Day at the time Hubbard's "command" was published, a Hubbard communications officer at the Toronto organization, wrote to all staff asking to "get the outflow really flooding out to the public."

Working on a potential basis, the officer noted there were, at that time, over 3,000 people in the organization's central file. Central file lists anyone who has left his or her name behind, whether it be simply from buying a book or taking the church's free personality test.

Talking potential, the writer said "each folder is worth at least $10,000. That means a potential $30 million."

"So what are we waiting for?" the communications officer asked the Toronto staff. "Write to these guys. Get them in. Get them on the Bridge (the church's course chart). Get the Gross Income up. Get viable. It's what you want. It's what we want: It's what Ron (Hubbard) wants. So do it for Ron."

A few weeks later, on May 31, 1972, the Toronto Orders of the Day commended two Scientology staffers, Bryan Levman and Emile Gilbert, for "coming up always with great ideas on how to make more money and thus permitting an increasing flow to Flag (then, the roving base of the Church of Scientology).

"This week we sent the most money ever to Flag", read the Orders of the Day.

"... $3,500."

Two weeks later, the Orders of the Day came out listing the Toronto organization's condition as "DANGER." Gilbert, then the 'executive director' of the Toronto organization, released, as is done every Friday, the week's income figures and statistics.

For the week ending Friday, June 16, 1972, the Gross Income for the Toronto organization totalled $13,484. The organization has fallen short of its target of $20,000. Gross cash on hand at the time, however, was, according to the Orders of the Day, $65,610 for the dayside operation of the church and $65,000 for the foundation.

In seemingly direct accordance with previous orders 2,816 letters went out that week, less than "200 short of the week's target of 3,000:"

In effect, the letters paid off with 39 payments for new Scientology courses and 166 people coming in and adding their names to the central file. Each one, according to one Scientologist's thinking, being worth a potential $10,000 or a $168,000 total.

Although high-ranking Scientologists have affirmed that Scientology is not a "turn the other cheek" religion, any type of publicity — good or bad — is used to make money.

In a recent interview in the Scientology magazine Freedom — hyped as a WORLD EXCLUSIVE — L. Ron Hubbard is quoted as saying:

"Violent attack makes the subject that is under attack known. I have learned that whenever Scientology has been attacked in the past, its growth rate is accelerated, so I don't worry about such things or take it too seriously."

(NEXT: Scientology's founder)
'Writing for a penny a word is ridiculous. If a man really wanted to make a million dollars, the best way would be to start his own religion.'

—L. Ron Hubbard, Founder
Lafayette Ron Hubbard, who once wrote a science fiction writer, is not a god

He has, however, been to Heaven twice.

"The first time I arrived," wrote Hubbard to his followers, "was dated at 43,891,832,611,177 years, 344 days, 10 hours, 20 minutes, and 49 seconds from 10:02.5 p.m. Daylight Greenwich Time, May 9, 1963."

He also beat the Russians to Venus and was present as American spacemen fired probes into the Van Allen radiation belt in the 1950s. He says.

While little has been catalogued concerning Hubbard's jaunts throughout the galaxy, the founding father of the Church of Scientology logged, with precision detail, his trips to Heaven.

"Quite frankly, following his second visit several hundred billion years later, he was shocked at how things had gone downhill.

The first time, however, the gates were majestic.

"A vast array of statues of saints leads to them," he wrote. "The gate pillars are surmounted by marble angels. The encircling grounds are very well kept and laid out like the Bush (sic) Gardens of California, so often seen in the movies."

By the second trip, all was shabby.

"The vegetation is gone," said Hubbard. "The pillars are scuffed. The saints have vanished. So have the angels."

In his account, written off by most Scientologists as merely an allegory, Hubbard wrote: that "the symbol of the crucified Christ is apt indeed. It's the symbol of a man betrayed." The other, to Scientologists, is the person himself, not his body or his name, in the physical universe or his mind, or anything else, the immortal spirit.

The sight of Heaven, said Hubbard, strengthened his belief in the "goodness of Scientology."

"New religions always overthrow the false gods of the old," he wrote. "They do something to better man. We can improve man if we can prove the old gods false. And we can open a happier place in which the spirit may dwell. What more can you expect?"

When once asked by a British broadcaster: "Do you ever think you might be quite mad?" Hubbard replied: "Oh yes! To be in the world who never believes he's mad is the madman."

Rarely photographed or seen by outsiders, the 65-year-old Hubbard, sporting a khaki jumpsuit and matching tam-o'-shanter, recently appeared in Clearwater, Fla., where his religious organization had dropped its $2,850,000 in cash for two buildings — the 972-room, historic landmark Fort Harrison Hotel and the Bank of Clearwater building.

The hotel is slated to become the sect's new Land Flagship, replacing Hubbard's 3,300-ton yacht, Apollo, which, up until its scheduled sale, was the "advanced" training centre for the Church of Scientology.

The theory is further advanced by the presence at the hotel of many of Hubbard's Sea Org members, the sect's "soldiers of conviction" who sign "billion-year" contracts.

In Clearwater, prior to the onslaught of Scientology lawsuits against the city's mayor, Gabe Casares, the Clearwater Sun, the St. Petersburg Times and radio station WDCL, Hubbard balked out orders to his young crew, opened a six-figure checking account, and paid out $2,800 for clothes to a tailor named Nick Gialasis.

Then he simply disappeared with rumors flying he was off to Ireland to set up a new land base. If that is the case, money is no obstacle. Scientologists, in the last two years, have reportedly paid cash not only for the Clearwater properties but for two buildings in New York, two in Los Angeles, and others in Boston, St. Louis, Washington, D.C., Miami, San Diego, and Riverside, Calif.

A brilliant and eccentric man who, despite disclaimers, still controls the sect, Hubbard was once a successful science fiction writer. In 1949, he seemed to predict his own future in a jocular speech to a convention of fellow authors: "Whoever can make a penny a word is ridiculous. If a man really wanted to make a million dollars, the best way would be to start his own religion."

Hubbard can safely ignore the sci-fi background nowadays, however, because his multi-national organization, boasting three-million-plus adherents, has its wealth and worldwide influence beyond even a science fiction writer's dream.

According to Scientology literature, Hubbard was born on March 13, 1911 in Tilden, Neb., the only son of Navy Commander H. R. and Dora May Hubbard.

The way the biographies read, Hubbard grew up on his grandfather's cattle ranch in Montana where "he could ride before he could walk," then left with his parents for Washington and later followed father to the Far East, travelling through Northern China and India.

In 1930, again according to "official" biographies, Hubbard enrolled at George Washington University's Columbia College of Engineering. It is here the beginnings of Hubbard controversy over his academic status start.

Various biographies either written or supplied by Scientologists say Hubbard either graduated from or attended the university for two or four years.

One biography reads: "He graduated in mathematics and engineering from Columbia College to become a member of the first United States course in formal education in what is today called nuclear physics."

Official university records, however, show Hubbard attended two years at the university and left after being placed on academic probation. The records, now part of a federal court file, paint Hubbard a little short of the genius his devotees insist he is.

For his two years in college, Hubbard received only one A — in physical education in his freshman year — and he received four F's — two in mathematics, one in physics, and one in German.
L. RON HUBBARD... the man behind the cult

For his second-year physics courses, his grades were E, D, and F. The failing grade came in the nuclear physics course he boasted of attending; molecular and atomic physics. He left school after a year of below-average grades in all but one subject, an English course on a short story for which he received a B in both semesters.

But as a writer, few are more prolific. From his early science fiction, western and adventure stories, he progressed to writing and publishing a best-selling book in 1950 which was destined to be the foundation of Scientology.

"Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health" became an immediate best-seller, promoting Hubbard's theory that all problems of the mind— including most physical illnesses— could be solved with mental engineering precision.

Hubbard wrote Dianetics, which he claimed was based on 13 years of research with several hundred patients, not long after he resigned his Navy commission "revolted by war and Man's inhumanity to Man."

Various Scientology biographies of Hubbard claim he was the first American casualty of World War Two in the Far East and was flown home in the secretary of the Navy's private plane. It is claimed several times Hubbard is the real-life model for the protagonist in the novel "The Naked and the Dead" by James Jones.

At the close of the war, say biographies, Hubbard was "crippled and blind" and was pronounced dead-not once, but twice.

Hubbard explains his recovery in a writing called "My Philosophy: "I was abandoned by my family and friends... yet I worked my way back to fitness and strength in less than two years, using only what I knew. And could determine about Man and his relationship to the Universe.

There, in essence, lies the birth of Scientology and the personal baby called Dianetics.

In the years that followed, Hubbard devoted himself to writing further texts on Dianetics and Scientology, the first of which appears to be the 1952 publication "A History of Man."

About 1955, Hubbard transferred operations to England, Scientology, as a religion, now in full flight and with no end in sight. He set up headquarters at the Maharajah of Jaipur's 245-year-old former abode, St. Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex, with his wife Mary Sue and their four children.

Hubbard's first wife, Margaret Louise Grubb, bore him two children, a son also named Lafayette and a daughter, Katherine May.

Until the end of 1965, he remained in England. When an Australian inquiry hit Hubbard's father at Scientology, Hubbard left for South Africa, later landing in Rhodesia where he was reported living until his residence permit was not renewed.

Back in England, Hubbard took two blows on the chin. First, the Ministry of Health deprived the College of Scientology of its status as an educational institute and, foreign nationals, many of them Americans, were barred from entering England to study or teach Scientology. Those restrictions, however, were later removed as England began to accept Scientology as a religion.

But, at the time of the blow, Hubbard had left the country on his ship, Apollo, and was refused re-entry.

Since then, however, Hubbard has come a long way. The last stop... Clearwater? Maybe, Ireland? No country in the world has closed its gates to Scientology for long. (NEXT: The Eothet)
‘People actually become curators of a museum just to keep a finger on a body they may have once had.’

— L. Ron Hubbard, Founder, The Church of Scientology
BY MAROBONOKOSKI
Staff Writer

The space opera...


"We lose a few people by death," wrote Hubbard, "unlike the healing profession who lose their practitioners in masses. But we do, temporarily, lose some by death."

One such Scientologist was Marguerite Edelsteen who, according to Hubbard, "we will see again... in seven years."

Evidence of this "reincarnation" comes as a letter from Hubbard to Andy Bagley, then the organizational secretary for the Church of Scientology in New York City.

Bagley wrote:
"I found that she (Edelsteen) had little reality on how bad off her body was, so I put that R-factor (Reality-factor) in her heart. The eyes were gone, the body no longer under her control; she muddled over this for a bit and thanked me for the information. She had thought the nurse was leaving her in a darkened room, and under heavy sedation.

"Then," said Bagley, "I exteriorized her and oriented her to the room."

"Exteriorization," according to Scientology, is the process by which a person's thetan, loosely described as a spirit, is able to leave the body and have control over matter, energy, space and time.

After performing this feat and exhibiting "admirable Scientology attitude throughout," Bagley went on by stating Edelsteen knew "exactly where she was."

"I directed her (thetan) to Brooklyn General Hospital maternity ward (to pick up a new body) and warned her about leaving Earth very far. She understood. She would fade in and out (of her body) throughout the auditing (counselling) and I would withdraw to the foot of the bed until she came back each time.

"She decided she would get a girl's body," wrote Bagley, "and she told me she would report back in six or seven years, to take up where she leaves off.

"I had a very strong impression that she would leave the body on Tuesday at 11 a.m. but I was off on my time. It was Wednesday evening at 11:10 p.m."

"The hospital staff," said Bagley, "was stoned over Marguerite. Everyone knows terminal cancer cases are never cogent and/or lucid in the last stages. Just before she left (the body), however, she told the nurses: 'Goodbye... I'm leaving now.'"

"It is the very first time," concluded Bagley, "I've ever audited anyone out of a body."

If this is to be believed, as it is certainly by some Scientologists, then somewhere in the Brooklyn area is a young lady, possessed by the thetan formerly owned by Marguerite Edelsteen, who just celebrated her 16th birthday.

Such is part of the "space opera" of Scientology, a movement outlined as "a spiritual guide to 'bring about' Total Freedom to all spiritual Beings... a science of the knowing."

The road to Total Freedom is complex and expensive, a space odyssey more than an odyssey. Much of the language is Hubbard's own invention and cannot be found in any contemporary dictionary. That is, other than Hubbard's own. For that reason, Scientologists are advised to be "very, very certain not to go past a word that is not fully understood."

To begin the journey into the "space age" religion, Hubbard takes the mind and divides it into two realms... the analytical and the reactive mind.

The analytical mind is rational, controlling perception and the ability to discover and figure. But the reactive mind, says Hubbard, can work against this.

Throughout numerous past lives, say Scientologists, the reactive mind has picked up mental images of stress and unpleasantness which can short-circuit the well-meaning analytical mind.

It is the quest of Scientology to erase these images — called "engrams" — from the reactive mind. Once the reactive mind's slate has been wiped clean of "engrams" through expensive study and auditing (counselling) sessions, the Scientologist is deemed to have reached the state of "clear." Before this, he is simply known as a "preclear."

Conservative estimates say it costs a
His name is Xenn. He uses renegades. When enough with his crime, Loyal Officers (to the people) captured him after six years of battle and put him in an electronic mountain top where he still is.

In January, 1975, a defected Scientology named Brendon Moore took out an ad in The Calgary Herald under the heading “TOP SECRET. Scientology Rip-Off” and described, in layman terms, what is meant apparently by the OT III material. “50,000,000 years ago,” said Moore in the ad, “a wicked character named Xenn was a leading figure in this Confederation of planets and decided to control over-population by means of fusion. Beings together under duress so they thought they were one.

This was done by dropping hydrogen bombs on volcanoes which had beings dumped on them. After the explosion the beings were further confused by showing them religious pictures of devils, angels, etc.

“Hubbard tells those Scientologists who have first paid for it (the OT III course) that everyone’s body is made up of these befuddled beings and that only Scientology can save the world. When you do the OT III level you get rid of these beings and are free from being overwhelmed by them.”

“Isn’t that a good story?” asked Moore.

“It’s really an expensive one!”

“Returning to conquer the land of Xenn, in loose definition, is the essence of Operating Thetan. Once there, he has control.”

According to Hubbard scriptures, an Operating Thetan is as follows: 1. A Thetan exterior who can have but doesn’t have to have a body in order to control or operate thought, life, matter, space, and time. 2. Willing and knowing cause over life, thought, energy, space and time. And that would, of course, be mind and, of course, be universe: 3. An individual who would operate totally independent of his body whether he had one or didn’t have one: 4. He is now himself, not dependent on the universe around him.

The ability of the Operating Thetan to “exteriorize,” said Hubbard, “proves that the individual is not a body but an individual. This discovery in 1952 proved beyond any question the existence of a thetan, that the individual was a thetan, not a body, and disproved that man was an animal and that he was a spiritual being, timeless and deathless.

“Purgatory and hell is a total myth,” said Hubbard, “an invention just to make people very unhappy and is a vicious lie.”

Insane? In 1952, when Hubbard “discovered” the thetan, he wrote that “in the understanding of human thought, which is Scientology, a therapy may be found which makes men more sane.

“A very effective thought-control technique could be worked out from Scientology which could be used to make individuals into willing slaves.”

Critics have said the “thought-control technique” is the foundation of Scientology and that Hubbard now has 3.25 million “slaves”. . . worldwide.

(NEXT: Critics of Scientology)
FIFTH OF A SERIES

‘It has not fully dawned on anyone that we can handle this planet . . . The spiritual beings on this planet have hit the end of the trail and only Scientology can give them any future at all . . . we have a secure beachhead over the world.’

— L. Ron Hubbard

THE SCIENTOLOGY FILE
By MARK BONOKOSKI
Staff Writer

L. Ron Hubbard, the science-fiction writer who rose to become the king of a science-fiction religion, allowed the publishers of his most major work to claim: Scientology imparts a knowledge comparable to “man’s discovery of fire and superior to his discovery of the arch.”

To others, however, Scientology is quackery.

One such critic was U.S. District Judge Gerhard Gesell, better known as the judge in the Ellsberg break-in case, one of the Watergate episodes which saw six men burglarize the office of Daniel Ellsberg’s psychiatrist.

Among those Gesell sentenced was John Ehrlichman, a top aide to former U.S. President Richard Nixon.

Gesell called “false . . . in short, a fraud,” what he said was a Church of Scientology practice of leading a person to believe there was reliable scientific proof that illnesses automatically would be cured through Hubbard’s technology.

Directly from Hubbard’s writing: “Scientology does things for people where nothing has been done before. It makes people well from illnesses which were once considered hopeless.”

“It increases their intelligence. . . . One outstanding thing which it does: It alleviates burns received from Atomic Bombs.”

“Scientology,” wrote Hubbard, “is the only specific (cure) for radiation (atomic bomb) burns.”

Through an “auditing process” involving a gizmo called an E-meter, a “confessional aid” resembling a primitive lie detector, Hubbard claims Scientology technology can pinpoint the “cause and cure of all psychosomatic ills which number, some say, 70 per cent of Man’s listed ailments.”

What the E-meter does, however, is bring in money. Through auditing, or counselling sessions, bought at a minimum of $50 an hour, the E-meter has proved to be a source of a great deal of money for Scientology.

In 1974 alone, for example, the top three tax-exempt churches of Scientology in the United States — Boston, Missouri, and Florida — brought in a total of $1,732,231, just in counselling and training. An additional $200,000 was brought in through the sale of books and religious artifacts, namely, E-meters.

In 1963, a group of longshoremen picketed by the U.S. Food and Drug Administration raided a Church of Scientology mission in Washington, D.C., seizing, as well as seemingly tons of literature, about 150 E-meters.

The FDA charged the devices were mislabeled “claiming diagnosis, prevention, treatment and elimination of the causes of all mental and nervous disorders such as neuroses, psychoses, schizophrenia, and all psychosomatic ailments including most of the physical ailments of mankind such as arthritis, cancer, stomach ulcers, radiation burns from atomic bombs, polio, the common cold.”

It wasn’t until 10 years later that the FDA, after recognizing the E-meter as “religious paraphernalia” — some four years after the church gained court acceptance as a “bona fide religion” — returned 5,000 yellowed volumes of 13 different books, about 20,000 booklets, and 65 E-meters.

Perhaps the most scathing attack on Scientology, however, came out of Australia in 1965 when the state of Victoria held a board of inquiry which led to Scientology, temporarily, being banned.

After hearing 151 witnesses in 160 days and amassing four million words of testimony, Kevin Anderson, a lawyer later to become a supreme court judge in Victoria, labelled the Scientology movement as “evil . . . a grave threat” and lacking “any worthwhile feature.”

Scientologists, claiming the inquiry was “not much shorter than the Nuremberg Trials,” came out with their rebuttal in the form of a publication entitled: “Kangaroo Court. . . . An investigation into the conduct of the Board of Inquiry into Scientology.”

Going straight for the jugular, the Scientologists not only attacked the validity of the report but the history of the entire state of Victoria.

“The foundation of Victoria,” says Kangaroo Court, “consists of the riff-raff of London’s slums — robbers, murderers, prostitutes, fences, thieves — the scourgings of Newgate and Bedlam.

“The niceties of truth and fairness, of hearing witnesses and weighing evidence, are not for men whose ancestry is lost in the promiscuity of the prison ships of transportation.”

But Anderson, as well, went for the jugular.

He attacked the “remarkably skillful way” Hubbard “lured” people into Scientology and “kept (them) in subjection once ensnared.”

According to Anderson, Hubbard told his followers to “talk to anyone . . . do illness research . . . and do casualty contacts.”

A direct take-out from the Australian report describes the third method (casualty contact) as the “inspiration of a
ghoul and based on exploiting grief." Of this tactic, Hubbard writes: "One takes every daily newspaper he can get his hands on and cuts out from it every story whereby he might have a preclear (potential Scientologist). He either has the address in the story itself or he gets the address, as a minister, from the newspaper.

"As speedily as possible," quotes the report, "he makes a call on the bereaved or injured person... He should represent himself to the person or the person's family as a minister whose compassion was compelled by the newspaper story concerning the person. He should then enter the presence of the person and give a nominal assistance, leave his card which states exactly where Church services are held every Sunday and with the statement that a much fuller recovery is possible by coming to these free services, and then make his departure. A great many miracles will follow in his wake and he is later to become the subject of the press itself.

"However, in handling the press, we should simply say that it is a mission of the Church to assist those who are in need of assistance."

Anderson was also appalled by the method Hubbard used to keep his adherents in line, putting through a "security check any Scientologist whose loyalty is in any way doubted." "Hubbard irresponsibly asserts," said Anderson, "that anyone who was out of line in Scientology had a criminal or communist or homosexual background."

On May 22, 1961, Hubbard issued a policy letter prescribing "The Only Valid Security Check," a list of 150 questions. Responses to the questions would be monitored on the E-meter which measures the reaction to each. Since Scientology believes in past lives, some of the questions verge on the bizarre. A sample:

"Have you ever raped anyone or been raped? Have you ever been involved in an abortion, committed adultery, bigamy, practiced homosexuality, had intercourse with a member of your family. Have you ever practiced sex with animals, practiced sorcery, sailed with a member of a race of another color, committed a justifiable crime, bombèd anything, murdered anyone, hidden a body, attempted suicide, caused a suicide, kidnapped anyone, aided an informer, betrayed anyone for money, threatened anyone with a firearm.

"Are my questions embarrassing?"

"Have you ever plotted to destroy a member of your family, had a member of your family in an insane asylum, ever been pronounced insane, looted any place, conspired with anyone, practised fraud, ever had anything to do with Communism or been a Communist, been a newspaper reporter?"

In 1968, another policy letter apparently abolished such security checks but there is evidence of exceptions.

More was to be said by governments about Scientology... in Britain, South Africa, and even Ontario. Most of what was said was critical.

In 1970, an Ontario Government committee on the healing arts, headed by University of Toronto professor John Lee, completed a report despite objections by Scientologists that it was "infring on the religious freedom" of Scientology.

In the committee's summary, it was written: "Hubbard's claims to have found the only known cure for atomic radiation effects is not only unsubstantiated, but in view of its obvious military value, hardly likely to have been left uninvestigated by military authorities if it was of any value whatsoever.

"The extracts from Hubbard's instructions to auditors, as well as Victoria (Australia) demonstrations, make it clear beyond a doubt that a command form of hypnosis is involved in Scientology auditing, whether intended or not."

Auditing, according to Scientology literature, is a process by which a preclear (new Scientologist) is asked a series of questions while holding the E-meter. Auditing "gets rid of unwanted barriers that inhibit, stop or blunt a person's natural abilities."

"We have noted, however," said the Ontario report, "that those who survive Scientology's rigorous training manifest a most impressive self-assurance, poise, and ability to communicate..."

Seemingly unmoved by government inquiries, Hubbard has written: "The philosophy and practices of Scientology will continue undaunted throughout the years to come. No vested interests or blackhearted politicians, no matter how much power they seem to ally themselves with, can stop our thoughts or our communications."

"Scientology," he said, "has gone too far to be stopped by anyone. Once the mind and the spirit of Man has been freed of the shackles of mental enslavements, all the armies of the world, trying for a million years, could not replace them."

"We will be here teaching and listening when our opponents' names are merely misspelled references in a history book of tyranny."
DATE 11 Nov 76

SCIENTOLOGY SPOKESMAN Doug Pearse demonstrates the E-meter for Sun staff writer Mark Bonkoski (right) during research for this series.
‘I can make Captain Bligh look like a Sunday School teacher... there is probably no limit on what I would do to safeguard Man's only road to freedom against persons who seek to stop Scientology.’

— L. Ron Hubbard

SIXTH OF A SERIES

THE SCIENTOLOGY FILE

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 01-14-2013
By MARK BONOKOSKI
Staff Writer

He left the Scientology organization five years ago, supposedly "with the Old Man's (Hubbard's) blessing," yet he joined a gun club to have a .25-calibre pistol and a .357 Magnum legally within his reach.

He demanded, before being interviewed, that his identity be protected. He is now a successful businessman in northern Ontario and he fears not so much the physical reprisals he will speak of but the costly lawsuits the well-heeled church has the reputation of levelling at merely a whisper of controversy.

The only name he will allow in print connecting him with the cult is Clear 141, the certificate number on a Church of Scientology document which says "David"—his pseudonym for this article—can "confront anything and everything in the past, present, and future."

His involvement with Scientology began in Florida 15 years ago and the tech (short for technology) remains as a vital part of his life. The formal church, however, he has cast off as an evil force in the world today.

"The tech is incredible. It works, it gives one that ability to communicate and handle whatever confronts him," said David.

"The tech is living, it's a live thing. It's possible to leave the org (organization) but it's impossible to leave the tech.

"You come out of Scientology so aware, so attuned that you literally puke at the sight of how unaware the outsiders are.

"So why should Scientology be stopped? It should be stopped because it's being run by a megalomaniac. L. Ron Hubbard could make Hitler look like a pussy cat.

"I know him and he knows me. But I don't know if the Old Man (Hubbard) is benign or if he will be jackbooted and swastikas all over again.

"As I look back," said David, "I can see Scientology as a religion of psychoceramics... in other words, crackpots.

"Lying is part of the game they play."

David stepped into Scientology in 1960 when the religion was just beginning to flourish and he went on, he says, to help Hubbard found the church in Australia and later, in Toronto.

I was an original member of the first Group of Five in Phoenix when Scientology was still called Dianetics.

"The price is too high and I don't mean just the money," he said. "I put about $30,000 into Scientology in time and money over those 10 years but I don't regret one penny."

The money—$30,000—represents more than just a tithe to the Church of Scientology. It represents 10 years of total devotion to the sect... payment for training and time spent as a staff member of the church. It boils down to David earning $3,000 a year for 10 years of his life, most of the money which, because of payments for additional training, went back into church coffers.

In essence, he worked for nothing while bringing in and training new adherents to Scientology. Documents show that such devotion to the church does not return cash in the pocket of the individual Scientologist, only cash in the coffers of Scientology.

"Way back then, I had failed at everything," David recalled. "Failed at the navy, failed at everything I touched. I was on my way towards committing suicide until I got involved with the Old Man.

"If it wasn't for my application of the tech, I wouldn't have been able to put down the money six months ago to buy this business," said David.

"Yes, the tech works but the price is too high. It's not just dollars and cents, it costs you your soul."

David firmly believes "no one on this planet can overpower the Old Man.

"If he was to walk in here right now and tell me I would be dead of warts in three days, I'd start making out my will," said David. "I may not die of warts but I wouldn't take odds that, within three days, I'd be dead of something.

"Hubbard is an unbelievable human being. He's not even human and you can forget all that space opera crap of travelling outside your body. In the beginning I was enticed by it but I was soon to realize it's not really there.

"I want to see the Old Man stopped before he takes over this planet. But, before anyone can understand this and fight it," said David, "he has to get into Scientology and, once there, he's lost.

"He takes poli-headed kids, failures, whatever, and he programs them, trains them, and gets their loyalty.

"Then," said David, "they'll work their asses off for him, do anything he says—for love."

For that reason, said David, he has those two guns at his disposal.

"The Old Man knows I've twigged. You don't have to put too many pieces together to realize he has over peoples' lives. Any of the fanatics in the organization could decide, one day, to do the Old Man a favor and come after me to shut me up.

"As I stand now, I am not dangerous to the organization but, if you've got a Scientologist by the tail and my knowledge could put the Old Man in danger, then my life is in danger."

The public rarely sees Scientology... behind-the-scenes. Public relations mistakes are few but, when they come, they come as hard-core blunders.

Almost paramilitary in bluntness was a scene witnessed last year by citizens in Clearwater, Fla., shortly after the Church of Scientology purchased a downtown landmark, the Fort Harrison Hotel, for $2.3 million, cash. Seen on the balconies of the hotel were patrolling Scientology guards dressed in black jackets and carrying billy clubs and mace. Only after prolonged objections from the city's mayor did the guards disappear.

The most blatant example, however, of bad PR was an internal policy questioned by most government inquiries into Scientology. It was a practice titled "Fair Game," a policy under which a defector, such as
Hubbard once spoke darkly of handling enemies via “Auditing Process R2-45,” meaning a .45-calibre bullet through the head, but this was just a joke, say his followers, and there was no accusation of any such terminal excommunications.

Seemingly to be on the safe side of things, Hubbard issued a policy letter on Oct. 21, 1968 stating: “The practice of declaring people FAIR GAME will cease. FAIR GAME may not appear on any Ethics Order. It causes bad public relations.”

Notice the word “declaring” and the phrase “may not appear.”

And, as well, there was a second paragraph to the order which took care of any possible misinterpretation:

“This P/L (policy letter) does not cancel any policy on the treatment of handling of an SP (Suppressive Person).”

David, however, who claims to have had close contact with Hubbard up until 1970, says he never heard of an R2-45 being carried out.

“I’ve seen people being crippled... temporarily, and abused, but not out-and-out killed.

“If there was, prior to 1969, I would have known about it.

“Anyhow,” he said, rather jokingly, “I’m already supposed to be dead. According to the dogma, no Scientologist is supposed to be able to survive on the outside for more than five years without going crazy or dying.

“It’s a scab on the Scientology ass that I’m alive and doing so well up here.

“It was rough,” he said, “but I applied some of the Old Man’s tech which says an organization cannot be beaten by an individual.

“I was lucky when I ran out to find a sane terminal in the woman who has since become my wife. She became my anchor and I hung onto her until I found my business partner and he became my second anchor.

“That makes three people and three people is an organization. So, at the age of 37, Clear 141 is clear.”

(NEXT: Getting out)
I am not interested in wog morality.
I am only interested in getting the show on the road and keeping it there . . . Don't explain. Penetrate.
We are the first group on earth who knew what they were talking about. Sail in. The world's ours. Own it.'

—L. Ron Hubbard, Founder
The Church of Scientology.
By MAX BONOKOSKI

Warren Hellyer, the 20-year-old son of a prosperous Brantford-area farmer, second cousin to Tory MP Paul Hellyer, left the world of the “wogs” with the dream of travelling outside his body, perhaps fighting space battles of past lives, maybe visiting Heaven, and sailing in toown a piece of the planet, Earth.

Warren Hellyer became a Scientologist, paying out, in a nine-month period, $7,100 towards the achievement of his dream.

Today, however, Warren Hellyer is once again in the world of the “wogs,” beings not defined in normal dictionaries.

In the Dianetics and Scientology Technical Dictionary, however, “wog” exists with the following definitions:

1. “Worthy Oriental gentleman. This means a common, ordinary, run-of-the-mill, garden-variety humanoid. 2. a wog is somebody who isn’t even trying.”

In layman terms, a “wog” is a non-Scientologist.

The return of Warren Hellyer to the traditional norm was against his will. He was virtually kidnapped by Walter Hellyer, his father, while he was methodically stripped of his beliefs in Scientology by Steven North, a 22-year-old Nova Scotian trained in cult deprogramming by the U.S. crusader Ted (Black Lightning) Patrick.

“Call it what you will,” said North. “Rescue, kidnapping, abduction. They’re all, technically, against the law.”

“But the end justifies the means. It’s just one more step towards quashing groups that use deceit and heavy brainwashing to make millions.”

North admits he began “ideallyistically with the desire to smash all cults” because when he was first hit, he was hit close to home. His older brother, Alan, became a Hare Krishna devotee in Ottawa three years ago while attending university and it cost the North family $5,000 to “save” their son. They did it through the skills of Patrick, known as “Black Lightning” to those in awe of his swift abductions and “Black Satan” to those he has failed to deprogram.

Recently, however, North has taken the vanguard in deprogramming cultists, travelling to Europe and throughout North America on “missions of mercy” for parents who want their children “rescued.”

Patrick, the self-appointed scourge of religious fanaticism was recently sent to Theo Lacey Correctional Institute at Orange, Calif., to serve one year in jail for “false imprisonment” stemming from one of his missions.

In Canada, North became Cult Enemy No. 1 when Patrick was banned from the country over a year ago. Since then, however, North has run into his own problems. During an October mission into Connecticut, North was sidetracked to deprogram a Scientologist and found himself under arrest for “unlawful restraint” and possession of a dangerous weapon -- mace. He has since returned to Canada on a $100 bail bond and, according to Connecticut sources, charges likely will be dropped.

Following the Hellyer episode, however, the Toronto Church of Scientology was quick in releasing a statement damning Patrick and his “acolyte” Steven North.

The statement read, in part, that Patrick has written deprogramming involved kicking in the stomach, physical restraint, grabbing the crotch and squeezing hard.

“Patrick and his cohorts work as modern-day vigilantes, with no respect for human rights or religious belief, especially to adherents who are over age.

“... Often the deprogrammed person ends up as a staunch admirer of Patrick or one of his fellows. This has happened in Canada in the case of Warren Hellyer.”

North does not deny the tactic of limiting sleep to cultists being deprogrammed and admits “violence” sometimes happens.

“Yes, it’s probably occurred. If nothing could be done with them, they could get a punch in the face,” said North. “But we always have the family present throughout the entire session. As far as a vigilant technique, what parent is going to sit back and watch their daughter raped or son beaten? That’s just a fabrication of cults who would like to see me sitting in a jail cell like Ted (Patrick).”

North also did not deny Hellyer became “somewhat dependent” upon him following the deprogramming session in late July “mainly because I had, over a period of 13 hours, stripped him of everything he was striving to believe in.

“He was spiritually naked, vulnerable. But the dependency wears off eventually,” said North.

For Hellyer, the dependency took nearly a month to subside. He spent most of the time following the deprogramming in Nova Scotia at the North home and even went with North on a deprogramming assignment in the Carolinas.

Finally, he returned to his father’s 300-acre farm in Waterford and, after toying with the idea of entering the University of Guelph, settled down in a media course at a Toronto college. Meanwhile, lawyers are attempting to seek out the return of the $7,100 Hellyer invested in what he now calls a “science fiction religion.”

“I was duped,” said Hellyer, whose road from the “wog world” into the realm of Scientology began with a trip to Europe following completion of high school and “a search for some kind of answer to life.” “It came in one big splash,” said Hellyer. “I wasn’t in Copenhagen four days when I was approached by a
The person who wanted my personal opinion on wars, problems, and the frustration of not being able to complete a task. "He was a 'body router', a Scientologist whose job is to get people into the org (organization) and keep the stats (statistics) and revenue up."

An example of such a 'body routing' and what it means in dollars and cents to the movement have been found within confidential documents from the Toronto Church of Scientology.

An internal publication each Friday lists the number of new people entering the organization off the street. On June 16, 1972, for example, the Orders of the Day in the Toronto organization showed 153 new names to "central file." Another document indicates each new name represents a potential $10,000 to the church.

"It's high-pressure sales and I was naive and trusted their sincerity and belief that the world outside was bad although the people were basically good. I could see myself helping," said Hellyer. "It got really crazy later but, at that moment, it sounded good." For about two months, Hellyer spent his time taking courses and chauffering org representatives around Europe to visit various Scientology missions.

During auditing sessions, a probing of a person's present relationships and elusive memories from past lives that might hamper his road to the level of Operating Thetan, a superenity conceived by Hubbard, Hellyer began making up stories of past lives, He talked about once being an Indian and seeing Columbus' ships.

For, not until Hellyer reached the pinnacle of Operating Thetan, could he leave his body and travel to other planets as Hubbard has claimed he has done.

"Now," said Hellyer, "I can't believe what happened to me. I want to start my own life now. Scientology can't be trusted. It's all sci-fi, like the Saturday morning cartoon shows with all that space garbage."

Hellyer's eventual breakaway began when depression set in when he couldn't convince his parents, by mail, that he was on the road to a new life.

The Copenhagen HCO (Hubbard Communications Officer) Judy Speers, an American, refused to agree to Hellyer returning to Canada to convince his parents Scientology was what he needed in life.

"Because of my mixed-up mind, Speers said it would go against the religion to send a 'potential trouble source' back into the environment. She kept saying more auditing would sort out my troubles.

"Finally," said Hellyer, "I slipped out the window and caught a flight home; intending to straighten out my parents while taking more Scientology courses in Toronto.

"Because of my treasonous act of blowing from Copenhagen, I labored 30 hours at the Toronto org chipping ice off the sidewalk.

"I bought 150 hours of auditing sessions for $5,400 and, through that auditing, the Toronto org got very close to the problems I was having at home with my parents' disapproval of Scientology.

"It was making me sick. I even left home for awhile to live in a motel."

Finally, in mid-July, Hellyer was "diverted" home by one of his father's hired hands. When he walked in, there was Steven North and his partner, Rick Greenwald, from Cleveland.

"There was no use in trying to escape," said Hellyer. "The doors were guarded by some of father's men and even the gate out to the road was blocked.

"I hated my parents for what they were about to put me through but in the morning, when it was all over, I felt love for them and knew how much they cared for me."

"In the morning, Steve and I went out the back and burned all my books on Scientology. "It was as if all the chains were unlocked from my mind."

(NEXT: Tactics)
'Society is pretty crazy. It's a raw jungle. So it will take a lot of work. We must be willing to put in that work as a group or we'll be knocked out.

'Remember, CHURCHES ARE LOOKED UPON AS REFORM GROUPS.
‘Therefore, we must act like a reform group.'

— L. Ron Hubbard, Founder
The Church of Scientology
MARK BONOKOSKI
Staff Writer

On April 20, Dr. Bette Stephenson, then the acting minister of health, stood up in the
Queen's Park legislature and agreed to look at what NDP Opposition Leader
Stephen Lewis called the "worrisome aspect of Scientology's involvement with
mental health."

What Lewis found "worrisome" was the
story of 24-year-old Cathy Tulumello of
Welland, a diagnosed schizophrenic who
was taken from Hamilton Psychiatric
Hospital after the Church of Scientology
convinced her father, Joseph, that the
institution was "no good."

Released under the medical supervision
of Dr. Kathleen Kerr, a Toronto general
practitioner and Scientology, Miss
Tulumello was taken off medication and
placed in the Toronto home of Narconon
Inc., which uses techniques developed by
Scientology founder L. Ron Hubbard to
rehabilitate drug addicts, alcoholics and
ex-convicts.

A year and a half later, however, she
returned to Hamilton Psychiatric Hospital
after voluntarily signing herself into the
psychiatric ward of Welland General
Hospital last winter. Both her father and
psychiatrist believe she lost valuable
rehabilitation time while at Narconon.

Quick reply

Following Lewis' talk in the House,
Liberal Leader Stuart Smith picked up the
gauntlet and lashed out against the Church
of Scientology but fell short of demanding
a royal commission into the cult's activities in the field of mental health.

Quick with a reply — as always — to
criticism, Scientology spokesman Doug
Pearse wrote to The Sun: "We see Dr.
Smith's comments as an attempt to muzzle
our criticisms against psychiatry in
Ontario. Dr. Smith, being a psychiatrist,
rushes in defence to try and stifle
criticism from the most reform-minded group on mental health — the
Scientologists.

"The church welcomes the suggested
inquiry," challenged Pearse. "We are
exposing real abuses — so let's have it and
see who has the crimes. Let's see the
patients present their stories, and let's
hear the psychiatric justifications for
shock treatment, lobotomies and all other
total-control measures they indulge in."

"What Pearse did in the way of rebuttal
was straight from the Hubbard text on how
to handle "Attacks on Scientology." In
fact, there's even a formula.

In a Feb. 25, 1966 policy letter, Hubbard
said: "Shift the spotlight to them. No
matter how. Do it. Let's say some branch
of government wants to investigate us via
the press. Just apply the formula.

"...We welcome a public inquiry into
(that branch activity) as we have already
begun to investigate their (——)."

"If we do this right," said Hubbard, "the
press, instead of trying to invent reasons to

attacks us, will start nanging around for our
next lurid scoop."

Perhaps the Scientology tactic is suc-
cessful. Stephenson's statement to the
legislature was, in effect, the first public
acknowledgement of the 1970 recom-
mendation of the Committee on the
Healing Arts that "public authorities . . .
should keep the activities of Scientology
under constant scrutiny."

The recommendation, however, is easier
to say than do. The Church of Scientology
has an uncanny way of disguising its
"social reform" activities so that the
forest can't be seen for the trees.

Drug program

A minor example of this followed the
release of the 1970 government report on
Scientology. Using the exact format,
layout, and type faces employed by the
government printer, the Church of
Scientology published a "correction"
booklet. Without taking a closer look, one
would think the government had made a
colossal goof regarding material on the
Scientologists and was forced to make a
quick retraction. But, it just wasn't so.

Then, there's Narconon, a program
gearied to drug rehabilitation. Scientology
denies there is a connection other than a
mutual application of Hubbard
technology. Scientologists deny they put in
or take out money from Narconon.

But, on August 29, 1972, Hubbard issued
a statement under a Narconon heading
stating: "The incomparable Guardian
Office (the legal, intelligence, and public
relations branch of Scientology) has been
running Narconon (Drugs-nol) program
over the world.

"The program is now fully-subsidized
state-paid — in one country and one state
and contributed to by governments in
several other locales," Hubbard wrote.

The implication left by Hubbard is that
Scientology backs, fully, a Narconon
program until it can get a government
subsidy. There is even Scientology
literature on the 12 steps towards setting
up a Narconon program. The 12th step
reads: "Keep attendance records and get
students to send in weekly reports to
RON..." meaning L. Ron Hubbard.

Gungho groups

Further proof of Scientology money in
Narconon is in a letter addressed to the
Calgary Church of Scientology in June,
1973, from Joe Luca, director of publicity
for Narconon in Los Angeles. It reads:
"Our success is due largely to the
contributions that Scientology orgs (short for
organizations) and franchises have given
us."

According to Scientology documents, the
method of breaking in to "social reform"
was devised in the late '60s. Fronts appear
to be used, names of organizations with
credible-sounding projections. The name
of the organization was "Gungho Groups," later changed to GAS (Guardian Affairs Scientology).

The innovator was a Canadian Scientologist named Ron McCann who described his scheme as follows:

"Gungho groups are the first Scientology attempt to build a world government. They are a foothold in the community by which to eventually govern. What is done in the Gungho group is to influence what the community thinks about Scientology."

McCann warned "if anyone starts hassling you . . . attack."

In his general summary concerning the set-up of a Gungho operation, McCann said: "When presenting your projects for support, use ALTITUDE. Dress well, speak well, speak with authority. Bear in mind that Scientologists are the only people on this planet uniquely equipped to take over government."

"You have Elks Lodges, Rotary Clubs, civic groups, women's associations, student unions, etc," said McCann. "Most of them are starved for projects."

Charles Manson

"Get a good letterhead and don't name the group as a Gungho group as such. Ron (Hubbard) used an inconspicuous name—"the Citizens' Improvement Society" or similar. An eye-catching symbol, professionally-designed; but not a Scientology symbol, could be incorporated in the letterhead and on cards.

"Another good idea," said McCann; "is to try and get a public figure and have his name appear on your stationery."

McCann said the "time is not far off when Scientology orgs go into AFFLUENCE (his capitals) and POWER, not solely on rising income statistics, but on the booming export statistics of the country."

"And the tool . . . the Gungho Group."

Another "tool" towards public acceptance of Scientology is the use of "celebrities," those who will take the podium and advance the cause of Scientology. Former star quarterback John Brodie credits Scientology with saving his throwing arm and winning him the Player of the Year honors in the 1969 National Football League season with the San Francisco 49ers.

Film actress Karen Black and New York electronic keyboard wizard Chick Corea have publicly endorsed Scientology as the key to their success.

K팁 in the background and vehemently denied as a Scientologist by, of course, Scientologists, is Charles Manson, mastermind of the Sharon Tate mass murders who claims to have reached Scientology's highest level— theta clear—while in prison.

Describing the connection in the best-seller Helter Skelter, Los Angeles District Attorney Vincent Bugliosi wrote that Manson stated he "has never settled upon a religious formula for his beliefs and is presently seeking an answer to his question in the new mental health cult known as Scientology."

While it is nearly impossible to tabulate the financial power of the Church of Scientology, especially in Canada, where freedom of information laws are tighter, a Florida newspaper — the St. Petersburg Times — stated "11 of 12 Scientology churches holding U.S. tax exemption status as non-profit religious organizations sent nearly one-third of the $3-million they collected in 1974 to the Church of Scientology in California, which had its federal tax exemption status revoked for violating federal tax laws.

Toronto org

"Nine of the churches acknowledged deposits totalling $1-million in bank accounts in the West European Grand Duchy of Luxembourg, outside the jurisdiction of the U.S. Internal Revenue Service.

On a lesser scale, piecemeal documents from the Toronto org of the Church of Scientology indicate weekly sums in the hundreds, sometimes thousands, go out to the branch in California.

In one document, a "commendation" went out to Toronto Scientologists Bryan Levman and Emile Gilbert in 1972. "For coming up, always, with great ideas on how to make more money and thus permitting an increasing flow to Flag. This week, we sent the most money ever sent to Flag by the Toronto org — $3,500."

Interesting is how bodies equal money. The Toronto org, for example, will keep a file on anyone who buys a book or takes the "free Scientology personality test. Everything is considered "potential."

The Orders of the Day on Feb. 29, 1972, read: "There are over 3,000 people in C/F (Central File). Each folder is worth at least $10,000. That means a potential of $30 million. Yes! $30,000,000."

Time put in

And perhaps even more interesting is the comparison of time put into Scientology versus time in a bona fide university.

In June, 1972, Phil McAiney, then the public relations head for the church in Canada, wrote a memo to the staff of the Toronto org.

"I've just worked out the university equivalent of how much time you work for Ron (Hubbard). I estimated 9 a.m. to midnight, six days a week as an average," said McAiney.

"This equals 90 hours per week times 52, equaling 4,680 hours per year. I averaged 25 hours a week for actual university training and study which comes out to 525 hours per year.

According to his calculations, one year in Scientology equals eight years in university.

The last line of his memo said:
"Congratulations all you sages!"
'(News) Reporters are the kiss of death unless one is really an expert PR man himself. Reporters have to be handled and well. If truly friendly they have to be wooed. If not they have to be handled.
The routine is: 1. Whisper of a bad story; 2. Get a lawyer; 3. Threaten suit.'

L. Ron Hubbard, Founder
The Church of Scientology

THE SCIENTOLOGY FILE
IN February of 1974, a casket was carried down the main street of Sutton, Ont., representing the funeral of the “lost souls” of the McLean family.

No one had died. The funeral was symbolic, yet sinister. The Church of Scientology was burying its “dead.”

Nan McLean, an ordained minister of the Church of Scientology in Toronto, had left the organization in October, 1972, taking her husband, Eric, son Bruce, and his wife Dawn.

Her other son, John, “blew” from the organization shortly afterwards. He was among the elite of the movement, a third mate on the Hubbard flagship, Apollo, a 326-foot, 3,278-ton vessel which sailed the seas as a training school and the roving headquarters of Scientology. John McLean was a member of the Sea Org (short for organization).

When he jumped ship, he used the pretext he was going to talk the rest of his family back into the movement. He never returned to the Apollo. Scientologists claim he now owes them $17,500 as a “Freeloader.”

Back in ’72, the McLeans were prepared to “keep our mouths shut (about Scientology)” and just live our own lives, “I was tired of being a person where Scientology came first,” said Mrs. McLean. “I was tired of putting Scientology above and beyond my own integrity. I had to get out.”

What the McLeans wanted in the beginning was, simply, the money back from courses not taken. Settling for less than the $4,800 they expected; Eric and Nan McLean were prepared to “just fade away,” until it all started to happen.

Young temptress

The day their money was returned, neighbors of the McLeans in Sutton began receiving anonymous phone calls claiming “those folks next door” were involved in everything from embezzlement to adultery. John’s fiance even received a call from a young temptress who said she was having an affair with John.

Eric, a 34-year-old auto mechanics teacher on leave to the Ontario Secondary School Teachers’ Federation, was picketed at a meeting he was addressing and later was accused, anonymously, of operating a “scam” whereby students fixed old cars for him — on class time.

“Enough,” said Nan McLean, “was enough. We were not going to allow Scientologists to quiet us.”

The McLeans turned to the press... “the kiss of death” in the Hubbard books.

They went on a country-wide tour, gathering information and materials from other defectors on the organization’s power, influence, ethics and money. They went on radio and television, and described their plight, in minute detail, to newspapers.

Ironically, it was at about this time that newspaper clippings on the Church of Scientology mysteriously disappeared from the Toronto Sun library. And, ac-

"NAN McLEAN...AN 'SP'

According to news reporters in the city, the same happened at the Toronto Star and the Globe and Mail.

The anti-Scientology campaign by the McLeans had, in one quick swoop, moved them from a “standard, ordinary, church ethics condition” into the Scientology realm of “Suppressive People.”

“Suppressives” were spelled out by Hubbard in a Dec. 23, 1965, policy letter which said:

“A suppressive person or group is one that actively seeks to suppress or damage Scientology or a Scientologist by suppressive acts.”

In the most famous section of the policy letter, Hubbard stated, a “suppressives person or group becomes fair game. The SP may not be further protected by the codes and disciplines of Scientology or the rights of a Scientologist.”

Nearly three years later, Hubbard cancelled “fair game” because it “causes bad public relations.”

‘Fair game’ award

Ironically, however, in June of 1974, L. Gene Allard of Fort Lauderdale, Fla., a former bookkeeper with the church in Los Angeles, was awarded $300,000 in damages by a jury after contending the church declared him “fair game” and had him maliciously prosecuted. The “fair game” quote came from Allard’s lawyer to a United Press International reporter.

According to the lawyer, Los Angeles attorney, Marshall Morgan, the Church of
Scientology appealed the case and an appeal of that case was reduced the punitive damages from $250,000 to $50,000 but kept the judgment for general damages at $50,000.

The Church of Scientology has said Morgan, paid off the final settlement totaling $100,000.

Hubbard has directed his adherents on how to "handle" the press and suppressives and many Scientology memos and letters brag of courtroom conquests.

Example from an April, 1973, letter from Jane Kember, Guardian World Wide of the Church of Scientology, working under Hubbard's 'Founder':

"... Another legal win was the Bernie Green case. He is penalized costs and his other suits look very sick indeed and maybe now this stupid SP will get off our lines."

Example from a May 13, 1973 letter from Susan Surgeoner, then working out of the Toronto organization as head of Canadian public relations with the church:

"... Occasionally, however, these 'merchants of chaos' as Ron (Hubbard) calls them get a little tiresome and come up with things like the CTV smear of Scientology."

Cultists press suit

"... Meanwhile, the church's legal department has sued the people responsible for the TV show... Now these mud-minded ghouls who dared to try and stop the expansion of Scientology are scurrying around in their basement conference rooms hiding from the press and governments' accusing fingers. After they've sought long enough, we might—if we have the time—offer them the Treason Formula on behalf of all Canadians."

The language is grandiose and up-front. Lawsuits come quickly, against press and public alike. "Nan McLean and family are facing nearly a half-dozen Scientology-initiated lawsuits, two in the U.S., the rest in Canada."

The most recent lawsuit levied—asking $300,000 damages for slander and conspiracy to injure the Church of Scientology—came just two weeks ago out of Tampa.

The McLeans, who claim to have invested more than $1,200,000 of personal money into the church—plus countless hours as staff members—now have a total of approximately $7 million in lawsuits against them by the Church of Scientology.

But, it doesn't stop there.

Impounded on Mrs. McLean in May of 1974 was a court injunction ordering her not to make public statements on television or radio which "attack, malign, impugn or defame" the church. The church, in return, was ordered not to carry on public demonstrations against Mrs. McLean, describe her in literature as a "lost soul" or refer to her previous association with the church.

The injunction, now over two years old, is a "monkey on my back which the Scientologists want to keep," said Mrs. McLean, "because I have enough information to expose their game in a courtroom."

She refers to a Hubbard policy letter of August, 1973, which reads: "Remember one thing, we are not running a business, we are running a government. We are in direct control of people's lives."

Two nabbed

As if by coincidence, on April 17, 1974, two Toronto Scientology—Michael Chornopasky, 22, and Allen Cousland, 31—were arrested inside a locked elevator room on the 17th floor of 330 University Avenue. They carried two suitcases, lock-picking equipment, and three flashlights.

Their intention, said police, was to break into the law office of Weir and Foulds.

The next day, the same law firm was due in court to represent Nan McLean in one of her many civil court actions leveled on her since her defection by the Church of Scientology.

Eighteen months later, the two burglars were placed on probation for a period of two years.

At that time, Chornopasky was a member of the Guardians, a unit of the international Church of Scientology, responsible, among other things, for security and the protection of the organization's reputation.

Six days before the arrests of Chornopasky and Cousland, Kember described the McLean situation in a Guardian information letter to all Scientologists:

"In Vancouver, a motley crew of Communists and other riff-raff—namely the McLeans—launched an attack via a radio program on the Church of Scientology. Guardian Office Canada and a back-up mission from World-Wide moved in with devastating repercussions.

"Standard attack"

"Legal (branch) sued everyone for libel and conspiracy," said Kember, "and applied for criminal prosecutions. An injunction was obtained from the Court of Appeal to restrain further libels and the Chief Justice stated that we were a religious body...

"PR moved in, got out a Freedom (a Scientology newspaper), and did standard attack actions.

"The McLeans flew back to Ontario and did another TV program so Legal promptly got a court order restraining them from further excesses."

While Kember's description of the McLeans as "Communists and other riff-raff," seems harsh, it comes close to seeming complimentary when compared to verbiage leveled against one "suppressive" named Ross Mosher of Kettering, Ohio.

Proof of Mosher's character assassination by Andy Bagley, a minister of the Church of Scientology in New York, was filed on Sept. 29, 1967 in the U.S. Court of Claims.

If nothing else, the letter to Mosher from Bagley is blatant harassment. It reads, in part:

"Rather than let my lawyers have all the fun, I will write to you (Mosher) this once and straighten you out. I have a great urge..."

Continued on Page 10
Continued from Page 18

to beggar you to your last pair of socks but I will curb the desire a little longer.

"First," wrote Bagley, "I am an ordained minister of the Church of Scientology. I am not a hoodlum, bankrupt, or racketeer at all. Scientology is not a racket. It is a very well-documented religion and if you had the wit of a demented swine head you would have read those pieces of literature so graciously sent you.

"You issue harsh judgments of people. Not everyone has your benighted view of life. Not everyone is a mass murderer like yourself.

"... Yes, I know quite a bit about you and your work on various projects during the war. How do you sleep at night?

"If you want to start a donnybrook," warned Bagley, "wall away. I'll just start my people to work on you and then, before long, you will be broke, out of a job, and broken in health. Then I can have my nasty little chuckle about you and then turn around and get back to work. Do you want to furnish me with something to chuckle about? You won't take long to finish off. Maybe three weeks.

"Remember," finished off Bagley, "I am not a mealy-mouthed, psalm-chanting preacher. I am a minister of the Church of Scientology. I am able to heal the sick, and I do. But I have other abilities, which include the knowledge of men's-minds, which I will use to crush you to your knees. You or any other wretch that stands in the way for a little while... 'cause the list is long, but the careers are short for those who have jousted with us."

The letter ended with the post-script:

"Don't reply to this letter. If I want to get in touch with you I'll be able to find you. Anywhere."
The Sun recently completed a nine-part series on Scientology. The organization has asked for an opportunity to reply. This has been granted and Scientology's case is presented herewith. The Sun does so without moving from the position that the material in the series was a fair presentation.

— The Editor

Scientology's Reply
"Ideas, and not bombs, mark the forward progress of mankind. Individuals, and not masses, form the culture of the race." — L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of Scientology

The Sun series raises many points of interest in relation to Scientology and its general situation across the world. After all, controversy is considered the breath of life in the news media. But this recent series has had many interesting spinoffs.

As L. Ron Hubbard was quoted as saying in the second series, "violent attacks make the subject that is under attack known. I have learned that whenever Scientology has been attacked in the past, its growth rate is accelerated."

Hubbard is right. Last week more people than ever came into the Church of Scientology on Avenue Road in Toronto to find out for themselves. Hubbard's book, Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health, printed by Simon and Schuster in paperback, is currently selling in excess of 5,000 copies a week. In Montreal, out of 30,000 printed for the September launch of the French language edition, none are left.

And Gabriel (Gabe) Casares, Mayor of Clearwater, Fla. was defeated two to one in the U.S. elections last Tuesday.

It is unlikely the Scientology vote in Clearwater would have helped the scales against him. Apart from being non-political, Scientologists comprise only about 1.5 per cent of the U.S. population. Election opposition would have come from many others.

***

Probably any upset that Scientology or other minority groups experience today can be traced to certain conditions which exist in the field of mass media.

"Journalism for a long time has been following the pattern of using "conflict" to gain what is called reader interest."

"Two ideas in opposition quite commonly lead to violence."

"Northern Ireland's conflict of religious faith, student riots where the students' ideas are in opposition to ideas of the faculty or establishment, even conflict between East and West are all situations in which conflict can result from contrary ideas."

Scientology is a case in point.

Controversy

But in the examination of such controversy, the most vital question of all has yet to be answered, namely, how come Scientology grows and grows? Why does Hubbard's technology work? Why do film stars, pop artists, Barbarino, Edward Bear and many more entertainment celebrities enjoy Scientology? And why do artists, businessmen, housewives, dentists, doctors, lawyers and even some psychiatrists spend time in studying the technology of a man considered by many to be the best ever friend they have?

Omar V. Garrison, the investigative writer from the U.S. called Hubbard a genius. Arthur Lewis, the British MP, stated in August this year that L. Ron Hubbard should receive the Nobel Peace prize. Herbert Graham, the ex-deputy premier of West Australia publically apologised for his country's harsh treatment of the church prior to federal recognition in 1973, and stated "God bless and good wishes as you follow the deals and principles of L. Ron Hubbard."

Perhaps the most overlooked point in this whole affair is that the man who for 26 years has successfully campaigned to expand his technology might know exactly what he is talking about. When he says "be impudent" he means to make it rough, rough on the attackers. "Society is pretty crazy" he means to be "I am only interested in getting the show on the road" or "taxes exist only to destroy businesses." Hubbard is actually expressing sentiments echoed by many, be they Scientologists or not: After all 50 per cent of the people on the planet would agree they were spiritual beings seeking to survive. If not, that, then what are you?

And why then, a few weeks back did Warren Hellyer, supposedly deprogrammed of his Scientology beliefs, return to the Church AFTER the deprogramming to "see my friends?" Or why are several professional people in medicine, education and the clergy anxious to combat the inherent dangers of deprogramming. None of them are Scientologists, but human rights have to be protected — reforms need to be made.

Factually deprogramming is endurable if you are strong, vicious when used on the weak. British psychiatrist William Sargent stated early October, "it is the sort of thing Charles Manson used on people and very much the sort of thing that was done to Patty Hearst."

Sargent calls it "a devastating technique, first elaborated by the Russians and Chinese." Hopefully, it will soon be ended in Canada. As a spinoff from sensory deprivation, it can be used against anyone's beliefs — and could become the new hypocrisy.

So far no one seems to have examined the fact that deprogrammers are using psychiatric techniques, albeit prepared for military use, without a licence to practice. It's worth further examination.

***

Various groups, including the Scientologists, object to violence being employed in the field of mental healing and get the idea that psychiatry should be reformed.

Guidelines for electric shock treatment have now been brought into use in Alberta. In Quebec, a new bill this summer has introduced legal rights for mental patients. And the Canadian Psychiatric Association is currently working on guidelines to inform patients of the side effects of electric shock and psychosurgery.

Scientologists and others lobbied for all of these: They researched, collected data, drafted ideas, made presentations. "Ideas, and not battles mark the forward progress of mankind." There will be more to come both in Canada and overseas: Not only Scientologists are involved — lawyers, psychiatrists, politicians are often glad to advise and give a helping hand.

For the idea that there is much valid opposition to Scientology or its organizations is essentially false. The growth rate is up every year. And in 1976 there are several million Scientologists in the world. Even young psychiatrists — and some very famous old ones — are supporting Scientology and calling for psychiatric reform.

For Scientology is a people's activity, a grass roots movement, and such get frowned on by the Establishment who tut tut and mutter 'untried,' 'too new,' and 'must be put down' and all that. Scientology organization boards of directors are young, vital, enthusiastic. They are feeling their way, getting the house in order, trying to do their best. Their expansion rate is hard on them as their 'experienced hands' get spread very thin. The outstanding thing about them is that they can be counted upon to try to put things right. They are not old die-hard 'Went to Harvard,' 'Exeter, you know' reactionaries. They regard much going on in the world today as in 1910 new automobile executives must have looked upon the board of a company manufacturing buggy whips.

In Canada, the average Scientist is in his or her twenties, but as L. Ron Hubbard once wrote, "I pin my faith on new generation. They are much malignand
many epithets are thrown at them. "They are running out of breath because false reports are circulated about them just because they are young and WON'T BE QUIET."

Any new vital force in the world has a hard time. But the saving grace of a Scientologist is that when somebody points out they really should not misaddress their envelopes and really should wear business suits instead of jeans to work, they try to put it right.

The mass media tend to play it for the Establishment. The opinions of minorities and small church groups get distorted when they have any voice at all. This in itself is THE source of unrest in a country. The forward progress of a culture depends utterly on the voices of youth and the public impact of new things.

No matter how hard some may seek to hold the old form of things, no matter how many false reports are made against the new culture progresses.

**Has something**

Even those quoted in the series as critical of Scientology seemed to think it has something. Perhaps their disillusionment results more from their own failings and lack of comprehension than a failure in the subject itself. And that is written knowing who is the "David" of No. 8 in the series, and with personal knowledge of him some years ago.

As Hubbard wrote, "Any new subject or new organization has things in it which can be criticized. It is not, I am sure we all agree, a perfect world.

At no time have Scientologists been nationally disloyal anywhere. They are pledged to allegiance to the governments of their own countries. They are not a political but a technical group. They extend help to all comers and make their data available whenever asked. They are very inclusive, for the basic technology of Dianetics and Scientology has been open and released for years and is in use in ever increasing areas. The organizations grow and expand.

For Scientologists want only a safer, saner planet in which to live. One where children are properly educated, learn to read and write and apply what they have learned in the educational system, can grow up in a calm peaceful environment where they are praised for being bright, productive and responsible: And one where, when they reach retirement, they are not cast out but are allowed to contribute their self-integrity and knowledge to help those who come after.

Scientologists have the ideas, they have the motivation, the wherewithal to help, to produce, to bring about an end to conditions that are unwelcome. For today the bulk of the human race is walking around with the belief that there is something wrong somewhere, but they don't quite know what it is.

Thus the tragedy of the Sun's series was not the wild, sensational charges and counter charges reported by Mark Bunker, but, rather that in a series of nine articles the depth of the philosophy and the logical content of its basic and unique approach to education, communication and rehabilitation was hardly touched upon at all.

For just beneath the superficial surface treatment is the real reason why thousands of people every week, without the benefit of advertising or media support — and just by word of mouth alone — come in and learn about Scientology and begin to achieve happiness and understanding.

Should it ever not be so, we will then be living in a regimented, grey-uniformed, Orwellian community, where minorities will no longer be permitted to air their views: For the future depends upon alternatives offered, and eventual support for those alternatives.

"Ideas, and not battles mark the forward progress of Mankind..."
CHANGED TO

62-94080-208
190-3528-1K

NOV 24 1978
JUL 88L

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/13/88 BY J24776K/82K/78S
May 27, 1980

Dear Sirs:

I would like to bring to your attention a final decision in an international court case which you may have in your files.

Approximately two years ago a court in France convicted members of the Church of Scientology on charges of fraud. The case was unprecedented in that some of the people involved had never been to France and were tried in absentia. The charges stemmed from a number of false reports about the Church which were circulated around the world by intelligence agencies in the United States and Interpol, the private French police organization.

A few months ago the Appeals Court in France reversed the lower court decision, dismissed all of the charges and formally declared Scientology to be a religion under the meaning of the law in France.

I have included some material on this case for your Scientology files to correct any earlier material you may have on the original conviction BE-39 62-94085-209

If you have any questions please feel free to contact me at (202) 797-9828.

Sincerely,

ENCLOSURE

GL:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREBY UNCLASSIFIED

The Founding Church of Scientology® is a non-profit organization registered in the District of Columbia
Court in France
Recognizes Cult,
Acquits Ex-Head

PARIS, March 2 (Reuters) - The Paris Court of Appeal has recog-
nized the U.S.-based Church of Scientology as a religion and
clared a former leader of the move-
ment's French branch of fraud.

Georges Andreu, former head of
the cult in France, and three other
leaders including the American
founder, Ron Hubbard, had
received fines and suspended prison
sentences a year ago after the move-
ment was accused of enticing peo-
ple to join by making fraudulent
promises. Mr. Andreu was the only
one of the four to appeal.

The appeals court acquitted him
on Friday because of what judges
called his evident good faith. The
court's president indicated that the
three others, who were sentenced in
their absence, might be acquitted if
they appealed.

"Scientology seemed to corre-
pond to a definition of religion in
that it embraces both a faith and a
community," the court said. The
sect claims to have 5 million mem-
ers around the world, including
herein is unclassified
FRANCE - FRAUD CASE APPEAL

EXTRACTS OF THE JUDGEMENT/29 FEB 80

On the merits:

Whereas in everything that has to do with the background of Scientology and the genesis of this case, the Court intends to refer expressly to the very complete accounts of facts which appears in the preamble of the contested judgement.
(follows the very precise account of the prosecution)

A. On the application of the dispositions invoked by the law of 9 December 1905.

Whereas the article 1st of this text stipulates: "That the French Republic ensures the liberty of conscience and guaranties the free exercise of cults, under the sole restrictions enacted there after and this in the interest of Public Order,

Whereas the state thus claims its neutrality in religious matters, does not favor any cult and leaves to anyone a total freedom of belief,

Whereas however that this neutrality does not forbid in any way the secular tribunals and more specifically to the repressive jurisdiction - Guardian of Public Order - to intervene as such in the presence of the practice of a cult whatever it may be, a penal offense has been committed to the prejudice of a member of a religious community,
that this right of intervention is a consequence on one hand of the sovereignty of the secular state which manifests itself by the primacy of the civil law and also by the duty which devolves upon that state to protect the essential interests of its nationals in any circumstances,

Whereas the Scientology fact seems to correspond to an activity which applies to the usual definition of a religion, inasmuch the Court observes that in Scientology, despite the lack of metaphysical preoccupations to which the great occidental religions traditionally cling to,

The subjective element which is faith is supplemented by the existence of a human community, as small as it maybe, whose members are united by a system of beliefs and practices relating to sacred things,

But whereas it does not mean that Scientology, even though regarded as a religion and fitting thereupon the juridical structure set by the law of 9 December 1905, escapes all repression once the relations it maintains with its parishioners are no longer on the terrain of spirituality or belief or of the one of its internal organisation but deal with financial questions on the occasion of which the patrimony of some adepts could have been wronged under circumstances which fit to the qualifications as defined by the article 405 of the Penal Code,

Whereas indeed the Court could not admit the interpretation brought up by ANDREU's counsels according to which the principle of the neutrality of the State in religious matters demonstrated by the organization of secularity in the law of the 1st August 1905, the provision by this text of a mean of financing of Churches by the believers themselves, according to the system known at Cultural Associations and the use by
the same text in its article 1st of the formulation: "under the sole restrictions thereafter", confers vis-à-vis the state a complete autonomy of the system established and forbids the jurisdiction of Common Law to withold their competence towards members of the Church of Scientology outside the perimeter laid down by the repressive clauses of the aforementioned law,

Whereas indeed, the text refered to - article 32 - which guarantees the free exercise of cult covers exclusively the acts, assaults, violence or threats against an individual in order to determine him, either by fear of loosing his job, or by the wrong which could happen to himself, his family or his fortune, to exercise or refrain from exercising a cult, to belong or cease to belong to a cultual association, to contribute or refrain from contributing to the expenses of a cult,

Whereas the qualification thus defined is without relation to the fraud, the said fraud is distinguished mainly by the existence of fraudulent manoeuvres to undermine or attempt to undermine the patrimony of somebody, while the article 31 of the 1905 law intends to curb an offence which is similar to the crime of extortion or threats and which if it can in fact be expressed by a transfer of funds could not be classified as fraud within the so-called "shrewd" criminality.

That moreover, the spirit of the two opposed texts is profoundly different, that the article 31 is a special text whose perimeter of application is limited to the relations between the Church and its parishioners and which is liable to cover the facts directed at by the prosecution while the article 405 of the Penal Code is a general text whose object is to protect without any restriction the victims of prejudice to
Our patrimony through a use of a false name or false quality, or in a larger way of fraudulent manoeuvres,

Whereas the article 33 of the 1905 law manoeuvres enacts that the precedent clauses - that is to say those of the articles 31 and 32 - only apply to troubles, outrages or violence whose nature or circumstances do not lead to heavier penalties according to the clauses of the Penal Code, that in this way the 1905 legislator has himself foreseen that the texts of this Code would be, if the case arises, applied to certain infractions in relation with the administration of cults, but about which the repression demands, in view of their gravity, that they be punished by clauses envisioning heavier penalties than those of the articles 31 and 32, that if the article 33 does not expressly aim at the article 405, the principle it states about recourse if need be to the Common Law texts, thwarts the so-called interdiction to base the lawsuit on penal qualifications other than those defined by the 1905 law.

Whereas it does not matter much that the financial ressources of Scientology in France be precisely those foreseen, as regards their finality, by the law of 9 Dec 1905, that such a condition is insufficient to exempt its directors from all risks of penal lawsuit,

Whereas it comes into the province of the repressive jurisdiction to which the matter is referred to verify whether or not, under the cover of apparently voluntary adherents' payments, the concerned Church did not use any mean, through its founders or leaders, which turned out to be fraudulent when examined, and leading to any damage to people whose agreement would have been twisted and would have been in fact deceived.
B. Concerning ANDREU's personal position

Whereas the Court has to examine it within the tight extent of its seisin (saisine) since ANDREU as well was the only defendant to appeal the decision, the fraudulent manoeuvres have to be appraised according to his specific position, whereas it appears that this defendant's role was limited, at least regarding his powers extent, whereas he was appointed as president of the French Association of Scientology, in September 1972, when the whole organisation in question was already established and whereas he immediately resigned from the presidency to become again a simple minister of the cult after he was convicted on January the 8th 1976 within the frame work of the examination started on December the 12th 1970,

Whereas in 1972, ANDREU was 21 years old, whereas he got into the Church of Scientology to follow initiation conferences and whereas he did not previously obtain any religious or philosophical education which might have enabled him to appraise with a detached enough attitude the merits or unselfishness of the method chosen by the founder of Scientology, Ron HUBBARD,

Whereas this latter never stopped, in spite of a more apparent than real retirement from his functions of Director of the Church in 1966 to impress with his authority upon the organizing of Scientology associations, whereas a document seized on March the 10th 1972 bears that he was at that time the director of the Scientology centers, whereas LAARHUIS, the executive Director for all the associations was put by HUBBARD above the President of the French Association and was supervising all the activities of that one, of which he was responsible for under senior authorities, to wit, HUBBARD on the
ATHENA yacht, whereas it is to these authorities that LAARHUIS was sending his reports on the activities of the French association.

Whereas before he disappeared, LAARHUIS stated to the Examining Magistrate that the President, the Treasurer, and the secretary were his direct assistants, whereas he was particularly responsible for the good running of the courses, the controlling of the treasury of the association, and that it was up to him to decide finally regarding its budget establishing.

Whereas ANDREU, who did nothing but enforce HUBBARD's general policies, and more specifically LAARHUIS's ones, as regards the French Association, could not have gained due to his functions any profit which can be considered as abnormal, whereas in 1972, he received 8,977 Frs for full time duties, funds which progressively increased to reach 21,682 Frs in 1976, whereas in 1976 he resigned from his president's function—which was no longer allowing him to decently survive in order to devote himself to a remunerated management consultant's activity.

Whereas it is fitting however to examine whether or not, ANDREU who was then in function, was responsible of the facts mentioned by the KOCH couple to support their complaint for fraud.

Whereas in their complaint which, inspite of it having been withdrawn, did let the prosecution running, the KOCH couple were explaining that they got interested when starting on November 1973 and bought several books of this discipline.

Whereas in March 1974, their son Thierry, 16 years old came to Paris to follow the so-called communication course, and appeared to have written a letter to ANDREU, telling him that he was pleased whereas nevertheless in February
1975, when Thierry KOCH was located at Strasbourg, his mother claimed for being refunded of the sum of 6,350 Frs that she paid for an electrometer - which was delivered to her - and for two courses - which were to be followed in Paris - and for a book.

Whereas the repayment was claimed for in a letter of 15 February 1974, and confirmed by another letter of 20 February where Mrs KOCH was threatening to lodge a complaint, whereas it got filed at the Public Prosecutor's in Strasbourg on 24 February, whereas besides, it seems that a post strike delayed the Church of Scientology in the receiving of Mrs KOCH's letters, whereas this latter was later refunded for the entirety of the claimed sums and whereas she decided to withdraw her complaint.

Whereas the facts denounced by the KOCH couple do not appear to constitute a fraud offense, whereas the counterpart of the cost did correspond to an electrometer which was provided, and of two books, and the remainder relating to courses to be delivered on which an advance payment had been claimed.

Whereas inasmuch as upon one of the parties request, the contract may be cancelled and the price refunded, the needed element of chimerical credit and imaginary power is uneasy, or even impossible to detect, the courses not having been followed by Thierry KOCH and their content thus their value cannot be appraised.

Whereas concerning TRAN NCOG LAN's constitution as civil party, it deals with facts prior to ANDREU's appointment as a director of the Association, whereas on another hand, TRAN charges only LAARHUIS, with whom he was frequently in contact, whereas he met ANDREU only the day he decided to leave the association, and whereas upon a decision made
Whereas during the hearings the Court was able to observe ANDREU's spiritual fervor and strength of convictions whereas the sincerity of this young 20 years old man, married with a wife whom he met at the initiation conferences, should not challenged, whereas he gave himself body and soul to this new religious discipline, whereas this adherence established by LAARHUIS under HUBBARD's directives, and whereas the, moreover not very important role he played, as regards the responsibilities he was entrusted with and the extent of his wages, did not permit him to judge with enough moral independence whether or not the method preached and taught by Scientology could constitute a breach of the French Penal Law, whereas the Court deems that in its entirety, ANDREU's act is impressed with good faith and that the moral element of fraud, the intention to deceive in order to obtain funds not being established, the suit against him was not founded and whereas by annulation of the appealed decision, ANDREU must be discharged, whereas by the effect of the decision to occur on the prosecution, TRAN's constitution as civil party against ANDREU is not founded and whereas he will be dismissed, the Court,

By these reasons, invalidating the judgment insofar as it stated ANDREU guilty of fraud, discharges him, states TRAN's constitution as civil party non-founded and dismisses him and leaves the expenses for the Treasury to pay.
la Cour d'Appel de Paris
COUR D'APPEL DE PARIS

ARRÊT

IN° D-UX 4 (4) pages

prononcé publiquement le Vendredi vingt-neuf fèvrier,
neuf cent quatre vingt,
par la 9ème chambre des appels communaux,
Seine, Paris,
sur appel d'un jugement du Tribunal de Grande Instance
de PARIS, 13ème chambre, en date du 14 février
1978.

PARTIES EN CAUSE DEVANT LA COUR,

1°) M. ANDREU Georges, Antoine, né le
26 juillet 1952 à CASABLANCA (MAROC) fils de
Antoine et de Marie-Louise NACIA, demeurant
à PARIS 7ème arrondissement, 14 rue Oudinot,
Ministre du Culte à l'Eglise de Scientologie,
marié, deux enfants, de nationalité française,
sans autre renseignement,
Prévenu, Libre, APPELANT
Comparant
Assisté de Monsieur le Bâtonnier LUSSAN, Maître:
HAGCAY, BOYER Avocats au Barreau de PARIS, et
Maître HOOVER Avocat au Barreau de LONDRES,

2°) Le MINISTÈRE PUBLIC, Appelant

3°) M. TRAM N'GOC LAM, né le 5 février 1927
à DAI HOANG (VIET NAM) professeur, demeurant
116 rue de Courcelles à PARIS /17ème,
PARTIE CIVILE
INTIMÉE, COMPARANT
Assisté de Me TISSOT Avocat au Barreau de
PARIS,
COMPOSITION DE LA COUR, lors des débats, du
débâcle et du prononcé de l'arrêt.
Président M. BEVIN
Consulaires : MM. SEVE et DALLANT

SÉCULLAIRE GRELIER Me LEGIER Agent du Secrétaire
Greffe ayant prêté le serment de Secrétaire-Gref- 
fière MINISTÈRE PUBLIC
représenté aux débats par
et au prononcé de l'arrêt par Monsieur HARDY Substitut
du Procureur Général,
DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE: 01-14-2013

TRANSMIT VIA:
☐ Teletype
☐ Facsimile
☒ AITEL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

ATTN: LIAISON UNIT, INTD

FROM: LEGAT, ROME (163-3198) (P)

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
FPC

Date 10/19/81

All paragraphs Confidential unless noted

On October 16, 1981, (protect per express promise of confidentiality) advised that Hubbard Dianetics Institute (HDI) was formed in the U.S. by Ron Lafayette Hubbard, born March 13, 1911, Tilden, Nebraska, and is in fact a resident of London. It has operating centers in Rome, Brescia, Novara and Padova; also in various European and other countries. It has sponsored the formation of the "Commissione per l'Applicazione della Legge e della Giustizia Sociale" (CALGS) (Commission for the Application of the Law and of Social Justice) (now being formed).

The HDI is currently the object of investigation as it allegedly is responsible for fraud, commerce of deteriorated medicines, illegal export abroad of capital, violation of labor standards among other crimes. It may be subjected to judicial inquiries in Greece, Great Britain, France, Switzerland and the U.S. for crimes of fraud and extortion.

REQUEST OF THE BUREAU: Would be appreciative of confirmation of any of the above allegations pertaining to HDI, the CALGS, Hubbard.

CONFIDENTIAL

(2) - Bureau
(1 - 52-30)
MJJ:bad

(3) 0CT 27 13/1

Classified and Extended by 3/75
Reason for Extension FCIM, II, 1-2-4.2 (1)
Date of Review for Declassification: 10/19/2011

Approved: Transmitted: Per

[Signature] (Time)
specifically pertaining to crimes of fraud, extortion, (disposition of these cases, sentences, etc) which can be disseminated to

Legat Rome noted that on May 5, 1980; made inquiries pertaining to Hubbard and the Church of Scientology. Instructions in Biairtel 1/31/79 captioned "Sitol" and referencing Legat Rome letter dated 1/10/79 captioned "The Founding Church of Scientology of Washington, D.C. Inc. v. Director, FBI et al (USDC; DC) Civil Action No. 78-0107", were that no information could be passed at that time as the matter was pending prosecution.

Legat Rome has not disseminated any information to date and awaits further Bureau instructions regarding this matter. (U)
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
ATTN: LIAISON UNIT, INTD
FROM: LEGAT, ROME (163-3198) (P)
LAFAYETTE, RON HUBBARD
FPC

Re Rome airtel 10/19/81.
All paragraphs Secret unless noted.

On November 6, 1981, [protect per express promise of confidentiality], advised that their investigation has revealed that Hubbard Dianetic Institute is suspected of engaging in espionage activities. [can not, however] prove this but are interested in furthering their investigation in this direction with Bureau's cooperation to fully explore this possibility.

REQUEST OF THE BUREAU

- Bureau is requested to furnish, if available, any information which may deny or confirm above suspicions which may be disseminated to

Approved: 62-94080
Transmitted 12 NOV 18 1981

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE: 01-14-2013

Date 11/9/81

SECRET

 Classified and Extended by 3751
 Reason for Extension FCIM 11.1 2 4.2 (1)
 Date of Review for Declassification: 11/9/2011
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI

FROM: LEGAT, ROME (163-3198) (P)

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD

FPC

Re Rome airtel 11/9/81.

In view of request made by (protect per express promise of confidentiality), Legat Rome awaits further information from the Bureau regarding this matter.

3 - Bureau
   (1 - Liaison Unit)
   1 - Rome

MJJ:1mt

CLASSIFIED BY: S22479

REASON: 23

DECLASSIFY ON: 6/12/82

FEB 9 1982

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS CLASSIFIED AND SHOWN "C" Classified

Declassify on: OADA

Approved: Transmitted (Number) (Time) Per 
March 15, 1983

Nick Stames  
Assistant Director of the  
Identification Division  
Federal Bureau of Investigation  
9th & Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20537

Re: In Re: The Estate of L. Ron Hubbard  
Case No. MISC. 49-83

Dear Mr. Stames:

Enclosed please find an original subpoena directing you to appear for a deposition on March 22, 1983 and to bring with you a certified copy of the fingerprints of L. Ron Hubbard. The subpoena was issued pursuant to a Commission from the Superior Court of the State of California in the above referenced action DE-120.

Please note that the Commission does not require you to attend the deposition as long as the subpoenaed documents are produced. Therefore, I would appreciate it if you would let me know whether we will be receiving the documents prior to March 22. If so, we can dispense with the court reporter and your attendance at a formal deposition. Should I not hear from you, I will have no choice but to assume that the deposition will be held in accordance with the subpoena.

Very truly yours,

[Signature]

Enclosure  

LAK: skm  

[Redacted]

[Redacted]
SUBPOENA FOR DEPOSITION

Superior Court of the District of Columbia
CIVIL DIVISION
500 Indiana Avenue, N.W.
Rm-JM-220
Telephone 727-1790

In re the Estate of Mr. Ron

Plaintiff

vs.

Defendant

Case No. M130 47-83

THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

To

Nick Stamey, Assistant Director, Identification Division,
Federal Bureau of Investigation

You are ORDERED to appear in the office of
Zuckerman, Spadaer, Moore, Taylor &
Kolker, 1201 Connecticut Ave., N.W., Twelfth Floor, Wash., D.C.
on the 22nd day of March, 1983 at 10:00 a.m. and give testimony in the above captioned case by deposition under oath.

You are further ORDERED to bring with you and produce:
A certified copy of the fingerprints of Lafayette Ronald Hubbard,
social security # 568-09-3422, date of birth March 13, 1911,
place of birth Tilden, Nebraska

BRING THIS SUBPOENA WITH YOU

Attorney for: ☐ Plaintiff
☐ Defendant-Respondent

1201 Connecticut Ave., N.W. Washington, D.C. 20036

RETURN
(FOR USE BY PROCESS SERVER)

I, __________________________________________, swear that

I am at least 18 years of age and not a party to the above entitled cause and I served this subpoena personally upon:

1. Name: __________________________________________
2. Address where served: ________________________________
3. Date of service: ___________ Time: ___________ o'clock _______ M.

FOR SERVICE ON CORPORATION, PARTNERSHIP ETC. STATE AS FOLLOWS:

1. Name of person served: __________________________________________
2. Relationship to person subpoenaed: ________________________________
3. Address where served: __________________________________________
4. Date of service: ___________ Time: ___________ o'clock _______ M.

☐ I certify that I tendered to __________________________________________ the sum of $__________ as his fee for one day's attendance and the sum of $__________ for the mileage allowed by law.
☐ No fees or mileage were tendered because __________________________________________

By __________________________________________

(Final server)

IF SERVICE WAS MADE BY REGISTERED OR CERTIFIED MAIL ATTACH RETURN RECEIPT

JURAT REQUIRED FOR PROCESS SERVER

Subscribed and sworn to before me this __________ day of __________, 19________.

White — Original
Yellow — For Return of Service
Pink — Office Copy

Notary Public

Form CV90-438/Aug. 79
SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
FOR THE COUNTY OF RIVERSIDE

In re the Estate of L. RON HUBBARD. Case No. 47150
COMMISSION TO TAKE DEPOSITION OUT OF STATE.

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA TO CERTIFIED COURT REPORTER, COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS:

Pursuant to order of the above entitled court made on application of respondent Mary Sue Hubbard in the above-entitled action, you are hereby appointed, commissioned, and authorized to take the deposition of Nick Stames, 1201 Connecticut Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

Deposition to be held at the Law Offices of Zuckerman, Spaeder et al., 1201 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D.C. 20036:

Nick Stames, Assistant Director,
Identification Division, Federal Bureau of

The above-named deponent has been requested to produce at said deposition a certified copy of the fingerprints of Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, SS. Number 568-09-9422, date of birth March 13, 1911, Place of birth, Tilden, Nebraska. No actual physical appearance by the deponent is necessary if said fingerprint records are produced at the location noted above, on or before March 15, 1983, pursuant to California Evidence Code §§1560 and 1561 and the appropriate laws of the District of Columbia.

You are authorized pursuant to that order to administer an oath to this witness and to take his deposition on oral examination in the manner provided in California Code of Civil Procedure §2019.

You are further authorized and directed to cause the examination of this witness to be reduced to writing and signed by this witness, and to certify this deposition to the above-entitled court and to forward it, with this commission in a sealed envelope by registered mail to the clerk of this court.

The deposition of this witness shall be taken in Washington, D.C. on March 15, 1983 at 9:30 A.M.

Dated: MAR 02 1983

WILLIAM E. CONERLY

CLERK OF THE SUPERIOR COURT
In re the Estate of L. RON HUBBARD. 

ORDER THAT COMMISSIONS ISSUE FOR TAKING DEPOSITION OUTSIDE CALIFORNIA [CCP §2018(b), 2024]

The ex parte application of respondent Mary Sue Hubbard for an order that commissions issue for taking depositions out of state was considered on February 28, 1983.

On proof being made to the satisfaction of the court that the individual noted below is out of the state and is a necessary material witness,

IT IS ORDERED that a commission issue out of and under the seal of this court directed to the appropriate certified court reporter to take the depositions of the following individual on oral examination:

Deposition to be held at the Law Offices of Zuckerman, Spaeder et al., 1201 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D.C. 20036:
Nick Stames, Assistant Director,
Identification Division, Federal Bureau of
Investigations, 9th Street and Pennsylvania
Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20537.
The above-named deponent has been requested to
produce at said deposition a certified copy of the
fingerprints of Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, SS. Number
568-09-9422, date of birth March 13, 1911, Place of
birth, Tilden, Nebraska. No actual physical appearance
by the deponent is necessary if said fingerprint
records are produced at the location noted above, on or
before March 15, 1983, pursuant to California Evidence
Code §§1560 and 1561 and the appropriate laws of the
District of Columbia.

DATED: 3-1-83

J. DAVID HENNIGAN
JUDGE OF THE SUPERIOR COURT
Law Offices of Barrett S. Litt
617 South Olive Street, Suite 1000
Los Angeles, California 90014
(213) 623-7511
Attorneys for Respondent
MARY SUE HUBBARD

SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA
FOR THE COUNTY OF RIVERSIDE

In re the Estate of
L. RON HUBBARD.

Case No. 47150
NOTICE OF TAKING DEPOSITION OUTSIDE OF CALIFORNIA (C.C.P. §§2018, 2019, 2024).

TO THE PARTIES HEREIN AND THEIR ATTORNEYS OF RECORD:

PLEASE TAKE NOTICE that respondent Mary Sue Hubbard will take the depositions of the individual below, upon oral examination, pursuant to the provisions of §§2018, 2019 and 2024 of the Code of Civil Procedure of the State of California and the applicable laws of the District of Columbia.

Deposition to be held at the Law Offices of Zuckerman, Spaeder et al., 1201 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D.C. 20036:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE FILED BY: [Signature]

FILED
RIVERSIDE COUNTY
MAR 2 1983
WILLIAM E. COHERLY, Clerk

J. Peterson
Deputy
J. Peterson
Nick Stames, Assistant Director,
Identification Division, Federal Bureau of
Investigations, 9th Street and Pennsylvania
Avenue, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20537.

The above-named defendant is directed to produce at
said deposition a certified copy of the fingerprints of
Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, SS. Number 568-09-9422, date
of birth March 13, 1911, Place of birth, Tilden,
Nebraska. No actual physical appearance by the depon-
tent is necessary if said fingerprint records are
produced at the location noted above, on or before
March 15, 1983, pursuant to California Evidence Code
§§1560 and 1561 and the appropriate laws of the
District of Columbia.

This deposition will be taken before such person as is
specified by the court having jurisdiction in the state in
which the deposition is held, to which application shall be
made for issuance of subpoenas duces tecum re: deposition to
compel both the attendance of said defendant at deposition,
and the production at the deposition of the books, records
and documents described above.

DATED: 

Law Offices of
Barrett S. Litt

By: 
BARRETT S. LITT

Attorneys for
Mary Sue Hubbard

3E:DWLF:III:NT:BSTN:DP
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20537

TO: Zuckerman, Spaeder, Moore, Taylor & Kolker
Attorneys at Law
1201 Connecticut Avenue, Northwest
Washington, D.C. 20036

Date: March 18, 1983

Your inquiry is referred to the following.

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
FBI Number 244 210 B

March 15, 1983

The FBI wire of

A wanted notice has not been placed as subject appears to be in custody. Clear or cancel (CW or XW) your NCIC record.

When you no longer desire your notice maintained, please advise.

If you determine subject to be in custody, please advise so that your notice may be canceled.

Subject of your inquiry searched in name indices only. Enclosed record(s) possibly identical. If identical, resubmit request and wanted (or flash) notice will be placed.

If it is determined that the subject of this record is not the individual in whom you are interested, please advise.

Your communication is returned.

The subject of this Identification Record has a Computerized Criminal History Record entered in the National Crime Information Center (NCIC) which is not enclosed and is not covered by this certification.

For your information, most court authorities take judicial notice of the FBI Identification Record and accept it as the valid arrest record of an individual, as maintained by the Federal Bureau of Investigation, without requiring a certification. However, if deemed necessary or if an agency/department is acting under instructions of a court to obtain a certified copy of an identification record, the FBI will honor such a request.

The attached is furnished in compliance with your telephonic request of

Enc. (2) (1 blue certification cover sheet; and copy of 1 fingerprint card.)

Copy to:

RWS: bjg

Identification Division
FBI
RETAIN PERMANENTLY IN
IDENT JACKET # 244 210 B
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Right Hand</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Thumb" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Index finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Middle finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Ring finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Little finger" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Thumb" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Index finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Middle finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Ring finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Little finger" /></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Left Hand</td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Thumb" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Index finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Middle finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Ring finger" /></td>
<td><img src="image" alt="Little finger" /></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Impressions taken by: [Signature]

Note amputations

Signature of person fingerprinted: [Signature]

Date: 12-16-52

Four fingers taken simultaneously:

Left Hand

Left thumb: [Signature]

Right thumb: [Signature]

Right Hand

DO NOT FOLD THIS CARD.
**Record from:** U. N. Marshall  
**Address:** Phila. Pa.  
(Don the above line please state whether Police Department, Sheriff's Office, or County Jail)

**Date of arrest:** Dec. 16 - 53  
**Charge:** Bank Robbery  
**Disposition of case:** Bail $20,000  

**Residence:** Explorer Clinic, N.Y.  
**Place of birth:** Island, N.Y.  
**Nationality:** American  
**Criminal specialty:**

---

**F. B. I. No.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Date of birth</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Complexion</th>
<th>Hair</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Eyes</th>
<th>Build</th>
<th>Scars and marks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Jan. 12 - 11</td>
<td>5' 11&quot;</td>
<td>Gran.</td>
<td>Brown</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>Gray</td>
<td>26</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**CRIMINAL HISTORY**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>NUMBER</th>
<th>CITY OR INSTITUTION</th>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>CHARGE</th>
<th>DISPOSITION OR SENTENCE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**ACCOMPILCES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>NUMBER</th>
<th>NAME</th>
<th>NUMBER</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

(Please furnish additional criminal history and police record on separate sheet)
Memorandum

To: MR. STAMES

From: Conrad S. Banner

Subject: LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, aka L. RON HUBBARD
FOUNDER OF THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY

Date 3/21/83

PURPOSE: To advise the Criminal Investigative Division of a request for Hubbard's fingerprints.

DETAILS: By a letter dated 3/15/83 (copy attached) of the law offices of Zuckerman, Spadaer, Moore, Taylor and Kolker, 1201 Connecticut Avenue, N. W., Washington, D. C. 20036, forwarded a subpoena for deposition issued by the Civil Division of the Superior Court of the District of Columbia, 500 Indiana Avenue, N. W., Washington, D. C., directing you to appear for a deposition on 3/22/83 at those law offices, and to bring with you a certified copy of Hubbard's fingerprints.

The subpoena was issued pursuant to a "Commission" from the Superior Court of the State of California for the County of Riverside, California. The Commission appointed the law firm, as attorneys for ___________ in the case of "In re the Estate of L. Ron Hubbard," to deposing you. However, __________ letter advised that you did not have to appear in person as long as the subpoenaed document was received by the law firm prior to 3/22/83.

Accordingly, a certified copy of a fingerprint card for Hubbard dated 12/16/52 (copy attached) was prepared and delivered to __________ representative on this date, 3/21/83.

RECOMMENDATION: That this memorandum be forwarded to the Criminal Investigative Division for information purposes.

Enclosures
1 - Mr. Revell
1 - Mr. Stames
1 -

CSB:

(5)

Approved: Adm. Servs. Lab.

Director

Exec. Admn.

Ident.

Exec. Adm.

Inspection

Exec. Adm

Intell.

62 54080 2/4

MAR 22 1983

MAR 22 1983

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

FBI/DOJ

59 APR 15 1983
Dear Sir,

Enclosed is information for your files relative to Church of Scientology, Dianetics and L. Ron Hubbard.

The subject of the enclosed has been known to have made numerous contacts with federal agencies and to have disseminated false and misleading information about the Church. Even if you or your agency has had no contact with this individual, his continuing pattern of dissemination of such questionable information would indicate a possibility that you could be sent such information in the future.

In any event, I ask that you include this material in your files.

Thank you.

Since:

b6
b7C

53 SEP 12 1984

62-94080

"A civilization without insanity, without criminals and without war, where the able can prosper and honest beings can have rights, and where Man is free to rise to greater heights, are the aims of Scientology." Copyright © 1965, 1984, by L. Ron Hubbard, Founder of Scientology.
ITEM (S)

CANNOT

BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

________________________
Newspaper
INSIDE:

A special 8-page supplement in which FREEDOM tracks the criminal underworld activities of Boston lawyer Michael Flynn through the detailed testimony of two participants in Flynn's bizarre attempt to forge and pass a $2 million check. See page 5.

The Small Business Administration scrutinizes the circumstances surrounding a $250,000 government-backed loan for Kevin Flynn's Blossoms restaurant in Washington, D.C. See page 13.

FAMCO: Anatomy of a Conspiracy

On August 28, 1980, a bizarre and sinister twist was added to the old "get rich quick" idea when Flynn Associates Management Corporation (FAMCO) was chartered in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. FAMCO's incorporation marked the birth of an organization which would figure prominently in the criminal conspiracy described in this issue's lead article.

Prior to FAMCO's incorporation, Michael J. Flynn had a very rocky career as a personal injury attorney. Two of the cases early in his law practice serve as examples of his competence.

In 1973, Flynn's client in a much-publicized case of fraud and bank failure pleaded guilty and was sentenced to six years in prison.

In another case which dragged on for approximately two years, Flynn's client was sentenced to prison for a year and a day and fined $5,000.

FAMCO's First Client

The seeds of FAMCO were sown in June 1979 when Lavenda Van Schaick, a former parishioner of the Church of Scientology, made contact with Flynn, apparently hoping he could help her make some money from her former connection with the Church.

Flynn did some research into the Church of Scientology to determine if it would be worth his while to take her case.

Apparently impressed with what he discovered regarding the Church's assets, he began to formulate the scheme that would later become FAMCO.

Flynn filed a "class action" suit on behalf of Ms. Van Schaick in December 1979. Ms. Van Schaick was the only member of the "class."

Method to His Madness

By promising a rapid rate of return of 200 to 400 per cent, Flynn was able to gather several other attorneys to help him with his new Scientology enterprise. By mid-1980, he and the other lawyers had filed 27 more lawsuits, each virtually identical to the Van Schaick suit, but scattered across the country.

Legal experts have observed that it was highly improper and an abuse of the judicial process for such suits to have been filed separately.

The method to Flynn's madness, however, would soon become clear.

Flynn's associate, Thomas Hoffman, assisted him in filing multiple suits. Within short order, they had it down to an exact science.

Money to Make Money

It takes money to make money, as the saying goes, and Michael J. Flynn needed more to continue his litigation.

FAMCO was the answer.

The new corporation was a family affair. The incorporators and officers of FAMCO were Kevin Flynn (Michael's brother), by Stacy Young continued on page 3
BLOSSOMS
continued from page 13

At the time of his letter, which
was included as part of the SBA
loan application, Hoffman had
appeared and testified in a case
against Flynn in California. The
SBA application made no mention
whatsoever of ongoing litigation
by either Flynn or his attorney.

SBA Investigation

Because a stunning 65 per cent
of SBA loans in the D.C. region
are in what the agency calls
"troubled status," the SBA has
taken an interest in Flynn’s situa-
tion. Reports have been generated
to other agencies as well, reach-
ing the U.S. Senate Committee on
Small Business and even the
White House.

Although the inspector gener-
als office of the SBA is being
tight-lipped about the investiga-
tion, it has been learned that
Flynn may have, deliberately, lied
on his application to hide his pre-
vious FAMCO activities.

According to one investigator,
the SBA looks into the character
of the applicant, and Flynn’s deal-
ings while in FAMCO would quite
likely have been considered "of a
questionable nature."

Looking into the area of
FAMCO, the investigator con-
cluded, would have led to findings
likely rendering a denial of the
loan application.

Making false statements on an
SBA loan application is a felony
under federal law.

NEXT ISSUE:

BRIbery, Extortion and MURDER
AT BUTLER CHEVROLET

In the 1970s, the automobile world was shaken by the
massive fraud and corruption uncovered after the
murder of a General Motors warranty inspector. This
article reveals heretofore unknown information
regarding Michael Flynn’s role in suppressing the true
extent of corruption by threats, bribery and
intimidation.

THE SECRETS OF WAYNE HOLLINGSWORTH

Underworld connections, criminal conspiracy — these
are old hat to Wayne Hollingsworth. This article reveals
some of Hollingsworth’s startling secrets and leaves
you with one question: Would you hire this man as your
attorney?

BLOSSOMS: CAN A RESTAURANT
BE A LAUNDRY, TOO?

When investigators began to probe the individual
investors in one of Washington, D.C.’s newest
restaurants, they stumbled on a drug smuggling ring.

MULTI-MILLION DOLLAR CONSPIRACY, PART II

Not all has yet surfaced regarding Michael Flynn’s
forged-check conspiracy and Ronald DeWolf’s failed
probate bid. This article exposes still more of the
conspiracy and the facts behind the probate scam.
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
ATTN: FUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (163A-1123)(C-1)(RUC)

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
FPC-GCM
CC: Bureau

LaFayette Ron Hubbard

Re Legat Rome teletype to Bureau dated 11/10/86.

Enclosed for the Bureau is the original and five copies of a Letterhead Memorandum (LHM) dated and captioned as above.

Investigation conducted at Los Angeles by SA

Authority obtained at Los Angeles from local agency to furnish information detailed in enclosed document to a foreign government.

REQUEST OF THE BUREAU

The Bureau is requested to forward enclosures to Legat, Rome for dissemination to Milan, Italy Judicial authorities.

Los Angeles considers this matter RUC.

SEE REVERSE SIDE FOR ADD. DISSEMINATION

ENCLOSURE

5 - Bureau
(1 - Liaison Unit)
(2 - Legat, Rome)
1 - Los Angeles

JTV/hmw (6)

10 DEC 17 1986

NOV 6 1987

Approved: Transmitted

(Number) (Time)

Signed:
UNCLAS

ATTN: FUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT, CID
LAFAYETTE RON HUEBARD; FPC-GENERAL CRIMINAL MATTERS; OOI-FDHQ

RE: ROMTEL DATED JANUARY 22, 1987, AND BUTEL DATED

PER REFERENCED BUTEL, THE BUREAU IS REQUESTED TO PROVIDE
ROME WITH A COPY OF LOS ANGELES RESPONSE, DATED DECEMBER 13, 1986,
WHICH HAS NOT BEEN RECEIVED AT ROME.

BT/

#
ROME, ADVISED THAT IT HAS BEEN TASKED BY MILAN, ITALY, JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES TO ASCERTAIN INFORMATION CONCERNING THE ACTIVITIES OF RON HUBBARD, PRIOR TO HIS DEATH IN THE BEGINNING OF 1986, AS RELATED TO HIS FOUNDING OF THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY, AND HUBBARD DIANETICS INSTITUTE.

IN PARTICULAR, ARE INTERESTED IN BEING PROVIDED INFORMATION AS TO WHEN THIS CHURCH AND BUSINESS WERE FOUNDED, AS WELL AS PARTICULARS CONCERNING HUBBARD'S DEATH, AND HIS FULL BACKGROUND.
PAGE TWO   ROM 163A-3198   UNCLASSIFIED

THESE AUTHORITIES FURTHER ADVISED THAT THE BUREAU'S
LOS ANGELES OFFICE WOULD BE IN A POSITION TO PROVIDE SOME OF
THIS INFORMATION.

THE BUREAU IS REQUESTED TO PROVIDE LEGAT ROME INFORMATION
THAT CAN BE DISSEMINATED TO

ET
**FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION**
*Records/Operations Sections*

**Scope of Search:**
- Automated Data Base (ADB) (Individual Born 1962 and After)
- Restricted Search (Active Index - 5 & 20)
- Unrestricted Search (Active & Inactive Index - 5 & 30)
- Unrestricted Search (Active & Inactive Index)

**Type of Search Requested:**
- All References (Security & Criminal)
- Criminal Search
- Main References Only

**Special Instructions:**
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Variations
- Restricted to Locality of

**Subject:** Lafayette, Ron Hubbard

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Birthdate &amp; Place</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Address:**

-  

**Locality:**

**File Number:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FILE NUMBER</th>
<th>SERIAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>62 - 94080</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49 - 238-19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafayette, CA</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**production:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>R#</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Searcher</th>
<th>Initials</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**DATE ON CARD MY**

**ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED**

**DATE:** 5/26/78

**By:** [Signature]
## SEARCH SLIP

### FILE NUMBER

<p>| L | 102-11651-1-X7 |
| L | 103-35335-3 |
| T | 140-9480-191 |
| T | 190-190-2 |
| T | 102-11651-49 |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>T</th>
<th>190-4648-X</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-11894-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-190-X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>190-56689-224X072</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>-324X2976X52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-</td>
<td>-394X297X63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-19285-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-26345-4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-2138-19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>102-0-93006</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>-94846</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>80-15628-2826X4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-48290-2471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-57391-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>190-52173-X</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FNNM</td>
<td>190-53903-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FNNM</td>
<td>190-51149-1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED**

**DATE:** 1987

**F53/b05**
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FILE NUMBER</th>
<th>SERIAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>L 190-0-19114</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: 5/3/65
BY: [Signature]

FBI/DOJ
**FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION**

*Records/Operations Sections*

**December 14, 1976**

- Name Searching Unit, 4989, TL# 121
- Special File Room, 5991, TL# 122
- Forward to File Review, 6447, TL# 143
- Return to Supervisor, Room, TL#, Ext.

**Scope of Search:**
- Automated Data Base (ADB) (Individual Born 1962 and After)
- Restricted Search (Active Index - 5 & 20)
- Restricted Search (Active & Inactive Index - 5 & 30)
- Unrestricted (Active & Inactive Index)

**Type of Search Requested:**
- All References (Security & Criminal)
- Security Search
- Criminal Search
- Main Files

**References Only**

**Special Instructions:**
- Exact Name Only (On the Nose)
- Variations

**Subject:** Church of Scientology

**Birthdate & Place**

**Address**

### Localities

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rf.</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Searcher Initials</th>
<th>ADBC</th>
<th>Active</th>
<th>Inactive</th>
<th>Date On Card</th>
<th>My?</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>12/12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>65</td>
<td>12/6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>11/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>11/09</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>11/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>11/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>55</td>
<td>11/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>11/11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**FILE NUMBER SERIAL**

**ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED**

**DATE: 11/12/76**
**SEARCH SLIP**

**Subject:** Church of Scientology

**Supervisor**

**Room**

**Rs.**

**Date**

**Searcher**

**Initial**

**Prod.** 12

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FILE NUMBER</th>
<th>SERIAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>197-1953</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197-1855</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197-3076</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197-3110</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163-53932</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197-54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>166-9346</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>163-55076</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65-78860</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72-3149</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>197-6169</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62-11615-1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DAHU 95-274697</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

**ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED**

**DATE:** 12/17/97

**SP/DOJ**
FM DIRECTOR, FBI

TO LEGAT, ROME {163A-3198} PRIORITY

FBI, LOS ANGELES {INFORMATION} PRIORITY

BT

UNCLASS

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD FPC-GENERAL CRIMINAL MATTERS

00: FBIHQ


LOS ANGELES' RESPONSE TO CAPTIONED INVESTIGATION DATED DECEMBER 10, 1986, WAS FORWARD TO LEGAT, ROME BY O-7 DATED JANUARY 7, 1987.

IF THE ABOVE RESPONSE CANNOT BE LOCATED; ADVISE FBIHQ, FUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT, AND ADDITIONAL COPIES WILL BE FORWARD TO YOUR OFFICE.

BT

62 - 94080 - 220

1 MAR 23 1987

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION COMMUNICATIONS CENTER

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATES 5/3/83 BY 1020/83 OMS
START HERE

FM DIRECTOR, FBI

TO LEGAL ATTACHE, ROME {163A-3198} PRIORITY

BT

UNCLAS

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD; FPC-GENERAL CRIMINAL MATTERS; 00: FBIHQ

REFERENCE LOS ANGELES AIRTEL AND LHM DATED DECEMBER 10,

LEGAT, ROME IS REQUESTED NOT TO DISSEMINATE THE ABOVE

REFERRED LHM TO

ROME. IF THE LHM HAS BEEN

DISSEMINATED, ENSURE THAT NO FURTHER INFORMATION IS SUBMITTED

OUTSIDE THE FBI CONCERNING CAPTIONED MATTER DUE TO THIS MATTER
NEEDING SUBSTANTIVE DESK APPROVAL AND LEGAL COUNSEL APPROVAL

BECAUSE OF LAW SUITS CONCERNING THE SUBJECT.

LEGAT ROME IS ALSO REQUESTED TO ENSURE THAT ANY FUTURE

REQUESTS FROM A FOREIGN AGENCY OR FOREIGN POLICE DEPARTMENT

STATES THE CRIME THAT IS BEING INVESTIGATED BY THEM AS A BASIS

DO NOT TYPE MESSAGE BELOW THIS LINE

APPROVED

DATED BY
CL: EAB 44
2/19/87
7446
4726

1. FPC TICKLER
2. FOREIGN LIAISON UNIT
3. 

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

FEB 20 1987

APR 6 1987

DO NOT FILE WITHOUT COMMUNICATIONS STAMP
FOR THEIR REQUEST.

THE ABOVE IS BEING REQUESTED TO COMPLY WITH THE NEWLY FORMED OFFICE OF LIAISON AND INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS (OLIA) GOALS TO BETTER MONITOR REQUESTS FROM FOREIGN POLICE AND FOREIGN AGENCIES REQUESTING INVESTIGATION BY THE FBI IN THE UNITED STATES.

ANY INQUIRIES REGARDING THIS SHOULD BE DIRECTED TO THE ATTENTION OF THE OFFICE OF LIAISON AND INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS, ROOM 7458, FBIHQ.
RECEIVED
TELETYPE
28 JAN 91
FEDERAL JUDICIAL
OF INVESTIGATION

LAQ37 027 0532Z
PP HQ ROME
DE LA 037
P 27 0532Z JAN 87
FM LOS ANGELES (163A-1123) (C-1) (RUC)
TO DIRECTOR PRIORITY
LEGAT ROME (163A-3198) PRIORITY
BT

UNCLAS
ATTENTION: LIAISON UNIT AND FUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT.
LAYFAYETTE RON HUBBARD: FPC - GCM: 00: BUREAU.

RE ROMETEL DATED NOVEMBER 10, 1986, LOS ANGELES AIRTEL AND
LETTERHEAD MEMORANDUM (LHM) DATED DECEMBER 10, 1986. ROMETEL

REFERRED AIRTEL AND LHM SETTING FORTH BACKGROUND
INFORMATION CONCERNING HUBBARD FORWARD TO FUGITIVE/GENERAL
GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT ON DECEMBER 10, 1986 WITH THE REQUEST THAT
THE BUREAU FORWARD ENCLOSURES TO LEGAT ROME FOR DISSEMINATION TO
MILAN, ITALY JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES.

IF NOT ALREADY DONE, THE BUREAU IS AGAIN REQUESTED TO FORWARD
REFERRED LHM TO LEGAT ROME.

BT

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IN UNCLASSIFIED
DATED 1/3/91 BY BOLAND/BAC

3 AUG 2003

RELA TO
UNCLASSIFIED

ATTN: LIAISON UNIT

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, FPC; 00: FBIHQ

RE ROMTEL DATED NOVEMBER 10, 1986.

VIA REFERENCED TEL, LEGAT ROME ADVISED RECIPIENTS OF

ROME, REQUEST ON BEHALF OF JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES, MILAN, ITALY, CONCERNING THE ACTIVITIES OF RON HUBBARD, PRIOR TO HIS DEATH IN THE BEGINNING OF 1986, AS RELATED TO HIS FOUNDERING OF THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY, AND HUBBARD DIANETICS INSTITUTE.

TO DATE, NO RESPONSE HAS BEEN RECEIVED AT ROME.

ON JANUARY 12, 1987, THESE AUTHORITIES AGAIN REQUESTED LEGAT ROME PROVIDE THE REQUESTED INFORMATION, THAT SHOULD BE AVAILABLE TO LOS ANGELES DIVISION, PERTAINING TO THIS CHURCH AND BUSINESS, WHEN THEY WERE FOUNDED, AS WELL AS PARTICULARS CONCERNING HUBBARD’S DEATH AND HIS FULL BACKGROUND.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED.

DATE 3/13/87 BY MORY

1623-94080-223

NOW
LOS ANGELES IS REQUESTED TO ADVISE STATUS OF THIS REQUEST IN ORDER THAT A RESPONSE CAN BE PROVIDED TO ROME.
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS CLASSIFIED SECRET.

GA, ON 5/29/90, WAS

APPRISED OF THE FOLLOWING BY

THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY HAD FILED A FREEDOM OF INFORMATION
ACT REQUEST WITH THE AUSTRALIAN ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OFFICE. THAT
OFFICE HAD RELEASED DOCUMENTS TO THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY THAT
WERE, SUPPOSEDLY, SUBJECT TO SCRUTINY TO NOT ALLOW SENSITIVE

CLASSIFIED BY: 80203-RDF/WR
REASON: 15 (B/D)
DECLASSIFY ON: 5/13/98

SECRET
THE ATTORNEY GENERAL'S OFFICE WAS CONTACTED BY REPRESENTATIVES OF THE CHURCH WHO SOMEWHERELY NOTED A RECENT GROUP OF DOCUMENTS INCLUDED DOCUMENT OF AUGUST, 1976, CLASSIFIED "SECRET."


[ ] WAS OBVIOUSLY DISSAYED WITH THIS NOTING THERE HAD BEEN ANOTHER UNAUTHORIZED DISCLOSURE THAT RELATED TO

THE CONCERN IS THE CHURCH WILL USE THE DOCUMENT TO SUBSTANTIATE ITS CLAIM AS BEING A NON-TREATENING ORGANIZATION, AND FURTHER, THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN THE FBI AND [ ] AS RELATED TO THE CHURCH, WILL BECOME PUBLIC KNOWLEDGE.

LEGAT WILL, UNDER SEPARATE COVER, FORWARD PERTINENT DOCUMENTS TO THE BUREAU.

BT

#0004

NNNN
CHANGED TO

62-94080-226

62-94080-227

63-21107-2

63-21107-3

Cons 1 km
9/23/91

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE: 5/13/78 BY: MDR.4

FBI/DOJ
June 4, 1991

Director Sessions:

Per your inquiry of the May 6, 1991 article appearing in Time Magazine regarding the Church of Scientology (COS), (copy attached). The article, on page 56, contains quotes from Ted Gunderson, former SAC Los Angeles Division. Gunderson claims that the Internal Revenue Service (IRS) and the FBI have been debriefing COS members for the past three years, in part, to gain evidence for a major racketeering case.

The Los Angeles Division advised that the information is totally erroneous. There is no racketeering case being pursued against the COS by the FBI and the IRS. The last investigation by Los Angeles involving the COS was an obstruction of justice (OOJ) matter opened in October, 1988 and closed in early 1989. The OOJ case involved a member of the COS attempting to use derogatory information against a Federal judge. No prosecution occurred.

Former SAC Gunderson is well known to the Los Angeles Division since his retirement. Gunderson has appeared on television news programs as a self-proclaimed expert on "cults" and various other topics.

NOT APPROPRIATE FOR DISSEMINATION TO THE PUBLIC.

Enclosure

1 - Mr. Clarke
1 - Mr. Baker
1 - Mr. Potts
1 - Mr. Bryant
1 - Mr. O'Hara
1 - Special Assistants, CID

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HERIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
verts and credibility, is coupled with a radio and TV advertising campaign virtually unparalleled in the book industry.

Scientology devotes vast resources to squelching its critics. Since 1986 Hubbard and his church have been the subject of four unfriendly books, all released by small yet courageous publishers. In each case, the writers have been badgered and heavily sued. One of Hubbard's policies was that all perceived enemies are "fair game" and subject to being "tricked, sued or lied to or destroyed." Those who criticize the church—journalists, doctors, lawyers and even judges—often find themselves engulfed in litigation, stalked by private eyes, framed for fictional crimes, beaten up or threatened with death. Psychologist Margaret Singer, 69, an outspoken Scientology critic and professor at the University of California, Berkeley, now travels regularly under an assumed name to avoid harassment.

After the Los Angeles Times published a negative series on the church last summer, Scientologists spent an estimated $1 million to plaster the reporters' names on hundreds of billboards and bus placards across the city. Above their names were quotations taken out of context to portray the church in a positive light.

The church's most fearsome advocates are its lawyers. Hubbard warned his followers in writing to "beware of attorneys who tell you not to sue... the purpose of the suit is to harass and discourage rather than to win." Result: Scientology has brought hundreds of suits against its perceived enemies and today pays an estimated $20 million annually to more than 100 lawyers.

One legal goal of Scientology is to bankrupt the opposition or bury it under paper. The church has 71 active lawsuits against the IRS alone. One of them, Miscavige vs. IRS, has required the U.S. to produce an index of 52,000 pages of documents. Boston attorney Michael Flynn, who helped Scientology victims from 1979 to 1987, personally endured 14 frivolous lawsuits, all of them dismissed. Another lawyer, Joseph Yanny, believes the church "has so subverted justice and the judicial system that it should be barred from seeking equity in any court." He should know: Yanny represented the cult until 1987, when, he says, he was asked to help church officials steal medical records to blackmail an opposing attorney (who was allegedly beaten up instead). Since Yanny quit representing the church, he has been the target of death threats, burglaries, lawsuits and other harassment.

Scientology's critics contend that the U.S. needs to crack down on the church in a major, organized way. "I want to know, Where is our government?" demands Toby Plevin, a Los Angeles attorney who handles crimes. "It shouldn't be left to private litigators, because God knows most of us are afraid to get involved." But law-enforcement agents are also wary. "Every investigator is very cautious, walking on eggshells when it comes to the church," says a Florida police detective who has tracked the church since 1988. "It will take a federal effort with lots of money and manpower."

So far the agency giving Scientology the most grief is the IRS, whose officials have implied that Hubbard's successors may be looting the church's coffers. Since 1985, when the U.S. Supreme Court upheld the revocation of the cult's tax-exempt status, a massive IRS probe of church centers across the country has been under way. An IRS agent, Marcus Owens, has estimated that thousands of IRS employees have been involved. Another agent, in an internal IRS memorandum, spoke hopefully of the "ultimate disintegration" of the church. A small but helpful beacon shone last June when a federal appeals court ruled that two cassette tapes featuring conversations between church officials and their lawyers are evidence of a plan to commit "future frauds" against the IRS.

The IRS and FBI have been debriefing Scientology defectors for the past three years, in part to gain evidence for a major racketeering case that appears to have stalled last summer. Federal agents complain that the Justice Department is unwilling to spend the money needed to endure a draw-out war with Scientology or to fend off the cult's notorious jihads against individual agents. "In my opinion the church has one of the most effective intelligence operations in the U.S., rivaling even that of the FBI," says Ted Gunderson, a former head of the FBI's Los Angeles office.

Foreign governments have been moving even more vigorously against the organization. In Canada the church and nine of its members will be tried in June on charges of stealing government documents (many of them retrieved in an enormous police raid of the church's Toronto headquarters). Scientology proposed to give $1 million to the needy if the case was dropped, but Canada spurned the offer. Since 1986 authorities in France, Spain and Italy have raided more than 50 Scientology centers. Pending charges against

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5/13/83 BY 1220ZM/8585HS

18
The Thriving Cult of Greed and Power

Ruined lives. Lost fortunes. Federal crimes. Scientology poses as a religion but is really a ruthless, global scam—and aiming for the mainstream.

By Richard Behar

Bella Lugosi's son, Noah Lotlick of Kingston, Pa., had been a happy 24-year-old who was looking for his place in the world. On the day last June when his parents drove to New York City to claim his body, they were nearly catatonic with grief.

The young Russian-studies scholar had jumped from a 10th-floor window of the Milford Plaza Hotel and bumed off the head of a stretch limousine. When the police arrived, his hands were still clutching a $1,000 bill, virtually the only money he had in his life.

The death turned into a controversy over Scientology, the religion, philosophy, and publishing industry he had helped to create just seven months earlier.

His death inspired his father, Edward Lotlick, a physician, to start his own investigation of the church. "We thought Scientology was something like Dale Carnegie," Lotlick says. "I now believe it's a school for psychopaths. Their so-called therapies are manipulations. They take the best and brightest people and destroy them.

Lotlick wants to sue the church for contributing to his son's death, but the prayers have been thwarted by the church. To this day, the big business of Scientology has shielded itself from scrutiny behind the First Amendment as well as a battery of high-priced criminal lawyers and shady private detectives.

The Church of Scientology, started by science-fiction writer L. Ron Hubbard to "clear" people of unhappiness, portrays itself as a religion. In reality, the church is a huge, profitable global racket that survives by intimidating members and critics in a Mafia-like manner. At times during the past decade, prosecutors have suggested that Scientology seemed to be cutting its own

BY RICHARD BEHAR

Bella Lugosi's son, Noah Lotlick of Kingston, Pa., had been a happy 24-year-old who was looking for his place in the world. On the day last June when his parents drove to New York City to claim his body, they were nearly catatonic with grief.

The young Russian-studies scholar had jumped from a 10th-floor window of the Milford Plaza Hotel and bumed off the head of a stretch limousine. When the police arrived, his hands were still clutching a $1,000 bill, virtually the only money he had in his life.

The death turned into a controversy over Scientology, the religion, philosophy, and publishing industry he had helped to create just seven months earlier.

His death inspired his father, Edward Lotlick, a physician, to start his own investigation of the church. "We thought Scientology was something like Dale Carnegie," Lotlick says. "I now believe it's a school for psychopaths. Their so-called therapies are manipulations. They take the best and brightest people and destroy them.

Lotlick wants to sue the church for contributing to his son's death, but the prayers have been thwarted by the church. To this day, the big business of Scientology has shielded itself from scrutiny behind the First Amendment as well as a battery of high-priced criminal lawyers and shady private detectives.

The Church of Scientology, started by science-fiction writer L. Ron Hubbard to "clear" people of unhappiness, portrays itself as a religion. In reality, the church is a huge, profitable global racket that survives by intimidating members and critics in a Mafia-like manner. At times during the past decade, prosecutors have suggested that Scientology seemed to be cutting its own

L. Ron Hubbard, 1911-86: the cult's founder and continuing inspiration.
prompts more telephone pleas for help than does Scientology. Says Cynthia Kis- ser, the network's Chicago-based executive director: "Scientology is quite likely the most ruthless, the most basically terrorist, the most litigious and the most lucrative cult the country has ever seen. No cult extracts more money from its members." Agrees Vicki Azman, who was one of Sci- entology's six key leaders until she bolted from the church in 1987: "This is a criminal organization, day in and day out. It makes Jim and Tammy Bakker look like kindergarten.

To explore Scientology's reach, Time conducted more than 150 interviews and reviews of hundreds of court records and in- ternal Scientology documents. Church of- ficials refused to be interviewed. The investiga- tion paints a picture of a depraved yet thriving enterprise. Most cults fail to outlast their founder, but Scientology has prospered since Hubbard's death in 1986. In a court filing, one of the church's many entities—the Church of Spiritual Technol- ogy—listed $503 million in income just for 1987. High-level defectors say the parent organiza- tion has squirreled away an estimated $400 million in bank accounts in Liechtenstein, Switzerland and Cyprus. Scientology probably has about 50,000 active members, far fewer than the 8 million the group claims. But in one sense, that inflated figure rings true: millions of people have been af- fected in one way or another by Hubbard's bizarre creation.

Scientology is now run by David Miscavige, 31, a high school dropout and second-generation church member. Defectors describe him as cunning, ruthless and so paranoid about perceived enemies that he kept plastic wrap over his glasses of water. His obsession is to attain credibility for Scientology in the 1990s. Among other tactics, the group:

Retains public relations powerhouse Hill and Knowlton to help shed the church's fringe-group image.

Joined such household names as Sony and Pepsi as a main sponsor of Ted Turner's Good- will Games.

Buys massive quantities of its own books from retail stores to propel the titles onto best-seller lists.

Runs full-page ads in such publications as Newsweek and Business Week that call Sci- entology a "philosophy," along with a plethora of TV ads touting the group's books.

Reruits wealthy and respectable profes- sionals through a web of consulting groups that typically hide their ties to Scientology.

The founder of this enterprise was part storyteller, part flashman man. Born in Ne- braska in 1911, Hubbard served in the Navy during World War II and soon afterward complained to the Veterans Admin- istration about his "suicidal inclinations" and his "seriously affected" mind. Never- theless, Hubbard was a moderately suc- cessful writer of pulp science fiction. Years later, church brochures described him falsely as an "extensively decorated" World War II hero who was crippled and blinded in action, twice pronounced dead and miraculously cured through Scientology. Hubbard's "doctorate" from "Sc- quia University" was a fake mail-order degree. In a 1984 case in which the church sued a Hubbard biographical researcher, a California judge concluded that its founder was "a pathological liar."

Hubbard wrote one of Scientology's sacred texts, Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health, in 1950. In it he introduced a crude psychotronic technique he called "auditing." He also created a simplified lie detector (called an "E-meter") that was designed to mea- sure electrical changes in the skin while subjects discussed intimate details of their past. Hubbard argued that unhappi- ness sprang from mental aberrations (or "engrams") caused by early traumas. Counseling sessions with the E-meter, he claimed, could knock out the engrams, cure blindness and even improve a person's intelligence and appearance.

Hubbard kept adding steps, each more costly, for his followers to climb. In the 1960s the guru decreed that humans are made of clusters of spirits (or "thetans") who were banished to earth some 75 mil- lion years ago by a cruel galactic ruler named Xenu. Naturally, those thetans had to be audited.

An Internal Revenue Ser- vice ruling in 1967 stripped Scientology's mother church of its tax-exempt status. A federal court ruled in 1971 that Hub- bard's medical claims were bogus and that he never auditing could no longer be called a scientific treatment. Hubbard responded by going fully religious, seeking First Amend- ment protection for Scien- tology's strange rites. His coun- selors started sporting clerical collars. Chapels were built, franchises became "missions," fees became "fixed donations," and Hubbard's comic-book cosmology became "sacred scriptures."

During the early 1970s, the IRS conducted its own auditing sessions and proved that Hub- bard was skimming millions of dollars from the church, laundered the money through dummy corporations in Panama and stashing it in Swiss bank accounts. Moreover, church members stole IRS documents, filed false tax returns and harass- ed the agency's employees. By late 1985, with high-level de- fectors, accusing Hubbard of having stolen as much as $200 million from the church, the IRS was seeking an indictment of Hubbard for tax fraud. Scientology members "worked day and night" shredding docu- ments the IRS sought, according to defector Azman, who took part in the scheme. Hubbard, who had been in hiding for five years, pled before the criminal case could be prosecuted.

Today the church invents
costly new services with all the zeal of its founder. Scientology doctrine warns that even adherents who are “cleared” of engrams face grave spiritual dangers unless they are pushed to higher and more expensive levels. According to the church’s latest price list, recruits—“raw meat,” as Hubbard called them—take auditing sessions that cost as much as $1,000 an hour, or $12,500 for a 12-hour “intensive.”

Psychiatrists say these sessions can produce a drugged-like, mind-controlled euphoria that keeps customers coming back for more. To pay their fees, newcomers can earn commissions by recruiting new members, become auditors themselves (Miscavige did so at age 12), or join the church staff and receive free counseling in exchange for what their written contracts describe as a “billion years” of labor. “Make sure that lots of bodies move through the shop,” implored Hubbard in one of his bulletins to officials. “Make money. Make more money. Make others produce so as to make the body...How ever you get them in or why, just do it.”

Harriet Baker learned the hard way about Scientology’s business of selling religion. When Baker, 73, lost her husband to cancer, a consultant turned up at her Los Angeles home peddling a $1,300 auditing package to cure her grief. Some $15,000 later, the Scientologists discovered that her house was debt free. They arranged a $45,000 mortgage, which they pressured her to tap for more auditing until Baker’s children helped their mother snap out of her daze. Last June, Baker demanded a $27,000 refund for unused services, prompting two cult members to show up at her door unannounced with an E-meter to interrogate her. Baker never got the money and, financially strapped, was forced to sell her house in September.

Before Noah Lottick killed himself, he had paid more than $5,000 for church counseling. His behavior had also become strange. He once accused his father that his Scientology mentors could actually read minds. When his father suffered a major heart attack, Noah insisted that it was purely psychosomatic. Five days before he jumped, Noah burst into his parents’ home and demanded to know why they were spreading “false rumors” about him—a delusion that finally prompted his father to call a psychiatrist.

It was too late. “From Noah’s friends at Dianetics” read the card that accompanied a bouquet of flowers at Lottick’s funeral. Yet no Scientology staff members bothered to show up. A week earlier, local church officials of his auditing sessions to his center. A cult leader told Noah’s parents that their son had been at the church just hours before he disappeared—but the church denied this story as soon as the body was identified. True to form, the cult even haggled with the Lotticks over $3,000 their son had paid for services he never used, insisting that Noah had intended it as a “donation.”

The church has invented hundreds of goods and services for which members are urged to give “donations.” Are you having trouble “moving swiftly up the Bridge”—that is, advancing up the step ladder of enlightenment? Then you can have your case reviewed for a mere $1,250 “donation.” Want to know “why a thot hangs on to the physical universe?” Try 52 of Hubbard’s tape-recorded speeches from 1952, titled “Ron’s Philadelphia Doctorate Course Lectures,” for $2,525. Next: nine other series of the same sort. For the collector, Hubbard’s books (and bookends) on subjects ranging from Scientology ethics to radiation can be had for just $1,900.

To gain influence and lure richer, more sophisticated followers, Scientology has lately resorted to a wide array of front groups and financial scams. Among them:

CONSULTING. Sterling Management Systems, formed in 1983, has been ranked in recent years by Inc. magazine as one of America’s fastest-growing private companies (estimated 1996 revenues: $20 million). Sterling regularly mails a free newsletter to more than 300,000 health-care professionals, mostly dentists, promising to increase their incomes dramatically. The firm offers seminars and courses that typically cost $10,000. But Sterling’s true aim is to hook customers for Scientology. “The church has a rotten product, so they package it as something else,” says Peter Grigade, a Pittsburgh attorney who represents Sterling victims. “It’s a kind of bait and switch.” Sterling’s founder, dentist Gregory Hughes, is now under investigation by California’s Board of Dental Examiners for incompetence. Nine lawsuits are pending against him for malpractice (seven
Clear Certainty
Rundown
Cost $2,800
Time required, 5 hours
This course ascertain whether
you are truly clear. If you are, you
get the Sunshine Rundown, in
which you are walked around
town to reacquaint yourself with
the world.

O.T. 1-2
Cost $7,978
Time required: up to 100 hours
After learning how your
perception of the world and of
people have changed since going
clear, you are taught about the
ideas that were implanted in
man more than 75 million
years ago.

O.T. 3-4
Cost $17,010
Time required: several months
Scientology's "Secret
Lithons," the story about the
galactic ruler Xenu, the volcanic
eruptions on earth and the
implantations of the spirits (body
thebans). This level also helps
free you from the effects of
psychotraumatic drugs taken in past lives.

O.T. 5-7
Cost $25,600
Time required: several months
Find and release body thebans
(B.T. 1), or negative spiritual
beings that have been asleep or
unconscious inside you for
millions of years. In his last
days, Hubbard could be heard
screaming at O.T. 5.

O.T. 8
Cost $11,140, plus
accommodations.
Time required: few weeks
The ultimate answer to the
question, "Who am I?" There are
no known defectors from O.T. 8, which is offered
only aboard Scientology's yacht,
but the "answer" is rumored
to be that Hubbard is God.
O.T. 9 tests are said to be
written but not released.

L. Ron Hubbard Speaks
"In all the broad universe, there is no other hope
for man than ourselves. This is a
enormous responsibility. I have
borne it too long alone.
You share it with me
now!"

"Don't ever tamely submit to an
investigation of us. Make it rough
rough on attackers all the way."

WHAT THEY THINK
"If Scientology just contained the
secret of the universe, that might be
hard for people to handle. Even
when it happened, John Travolta,

"It's not focus
But, it's where
you can see
through
there, then
you can get
better."

Kirstie Alley

Glover's practice would fail, and Dee
would someday abuse their child. The next
month the Rowes flew to Glendale, Calif.,
where they shuttled daily from a motel
room to a Dianetics center. "We thought they
were brilliant people because they seemed
to know so much about us," recalls Dee.
"Then we realized our hotel room must
have been bugged." After bolting from the
center, $23,000 poorer, the Rowes say,
they were chased repeatedly by Scientology-
slogans and in cars. Dentists aren't the
"only ones at risk." Scientology also makes
pitches to chiropractors, podiatrists and
veterinarians.

PUBLIC INFLUENCE. One front, the Way
to Happiness Foundation, has distributed
to children in thousands of the nation's
public schools more than 3.5 million copies
of a booklet Hubbard wrote on morality.
The church calls the scheme the "largest
dissemination project in Scientology histo-
ry." Applied Scholastics is the name of still
another front, which is attempting to in-
stall a Hubbard tutorial program in public
schools, primarily those populated by mi-
norities. The group also plans a 1,000-acre
campus, where it will train educators to
teach various Hubbard methods. The dis-
ingenuously named Citizens Commission
on Human Rights is a Scien-
tology group at work with psy-
chotherapists as its primary coalit-
tor. The commission typically
issues reports aimed at dis-
crediting particular psychiat-
rists and the field in general.
The CCHR is also behind an
all-out war against Eli Lilly,
the maker of Prozac, the
nation's top-selling anti-
depression drug. Despite
scant evidence, the group's members—who call
themselves "psychbusters"—claim
that "liberal" psychiatrists
are "murdering" or killing.
Through mass mailings, appearances
on talk shows and heavy lobby-
ing, CCHR has hurt drug
sales and helped spark dozens
of lawsuits against Lilly.

HARRIET BAKER, 73, LOST HER HOUSE after Scientologists
learned it was debt free and arranged a $45,000 mortgage,
which they pressured her to pay for auditing.
They had approached her after her husband died to help "cure" her grief.
When she couldn't repay the mortgage, she had to sell.

Another Scientology-
linked group, the Concerned
Special Report

Businessmen's Association of America, holds antidrug contests and awards $5,000 grants to schools as a way to recruit students and curry favor with education officials. West Virginia Senator John D. Rockefeller IV unwindingly commended the CBAA in 1987 on the Senate floor. Last August author Alex Haley was the keynote speaker at its annual awards banquet in Los Angeles. Says Haley: "I didn't know much about that group going in. I'm a Methodist." Ignorance about Scientology can be embarrassing: two months ago, Illinois Governor Jim Edgar, noting that Scientology's founder "has solved the aberrations of the human mind," proclaimed March 13 "L. Ron Hubbard Day." He rescinded the proclamation in late March, once he learned who Hubbard really was.

HEALTH CARE. HealthMed, a chain of clinics run by Scientologists, promotes a grueling and excessive system of saunas, exercise and vitamins designed by Hubbard to purify the body. Experts denounce the regime as quackery and potentially harmful, yet HealthMed solicits unions and public agencies for contracts. The chain is plugged heavily in a new book, *Diet for a Poisoned Planet*, by journalist David Steinman, who concludes that scores of common foods (among them: peaches, blueberries, peaches and cottage cheese) are dangerous.

Mining Money in Vancouver

One source of funds for the Los Angeles based church is the notorious "self-regulated stock exchange" in Vancouver, British Columbia, often called the "seam capital of the world". The exchange's 2,500 penny-stock listings account for $25 billion in annual trading. Local journalists and insiders claim the vast majority range from foral warehouses to outright frauds. Recently, Baybak & Gerbino, two Vancouver companies, were ordered to pay $10 million to the British Columbia Securities Commission, which was investigating them for fraud.

Athena Gold, currently the subject of the SEC investigation into the Baybak & Gerbino affair, has been promoted by entrepreneur William Jordan. He turned to an established Vancouver broker in 1987 to help finance the company, a 4,500-acre mining property near Reno, Nevada. The broker promised to raise more than $2 million and soon brought Baybak and Gerbino into the deal. Jordan never got most of the money but the fraudsters made millions. About the time Baybak and Gerbino declared bankruptcy on their share of the deal, the broker's company went out of business. Next, the two companies merged. A former director, who didn't want to be identified, claims that Jordan got most of the money and is behind the fraud.

Athena Gold, the current object of Baybak's and Gerbino's attentions, was founded by entrepreneur William Jordan. He turned to an established Vancouver broker in 1987 to help finance the company, a 4,500-acre mining property near Reno, Nevada. The broker promised to raise more than $2 million and soon brought Baybak and Gerbino into the deal. Jordan never got most of the money but the fraudsters made millions. About the time Baybak and Gerbino declared bankruptcy on their share of the deal, the broker's company went out of business. Next, the two companies merged. A former director, who didn't want to be identified, claims that Jordan got most of the money and is behind the fraud.

Athena Gold, the current object of Baybak's and Gerbino's attentions, was founded by entrepreneur William Jordan. He turned to an established Vancouver broker in 1987 to help finance the company, a 4,500-acre mining property near Reno, Nevada. The broker promised to raise more than $2 million and soon brought Baybak and Gerbino into the deal. Jordan never got most of the money but the fraudsters made millions. About the time Baybak and Gerbino declared bankruptcy on their share of the deal, the broker's company went out of business. Next, the two companies merged. A former director, who didn't want to be identified, claims that Jordan got most of the money and is behind the fraud.

Athena Gold, the current object of Baybak's and Gerbino's attentions, was founded by entrepreneur William Jordan. He turned to an established Vancouver broker in 1987 to help finance the company, a 4,500-acre mining property near Reno, Nevada. The broker promised to raise more than $2 million and soon brought Baybak and Gerbino into the deal. Jordan never got most of the money but the fraudsters made millions. About the time Baybak and Gerbino declared bankruptcy on their share of the deal, the broker's company went out of business. Next, the two companies merged. A former director, who didn't want to be identified, claims that Jordan got most of the money and is behind the fraud.

Athena Gold, the current object of Baybak's and Gerbino's attentions, was founded by entrepreneur William Jordan. He turned to an established Vancouver broker in 1987 to help finance the company, a 4,500-acre mining property near Reno, Nevada. The broker promised to raise more than $2 million and soon brought Baybak and Gerbino into the deal. Jordan never got most of the money but the fraudsters made millions. About the time Baybak and Gerbino declared bankruptcy on their share of the deal, the broker's company went out of business. Next, the two companies merged. A former director, who didn't want to be identified, claims that Jordan got most of the money and is behind the fraud.
Former Surgeon General C. Everett Koop labeled the book "trash," and the Food and Drug Administration issued a paper in October that claims Steinman distorts his facts. "HealthMed is a gateway to Scientology," Steinman's book is a sorting mechanism," says physician William Jarvis, a former member of the National Council Against Health Fraud. Steinman, who describes Hubbard favorably as a "researcher," denies any ties to the church and contends, "HealthMed has no affiliation that I know of with Scientology."

**DRUG TREATMENT.** Hubbard's purification treatments are the mainstay of Narconon, a Scientology-run chain of 33 alcohol and drug rehabilitation centers—some in prisons under the name "Criminals" in 12 countries. Narconon, a classic vehicle for drawing addicts into the cult, now plans to open what it calls the world's largest treatment center, a 1,400-bed facility on an Indian reservation near Newkirk, Okla. (pop. 2,400). At a 1989 ceremony in Newkirk, the Association for Better Living and Education presented Narconon a check for $200,000 and a study praising its work. The association turned out to be part of Scientology itself. Today the town is battling to keep out the cult, which has fought back through such tactics as sending private detectives to snook on the mayor and the local newspaper publisher.

**FINANCIAL SCAMS.** Three Florida Scientologists, including Ronald Bernstein, a big contributor to the church's international "in-house," pled guilty in March to using their rare-coin dealership as a money launder. Other notorious activities by Scientologists include making the shady Vancouver stock exchange even shadier (see box) and plotting to plant operatives in the World Bank, International Monetary Fund and Export-Import Bank of the U.S. The alleged purpose of this scheme: to gain inside information on which countries are going to be denied credit so that Scientology-linked traders can make illicit profits by taking "short" positions in those countries' currencies.

In the stock market the practice of "shorting" involves borrowing shares of publicly traded companies in the hope that the price will go down before the stocks must be bought on the market and returned to the lender. The Feshbach brothers of Palo Alto, Calif.—Kurt, Joseph and Matthew—have become the leading short sellers in the U.S., with more than $300 million under management. The Feshbachs command a staff of about 60 employees and claim to have earned better returns than the Dow Jones industrial average for most of the 1980s. And, they say, they owe it all to the teachings of Scientology, whose "war chest" has received more than $1 million from the family.

The Feshbachs also embrace the church's tactics; the brothers are the targets of the stock exchanges. In congressional hearings in 1989, the heads of several companies claimed that Feshbach operatives have spread false information to government agencies and posed in various guises—such as a Securities and Exchange Commission official—in an effort to discredit their companies and drive the stocks down. Michael Russell, who ran a chain of business journals, testified that a Feshbach employee called his banker and interfered with his loans. Sometimes the Feshbachs send private detectives to dig up dirt on firms, which is then shared with business reporters, brokers and fund managers.

The Feshbachs, who wear jackets bearing the slogan "stock busters," insist they run a clean shop. But as part of a current probe into possible insider stock trading, federal officials are reportedly investigating whether the Feshbachs received confidential information from FDA employees. The brothers seem aligned with Scientology's war on psychiatry and medicine: many of their targets are health and biotechnology firms. "Legitimate short selling performs a public service by deflating hype," says Robert Flaherty, the editor of Equities magazine and a harsh critic of the brothers. "But the Feshbachs have damaged scores of good start-ups."

Occasionally a Scientologist's business antics land him in jail. Last August a former devotee named Steven Fishman began serving a five-year prison term in Florida. His crime: stealing blank stock-confirmation slips from his employer, a major brokerage house, to use as proof that he owned stock entitling him to join dozens of successful class-action lawsuits. Fishman made roughly $1 million this way from 1983 to 1988 and spent as much as 30% of the loot on Scientology books and tapes.

Scientology denies any tie to the Fishman scam, a claim strongly disputed by both Fishman and his longtime psychiatrist, Uwe Geertz, a prominent Florida hypnotist. Both men claim that when arrested, Fishman was ordered by the church to kill Geertz and then do an "E.C.O.," or end of cycle, which is church jargon for suicide.

**BOOK PUBLISHING.** Scientology mischiefmaking has even moved to the book industry. Since 1985 at least a dozen Hubbard books, printed by a church company, have made best-seller lists. They range from a 5,000-page scifi decology (Black Genesis, The Enemy Within, An Alien Affair) to the 40-year-old Dianetics. In 1988 the trade publication Publishers Weekly awarded the dead author a plaque commemorating the appearance of Dianetics on its best-seller list for 100 consecutive weeks.

Critics pan most of Hubbard's books as unreadable, while devotees claim that church insiders are sometimes the real authors. Even so, Scientology has sent out armies of its followers to buy the group's books at such major chains as B. Dalton's and Waldenbooks to sustain the illusion of a best-selling author. A former Dalton's manager says that some books arrived in his store with the chain's price stickers already on them, suggesting that copies are being recycled. Scientology claims that sales of Hubbard books now top 90 million worldwide. The scheme, set up to gain con
verts and credibility, is coupled with a radio and TV advertising campaign virtually unparalleled in the book industry.

Scientology devotes vast resources to squelching its critics. Since 1986 Hubbard and his church have been the subject of four unfriendly books, all released by small yet courageous publishers. In each case, the writers have been badgered and heavily sued. One of Hubbard's policies was that all perceived enemies are "fair game" and subject to being "tricked, sued or lied to or destroyed." Those who criticize the church—journalists, doctors, lawyers and even judges—often find themselves engulfed in litigation, stalked by private eyes, framed for fictional crimes, beaten up or threatened with death. Psychologist Margaret Singer, 69, an outspoken Scientology critic and professor at the University of California, Berkeley, now travels regularly under an assumed name to avoid harassment.

After the Los Angeles Times published a negative series on the church last summer, Scientologists spent an estimated $1 million to plaster the reporters' names on hundreds of billboards and bus placards across the city. Above their names were quotations taken out of context to portray the church in a positive light.

The church's most fearsome advocates are its lawyers. Hubbard warned his followers in writing to "beware of attorneys who tell you not to sue...the purpose of the suit is to harass and discourage rather than to win." Indeed, Scientology has brought hundreds of suits against its perceived enemies and today pays an estimated $20 million annually to more than 100 lawyers.

One legal goal of Scientology is to bankrupt the opposition or bury it under paper. The church has 71 active lawsuits against the IRS alone. One of them, Miscavige vs. IRS, has required the U.S. to produce an index of 52,000 pages of documents. Boston attorney Michael Flynn, who helped Scientology victims from 1979 to 1987, personally endured 14 frivolous lawsuits, all of them dismissed. Another lawyer, Joseph Yanny, believes the church "has so subverted justice and the judicial system that it should be barred from seeking equity in any court." He should know: Yanny represented the cult until 1987, when, he says, he was asked to help church officials steal medical records to blackmail an opposing attorney (who was allegedly beaten up instead). Since Yanny quit representing the church, he has been the target of death threats, burglaries, lawsuits and other harassment.

Scientology's critics contend that the U.S. needs to crack down on the church in a major, organized way. "I want to know, Where is our government?" demands Toby Plevin, a Los Angeles attorney who handles victims. "It shouldn't be left to private litigators, because God knows most of us are afraid to get involved." But law-enforcement agents are also wary. "Every investigator is very cautious, walking on eggshells when it comes to the church," says a Florida police detective who has tracked the cult since 1988. "It will take a federal effort with lots of money and manpower." So far the agency citing Scientology the most grief is the IRS, whose officials have implied that Hubbard's successors may be looting the church's coffers. Since 1988, when the U.S. Supreme Court upheld the revocation of the cult's tax-exempt status, a massive IRS probe of church centers across the country has been under way. An IRS agent, Marcus Owens, has estimated that thousands of IRS employees have been involved. Another agent, in an internal IRS memorandum, spoke hopefully of the "ultimate disintegration" of the church. A small but helpful beacon shone last June when a federal appeals court ruled that two cassette tapes featuring conversations between church officials and their lawyers are evidence of a plan to commit "future frauds" against the IRS.

The IRS and FBI have been debriefing Scientology defectors for the past three years, in part to gain evidence for a major racketeering case that appears to have stalled last summer. Federal agents complain that the Justice Department is unwilling to spend the money needed to endure a drawn-out war with Scientology or to fend off the cult's notorious jihadists against individual agents. "In my opinion the church has one of the most effective intelligence operations in the U.S., rivaling even that of the FBI," says Ted Gunderson, a former head of the FBI's Los Angeles office.

Foreign governments have been moving even more vigorously against the organization. In Canada the church and nine of its members will be tried in June on charges of stealing government documents (many of them retrieved in an enormous police raid of the church's Toronto headquarters). Scientology proposed to give $1 million to the needy if the case was dropped, but Canada turned the offer down. Since 1986 authorities in France, Spain and Italy have raided more than 50 Scientology centers. Pending charges against

TIME, MAY 6, 1991
Special Report

The Scientologists and Me

Strange things seem to happen to people who write about Scientology. Journalist Paulette Cooper wrote a critical book on the cult in 1971. This led to a Scientology plot (called Operation Freak-Out) whose goal, according to church documents, was "to get P.C. incarcerated in a mental institution or jail." It almost worked: by impersonating Cooper, Scientologists got her indicted in 1973 for threatening to bomb the church. Cooper, who also endured 19 lawsuits by the church, was finally exonerated in 1977 after FBI raids on the church offices in Los Angeles and Washington uncovered documents from the bomb scheme. No Scientologists were ever tried in the matter.

For the Time story, at least 10 attorneys and six private detectives were unleashed by Scientology and its followers in an effort to threaten, harass, and discredit me. Last Oct. 12, not long after I began this assignment, I planned to lunch with Eugene Ingram, the church's leading private eye, and a former cop, Ingram, who was tossed off the Los Angeles police force in 1981 for alleged ties to prostitutes and drug dealers, had told me that he might be able to arrange a meeting with church boss David Miscavige. Just hours before the lunch, the church's "national trial counsel," Earle Cooley, called to inform me that I would be eating alone.

Alone, perhaps, but not forgotten. By day's end, I later learned, a copy of my personal credit report--with detailed information about my bank accounts, home purchases, and previous credit and payments--had been illegally retrieved from a national credit bureau called Trans Union. The blank company--the church of Scientology--gave it as its address a mall drop a few blocks from Scientology's headquarters.

The owner of the mall drop is a private eye named Fred Wolfsen, who admits that an Ingram associate retained him to retrieve credit reports on several individuals. Wolfsen says he was told that Scientology's attorneys "had judgments against these people and were trying to collect on them." He says now, "These are victims. These are thieves. Ingram, through a lawyer, denied that there was a connection to Scientology, and Social Security number--had been illegally retrieved from a national credit bureau called Trans Union. The blank company--the church of Scientology--gave it as its address a mall drop a few blocks from Scientology's headquarters.

The owner of the mall drop is a private eye named Fred Wolfsen, who admits that an Ingram associate retained him to retrieve credit reports on several individuals. Wolfsen says he was told that Scientology's attorneys "had judgments against these people and were trying to collect on them." He says now, "These are victims. These are thieves. Ingram, through a lawyer, denied that there was a connection to Scientology, and Social Security number--had been illegally retrieved from a national credit bureau called Trans Union. The blank company--the church of Scientology--gave it as its address a mall drop a few blocks from Scientology's headquarters.

Church attorney Cooley

He was brutally honest," says Jack Trout. "We advised them to clean up their act, stop with the controversy and even to stop being a church. They didn't want to hear that." Instead, Scientology hired one of the country's largest p.r. outfits, Hill and Knowlton, whose executives refused to discuss the lucrative relationship. "Hill and Knowlton must feel that these guys are not totally off the wall," says Trout. "Unless it's just for the money."

Scientology's main strategy is to keep advancing the tired argument that the church is being "persecuted" by antireligionists. It is supported in that position by the American Civil Liberties Union and the National Council of Churches. But in the end, money is what Scientology is all about. As long as the organization's opponents and victims are successfully squelched, Scientology's managers and lawyers will keep pocketing millions of dollars by helping it achieve its ends.
ITEM (S)

CAN NOT

BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

Booklet
HAND BOOK
FOR
PRECLEARS

L. Ron Hubbard

$2.50
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page 8</th>
<th>I Know</th>
<th>Cause</th>
<th>I Am</th>
<th>Static (Spirit)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>I KNOW</td>
<td>CAUSE</td>
<td>I AM</td>
<td>Serene 27 to 40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>I know and I use what I know.</td>
<td>I am causing wonderful effects.</td>
<td>I AM MYSELF.</td>
<td>Exhilaration 22.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Enthusiasm 11.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>I understand.</td>
<td>Causing action is wonderful.</td>
<td>I am and they need me.</td>
<td>Courage 7.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>n't trust.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Cheerfulness 4.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>I can understand.</td>
<td>Life has a good effect on me.</td>
<td>I am along with them.</td>
<td>Boredom 2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>I could understand.</td>
<td>You're not going to effect me.</td>
<td>I'll be even if I don't like them.</td>
<td>Antagonism</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>If I find out I'...</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>I'm only want to know enough to destroy.</td>
<td>I'll make an effect if I have to destroy everything.</td>
<td>OBEY!</td>
<td>Anger 1.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I'm trying not to know but...</td>
<td>It may effect me permanently.</td>
<td>I would be if I could get around them.</td>
<td>Fear, Cowardice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Gullible, credulous about fearful things.</td>
<td>Knowing anything is painful.</td>
<td>Life has affected me terribly.</td>
<td>Embarrassment</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I can't know.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Shame</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ST. I KNOW NOT</td>
<td>FULL EFFECT</td>
<td>I AM NOT</td>
<td>Grief 0.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Apathy 0.0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Copyright: December 1941, by Scientific Press
January 20, 1956

The Hubbard Dianetic Research Foundation
Box 242
Silver Spring, Maryland

Gentlemen:

Your letter of January 9 has been received and has
had our attention.

The manual you mention has not been located in our
files. If you can supply the date when it was mailed to
us and the exact title, we will be glad to make a further
search.

With our kind regards,

Very sincerely yours,

THE CHRISTIAN SCIENCE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

By

December 23, 1956

Apparently the book in question has gone astray. We have since received
authorization to release this book to trusted members for research purposes
only. As the book mentions Christian Science, I feel that your organization
should have a copy. Therefore am issuing to you a volume of said book.

Very truly yours,
January 9, 1956

Dear Chairman,

The manual on Russian Brainwashing (Psychopolitics) which was released to you for your information was, as you know, also given to the F. B. I. in the U. S. A. and to [blank] in Britain.

We have been requested urgently to recall all copies of that manual.

Please help us to comply with this governmental request. Send your copy or copies of the manual on Russian Brainwashing to Box 242, Silver Spring, Md.

Please also make sure that anyone you know to have a copy of this in their possession also sends theirs. If you paid for your copy or copies, we will extend to you 50¢ credit for materials and books of the H. D. R. F. for each copy.

It is the well-known policy of the Foundation to cooperate fully with the government of any country in which Dianetics is carried on. We ask you to join with us in this cooperation, and to send in these manuals quickly.

Sincerely,

The H. D. R. F.
HCO C Sec

Scientology

1812 19th St. N.W.

Washington, D.C.
ENVELOPE

EMPTY
Founding Church of Scientology
1812 19th St., N.W.
Washington 9, D.C.

First Class Mail

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Penn Ave., at 19th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Correspondence
ENVELOPE

EMPTY
ITEM (S)
CAN NOT
BE SCANNED
DESCRIPTION
Booklet
EXCERPTS from

THE LAST GOSPEL OF

JESUS THE CHRIST

by ALLEN NOONAN
ITEM (S)
CAN NOT
BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

Booklet
ENTER INTO FIRST CAUSE

1961

by Allen Noonan

THE YEAR ONE
ITEM (S)

CANNOT

BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

Booklet
POEMS
ESSAYS
OF THE
MILLENNIUM

© by Allen NOONAN
ITEM (S)

CAN NOT

BE SCANNED

DESCRIPTION

Booklet
Excerpts from
MILLENNIUM
ULTIMATUM

by
ALLEN NOONAN
WRITE TO
MILLENNIUM
1700 E. ANAHEIM STREET
LONG BEACH 13, CALIF.
NEW STATES OF RELEASE

Grade VII - CLEAR
Grade VI - Whole Track Release
Grade VA - Power Plus Release
Grade V - Power Release
Grade IV - Ability Release
Grade III - Freedom Release
Grade II - Relief Release
Grade I - Problems Release
Grade 0 - Communications Release

GRADES YOU CAN ACHIEVE
Scientology Organizations in the United States and Canada

The Founding Church of Scientology
1812 19th Street, N.W.,
Washington 9, D.C. 20009.

The Church of Scientology of Washington, D.C.,
1812 19th Street, N.W., D.C.
Phone: ADams 2-6296

The Church of Scientology of California
2005 W 9th Street, Los Angeles
Phone: DUmkirk 8-3481

The Church of Scientology of New York
200 W 24th Street, New York City.
Phone: WAtkins 4-1142

The Church of Scientology of Michigan
18212 James Couzens Hwy, Detroit
Phone: 342-2767

Scientology - Twin Cities, 2312.32nd Ave. South, Minneapolis, Minn.
Phone: PArlway 1-2586

The Church of Scientology of Florida
47 SW 11th St., Miami, Florida
Phone: FReklin 3-5961

The Scientology Foundation
1825 SE Clinton, Portland, Oregon

The Church of Scientology of Hawaii
143 Nenue St., Aina Haina, Honolulu

HASI Toronto, 81 Bloor Street East
Toronto, 5, Ontario, Canada.
Phone: 922-9030
WHAT IS A BOOK AUDITOR?
Someone who has studied books on Scientology and listens to other people to make them better.

WHAT IS A RELEASE?
One who through auditing has been released of all those things of his past that have troubled him.

WHAT IS A CLEAR?
One who through auditing has been permanently cleared of all those things in his past that have troubled him.

SCIENTOLOGY ASSISTS
Assists are a way of helping someone who is hurt or who cannot listen or who is not very aware of you for one reason or another.

If somebody is hurt or upset, you can assist in many ways. A burn or bruise or even sprains or breaks heal much more swiftly with Scientology assists. Upsets also yield to an assist.

The most elementary of this First Aid treatment is easily done. For ages Man has known that "laying on of hands" or Mother's kiss was effective therapy. Even gripping, in pain, an injured member, seems to help. But Man neglected the most important part of "laying on of hands". This follows.

Do this exactly and do it with a minimum of talk.

Place your index finger or fingers or palm on the hurt or upset body part, very lightly, and say to the person, "Put your attention on my hand". Now change the position of your finger or palm and have the patient do it again.

It is best to touch the person on spots which are further from his head than the injury. If helping an upset person, touch spots on his head.

Do not talk excessively. But coax him, as you touch, briefly, spot after spot, to put his attention on your finger or fingers or palm.

Change the spot every moment or two. Be calm. Be reassuring.

If the person experiences pain or trembling as a result, keep on for the therapy is working.

Continue in this fashion for many minutes or half an hour if necessary, until pain or upset is gone.

During this treatment the person has his eyes closed.

It is not power from your finger which is healing him. It is power he generates by "looking" at your finger down through his body. You are putting him into communication with the injury. His communication with it heals it.

Ordinarily injuries, sprains, burns, scalds, broken bones, headaches and colds heal slowly because the patient is avoiding their area with his own energy.

EXERCISE ONE
Better Your Memory

Go over this list many times, each time answering its questions:
Recall a time which really seems real to you.
Recall a time when you were in good communication with someone.
Recall a time when you agreed to something.
Recall a time when somebody disagreed with you.
Recall a time when you liked somebody.
Recall a time when someone agreed with you.
Recall a time when someone was communicating easily to you.
Recall a time when somebody liked you.

Use this list many times. If "holding corners" (next exercise) disturbs you, use this list above. If you are tired or confused, use it.

This exercise can be done for hours.

Here is a book that does what you don't expect a book to do. It tells you HOW. It tells you the basis of things, and the most basic of things is life itself. This, then is a book about Life.

THE PROBLEMS OF WORK
By L. Ron Hubbard

Just get it, read it, try it, and you'll never be the same again.

Send $1.25 to:
The Distribution Center, Inc.
Box 242, Dept. IP2
Silver Spring, Md. 20907
DO IT TODAY
EXERCISE TWO
Look and Act Younger

Sitting somewhere near the center of a room, close your eyes and "contact" the two upper corners of the room behind you. Then, holding those corners, sit still and don't think. Remain interested only in those two corners.

You can do this for two minutes (minimum) or two hours, always with benefit. No matter what happens, simply hold the corners and don't think.

You can do this daily. It will make you look and act younger.

EXERCISE THREE
Feel Freer

Pick out two similar objects. Then find as many differences between them as possible.

Now pick out two objects and see where they are in relation to each other and your body.

Use these two steps over and over. You will feel freer and see better.

WOULD YOU LIKE SOMEONE TO WRITE TO ABOUT YOUR OWN EXPERIENCES? THEN SEND YOUR NAME AND ADDRESS AND YOUR LETTER TO:

Consultant
The Founding Church of Scientology
1812 - 19th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20009
Telephone ADams 2-6296

Consultant
The Church of Scientology of California
2005 W. 9th Street, Los Angeles, California
Telephone DUnkirk 8-3481

Consultant
The Church of Scientology of New York
200 W. 24th Street, New York, New York
Telephone WAAtkins 4-1142

© L. Ron Hubbard 1965
All Rights Reserved
## Routing and Gradation Chart

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Auditor Classes</th>
<th>Certificate</th>
<th>Requirements</th>
<th>Teaches About</th>
<th>Processes Taught</th>
<th>Where Obtained</th>
<th>Audits PCS To</th>
<th>For Scientology Processing</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Class VII Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Graduate Auditor HGA</td>
<td>Internship for Class</td>
<td>Power Processing Others</td>
<td>Power Processes</td>
<td>Saint Hill Intern for an Org</td>
<td>Self to Grade V</td>
<td>PRECLEAR GRADES: CLEAR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class VI Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Senior Scientist H5S</td>
<td>Classification Course VI</td>
<td>Certificate Course VI</td>
<td>THE REACTIVE MIND</td>
<td>R-6</td>
<td>SAINT HILL R-6 Course</td>
<td>SELF TO GRADE VI RELEASE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class V Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Validated Auditor HVA</td>
<td>Classification Course V</td>
<td>Certificate Course V</td>
<td>EXPERT AUDITING</td>
<td>GENERAL AND WHOLE TRACK</td>
<td>SAINT HILL SPECIAL BRIEFING COURSE</td>
<td>ALL LOWER GRADE RELEASES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class IV Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Advanced Auditor HAA</td>
<td>Classification Course IV</td>
<td>Certificate Course IV</td>
<td>ABILITIES (SERVICE FACSIMILES)</td>
<td>ASSESSMENTS FOR SERVICE FACSIMILES</td>
<td>ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>GRADE IV RELEASE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class III Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Professional Auditor HPA</td>
<td>Classification Course III</td>
<td>Certificate Course III</td>
<td>FREEDOM (ARC AND ARC BREAKS)</td>
<td>R-4-H ASSESSMENTS</td>
<td>ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>GRADE III RELEASE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class II Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Certified Auditor HCA</td>
<td>Classification Course II</td>
<td>Certificate Course II</td>
<td>RELIEF (OVER ACTS AND WITHOUTS)</td>
<td>AUDITING BY LIST (O/IV)</td>
<td>ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>GRADE II RELEASE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class I Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Trained Scientist H5</td>
<td>Classification Course I</td>
<td>Certificate Course I</td>
<td>PROBLEMS</td>
<td>PROBLEMS PROCESSES (5 WAY HELP)</td>
<td>ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>GRADE I RELEASE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Class O Auditor</td>
<td>Hubbard Recognized Scientist HRS</td>
<td>Classification Course O</td>
<td>Certificate Course O</td>
<td>COMMUNICATION LEVEL 0 PROCESSES (COMM PROCESSES)</td>
<td>ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>GRADE O RELEASE</td>
<td>HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTRES OR AS AUTHORIZED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not Classed</td>
<td>Hubbard Qualified Scientist HRS</td>
<td>Evening or Weekend Course or as Arranged</td>
<td>COOPERATIVE AUDITING (CO-AUDITING)</td>
<td>ASSISTS</td>
<td>EVENING AND WEEKEND FOUNDATIONS FRANCHISE AUDITORS</td>
<td>SCIENTOLOGIST</td>
<td>HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTRES OR AS AUTHORIZED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not Classed</td>
<td>Hubbard Book Auditor HBA</td>
<td>Application to Saint Hill</td>
<td>DIAMETRIC AND SCIENTOLOGY BOOKS</td>
<td>VARIOUS</td>
<td>CORRESPONDENCE WITH SAINT HILL ORG EXTENSION COURSES</td>
<td>SCIENTOLOGIST</td>
<td>HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTRES OR AS AUTHORIZED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not Classed</td>
<td>Hubbard Apprentice Scientist HAS</td>
<td>Evening or Weekend Course or as Arranged</td>
<td>ELEMENTARY COMMUNICATION</td>
<td>COMM CYCLE PROCESSES (F55)</td>
<td>EVENING AND WEEKEND FOUNDATIONS FRANCHISE AUDITORS</td>
<td>SCIENTOLOGIST</td>
<td>HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTRES OR AS AUTHORIZED</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Not Classed</td>
<td>Beginning Scientist B. Sc.</td>
<td>As Available</td>
<td>THE ELEMENTS OF SCIENTOLOGY</td>
<td>NONE</td>
<td>FRANCHISE AUDITORS FIELD AUDITORS</td>
<td>DOES NOT AUDIT</td>
<td>HUBBARD GUIDANCE CENTRES OR AS AUTHORIZED</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** By Scientology AUDITING an individual can attain new states of Existence called RELEASE and CLEAR. While no training is required up to Preclear GRADE V RELEASE, it is then necessary if the individual at GRADE VI Release or Clear is to retain all his gains. The quality of processing has been upgraded in 1965 as higher states have been found. Clear today is a higher state than previously. We once called “Clear” what is today called RELEASE. Clear was higher than was first thought.

Copyright © 1966 by L. Ron Hubbard. ALL RIGHTS RESERVED. Published by the Hubbard Communications Office, World Wide. Printed by the Courier Printing & Publishing Co., Ltd., Tonbridge Wells.
The third principle is that any philosophic knowledge is only valuable if it is true or if it works.

These three principles are so strange to the field of philosophy, that I have given my philosophy a name: SCIENTOLOGY. This means only 'knowing how to know.'

A philosophy can only be a route to knowledge. It cannot be crammed down one's throat. If one has a route, he can then find what is true for him. And that is Scientology.

Know Thyself ... and the truth shall set you free.

Therefore, in Scientology, we are not concerned with individual actions and differences. We are only concerned with how to show Man how he can set himself or herself free.

This, of course, is not very popular with those who depend upon the slavery of others for their living or power. But it happens to be the only way I have found that really improves an individual's life.

Suppression and oppression are the basic causes of depression. If you relieve those a person can lift his head, become well, become happy with life.

And though it may be unpopular with the slave master, it is very popular with the people.

Common man likes to be happy and well. He likes to be able to understand things, and he knows his route to freedom lies through knowledge.

Therefore, for 15 years I have had Mankind knocking on my door. It has not mattered where I have lived or how remote, since I first published a book on the subject, my life has no longer been my own.

I like to help others and count it as my greatest pleasure in life to see a person free himself of the shadows which darken his days.

These shadows look so thick to him and weigh him down so that when he finds they are shadows and that he can see through them, walk through them and be again in the sun, he is enormously delighted. And I am afraid I am just as delighted as he is.

I have seen much human misery. As a very young man I wandered through Asia and saw the agony and misery of overpopulated and under-developed lands. I have seen people uncaring and stepping over dying men in the streets. I have seen children less than rags and bones. And amongst this poverty and degradation I found holy places where wisdom was great, but where it was carefully hidden and given out only as superstition. Later, in Western universities, I saw Man obsessed with materiality and with all his cunning, I saw him hide what little wisdom he really had in forbidding halls and make it inaccessible to the common and less favoured man. I have been through a terrible war and saw its terror and pain un eased by a single word of decency or humanity.

I have lived no cloistered life and hold in contempt the wise man who has not lived and the scholar who will not share.

There have been many wiser men than I, but few have travelled as much road.

I have seen life from the top down and the bottom up. I know how it looks both ways. And I know there is wisdom and that there is hope.

Blinded with injured optic nerves, and lame with physical injuries to hip and back, at the end of World War II, I faced an almost non-existent future. My Service record states: 'This officer has no neurotic or psychotic tendencies of any kind whatsoever,' but it also states 'permanently disabled physically.'

And so there came a further blow ... I was abandoned by family and friends as a supposedly hopeless cripple and a probable burden upon them for the rest of my days. I yet worked my way back to fitness and strength in less than two years, using only what I knew and could determine about Man and his relationship to the universe. I had no one to help me; what I had to know I had to find out. And it's quite a trick studying when you cannot see.

I became used to being told it was all impossible, that there was no way, no hope. Yet I came to see again and walk again, and I built an entirely new life. It is a happy life, a busy one and I hope a useful one. My only moments of sadness are those which come when bigoted men tell others all is bad and there is no route anywhere, no hope anywhere, nothing but
sadness and sameness and desolation, and that every effort to help others is false. I know it is not true.

So my own philosophy is that one should share what wisdom he has, one should help others to help themselves, and one should keep going despite heavy weather for there is always a calm ahead. One should also ignore catcalls from the selfish intellectual who cries: 'Don't expose the mystery. Keep it all for ourselves. The people cannot understand.'

But as I have never seen wisdom do any good kept to oneself, and as I like to see others happy, and as I find the vast majority of the people can and do understand, I will keep on writing and working and teaching so long as I exist.

For I know no man who has any monopoly upon the wisdom of this universe. It belongs to those who can use it to help themselves and others.

If things were a little better known and understood, we would all lead happier lives.

And there is a way to know them and there is a way to freedom.

The old must give way to the new, falsehood must become exposed by truth, and truth, though fought, always in the end prevails.

MY PHILOSOPHY
by
L. Ron Hubbard

The subject of philosophy is very ancient. The word means: 'The love, study or pursuit of wisdom, or of knowledge of things and their causes, whether theoretical or practical.'

All we know of science or of religion comes from philosophy. It lies behind and above all other knowledge we have or use.

For long regarded as a subject reserved for halls of learning and the intellectual, the subject, to a remarkable degree, has been denied the man in the street.

Surrounded by protective coatings of impenetrable scholarliness, philosophy has been reserved to the privileged few.

The first principle of my own philosophy is that wisdom is meant for anyone who wishes to reach for it. It is the servant of the commoner and king alike and should never be regarded with awe.

Selfish scholars seldom forgive anyone who seeks to break down the walls of mystery and let the people in. Will Durant, the modern American philosopher, was relegated to the scrap heap by his fellow scholars when he wrote a popular book on the subject, 'The Outline of Philosophy.' Thus brick bats come the way of any who seek to bring wisdom to the people over the objections of the 'inner circle'.

The second principle of my own philosophy is that it must be capable of being applied.

Learning locked in mildewed books is of little use to anyone and therefore of no value unless it can be used.
RELEASE SUCCESS CONGRESS SURVEY

EACH CONGRESS MEMBER IS REQUESTED TO FILL IN THIS FORM AND HAND IT IN TO THE HDI BOOTH AT THE RELEASE SUCCESS CONGRESS.

YOUR NAME __________________________________________

ADDRESS _____________________________________________

1. Are you a Former Release?
   (If you do not know, get your free Release Check from the "REVIEW Booth" and find out)

2. Have you had any previous auditing?

3. Have you attained one or more Grades of Release?
   (if you have, name it or them)
   (if you had been Rehabilitated on "First" or "Second Stage" Release and don't know which Grade of Release it is, go to the "REVIEW Booth" for a free check to find out.)

4. What is your next Grade to obtain?
   (check with Registrar - she will show you the chart)

5. When will you obtain it?
   (give planned date of next auditing)

6. Have you had any training?

7. What courses?

8. What certificates do you hold?

9. What classifications do you hold?

10. What is your next level of training to take?
    (check with Registrar - she will show you the chart)

11. When will you take it?
    (give planned date of next training)

12. Are you eligible to be a Field Staff Member?
    (if uncertain, check with the Director of Clearing at the CONGRESS Booth)

13. Are you a Field Staff Member?
    (if you are, go greet the Director of Clearing at the CONGRESS Booth)

14. Are you a Distribution Officer?
    (if you are, go buy some more books from the FECK Booth, if you are not find out about it from the Director of Field Activities at the CONGRESS Booth.)

15. Are you interested in being a Staff Member and receiving the benefits of Staff?
    (if so, see the HDI Executive Secretary at the HDI Booth)

HAND IN THIS FORM TO THE HDI BOOTH.  THAXK YOU,

Joseph Breeden,
CONGRESS MANAGER
RELEASE SUCCESS CONGRESS

STAFF

Host - John Fudge, Organization Executive Secretary, D.C.
Hostess - Donna Fisk Reeve, A/HCO Executive Secretary, D.C.
Manager - Joseph Breeden, A/Distribution Secretary, D.C.
Welcoming Committee Co-ordinator
Donna Reeve (Chairwoman)
Charles Reeve
John Parker
Jon Batson
Marshall Dorsey
Sheila Aldrich
Kitty Napolitano
Bill Knop
Seminar Captain
Fred Payer,
Director of Training, D.C.
Seminar Leaders
Pem Wall
David Aldrich
Candy Lambright
Seminar Assistants
John Gillespie
Sheila Aldrich
Brian Page
Transportation and Moving
Phil Young
Larry Ball
Bill Thomas
Gibby Niehus
HCO Booth
Natalie Fisher
A/HCO Area Sect.
Gibby Niehus
Signs
Paul Breeden
Tiger Cartoons
Anne Fewell
Officiating Minister
Rev. John Fudge, D.D.,
Vice-President of the
Founding Church
Circulating Staff
Jim Davis
Jae Hawks
Rye Wood
Phil Young
Mary Austin
Bert Lambright

Pem Wall, A/Organization Secretary, D.C.
Registrar
Supervisor - John H. Higginbotham, Jr.
A/Dissemination Secretary
Anne Fewell
Candy Lambright
Sue Breeden
Sheila Aldrich
Marie Waters
Kitty Napolitano
Minnie Naismith
Book Salesmen
Kinsley Giles
Brian Page
Salisbury Filbert
Congress Booth
Charles Reeve
Jon Batson
Review Booth
Esther Mangold,
A/Qualifications Director, D.C.
David Aldrich, Director of Review, D.C.
Field Staff Member Booth
Chris Rossee
A/Director of Clearing, D.C.
Doorman
Marshall Dorsey
Nursery
Marie Waters
Lucy Campbell
Gala Parker
Ginny Distin
Sue Cummings
Usher
Natalie Fisher
Projection and Sound
Bonnie Turner
Joe Belotte

PROGRAMME

SCIENTOLOGY

CONGRESS

January 1st & 2nd 1966

WASHINGTON-HILTON HOTEL
WASHINGTON, D.C.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SATURDAY, JANUARY 1, 1966</th>
<th>SUNDAY, JANUARY 2, 1966</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>REGISTRATION: 9:30 AM - 1:00 PM</td>
<td>LECTURE FILM: 9:00 AM - 10:00 AM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>OPENING ADDRESS: 1:00 PM - 1:15 PM</td>
<td>SEMINAR: 10:00 AM - 10:30 AM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LECTURE FILM: 1:15 PM - 2:15 PM</td>
<td>BREAK: 10:30 AM - 11:00 AM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEMINAR: 2:15 PM - 2:45 PM</td>
<td>LECTURE FILM: 11:00 AM - 12:00 NOON</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BREAK: 2:45 PM - 3:15 PM</td>
<td>SEMINAR: 12:00NOON-12:30 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LECTURE FILM: 3:15 PM - 4:15 PM</td>
<td>LUNCH: 12:30 PM - 1:30 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEMINAR: 4:15 PM - 4:40PM</td>
<td>LECTURE FILM: 1:30 PM - 2:30 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FIELD STAFF MEETING: 5:00 PM - 6:30 PM</td>
<td>SEMINAR: 2:30PM - 3:00 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONGRESS PARTY: 8:00 PM - 12:00 MIDNITE</td>
<td>BREAK: 3:00PM - 3:45 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LECTURE FILM: 3:45PM - 4:45 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>SEMINAR: 4:45 PM - 5:15 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CHRISTENING CEREMONY: 5:15 PM - 5:30 PM</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CLOSING ADDRESS: 5:30 PM - 5:40 PM</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

**Report No. 1**

**Case Originated At:** Savannah, Georgia

### Report Made At

**Location:** Washington, D.C.
**Date:** 5-6-43
**Period For Which Made:** 5-1-43

### Report Made By

**Name:** Robert L. Floyd
**Book:** RLF:JAG

### Title

**Name:** Maria Louisa Angéla Lina Sanders-Ariza
**Registration Act**

### Synopsis of Facts:

Subject did not register under the McCormack Act or under the Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938 as amended as an agent of a foreign principal. Subject is not notified to the Secretary of State as an agent of a foreign government.

- RUC -

### Reference


### Details

At Washington, D.C.

- Bureau, was contacted and advised that Maria Louisa Angéla Lina Sanders-Ariza did not register under the McCormack Act or under the Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938 as amended as an agent of a foreign principal.

- Bureau, was contacted and advised that Sanders-Ariza is not notified to the Secretary of State as an agent of a foreign government.

### Copies Destroyed

Referred upon completion to the Office of Origin.
Synopsis (con'd.) amended, and not notified to Secretary of State as an Agent of a foreign Government.

--P--

REFERENCES: Report of Special Agent ROBERT L. FLOYD, dated 5-5-43 at Washington, D. C.

Report of Special Agent in Charge J. R. RUGGLES, dated 4-19-43 at Savannah, Georgia.

DETAILS: AT SAVANNAH, GEORGIA:

The following information was obtained from a review of the files of this office:

Confidential Informant T-1 advised that the subject is presently residing in the home of Captain ARTHUR J. BURKS, a Captain in the United States Marine Corps, Parris Island, South Carolina. The subject stated to Informant T-1, in a casual conversation at the Officer's Club, that she has been, for some time, engaged in doing publicity work for the Dominican Republic, with particular reference to obtaining a favorable press for President TRUJILLO, of Santo Domingo.

Confidential Informant T-2 advised that the subject stated that the information she gave to Confidential Informant T-1 was not accurate, and she stated that she was not in the employ of the Dominican Republic, but was a native of that country and was interested in its President. She further advised Informant T-2 that she had never actually done any publicity work on behalf of that country, but had written a biography of the President, entitled "TRUJILLO, THE MAN AND HIS COUNTRY."

According to T-2, the subject further advised that she was born at Sanchez, Dominican Republic, on May 7, 1905; she was a student at the University of Strasbourg, Germany, from 1924 to 1926, and then a student at Sacre-Couer College in Paris, France, from 1926 to 1928. She stated, according to T-2, that she returned to the Dominican Republic, traveled to South America, and entered the United States August 20, 1938, through San Juan, Puerto Rico, traveling on Dominican Passport number 68473. The subject claimed she registered as an Alien under certificate number 1010642. She advised that her only occupation since entering the United States has been with the Welfare Department of New York City, Circulator and Researcher, from February until May, 1942. She advised Informant T-2 that the balance of her time in the United States had been spent in writing articles and gathering material for articles.

--2--
Sv. 97-10

The subject further advised Confidential Informant T-2 that she met Captain BURKS through one ED-BODINE, who was her former literary agent, and obtained an invitation from Captain to visit him at Parris Island. Informant T-2 advised that the subject's book "TRUJILLO, The Man and His Country" was published by the Orlin Tremaine Company, 105 West 40th Street, New York City. The subject advised Informant T-2 that since her entry into the United States she has been in contact with the Dominican Consul, JOSE HENRIQUEZ ATBAR, 30 Rockefeller Plaza, New York City; Mrs. HARRISON TORMAN, 6 Colby Road, Port Washington, Long Island; Mr. and Mrs. NORWELL PAGE, Newtown, Connecticut; and KENT B. STILES, Stamp Editor of the New York Times, Piccadilly Hotel, New York, New York.

Mr. ORLIN TREMAIN, 545 Fifth Avenue, New York City, advised that in 1939 he published a book entitled "TRUJILLO, The Man and His Country," the material for which was supplied by the subject, and which was actually written by Captain ARTHUR J. BURKS. Mr. TREMAIN advised that the subject first met Captain ARTHUR J. BURKS through her criticism of an article which he had written concerning Santo Domingo, and from this contact there arose an agreement between Captain BURKS and the subject, under which agreement the subject was to furnish facts for a book on TRUJILLO and BURKS was to edit these facts and in reality to "ghost write" a book on the President of the Dominican Republic.

Messrs. TREMAIN and BODINE, the subject's literary agents, advised that they do not consider the subject to be at all subversive in her actions or in her writings. However, Mr. TREMAIN advised that in May of 1939 the subject received a draft in the amount of $1,400. from Santo Domingo, which draft was subsequently endorsed by the subject and by TREMAIN, and deposited to his account at the Corn Exchange Bank, New York City. Mr. TREMAIN was unable to give any information relative to the source of instant draft.

Investigation in New York City reflects that instant draft was drawn against the National City Bank at Ciudad, Trujillo, Santo Domingo, on May 15, 1939. However, it was ascertained that it is not possible to check through the National City Bank at Ciudad, Trujillo, inasmuch as this bank has been purchased by the Banco de Reservas de la Publica Dominicanana in October of 1941, and that this bank is the official Dominican Government Bank and as such is controlled directly by the Government of the Dominican Republic.

Confidential Informant T-2 advised that he talked with the subject, and that she advised that in 1938 and 1939 she wrote a book entitled "TRUJILLO, The Man." She advised Informant T-2 that this was a semi-fictional account of RAPHAEL L. TRUJILLO MOLINO, the former president of the Dominican Republic. She advised that she sent a copy of the book to TRUJILLO, hoping that it would meet with his favor, and shortly thereafter she sent her through "Partido Dominicana", his political party, a check for $2,000. Informant T-2 advised that the subject stated...
she used the funds to finance the publishing of the book which she expected to sell at the New York World’s Fair. She advised that she financed the opening of the Orlin Tremaine Company, 545 Fifth Avenue, New York City, in order to publish the book, but that it did not sell very well at the New York World’s Fair. Confidential Informant T-2 further advised that additional information could possibly be obtained from Lt. L. Ron HUBBARD, U. S. N. R., now stationed in Miami, Florida, in the Seventh Naval District.

Instant book, "TRUJILLO, The Man and His Country" was examined by the propaganda analysis section of the United States Department of Justice, and the conclusion was reached that the book clearly contains political propaganda.

Referenced report of Special Agent ROBERT L. FLOYD indicates that subject is not registered under the McCormack Act, or under the Foreign Agents Registration Act of 1938, as amended, and further, that subject is not notified to the Secretary of State as an agent of a foreign Government.

---PENDING---
UNDEVELOPED LEADS:

THE MIAMI FIELD DIVISION at Miami, Florida, will interview Lieutenant L. ROM/ HUBBARD, U. S. N., Seventh Naval District, and obtain all information he has in his possession relative to the subject, paying particular attention to any information he may possess relative to the subject's being in the employ of or being compensated by the Dominican Republic.

THE NEW HAVEN FIELD DIVISION at Newtown, Connecticut, will interview Mr. and Mrs. NORVELL PAGE, relative to their association and connections with the subject, paying particular attention to any information they possess relative to the subject's connection with the Dominican Republic.

THE NEW YORK CITY FIELD DIVISION at New York City will re-interview Mr. ORLIN TREMAINE, of the Orlin Tremaine Company, 545 Fifth Avenue, relative to his association with the subject. TREMAINE should be questioned as to the origin of his Company, and whether the subject rendered financial assistance in its establishment. All information relative to subject's financial condition should be ascertained from TREMAINE.

Will interview KENT B. STILES, Stamp Editor, New York Times, Picadilly Hotel, New York City, relative to his connection and association with the subject, paying particular attention to any information he possesses indicating subject's connection with the Dominican Republic.

Will, at Port Washington, Long Island, interview Mrs. HARRISON TORMAN, 6 Colby Road, for any information she possesses relative to the subject, paying particular attention to any information indicating subject's connection with the Dominican Republic.

THE SAVANNAH FIELD DIVISION at Parris Island, South Carolina will interview Captain ARTHUR J. BURKS, relative to his connection and association with the subject, paying particular attention to any information indicating her connection with the Dominican Republic.

Will place a mail call on the subject at Parris Island.
Will ascertain subject's present financial condition, endeavoring to locate local bank accounts.
INDEX TO INFORMANTS

Confidential Informant T-1

Confidential Informant T-2
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

REPORT MADE AT
Savannah, Georgia

DATE WHEN MADE
6-19-43

PERIOD FOR WHICH MADE
6-17-43

REPORT MADE BY
HOLD. J. COX

CHARACTER OF CASE
REGISTRATION ACT

SYNOPSIS OF FACTS:

Lt. I. R. HUBBARD left 7th Naval District in January 1943 for Portland, Oregon, to take command of Naval vessel. Leads set out.

R.U.C.

REPORT OF

Lt. I. R. HUBBARD

Savannah, Ga., dated June 12, 1943.

INFORMATION:

At SAVANNAH, GEORGIA;

Inquiry at the Detail Office of the U.S. Navy Supply Training Center, revealed that Lt. I. R. HUBBARD, U.S.N., having left the training center on January 15, 1943 for Portland, Oregon, where he was ordered to report to the Albina Engine and Machine Works, and to take a part of the U.S. Navy Vessel PC615.

For the information of the Seattle Office a copy of the report of reference is enclosed.

INCLOSED: To U.S.S. - copy of the report of Special Agent RALPH F. LOGAN, Savannah, Ga., dated June 12, 1943.

COPIES DESTROYED
R & E APR 7 1961
Will inquire at the Headquarters of the 13th Naval District for information as to where Lt. [missing name] might be contacted and interviewed. When contacted he will be interviewed with a view to obtaining all information he has in his possession relative to the subject, paying particular attention to any information he may possess relative to the subject's being in the employ of or being compensated by the Dominican Republic.
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

REPORT MADE AT: Seattle, Washington
DATE WHEN MADE: 7/24/43
PERIOD FOR WHICH MADE: 7/22/43
REPORT MADE BY: WALTER T. GRAY

TITLE: MARIA LOUISA ANGELA LILIA SANTERS-ARIZA
CHARACTER OF CASE: REGISTRATION ACT

SYNOPSIS OF FACTS: Seattle, advises that Lieutenant LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, U.S.N.R., is stationed on U.S. Navy vessel PC-815 which is operating out of the Port of San Francisco.

- R.U.C -


DETAILS: Seattle, advises that Lieutenant LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, U.S.N.R., stationed on U.S. Navy vessel PC-815, which is operating out of the Port of San Francisco.

There is enclosed for the use of the San Francisco office a copy of the report of Special Agent RALPH F. McCAY dated 6/12/43 at Savannah, Georgia, which was transmitted to the Seattle office for its use in connection with the requested interview of Lieutenant HUBBARD.

ENCLOSURE TO SAN FRANCISCO: Copy of report of Special Agent RALPH F. McCAY dated 6/12/43 at Savannah, Georgia.

REPERED UPON COMPLETION TO OFFICE OF ORIGIN

COPIES DESTROYED

B85 APR 7 1941

APPROVED AND FORWARDER:

SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE

DO NOT WRITE IN THESE SPACES

| 5 Bureau |
| 3 Savannah (97-10) |
| 2 San Francisco (incl.) |
| 2 Seattle |

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE - O - 7-1941
UNDEVELOPED LEAD

THE SAN FRANCISCO OFFICE

At San Francisco, California: Will make appropriate inquiry for Lieutenant HUBBARD in order that he might be interviewed. The reference report requested that he be interviewed with a view to obtaining all information he has in his possession relative to the subject, paying particular attention to any information he may possess relative to the subject's being in the employ of or being compensated by the Dominican Republic.
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

Case originated at SAVANNAH, GEORGIA

File No. 97-197

Report made at
SAN FRANCISCO, CAL. Date 9/1/43 Period 8/23/43

Report made by JAMES MARTIN MURPHY

Title MARIA LOUISA ANGELA LINA SANDERS-ARIZA Character REGISTRATION ACT

SYNOPSIS: advised Navy vessel PC-815 operating out of San Diego and that a Lt. HUBBARD is presently confined in San Diego Naval Hospital.

-RUC-


DETAILS: AT SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA

advised that presently the Naval vessel PC-815 is assigned to the Task Group Commander and is operating out of San Diego. In connection with Lt. LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, U.S.N.R., advised that the only record they have in this district of a HUBBARD is Lt. HUBBARD confined to the Naval Hospital San Diego as of July 15, 1943.

ENCLOSURE: TO SAN DIEGO

One copy of the report of Special Agent RALPH F. McCAY dated June 12, 1943 at Savannah, Georgia.

COPIES DESTROYED

REPLIED UPON COMPLETION TO THE OFFICE OR ORIGIN

R95 APR 7 1961

5 - Bureau SAC
2 - Savannah Fwd.
2 - San Diego (Enc.)
2 - ONI, San Francisco
1 - G-2, San Francisco
San Francisco 97-197

UNDEVELOPED LEADS

SAN DIEGO FIELD DIVISION

AT SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA

Will make appropriate inquiry for Lt. LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, U.S.N.R., in order that he might be interviewed concerning the subject of this case. Reference: report requested he be interviewed with a view to obtaining all information he has in his possession relative to the subject, paying particular attention to any information he may possess relative to subject's being in the employ of or being compensated by the Dominican Republic. The enclosed report of Special Agent RALPH McCAY sets out all background information desired.
**FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION**

FORM NO. 1

**THIS CASE ORIGINATED AT** Savanna, Georgia

**FILE NO.** 97-52

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>REPORT MADE AT</th>
<th>DATE WHEN MADE</th>
<th>PERIOD FOR WHICH MADE</th>
<th>REPORT MADE BY</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>San Diego, California</td>
<td>9-14-43</td>
<td>9-11-43</td>
<td>H. George Suren</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TITLE**

MARIA LOUISA ANGELA LINA TAIZA

**CHARACTER OF CASE**

REGISTRATION / CT

**SYNOPSIS OF FACTS:**

Lieutenant LéYAFETTE RONALD HUBBARD now at Fort Orchard, Washington.

- NUC -

**REFERENCE:**

Report of Special Agent JAMES MARTIN MURPHY at San Francisco, California dated September 1, 1943.

**DETAILS:**

AT SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA

The records of the United States Naval Hospital, San Diego reflect that Lieutenant LéYAFETTE RONALD HUBBARD is on leave and can be reached at Post Office Box 449, Fort Orchard, Washington until September 25, 1943.

ENCLOSURE TO THE SEATTLE FIELD DIVISION

One copy of report of Special Agent RALPH F. MC CAY, dated June 12, 1943 at Savannah, Georgia.

**COPIES DESTROYED**

97-1 / 15

APPROVED AND FORWARDER:  

SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE

DO NOT WRITE IN THESE SPACES

COPY OF THIS REPORT

5 - Bureau

2 - Seattle (Enclosure)

2 - Savannah

2 - San Diego

97-51

CORRECTED
UNDEVELOPED IFADE

THE SEATTLE FIELD DIVISION

At Fort Orchard, Washington will make appropriate inquiry for Lieutenant LAFAYETTE EORNALD BURRARD, U.S.N.R., at Post Office Box 449 in order that he might be interviewed concerning the subject of this case. Reference report requested he be interviewed with a view to obtaining all information he has in his possession relative to the subject, paying particular attention to any information he may possess relative to subject's being in the employ of or being compensated by the Dominican Republic. The enclosed report of Special Agent M.LPH McCAY sets out all background information desired.
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

FILE NO. 97-87

FORM NO. 1

THIS CASE ORIGINATED AT SAVANNAH, GEORGIA

REPORT MADE AT
Seattle, Washington

DATE WHEN MADE
9/28/43

PERIOD FOR WHICH MADE
9/22/43

REPORT MADE BY
WILLIAM E. HUBBARD, JR.
gtl

CHARACTER OF CASE
REGISTRATION ACT

SYNOPSIS OF FACTS:

Lieutenant LAFAYETTE HUBBARD not located at Fort Orchard, Washington.

Reference:
Report of Special Agent RALPH F. LOCAI, dated 6-12-43 at Savannah, Georgia.
Report of Special Agent M. GEORGES SUBERS, dated 9-14-43 at San Diego, California.

Details:

AT PORT ORCHARD, WASHINGTON

Mr. RICHARD CARSTATTI, Postmaster, Fort Orchard, Washington, advised that there is no Post Office Box No. 449 at Fort Orchard, Washington. A check was made by Mr. CARSTATTI of the directories or the rural routes, General Delivery and boxholders and there was no one listed by the name of Lieutenant HUBBARD. He also checked the names of individuals receiving mail at Box No. 449 on the four rural routes and from their records no one by that name was receiving mail.

- KVC -

REFERENCES: To the San Diego Field Division, one copy of the report of special Agent RALPH F. LOCAI, dated 6-12-43 at Savannah, Georgia.

FILE

DATE OF FORM 11-16-42

SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE

DO NOT WRITE IN THESE SPACES

APPROVED AND forwarded:

31 OCE 2 1943

5 - Bureau
2 - San Diego (enc.)
2 - Savannah
2 - Seattle

U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE - O - 1934
UNDEVELOPED LEADS

THE SAN DIEGO OFFICE

At San Diego, California, will locate and interview Lieutenant LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD at the U.S. Naval Hospital, San Diego, after he returns from vacation on 9-25-43, in accordance with the lead set out in the enclosed report, as originally set out for the Miami Field Division.
## Synopsis of Facts:

Lt. L. R. Hubbard, USNR, Portland, advises subject's father is former Minister of State and War of Dominican Republic, deposed by Trujillo Regime. Subject divorced from Nazi sympathizer, but believed to be 100% American and not engaged in any propaganda activities.

---


**Details:** At Portland, Oregon:

Lt. Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, USNR, Room 11, Bachelor Officers Quarters, Naval Receiving Barracks, Portland, Oregon, was interviewed by the writer at his quarters, and he stated that he is very well acquainted with the subject of this case, having known her as a fellow writer prior to the time that he went into the Navy.

Hubbard said that subject's father was formerly Minister of State and War of the Dominican Republic and was at one time the diplomatic representative of the Dominican Republic in the United States. Hubbard said that Ariza was very wealthy at one time; but that when the Trujillo Regime came into power, Ariza was deposed and much of his property confiscated. As a result, neither Ariza nor his daughter, the subject, are very much in sympathy with Trujillo, his ideals and his philosophies.

However, Hubbard said that after subject came to the United States she became interested in the F. Orlin Tremaine Publishing Company of New York City, which was organized for the purpose of publishing the writings of wealthy clients.
MARIA LOUISA ANGELA LINDA SANJUAN-SARIZA - - REGISTRATION ACT

who could not get their work published by the regular publishing companies. In connection with the business of this publishing company, subject made a trip to Santo Domingo in the Dominican Republic and obtained from President Trujillo a sum of money believed to be about two thousand dollars to finance the publishing of his biography entitled: "Trujillo, the Man and His Country."

HUBBARD said that subject compiled the information for this book and together with Captain BURKS of the U. S. Marine Corps, a former pulp magazine writer, wrote the book for financial results. HUBBARD said that in fact subject is not in sympathy with the government of Trujillo and couldn't resist, in her Spanish translation of instant biography, calling Trujillo "the barefoot boy who made good." HUBBARD said that Trujillo objected to this description and has never forgiven subject for it.

HUBBARD further advised that subject's whole family is opposed to the Nazi element in Santo Domingo and is on the opposite side of the political fence. He stated that subject in his opinion is one hundred percent American, has no desire to return to Santo Domingo, and while he was acquainted with her frequently gave blood to the Red Cross Blood Bank and engaged in other civilian defense activities.

With respect to subject's finances, HUBBARD said that she occasionally writes stories for the pulp magazines under her own name and various nom de plume and that she receives some financial support from her father who still has a little property in Santo Domingo. HUBBARD explained that subject receives her room and board at Parris Island, South Carolina, from Captain, now Major, and Mrs. ARTHUR J. BURKS, U. S. Marine Corps; that subject is an intimate friend of Mrs. BURKS; and that subject does some stenographic and secretarial work for Major BURKS, who is engaged in doing some writing for pulp magazines in addition to his duties in the U. S. Marine Corps. HUBBARD stated that he has observed that subject is consistently without funds.

HUBBARD advised that subject married twice and divorced twice, the second time from a pro-Nazi Dominican, who has since gone to Germany. HUBBARD said that subject divorced this second husband because of his pro-Nazi sentiments to which she was opposed. According to HUBBARD, subject was approached several years ago by the Consul for the Dominican Republic in New York City who wanted her to edit a newspaper in behalf of the Dominican Republic. However, HUBBARD said that the pro-Nazi elements in the government of the Dominican Republic were so opposed to the subject and her father that she never got the job. In connection, HUBBARD said that it is his opinion that subject is not engaged in any propaganda activities for the government of the Dominican Republic and has not received any financial support from the representatives of this government other than the sum of money for her publishing company for writing and publishing a biography of Trujillo several years ago.

-REFERRED UPON COMPLETION TO OFFICE OF ORIGIN-

-2-
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-05-2012 BY 60322 UC LRF/PLJ/ETS

FBI LOS ANG.

FBI WASH DC
8:45PM EST DEFERRED 4-11-67 RCH
TO LOS ANGELES PHILADELPHIA
FROM DIRECTOR 1P

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, FPC.

Lafayette Ronald
Hubbard Jr.
87-117336 (4/69)

Lafayette Pine Hubbard
25-1036-52 (5/6)
17-66,45-4 P.2 (56)
Ms. Lafayette Pine Hubbard
10D-0-59809 (51)

SUBJECTS "S FBI RECORD NUMBER TWO FOUR FOUR TWO ONE ZERO B
SHOWS AN ARREST ON AUGUST SEVENTEEN, ONE NINE FOUR EIGHT FOR
PETTY THEFT (CHECK) BY SHERIFF'S OFFICE, SAN LUIS OBISPO,
CALIFORNIA, UNDER ITS NUMBER C-ONE THREE NINE SIX, AND AN
ARREST ON DECEMBER SIXTEEN, ONE NINE FIVE TWO FOR BANKRUPT
BY UNITED STATES MARSHAL, PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, UNDER
MARSHAL'S NUMBER ONE ONE EIGHT THREE EIGHT. NO DISPOSITIONS
ARE SHOWN FOR THESE ARRESTS. [ ] HAS REQUESTED
BUREAU DETERMINE DISPOSITION OF EACH ARREST. RECIPIENTS HANDLE
AND SIGNED FOLLOWED BY LETTERHEAD MEMORANDUM.

END
SMZ
FBI LOS ANG.

X

+4/13

163-1123-1

SEARCHED INDEXED
SERIALIZED STAFFED
APR 11 1967
FBI LOS ANGELES
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
ATTN: LIAISON SECTION
FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (163-)

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD. FPC.

REBUTEL TO LOS ANGELES APRIL ELEVEN LAST.
REGARDING HUBBARD'S ARREST AT SAN LUIS OBISPO ON AUGUST SEVENTEEN, NINETEEN FORTY EIGHT, ON CHARGE OF PETTY THEFT (CHECKS) THE CASE WAS DISPOSED OF IN SAN GABRIEL TOWNSHIP JUSTICE COURT ON AUGUST THIRTY ONE, NINETEEN FORTY EIGHT, WHEN HUBBARD PAID TWENTY FIVE DOLLAR FINE. LHM FOLLOWS.

163-
JRS:pab
(1)
Memorandum

TO: SAC, LOS ANGELES

FROM: SA

DATE: 4/12/67

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD

FPC


On 4/11/67 San Luis Obispo Sheriff's Office (SLOSO), San Luis Obispo, California, advised that SLOSO Record No. C 1396 revealed that LA FAYETTE RON HUBBARD was arrested by SLOSO deputies at 3:45 p.m. on 8/17/48, on a charge of violation of Section 484, California Penal Code (petty theft) for Los Angeles County. At 11:25 p.m. on 8/17/48 HUBBARD posted $500 bail and was released from custody to appear before Trial Judge N. S. FARRELL, San Gabriel Court, Los Angeles County, California, for disposition of the petty theft charge. According to these records HUBBARD had been in San Luis Obispo County for two weeks and had been in the State of California for two and one-half years. According to these records HUBBARD is described as a white male, born 3/13/11 at Tilden, Nebraska, 5'11\(\frac{\text{2}}{\text{2}}\)", 201 pounds, gray eyes, red hair, wears glasses, occupation author; residence Mission Trailer Court, San Luis Obispo.
Los Angeles, California
April 13, 1967

LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD,
also known as L. Ron Hubbard

On April 11, 1967, San Luis Obispo Sheriff's Office, San Luis Obispo, California, advised that their record No. C 1396 revealed that Lafayette Ron Hubbard was arrested by San Luis Obispo Sheriff's Office deputies at 3:45 p.m. on August 17, 1948, on a charge of violation of Section 484, California Penal Code (petty theft) for Los Angeles County. At 11:25 p.m. on August 17, 1948, Hubbard posted $500 bail and was released from custody to appear before Trial Judge N. S. Farrell, San Gabriel Court, Los Angeles County, California, for disposition of the petty theft charge. According to these records, Hubbard had been in San Luis Obispo County for two weeks and had been in the State of California for two and one-half years. Hubbard was described in these records as a white male, born March 13, 1911, at Tilden, Nebraska, 5'11 1/2", 201 pounds, gray hair, wears glasses, occupation author; residence Mission Trailer Court, San Luis Obispo.

Captain F. R. Nelson, San Gabriel, California, Police Department, on April 12, 1967, advised that there was a Justice Court in San Gabriel until 1951 when the Justice Court of the San Gabriel Township was consolidated with the Alhambra, California, Municipal Court.

Records of the Alhambra Municipal Court were checked on April 12, 1967, and found to contain the records of the Justice Court - San Gabriel Township. Docket No. 10045 was examined regarding L. Ron Hubbard and found to contain the following information: This case originated when, on August 5, 1948, charged L. Ron Hubbard, 1644 North Hill Street, Los Angeles, on or about July 10, 1948, at 3429 East Colorado, East Pasadena, San Gabriel Township, committed the crime of petty theft, a violation of Section 484, California Penal Code.
RE: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD

A complaint was filed, warrant issued and bail in the amount of $500 was set on August 5, 1948, and the case was turned over to the Sheriff's Forgery Detail.

On August 19, 1948, Hubbard was arraigned in the San Gabriel Township Justice Court where he entered a plea of not guilty, waived trial by jury and trial was set for August 31, 1948. On August 31, 1948, Hubbard withdrew a plea of not guilty and entered a plea of guilty. He waived time for sentence and the disposition is given as $25 fine which was paid.

The court record notes that on March 16, 1955, the file was destroyed.
4/13/67

AIRTEL

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
ATTN.: LIAISON SECTION

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (163-1123) (RUC)

SUBJECT: LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD FPC


Enclosed are the original and five copies of a letterhead memorandum containing results of investigation conducted in captioned case.

Investigation at San Luis Obispo, California was conducted by SA__________ Investigation at Alhambra and San Gabriel, California was conducted by SA J. ROBERT SULLIVAN.

The indices of the Los Angeles Office contain no pertinent information regarding LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD in addition to that set out in Los Angeles airtel to Bureau dated 4/5/60 captioned "Dr. L. RON HUBBARD, JR., aka Lafayette Ronald Hubbard, Jr.;__________ ITSP, LA 87-11733.

4 - Bureau (Encs. 6)
1 Los Angeles
JRS:cea
(5)

FILE # 62-14080

Consolidated
Initials
Date 6-9-67

SEARCHED
INDEXED
SERIALIZED
FILED
Report on Church of Scientology in Tustin, California.

Date of Report: 9/29/73
Date(s) of activity: 9/29/73

Channelize to following:
- LA 163-1123 (L. Ron Hubbard)
- LA 100-73484 (Scientology)
- LA 100-77880 (Hubbard Scientology Organization)

Remarks:

GGB/DMB (3)

Read by [signature]
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-05-2012 BY 60322 UC LRP/PLJ/ETG

Date prepared
11/7/73

Date received
11/7/73

Received from (name or symbol number)

Received by

Method of delivery (check appropriate blocks)

☐ in person ☐ by telephone ☐ by mail ☐ orally ☐ recording device ☐ written by Informant

If orally furnished and reduced to writing by Agent:

Dictated ______________________ to ______________________

Transcribed ______________________

Authenticated by Informant ______________________

Brief description of activity or material

Additional information re

Scientology mission at (Tustin), California

Date of Report
11/3/73

Date(s) of activity
November 1973

File where original is located if not attached

Remarks:
Channelize 40 LA 100-73/84 (Scientology)

CC: 100-12784 (SCIENTOLOGY)
LA 163-1123 (RON HUBBARD)

INDEX: (PH)

DO NOT DESTROY
PENDING LITIGATION

GGB/kn (2) km
Read by __________

[Handwritten notes]

SEARCHED SERIAL INDEXED
NOV 7 1973

163-1123-7
FOR THE INFORMATION OF THE BUREAU, ON NOVEMBER 5, 1986,

ROME, ADVISED THAT IT HAS BEEN TASKED BY MILAN, ITALY, JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES TO ASCERTAIN INFORMATION CONCERNING THE ACTIVITIES OF RON HUBBARD, PRIOR TO HIS DEATH IN THE BEGINNING OF 1986, AS RELATED TO HIS FOUNDING OF THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY, AND HUBBARD DIANETICS INSTITUTE.

IN PARTICULAR, THESE AUTHORITIES ARE INTERESTED IN BEING PROVIDED INFORMATION AS TO WHEN THIS CHURCH AND BUSINESS WERE FOUNDED, AS WELL AS PARTICULARS CONCERNING HUBBARD'S DEATH AND HIS FULL BACKGROUND.
These authorities further advised that the bureaus Los Angeles office would be in a position to provide some of this information.

The bureau is requested to provide Legat Rome information that can be disseminated for Milan judicial authorities.
A review of the records of the FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION (FBI), Los Angeles, California, reveals the following information:

LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD was born on March 13, 1911 in Tilden, Nebraska, and died in Creston, California, on January 24, 1986. HUBBARD's cause of death was determined, by his personal physician, to have been the result of a stroke.

HUBBARD was a science fiction writer, who gained some notoriety in the late 1940's for authoring various novels. In 1950, he wrote "Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health." Through Dianetics, HUBBARD claimed "IQs could be raised, sight corrected, the common cold cured." Dianetics evolved into Scientology with the first church founded in Washington, D.C., in 1954. SCIENTOLOGY has grown into an organization, self-described as being world-wide, encompassing four to five million adherents.

During the initial formulation of the CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY, L. RON HUBBARD took an active role in the formulation of doctrine and the operation of the organization. In the early 1970's, HUBBARD transferred most of the responsibility for the everyday operation of SCIENTOLOGY in the U.S. to his wife, MARY SUE, and world-wide [ ] headquarter in Sussex, England. On August 15, 1978, MARY SUE HUBBARD, MORRIS BUDLONG, JANE KEMBER, as well as eight other SCIENTOLOGY officials were indicted by a FEDERAL GRAND JURY in Washington, D.C. on charges of Theft of Government Property, Conspiracy and Obstruction of Justice. L. RON HUBBARD was named as an unindicted co-conspirator. All individuals indicted were subsequently tried, convicted, and sentenced to periods of four to five years incarceration. Judicial Proceedings were appealed to the UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT, which upheld all convictions.

HUBBARD, during this period of Criminal Adjudication, as well as during the intervening seven years, had become a recluse. He did not grant any interviews nor did he appear in public at
any function during this period. His continued association with Dianetics and SCIENTOLOGY is unknown; however, the day of his death, [ ] was in attendance at the remote ranch that HUBBARD was living.

Mr. DON A. HINES, Chief Deputy Coroner, San Luis Obispo County, California, has advised that he investigated the death of LAFAYETTE HUBBARD. He indicated he was notified of HUBBARD's death by that individual [ ] on January 25, 1986. [ ] indicated that HUBBARD had died the previous evening at his ranch in remote San Luis Obispo County, California, of a stroke, and that the family intended to cremate the body the next day. Initial investigation by the SAN LUIS OBISPO SHERIFF'S OFFICE personnel did not disclose anything suspicious at the death scene; however, HUBBARD's lawyer, who was present, provided a Last Will and Testament, which was dated January 23, 1986. In order to eliminate any doubts as to cause of death, the SAN LOUIS OBISPO CORONER'S OFFICE decided to perform an autopsy on the body.

[ ] indicated that when HUBBARD's body arrived at the funeral home the next day for the autopsy, [ ] the HUBBARD family, presented to the coroner a Certificate of Religious Belief, as set forth in U.S. Government Code SS27491.43.

This document stated that based on religious beliefs, the undersigned, L. RON HUBBARD, objects to any postmortem anatomical dissections as this would violate religious convictions. This document was executed on January 20, 1986 and witnessed.

[ ] stated that based on the presentation of the Certificate of Religious Belief and the lack of any evidence of foul play, the autopsy was canceled. He did indicate that blood samples were obtained and various toxicological tests performed with negative results. HUBBARD's fingerprints were obtained, were compared to those previously on file at the FBI, Washington, D.C., with a determination made that the fingerprints provided were identical to those of LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD.
TO: DIRECTOR, FBI
   ATTN: FUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT

FROM: SAC, LOS ANGELES (163A-1123)(C-1)(RUC)

SUBJECT: LAYFAYETTE RON HUBBARD
   FFC-GCM
   OO: Bureau

Re Legat Rome teletype to Bureau dated 11/10/86.

Enclosed for the Bureau is the original and five copies of a Letterhead Memorandum (LHM) dated and captioned as above.

Investigation conducted at Los Angeles by SA

Authority obtained at Los Angeles from local agency to furnish information detailed in enclosed document to a foreign government.

REQUEST OF THE BUREAU

The Bureau is requested to forward enclosures to Legat, Rome for dissemination to Milan, Italy Judicial authorities.

Los Angeles considers this matter RUC.

5 - Bureau (Enc. 6)
(1 - Liaison Unit)
(2 - Legat, Rome)

Los Angeles

JTV/hmv
(6) hm

OFFICE COPY

FBI

---

Approved: ___________________ Transmitted ___________________
(Number) (Time)

Per 163A-1123-10
TELETYPE ROOM

JAN 22 17 PH '87

RE: FBI LOS ANGELES PRIORITY

UNCLASSIFIED

ATTN: LIAISON UNIT (163A-1123*) (11/86)

(LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD) FPP; OO: FBIHQ


VIA REFERENCED TEL, LEGAT ROME ADVISED RECIPIENTS OF

ROME, REQUEST ON BEHALF OF JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES, MILAN, ITALY,
CONCERNING THE ACTIVITIES OF RON HUBBARD, PRIOR TO HIS DEATH
IN THE BEGINNING OF 1986, AS RELATED TO HIS FOUNDDING OF THE
CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY, AND HUBBARD DIANETICS INSTITUTE.

TO DATE, NO RESPONSE HAS BEEN RECEIVED AT ROME.

ON JANUARY 12, 1987, THESE AUTHORITIES AGAIN REQUESTED
LEGAT ROME PROVIDE THE REQUESTED INFORMATION, THAT SHOULD BE
AVAILABLE TO LOS ANGELES DIVISION, PERTAINING TO THIS CHURCH
AND BUSINESS, WHEN THEY WERE FOUNDED, AS WELL AS PARTICULARS
CONCERNING HUBBARD'S DEATH AND HIS FULL BACKGROUND.

TELETYPE
LOS ANGELES IS REQUESTED TO ADVISE STATUS OF THIS.
REQUEST IN ORDER THAT A RESPONSE CAN BE PROVIDED TO
ROME.

#
ATTENTION: LIAISON UNIT AND FUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT.

LAYFAYETTE RON HUBBARD; PPC - GCM; 00: BUREAU.


REFERENCED AIRTEL AND LHM SETTING FORTH BACKGROUND INFORMATION CONCERNING HUBBARD FORWARDED TO FUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT ON DECEMBER 10, 1986 WITH THE REQUEST THAT THE BUREAU FORWARD ENCLOSURES TO LEGAT ROME FOR DISSEMINATION TO MILAN, ITALY JUDICIAL AUTHORITIES.

IF NOT ALREADY DONE, THE BUREAU IS AGAIN REQUESTED TO FORWARD REFERENCED LHM TO LEGAT ROME.
Forms.Text has 1 document

Inbox.5 (#1253)

Text: VZCZCHOO034

PP LA

DE HQ #0034 0272103

ZNR UUUU

P 271952Z JAN 87

FM DIRECTOR. FBI

TO LEGAT. ROME (163A-3198) PRIORITY

FBI. LOS ANGELES (INFORMATION) PRIORITY

Unclas 163A-1123 (11-86)

(Lafayette Ron. Hubbard) FPC-General Criminal Matters

OO: FBIHQ


Los Angeles' response to captioned investigation dated December 10, 1986, was forwarded to LEGAT. ROME by 0-7 dated January 7, 1987.

If the above response cannot be located, advise FBIHQ.

PUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT, and additional copies will be forwarded to your office.

BT 0034

163A-1123-13

Teletype
FORMS.TEXT HAS 1 DOCUMENT
INBOX.1 (#1473)
TEXT:
VZCZC
P 290809Z JAN 87
FM ROME (163A-3198)(P)
TO DIRECTOR PRIORITY
LOS ANGELES (INFO) PRIORITY
BT
UNCLAS
ATTN: PUGITIVE/GENERAL GOVERNMENT CRIMES UNIT, CID
(LOFAYETTE RON HUBBARD, FPC-GENERAL CRIMINAL MATTERS: 00: FBIHO
RE ROMTEL DATED JANUARY 22, 1987. AND BUTEL DATED

PER REFERENCED BUTEL. THE BUREAU IS REQUESTED TO PROVIDE
ROME WITH A COPY OF LOS ANGELES RESPONSE, DATED DECEMBER 10, 1986.
WHICH HAS NOT BEEN RECEIVED AT ROME.

BT
#1018

NNNN

-->

TELETYPW

INDICES SEARCHED:
MANUALLY
PRIMS

SEARCHED
12/87
SERIALIZED
12/87
FILED
FBI LOS ANGELES
12/87
C1
SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT
CORONER CASE INFORMATION SHEET

CROSS REFERENCE TO CORONER FILE #8936

DETAILS

DECEDEENT:
Lafayette Ronald HUBBARD, Sr., 74 yrs., DOB March 13, 1911; Star Route (O'Donovan Road), rural Creston, CA.

DATE OF DEATH:
January 24, 1986. Time found: 2:000 hours.

LOCATION:
Residence, inside a motorhome described as a 1982 Blue Bird, California license 1DSPL31.

CLINICAL HISTORY:
Long standing history of chronic pancreatitis. Recent history of Dysphasia as of, on or about January 16, 1986.

/s/ Jon Hines, Chief Deputy Coroner
Coroners Division

jn/0377f
INVESTIGATION

1-25-86/0730 Hrs., Saturday

Writer received a phone call at home from [redacted] of the Peis Funeral Chapel, San Luis Obispo. [redacted] reported that she had just received information of a death that had occurred in rural Creston the preceding night, January 24, 1986. [redacted] reported that the decedent [redacted] were at the residence. [redacted] thought it was somewhat out of the ordinary because the death reportedly had occurred Friday evening and no one was contacted until Saturday morning. For this reason, [redacted] reported the death to the Coroner's Office. [redacted] provided writer with the names and addresses of the decedent, [redacted]. A phone number of the residence where the decedent was located was also provided, (805) 239-1715.

Writer telephoned the residence and spoke with [redacted] regarding the decedent's medical history. [redacted] reported that he had been residing at the ranch and [redacted] He described the decedent as having displayed signs of Dysphoria for about eight days and indicated that there was little doubt in his mind that the terminal event was a CVA. Writer told [redacted] diagnosis seemed proper, however a Deputy Sheriff would be responding to view the death scene. This was quite agreeable with [redacted] he would be standing by awaiting the Deputy's arrival.

Writer asked [redacted] if there were any family members present. He asked me to hold on and he would put the decedent on. That he would be able to supply that information. [redacted] answered the phone and introduced himself as the decedent [redacted] told writer that there were no family members present. That the decedent's wife was residing in Los Angeles. [redacted] further reported that the decedent and his wife had been separated for a long time, however their marriage status was married. Writer asked if the decedent had executed a Last Will and Testament. [redacted] stated that he had the decedent's Will in his possession. That a [redacted] was advised that a Deputy Sheriff would be responding to the residence and if possible, writer needed a copy of decedent's Will for the records. [redacted] said that this would be done and the phone call was terminated.

Writer then telephoned the Sheriff's Department and spoke to Deputy [redacted]. He was given directions to the ranch and requested to send a Deputy to view the death scene. An additional request was made for the Deputy to telephone [redacted] named in the Will and obtain his permission to release custody of the ranch to [redacted] Deputy [redacted] was assigned to respond to the death scene and investigate.

Upon completion of this assignment, Deputy [redacted] telephoned writer to report his observations. Deputy [redacted] reported that there was nothing suspicious about the scene, but that the copy of the Last Will and Testament revealed that the Will was dated January 23, 1986, one day prior to decedent's death. My immediate reaction to this information was whether decedent was in sound mind at the time he signed the Will as [redacted] had told me of decedent's clinical history which supported a possible neurological problem.

At this point writer decided to reconsider the matter and instead of permitting the doctor to certify the cause of death, writer ordered an autopsy be performed. This decision was not based on whether or not [redacted] had properly diagnosed the immediate cause of death,
but to avoid possible questions pertaining to the cause of death and whether or not the
decedent was of sound mind when he signed his Last Will and Testament, should this Will be
challenged in a civil court. If this should occur, the immediate cause of death would
perhaps be another question at issue, if no autopsy was performed. Writer requested
Deputy [ ] to bring a copy of the Will to Reis Chapel and writer would meet him
there.

Writer then contacted the Reis Chapel and requested to be contacted when decedent's body
arrived at their facility. Later that morning writer received word that the body had
arrived at the mortuary. Writer responded to the mortuary to continue the investigation.
Present at the mortuary were [ ]

Writer explained the concern over the recent signing of the Will and that writer's
intentions were to schedule an autopsy as a measure of prevention against any questions
regarding the immediate cause of death, in the event the Will was challenged.

At this time [ ] presented writer with a Certificate of Religious Belief as set
forth in Government Code Section 627491.43, reading in part:

"I, LaFayette Ronald Hubbard, declare: (1) I am a resident of the State of California and
over eighteen (18) years of age. (2) Based upon my religious beliefs, I object to any
and all post mortem anatomical dissections or other autopsy procedures being conducted on
my body. Such autopsy procedures would violate my religious convictions.

In witness whereof, I have executed this Certificate of Religious Belief this 20th day of
January, 1986."

The document bore the signature L. Ron Hubbard, Sr. The document also contained the
following witness signatures:

[ ]

Writer posed the question in request form for permission to conduct a toxicology study to
rule out the question whether or not the decedent died as a result of a lethal dosage of
medicated drugs or any other substance. Both attorneys had no problem with this process
being performed. The attorneys stated that they did not want any problem with the
Coroner's Office dealing with the cause or manner of death, but they had an obligation to
the decedent's bequest that his religious convictions not be violated. They asked if it
would be of any assistance if [ ] responded to the mortuary to answer any medical
questions writer may have. Writer requested that he respond for that purpose.

Writer was also presented with the original Will and permitted to read the 13 page
document. After reading this document, writer telephoned the Commander of the Detective
Bureau, [ ] and briefed him on the circumstances of how writer became
involved in this case, the recent signature and date on the Will, the decedent's clinical
history reported by his regular physician and the Certificate of Religious Belief. [ ]
was further informed that the body showed no signs of violence or abuse and that
permission was granted by both attorneys to conduct a toxicology study in lieu of an
autopsy. [ ] suggested that the on-call Deputy District Attorney be notified and
informed of the circumstances.
Writer placed a phone call to the on-call Deputy District Attorney which was [ ] advised that on the basis that there were no signs of violence on the body, and that the medical history was consistent with what the doctor diagnosed for a cause of death, to complete the toxicology process. If the toxicology was clear, writer should release the body.

was called to the mortuary to perform an external medical inspection of the decedent's body and draw blood and urine for the purpose of performing a toxicology study. Blood was drawn from the body, but urine was unable to be obtained due to the bladder being evacuated. Refer to the attached medical inspection report and attached autopsy report for additional information.

A total of 13 photographs were taken of the decedent by writer during this medical inspection process. Fingerprints were also obtained from the decedent as well. By the time the medical inspection was completed, had brought with him a copy of a 1982 Last Will and Testament and a Codicil to a Last Will and Testament dated 1983. Both documents contained the signature of L. Ron Hubbard, Sr. The contents of the 1982 Will were basically the same as the most recent Will. The 1983 Codicil appears to be an amendment to the 1982 Will, setting forth his religious belief against an autopsy being performed on his body after death.

Writer explained to what was transpiring in this investigation and why. Stated that he had no objection to the performing of toxicology studies. He reported that the only medication he had given the decedent was Vistaril and vitamin B-12. The aforementioned attorneys requested that these tests be performed immediately because they chose to cease further action toward proceeding with the cremation process until the Coroner's Office was satisfied that the decedent died of natural causes and not by some lethal drug overdose. requested to accompany writer to the Sierra Vista Hospital Laboratory and witness the tests performed. Writer, accompanied by took the specimen to the Sierra Vista Hospital where the toxicology studies were performed. The results of the toxicology studies revealed no presence of any substance that would be contributory of the decedent's death. accompanied writer back to the mortuary and writer thanked the attorneys for their understanding and cooperation. The body was released to their custody.

1-27-86/Monday Night
A news release was made by the Church of Scientology in Los Angeles. Following this news release, news media generated news releases to the effect that there was some question as to whether or not the person who expired in Creston on January 24, 1986, was really LaFayette Ronald-Hubbard, Sr. Because of this, the investigation included the process of fingerprint comparison.

1-29-86/Wednesday Morning
Writer received a phone call from Attorney inquiring if what he heard in a news release, that the death was still under investigation, was true. was advised that because of the news media saying there was some question if LaFayette Ronald Hubbard, Sr. was really the person who died in Creston, the Coroner's Office decided to establish positive identification through fingerprint comparison. offered to assist in expediting this process by bringing to San Luis Obispo, a certified copy of L. Ron Hubbard's, Sr. latent fingerprints that he had access to. His offer was accepted.
At 1300 hours, Attorney [Name] arrived at the Sheriff's Department with the documents. They were documents described as:

1. A certified copy of a latent fingerprint card from the F.B.I.

2. A United States Navy Certificate of Satisfactory Service card depicting the decedent's name and right index print.

3. A Special Officer identification card depicting a photo and right index fingerprint, issued by the Office of the Chief of Police, Los Angeles.

4. A United States passport dated April 12, 1984, issued by the passport agency in Los Angeles.

These items were presented to the I.D. Technician, Detective [Name] for comparison. Detective [Name] examined these documents and found them to compare to the prints obtained from the decedent. Detective [Name] further reported that he had confirmed all 10 fingerprints in a telephone conversation with the office of the F.B.I. Refer to Det. [Name] for additional details of this process.

CONCLUSIONS

Investigation into this death revealed no signs or evidence supporting that the decedent, L. Ron Hubbard, died as a result of suicide or foul play. This office is satisfied that the true identity of the decedent is LaFayette Ronald Hubbard, Sr. Writer concludes that this case is deemed not a coroner's case, therefore jurisdiction was waived and the Certificate of Death was certified.

/s/ Ron Hines, Chief Deputy Coroner
Coroners Division

jn/0377f
Supplementary Report

Type of Crime or Incident: Coroner's Case - Deceased/Hubbard, Lafayette Ronald

Number of Original Report: 8601-1284/Coroner 8936

Date of this Report: 1-29-86

Additional detail of offense, progress of investigation, any changes or reduction in original offense or charges, other significant developments:

Case Impact: #8601-1284. Coroner file #8936

Deceased: Hubbard, Lafayette Ronald

Purpose of Report: Identify victim.

1-29-86, 1150 hours:
I received four rolled fingerprint cards, two (2) of the right-hand fingers, two (2) of the left-hand fingers, from Chief Coroner Donald Hines of the San Luis Obispo County Sheriff's Department, after I was requested by Sheriff George Whiting to compare these four (4) cards and to see if I could get them identified as to whom they belonged.

1-29-86, 1155 hours:
I compared all four (4) fingers on the four strips, i.e. 22 M 1 U 011 10 L 1 R III 8

After this I decided to contact various agencies to see if they had this classification in their files.

1-29-86, 1205 hours:
I contacted the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Washington, D.C., and talked to a Fingerprint Specialist[blank]. After giving him the classification, he searched the F.B.I. files and found that a person by that classification was in fact in their files and had a name of "Lafayette Ronald Hubbard" and an F.B.I. number of 244-210 B. After a short discussion with[blank]we began a telephonic comparison, finger by finger, until we completed all ten fingers. Both[blank]and I concluded that the fingerprint card he had which was dated 12-16-52 and signed "L. Ron Hubbard," and the four (4) fingerprint strips I had are one and the same.

1-29-86, 1400 hours:
I called the Department of Justice (D.O.J.), Sacramento, California, and talked to Fingerprint Specialist[blank]. I gave[blank]the fingerprint classification and their file number (NO3596544), which I had received from our Records Bureau.[blank]said he would search the files and call me right back.

1-29-86, 1420 hours:
[blank]called back and said that he had found a fingerprint card in file with that classification, and with the D.O.J. number NO3596544. At this point I asked[blank]if he had a social security number on his fingerprint card. He gave me the number 568-09-9422. There was no driver's license number, but a physical description of 5 ft., 190 lbs., gray eyes, reddish hair.

This offense is declared: Cleared by arrest □ Inactive (not cleared) □ Exceptionally cleared □ Unfounded □

Signature of Officer Making Report: [Signature]

Identification Division: mj1/1-30-86

Form So-7
SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT #8601-1284/Coroner #8936

Page 2

At this point I asked [redacted] to go over several fingers with me for a telephonic comparison, different from a full 10-finger comparison, in that we are identifying individual characteristics that are found in the same geographical location and in the same amount in both the four (4) fingerprint strips from Coroner Hines, and the rolled controlled fingerprint card.

After going through the cards, and with the information I had received, which was the same as our Coroner's Office had, there can be no mistaking them as being one and the same; and the name on the fingerprint card is Lafayette Ronald HUBBARD.

1-29-86, 1500 hours:
I received from Chief Coroner Donald Hines an 8½" x 14" piece of blue paper dated March 18, 1983, from the F.B.I., signed by Assistant Director of the Identification Division, Nick F. Stanes. On the face of the paper it states, "Title 28, Section 1733, of the U.L. Code," and that the attached fingerprint card is a true copy and is issued on a "Lafayette Ron HUBBARD", with F.B.I. #244-210B. Attached by a cloth ribbon was a set of ten (10) rolled controlled fingerprints, dated 12-16-52 in the lower left-front of card, and a larger bold print number in the upper right front of the card of "244-210-B". The classification is 22 M 1 U 0II 10

L 1 R III

This is a duplicate card of the fingerprint card [redacted] of the F.B.I. had in his possession, which is the original. Along with the paper and fingerprint card, I also received two (2) small I.D. cards:

1. United States Navy card, with name of "Lafayette Ronald HUBBARD, Lieutenant #113392" on it. On the back side it has dates of, "November 24, 1941 to February 1946, inactive duty - honorable, #1354635." The right index fingerprint is on the upper right corner, and it is signed "L. Ron HUBBARD."

2. Los Angeles Special Officer card, Badge #2484. Information on the front of the card is filled out by hand, as follows: Name/ "L. R. Hubbard", Residence/ "8250 Lankersheim", Employee/ "Metropolitan Detective", Age/ "36", Height/ "6'0"", Weight/ "196", Eyes/ "Gray", Hair/ "Red". The right index fingerprint is on the lower right corner of the card, signed "L. Ron Hubbard". On the back side of the card the information is as follows: "Commission no. 82, Badge No. 2484, Gun .45 Colt U.S. Army Model 1911, S/N #90906, Name/ Lafayette Ronald HUBBARD, From/ Metropolitan Detective Agency, Dated/ 1-7-48, Signed/ L. R. Hubbard."

After receiving these cards, I compared all of them to the four (4) strips I had received from Chief Coroner Don Hines, and found the following:

1. The Navy military card was in fact the same right index finger found on the fingerprint strip.

2. The Special Officer Card was in fact the same right index finger, as was found on the strips.
3. The set of ten (10) rolled controlled fingerprints #244-210-B are in fact the same fingers found on the original fingerprint strips I received from Coroner Don Hines. With all of the information and comparisons made, there can be no mistaking that these are in fact the same fingers and that they belong to a person who signed his name on the ten rolled fingerprint card, and two (2) I.D. Cards, and the fingerprint cards in both the F.B.I. and Department of Justice, Sacramento, of "L. Ron HUBBARD".

1-30-86, 0930 hours:
I received from Chief Coroner Donald Hines a thirteen (13) page "Last Will and Testament" of L. Ron Hubbard; dated 23 January, 1986; signed on page twelve (12) "L. Ron Hubbard"; with an inked single fingerprint to the left of the signature.

Also received were two (2) typed pages of "Certificate of Religious Belief", (Government Code SS27491.43) for "Lafayette Ronald Hubbard", dated 20 January, 1986. Both pages have a yellow elongated impression (possibly an attempt to make a fingerprint impression) over the signature, along with a brown colored fingerprint impression over the same signature.

It was requested that I try to compare all three (3) pages to see if they could be matched to any of the fingerprints belonging to a person who signed his name "L. Ron Hubbard" on the I.D. cards and the fingerprint card from the F.B.I.

With the knowledge that the right index finger found on the "Special Officer" Los Angeles Police card had been verified as being the right index finger of L. Ron Hubbard, I decided to use it because it is a very clear image to work with.

I first compared the inked impression on page thirteen (13) with the card and found more than enough individual characteristics in the same geographical location and in the same amount to state they are one and the same.

I then began to compare the two (2) brown images to the right index on the officer card and found numerous individual characteristics in the same geographical location and amount to state they are the right index impressions of a person who signed his name on all of the thirteen-page will and two (2) pages of the religious belief; and there can be no mistaking them.

All papers received from Chief Coroner Donald Hines were returned to him. Only copies will be kept in the I.D. files.
SAN LUIS OBISPO COUNTY SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT
CORONER CASE INFORMATION SHEET

REPORTING & ASSIGNMENT:
Officers Assigned
Reported By Address
Case Number 8601-1284
Date 1-25-86 Phone
Time 0700 hrs. b6
b7C

DECEDENT:
Decedent's Name Hubbard, LaFayette Ronald Age 74 DOB 3-13-11
Address Star Route, Creston, CA SSN 5568-09-9422

INVESTIGATION:
Place of Death Emmanuel Camp Date 1-24-86 Time 2000 hrs.
Did Physician Pronounce Death? Yes If Yes, Who? Regular Physician Telephone
Date Decedent Last Seen by Any Physician
Date Decedent Last Seen by Regular Physician 1-24-86 0800 hrs.
Known Illness and/or Medication of Decedent Stroke

Was Medication Seized? No Was a Will Located? Yes Was the
Decedent's Residence Sealed or Released to Next of Kin?
Mortuary Making Removal Reis Funeral, San Luis Obispo
Was Mortuary Directed to Obtain Samples of Blood and Urine? No
Decedent's Property Left at scene

Disposition of Property

Next of Kin Mary Sue Hubbard Relationship wife
Address L.A. Telephone

NOTIFICATION:
Was Next of Kin Notified? Yes By Whom?
Was Coroner's Investigator Notified? Yes Who?
Brief Resume of Circumstances Surrounding Death See supplemental
SAN LUIS OBISPO SHERIFF'S DEPARTMENT

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT

8601-01284
2-7-86

DETAILS

1-25-86 0730 Hrs.
Deputy ____ and I were advised via telephone of a home death on O'Donovan Road east of Creston. We were advised by Deputy ____ that Reis Chapel was enroute to that location to make the removal of the body, and Detective Coroner Don Hines requested that we go to the area and check for anything out of the ordinary.

The scene is located on O'Donovan Road approximately five miles east of Creston. The driveway leading to the scene is marked by a sign stating, "Emanuel Camp". Upon turning right at that sign, which is south, you travel approximately one half mile on a dirt road before coming to a white fence. This white fence is around the perimeter of a 160 acre ranch. There is a large man made pond approximately three acres in size, also a horse race track with an observation tower in the center of the track. Located on the premises is a large white house that sets on a knoll top above the race track and pond. There are stables located southwest of the pond where recreational vehicles are parked behind the stables.

Deputy ____ and I arrived at the Hubbard Ranch at approximately 0800 hours. We were given directions to meet the reporting parties at the stables. At that time I contacted ____ who identified himself as Layfayette Ronald Hubbard. Then introduced me to ____ and identified him as Mr. Hubbard. Then advised me that Mr. Hubbard had died on 1-24-86 at approximately 2000 hours the day before. I then asked ____ why the delay in contacting the Sheriff's Department. They advised that they wanted to get the will together and expedite the procedures for cremation of Mr. Hubbard's remains.

Deputy ____ and I then requested to observe the body. We were taken to a motorhome behind the stables in which the body was located. The license number on the motorhome, 1DSP131. We entered the motorhome, which was in immaculate condition and observed the deceased laying in a bed in the back of the motorhome. The air conditioner was running in the motorhome. We then went to the back of the motorhome where the deceased way laying and ____ made a visual observation of him. We did not detect any evidence of foul play. ____ advised us that Mr. Hubbard had a stroke approximately one week prior to his death, and that the cause of death was from the stroke.

I received a copy of the will of Mr. Hubbard from ____ As I checked over the will, I noted that it was dated on 1-23-86 and signed by Mr. Hubbard.

After taking possession of the will, I requested to use the telephone. At that time, we went to the main house where I used the phone to contact Detective Coroner Hines. I advised him that I had a copy of the will and that it was dated 1-23-86. He advised that he would like to take possession of the copy as soon as possible. Deputy ____ and I then cleared from the call as Reis Chapel arrived to take possession of the body.
I then took the copy of the will to Reis Chapel where the body of Mr. Hubbard was to be transported. I met with Detective Coroner Don Hines at Reis Chapel in San Luis Obispo and turned the copy of the will over to same.
CERTIFICATE OF RELIGIOUS BELIEF
(GOVERNMENT CODE SS27491-43)

I, LAFAYETTE RONALD HUBBARD, declare:

1) I am a resident of the state of California and over eighteen (18) years of age.

2) Based upon my religious beliefs, I object to any and all post mortem anatomical dissections or other autopsy procedures being conducted on my body. Such autopsy procedures would violate my religious convictions.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have executed this Certificate of Religious Belief this 20 day of January, 1986.

WITNESSES

We declare under penalty of Perjury that the foregoing is true and correct.

1. Name: [Signature]
   (print)

   Residential address: [Signature]

   Signature: [Signature]
2. Name: [Blank]
   (print)
   Residential address: [Blank]
   Signature: [Blank]

3. Name: [Blank]
   (print)
   Residential address: [Blank]
   Signature: [Blank]
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Field</th>
<th>Information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>NAME OF DECEDENT—FIRST</td>
<td>Lafayette</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LAST</td>
<td>RONALD</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SEX</td>
<td>Male</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RACE/ETHNICITY</td>
<td>White American</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>SPANISH/HISPANIC</td>
<td>NO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DATE OF BIRTH</td>
<td>March 13, 1911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>AGE</td>
<td>74 years</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DATE OF DEATH</td>
<td>January 24, 1986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLACE OF DEATH</td>
<td>Lafayette</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MANNER OF DEATH</td>
<td>Unnatural</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLACE OF DISPOSITION</td>
<td>Lafayette</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DATE OF DISPOSITION</td>
<td>January 25, 1986</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PLACE OF BURIAL</td>
<td>Arroyo Valley Crematory, Arroyo Grande</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DATE OF BURIAL</td>
<td>January 25, 1986</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Certificate of Death**

*State of California*

*Local Registration District and Certificate Number:]*

*File Number:*

*State File Number:*

*Date of Death:*

*Cause of Death:*

- Cerebral vascular accident

*Location of Death:*

*Place of Death:*

*Residence:*

*Address:*

*Place of Burial:*

*Date of Burial:*

*Place of Burial:*

*Name and Address of Cemetery:*

*Certificate Number:*

*Death Certificate:*

*Issued by:*

*Certificate Number:*

*Date of Issue:*

*Issuing Authority:*

*Certificate Number:*

*Date of Issue:*

*Issuing Authority:*

*Certificate Number:*

*Date of Issue:*

*Issuing Authority:*

**Additional Information**

- **Physician:** Gene Denk, MD, 5336 Fountain Avenue, Los Angeles, CA
- **Signatures:**
  - Reis Chapel, 949
  - Health Officer

---

*All information contained herein is unclassified.
Date 10-05-2012 by 60322 UC LRP/FLR/EPR*
Dear Sir:

As provided in Section 27491.4 of the Government Code, State of California, you are directed to perform a medical inspection on the body of L. Ron Hubbard Sr. - 74 yrs.

The body is located at the Leis Chapel, San Luis Obispo, Ca.

Very truly yours,

GEORGE S. WHITING
Sheriff-Coroner

[Signature]

Coroner’s Division
(805) 549-4514
or 549-4513
GENERAL DESCRIPTION: The body of a tall white male said to have been in his 70's. The body shows abundant reddish-white facial hair and eyebrows of reddish-white color. Scalp hair is long, thinning, receding at the forehead and of greyish-white color. Reddish-white body hair is present on the surface. Fingernails are long, unkempt. Nail beds are of bluish-red discoloration. Toenails are long, unkempt and there is bluish-red cyanosis present. The back is covered by livores. There is a bandaid affixed to the right gluteal area where 10 recent needle marks are recognized of 5-8 cm. There are no abnormalities upon inspection of the back. The body is without bruises or injuries or palpable masses.

Post mortem examination was refused because of religious reasons. The case was brought to the attention of the District Attorney's office, who advised immediate toxicology be performed on body fluids.

KEK: sk
1-28-86
TOXICOLOGY REPORT

DRUGS CHECKED QUALITATIVELY

ANTACIDS
Acetaminophen (Tylenol)
Omeprazole (Protonix)
Pantoprazole (Pantoloc)
Nexium (Espirulan)
Prevacid (Lansoprazole)
Pantoloc (Pantoprazole)
Omeprazole (Prilosec)
Nexium (Espirulan)
Prevacid (Lansoprazole)
Acetylsalicylic acid (ASA)

ANALGESICS
Acetaminophen (Tylenol)
Omeprazole (Protonix)
Pantoprazole (Pantoloc)
Nexium (Espirulan)
Prevacid (Lansoprazole)
Pantoloc (Pantoprazole)
Omeprazole (Prilosec)
Nexium (Espirulan)
Prevacid (Lansoprazole)
Acetylsalicylic acid (ASA)

ANTIETIMES
Dronabinol (Marinol)
Tramadol (Ultram)
Diltiazem (Cardizem)
Nitrofurantoin (McNeil)
Methyldopa (Aldomet)

ANTIDEPRESSANTS
Tricyclics
Desipramine (Norpramin)
Nortriptyline (Pamelor)

ANXIETY AGENTS
Benzodiazepines (Valium)
Clobazam (Clonazepam)
Zolpidem (Ambien)
Muscle Relaxers (Soma)

ANTIHISTAMINES
Chlorpheniramine (Chlor-Trimeton)
Ipratropium (Atrovent)
Oxydrol (OxyContin)
Doxylamine (Benadryl)

ANTIETIMES
Dronabinol (Marinol)
Tramadol (Ultram)
Diltiazem (Cardizem)
Nitrofurantoin (McNeil)
Methyldopa (Aldomet)

ANTIFUNGALS
Itraconazole (Sporanox)
Fluconazole (Diflucan)

ANTIGENIC DRUGS
Adrenaline (Epinephrine)
Epinephrine (Susten)
Dehydroepiandrosterone (DHA)

ANTIPSYCHOTICS
Clozapine (Clozaril)
Haloperidol (Haldol)
Fluphenazine (Prolixin)

ANTITUBERCULOSIS
Isoniazid (INH)
Rifampicin (Rifadin)
Pyrazinamide (PZA)
Ethambutol (Ethambutol)

ANTIVIRALS
Acyclovir (Zovirax)
Ganciclovir (Cytovene)
Zidovudine (AZT)

BARBITURATES
Amobarbital (Amytal)
Phenobarbital (Luminal)
Butalbital (Frenil)
Bumetazone (Furfural)
Benzodiazepines (Valium)
Zolpidem (Ambien)

BLOOD SCREEN
Trace of Hydrazine (Vistaril) detected on blood specimen submitted.

CANNABINOIDS (MARIJUANA) SCREEN: (it requires urine)  NORMAL: Negative
BLOOD ALCOHOL:  Normal  NORMAL: None detected
SPECIMENT IDENTIFICATION: Hubbard, L. Hubbard
DATE SPECIMENT RECEIVED: 1/25/86
DATE TEST PERFORMED: 1/25 and 1/27/86
SPECIMENT SUBMITTED BY: Sheriff's Coroner

STIMULANTS
Amphetamines
Caffeine

TECHNOLOGIST: 
DATE: 1/27/86

Revised: 12/12/84 ERS.
**Patient I.D.**

```
HUBBAIRD, L. RONALD
1-27-86
SHERIFF'S CORONER
```

**Crossmatch Testing**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Patient</th>
<th>Donor</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Rh</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Antibody Screen</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Donor Number</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Transfusion Record**

```
We certify before starting transfusion, we have checked blood unit number/components numbers appearing on: (1) Red Recipient's Blood Bank, (2) Units to be transfused, and (3) Transfusion Slip. All have identical Blood Bank Band Number. Prior to infusion, unit visually inspected.
```

**Transfusion Requests**

- Blood/1 unit
- Packed Cells/1 unit
- Whole Blood/1 unit
- Washed Cells/1 unit
- Cryo ppts
- Platelet concentrates
- Fresh Frozen Plasma
- Other

**Test Requested**

- Draw Clot & Hold
- Type and Hold
- ABO Type
- Rh (D) / NE
- Direct Coombs
- Cord Blood
- Other
- Antibody Study
- Antibody Study sent out for I.D.
- Micro Rhogam

**Lot #**

- Candidate must be less than 12 weeks gestation
- Rhogam
- Gestation
- Pts

**Comments**

```
BLOOD BANK (LAB) EXT. 7790
```

**Physician's Signature**

```
PA
1-27-86
```
FM LOS ANGELES (62D-8822) (C-1) (P)
TO DIRECTOR, FBI PRIORITY
ALBUQUERQUE (62D-2222) (SQUAD 2): PRIORITY
DENVER PRIORITY
SACRAMENTO PRIORITY
WASHINGTON FIELD PRIORITY
BT
UNCLAS

CHANGED; UNSUB,

CHURCH OF SPIRITUAL TECHNOLOGY (CST), 5299 FOUNTAIN AVENUE,
SUITE 285, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA; (213) 669-8465 AND/OR 314 WEST
5TH STREET, SUITE 1, SAN BERNADINO, CALIFORNIA; TRESPASSING OF U.
S. GOVERNMENT PROPERTY - DOMESTIC POLICE COOPERATION MATTER; OO:
ALBUQUERQUE.

[Handwritten notes]

Accepted: 163A-1123 (INFO)
1-47-12230 (INFO)

KDK/Uns

Original sent file
OK to file

163A - 1123 - 16

REFERENCED ALBUQUERQUE TELETYPE OF MAY 7, 1987 SET FORTH INFORMATION REGARDING A POSSIBLE ADDRESS FOR THE CST AS 5265 FOUNTAIN AVENUE, SUITE 285, LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA.

ON MAY 15, 1987, INVESTIGATION DETERMINED THE ABOVE ADDRESS WHICH IS PRIMARILY VACANT, CONSISTS OF A TWO-STORY SIX SUITE OFFICE BUILDING OF WHICH SUITE NUMBER TWO IS THE ONLY CURRENTLY OCCUPIED SPACE. THE SUITES ARE NUMBERS ONE THROUGH SIX AND NO SUITE NUMBER 285 IS NOTED AT THIS LOCATION. IN THIS REGARD, SUITE 2 IS OCCUPIED BY THE CITIZENS COMMITTEE ON HUMAN RIGHTS (CCHR) INTERNATIONAL AND CCHR, LOS ANGELES. THE SIGN ON THE FRONT DOOR OF SUITE 2 READS, "FIGHTING PSYCHIATRIC ABUSE SINCE 1969" AND "SPONSORED BY THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY (COS)".

INQUIRIES AT THIS LOCATION DETERMINED THE CCHR TOOK OCCUPANCY OF SUITE 2 AROUND JULY, 1986 AND EFFORTS TO LOCATE ANY INFORMATION
IDENTIFIABLE WITH THE CHURCH OF SPIRITUAL TECHNOLOGY MET WITH NEGATIVE RESULTS.

BASED ON FURTHER PUBLIC SOURCE INQUIRIES, LOS ANGELES NOTES THE PRIOR ADDRESS FURNISHED BY TO THE CALIFORNIA DEPARTMENT OF MOTOR VEHICLES (CAMDV) EFFECTIVE JULY 28, 1986 LISTED HIS ADDRESS AS ACCORDING TO THE HAINES CRISS CROSS DIRECTORY (HCCD), THIS ADDRESS IS LISTED TO THE COS.

YEARS AGO DURING AN INVESTIGATION BY THE INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE (IRS). THE SUPPOSED PURPOSE OF CST, ACCORDING TO DISSIDENT SCIENTOLOGY ADHERENCE, WAS TO PROVIDE A VEHICLE TO HIDE THE COS ASSETS IN THE EVENTUALITY THAT AN ADVERSE IRS DECISION WAS FORTHCOMING IN PENDING CIVIL LITIGATION. IN THIS REGARD, LOS ANGELES IS UNAWARE AS TO WHETHER THE FACTS SURROUNDING CAPTIONED MATTER SUPPORT THE ABOVE ALLEGED PURPOSE.

FURTHER, LOS ANGELES INVESTIGATION IN THE MATTER ENTITLED SITOL, O0: WFO, (WFO 47-10713) (LA 47-12230) IDENTIFIED AS ONE OF THE PRINCIPALS OF CAPTIONED GROUP, [ ] AUTHORS LIMITED, 6464 SUNSET BOULEVARD, SUITE 600, HOLLYWOOD, CALIFORNIA. AUTHORS LIMITED IS THE COMMERCIAL ENTITY ESTABLISHED BY SCIENTOLOGY TO MARKET THE SCIENCE FICTION WORKS OF L. RON HUBBARD. LAFAYETTE RON HUBBARD WAS BORN ON MARCH 13, 1911 IN TILDEN, NEBRASKA, AND DIED AT CRESTON, CALIFORNIA, ON JANUARY 24, 1986. HUBBARD WAS A SCIENCE FICTION WRITER WHO GAINED SOME NOTORIETY IN THE LATE 1940'S FOR AUTHORING VARIOUS NOVELS. IN 1950 HE WROTE "DINECTICS: THE MODERN SCIENCE OF MENTAL HEALTH". THROUGH DINECTICS, HUBBARD CLAIMED "IQ'S COULD BE RAISED, SIGHT
CORRECTED, THE COMMON COLD CURED". DINETICS EVOLVED INTO
SCIENTOLOGY WITH THE FIRST CHURCH FOUNDED IN WASHINGTON, D.C. IN
1954. SCIENTOLOGY HAS GROWN INTO AN ORGANIZATION, SELF DESCRIBED
AS BEING WORLD-WIDE ENCOMPASSING FOUR TO FIVE MILLION ADHERENTS.
DURING THE INITIAL FORMULATION OF CST, L. RON HUBBARD TOOK AN
ACTIVE ROLE IN THE FORMULATION OF DOCTRINE AND THE OPERATION OF
THE ORGANIZATION. IN THE EARLY 1970'S, HUBBARD TRANSFERRED MOST
OF THE RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE EVERYDAY OPERATION OF SCIENTOLOGY
IN THE UNITED STATES TO HIS WIFE, MARY SUE, AND WORLD WIDE
OPERATIONS HEADQUARTERED IN
SUSSEX, ENGLAND. ON AUGUST 15, 1978, MARY SUE HUBBARD, MORRIS
BUDLONG, JANE KEMBER AS WELL AS EIGHT OTHER SCIENTOLOGY OFFICIALS
WERE INDICTED BY A FEDERAL GRAND JURY (FGJ) AT WASHINGTON, D.C.,
ON CHARGES OF THEFT OF GOVERNMENT PROPERTY, CONSPIRACY AND
OBSTRUCTION OF JUSTICE. L. RON HUBBARD WAS NAMED AS A UNINDICTED
CO-CONSPIRATOR. ALL INDIVIDUALS INDICTED WERE SUBSEQUENTLY TRIED
AND CONVICTED AND SENTENCED TO PERIODS OF FOUR TO FIVE YEARS
CUSTODY OF THE ATTORNEY GENERAL. JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS WERE
APPEALED TO THE U.S. SUPREME COURT HOWEVER ALL
CONVICTIONS WERE UPHELD.

HUBBARD, DURING THE PERIOD OF CRIMINAL ADJUDICATION, AS WELL AS THE INTERVENING SEVEN YEARS, HAD BECOME A RECLUSE. HE DID NOT GRANT ANY INTERVIEWS NOR DID HE APPEAR IN PUBLIC AT ANY FUNCTIONS DURING THIS TIME FRAME. HIS CONTINUED ASSOCIATION WITH DINETICS AND SCIENTOLOGY IN UNKNOWN, HOWEVER THE DAY OF HIS DEATH, THE CURRENT DIRECTOR OF SCIENTOLOGY, [_____] WAS IN ATTENDANCE AT THE REMOTE RANCH WHERE HUBBARD WAS LIVING.

WITH RESPECT TO THE ABOVE NOTED 4833 FOUNTAIN AVENUE ADDRESS, THIS LOCATION IN CURRENTLY THAT OF FIFIELD MANOR, THE HEADQUARTERS AND RESIDENCE OF THE CHURCH OF SCIENTOLOGY OF CALIFORNIA. THE ABOVE LOCATION WAS ALSO THE ADDRESS SEARCHED PURSUANT TO A FEDERAL SEARCH WARRANT EXECUTED ON JULY 8, 1977 DURING THE INVESTIGATION OF THE ABOVE MATTER ENTITLED SITOL.

UNLESS ADVISED TO THE CONTRARY BY ALBUQUERQUE OR FBIHQ, LOS ANGELES SUGGESTS THAT LEADS PREVIOUSLY SET FORTH BASED ON INVESTIGATION AT RIVERSIDE, CALIFORNIA, BE HELD IN OBEYANCE AT DENVER, WASHINGTON, LOS ANGELES, GLENDALE AND SAN BERNADINO, CALIFORNIA, UNTIL SUCH TIME A DECISION IS MADE IN THE COURSE OF THIS INVESTIGATION.

BT